




UNIVERSITY  
OF PITTSBURGH



LIBRARY





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2009 with funding from  
University of Pittsburgh Library System







THE HARVEY COAT OF ARMS



# A HISTORY OF WILKES-BARRE

LUZERNE COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA

FROM ITS FIRST BEGINNINGS TO THE PRESENT TIME; INCLUDING  
CHAPTERS OF NEWLY-DISCOVERED

EARLY WYOMING VALLEY HISTORY

TOGETHER WITH MANY BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES AND MUCH  
GENEALOGICAL MATERIAL

BEGUN BY

OSCAR JEWELL HARVEY, A. M.

AUTHOR OF "A HISTORY OF LODGE No. 61, F. & A. M.", "THE HARVEY BOOK",  
"A HISTORY OF IREM TEMPLE", ETC.

AND COMPLETED BY

ERNEST GRAY SMITH, M. S., LL. B.

PRESIDENT AND EDITOR OF THE WILKES-BARRE TIMES-LEADER

ILLUSTRATED WITH MANY PORTRAITS, MAPS, FACSIMILES, ORIGINAL  
DRAWINGS AND CONTEMPORARY VIEWS



COMPLETE IN FOUR VOLUMES

VOLUME IV

WILKES-BARRE, PA.

1929

Day  
F159  
W6H34  
V.4  
2001

COPYRIGHT 1929, BY ERNEST G. SMITH



## Contents of Volume IV

### CHAPTER XL.

DIM AGES WHEN THE WYOMING VALLEY WAS FIRST A TROPICAL JUNGLE AND THEN A POLAR ZONE—THE FORMATION OF COAL AND ITS PARTIAL DESTRUCTION BY PRODIGIOUS PROCESSES OF NATURE—HOW MAN BEGAN TO DEVELOP THE RESIDUE—WYOMING THE SEAT OF DISCOVERY OF ANTHRACITE—ITS FIRST ADAPTATION TO A COMMERCIAL USE—JESSE FELL, HIS EXPERIMENTAL GRATE AND HIS BENEFACTION TO MANKIND—FIRST SHIPMENTS FROM THE VALLEY—EXPERIENCES IN INTRODUCING AN INNOVATION IN FUEL TO THE WORLD—THE CONQUEST OF PERSEVERANCE—SUMMARY OF RESULTS. . . . 1803

### CHAPTER XLI.

LUZERNE, THE "MOTHER OF COUNTIES"—SUSQUEHANNA, BRADFORD, WYOMING AND LACKAWANNA SET OFF—THE MARKET STREET BRIDGE—ITS DESTRUCTION AND REBUILDING—THE "CITY OF ROME" BUBBLE—THE FIRST CIRCUS—THE YEAR WITHOUT A SUMMER—THE COUNTY'S FIRST STRIKE—EARLY SHOPS AND STORES—HARD TIMES—THE FIRST SUNDAY SCHOOL—VIOLENT CHURCH DISSENTIONS—EPISCOPALIANS AND PRESBYTERIANS LEAVE THE "OLD SHIP ZION"—DEATH OF JUDGE MATHIAS HOLLENBACK. 1831

### CHAPTER XLII.

TRANSPORTATION AS THE GREAT AMERICAN PROBLEM—THE PACK HORSE AND "CONESTOGA" WAGON—THE ROLICKING STAGE COACH DAYS OF WILKES-BARRE—THE FATE OF STODDARDSVILLE—CANAL CHALLENGES HIGHWAY—WILKES-BARRE HAS PACKET BOATS DAILY TO PHILADELPHIA—THE REDOUBT BASIN—MILL CREEK AQUEDUCT—WYOMING'S FIRST RAILWAY—NAVIGATION OF THE SUSQUEHANNA BY STEAMBOAT—ITS TRAGEDY AND ITS FAILURE. . . . . 1868

### CHAPTER XLIII.

CIVIC EVENTS 1825-1850—THE WYOMING BANK—STAGE COACH AND CANAL TAVERNS—THE PHOENIX HOTEL—THE "BUCKET BRIGADE" AND THE "DAVY CROCKETT"—SLOW BEGINNINGS OF THE WILKES-BARRE FIRE DEPARTMENT—ROSTERS OF EARLY FIRE COMPANIES—FAMOUS FIRES—BOROUGH TREASURY BANKRUPT—PUBLIC SQUARE INDICTED AS A NUISANCE—THE NEW ACADEMY—TREATMENT OF AN EARLY ABOLITIONIST—WILKES-BARRE INSTITUTE—WYOMING SEMINARY—WYOMING ARTILLERISTS IN THE MEXICAN WAR. . . . . 1908

## CHAPTER XLIV.

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT OF WYOMING—ITS DIVERSIFIED MANUFACTURES—COMING OF THE EMIGRANT—THE CELTIC, TEUTONIC AND JEWISH WAVES IN TURN—ESTABLISHMENT OF NEW CHURCHES AND INAUGURATION OF NEW CUSTOMS—WYOMING'S FIRST STEAM ENGINE—ITS AMBITIOUS IRON WORKS—THE LUMBER INDUSTRY—ANTHRACITE'S SECOND EPOCH—COAL LANDS AT FORTY DOLLARS PER ACRE—ENTRANCE OF OUTSIDE CAPITAL—RUMBLINGS OF CIVIL WAR.....1964

## CHAPTER XLV.

WILKES-BARRE'S FIRST PUBLIC UTILITIES—THE TELEGRAPH BREAKS DOWN MOUNTAIN BARRIERS—GAS ILLUMINATES THE STREETS—COMMUNITY WELLS GIVE PLACE TO WATER MAINS—TYPHOID EPIDEMIC BREAKS OUT—THE FIRST DAILY NEWSPAPER—WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY ORGANIZED—BEGINNINGS OF THE CHILDRENS' HOME—LUZERNE COUNTY'S THIRD COURT HOUSE—PASSING OF THE BOROUGH "GRAVE YARD"—THE "GREAT FLOOD" AND OTHER WAR TIME FRESHETS....1998

## CHAPTER XLVI.

OUTBREAK OF THE CIVIL WAR—UNPREPAREDNESS OF PENNSYLVANIA—WYOMING ARTILLERISTS AND OTHER LOCAL UNITS MERGE TO FORM LUZERNE'S FIRST SERVICE REGIMENT—SUCCESSIVE CALLS OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN—RECRUITMENT OF WYOMING'S MANY VOLUNTEER COMPANIES—ROSTERS OF THEIR MEMBERS—INVASION OF PENNSYLVANIA—GRANT ASSUMES COMMAND—TIDE OF THE CONFEDERACY TURNS—THE STRATEGY OF FINAL CAMPAIGNS—APPOMATTOX.....2043

## CHAPTER XLVII.

EARLY MINING DISASTERS—RAILROADS ENTER WYOMING—STREET CARS—WILKES-BARRE BECOMES A CITY—EARLY WELFARE ORGANIZATIONS—RAILROAD STRIKES—STORY OF WYOMING MONUMENT—CENTENARY OF THE BATTLE—LACKAWANNA COUNTY ERECTED—FIRST TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONE—THE ROCKAFELLOW FAILURE—INDUSTRIAL EXPANSION—THE CYCLONE OF 1890.....2089

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

PASSING EVENTS OF THE NINETIES—BOARD OF TRADE ACTIVITIES—BOYS INDUSTRIAL ASSOCIATION—SUCCESSFUL FIGHT FOR NEW POST OFFICE—WELFARE INSTITUTIONS TAKE FORM—IREM TEMPLE—LATTIMER RIOTS—NINTH INFANTRY N. G. P. ORGANIZED—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—INDUSTRIAL STRIKES—THIRD RAIL SYSTEMS COMPLETED—PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT'S VISIT—WILKES-BARRE CELEBRATES—PARK DEVELOPMENT—A NEW COURT HOUSE—MATERIAL PROGRESS OF THE NEW CENTURY—BORDER TROUBLES—THE WORLD WAR.....2164







## CHAPTER XL.

DIM AGES WHEN THE WYOMING VALLEY WAS FIRST A TROPICAL JUNGLE AND  
 THEN A POLAR ZONE—THE FORMATION OF COAL AND ITS PARTIAL DE-  
 STRUCTION BY PRODIGIOUS PROCESSES OF NATURE—HOW MAN BE-  
 GAN TO DEVELOP THE RESIDUE—WYOMING THE SEAT OF DIS-  
 COVERY OF ANTHRACITE—ITS FIRST ADAPTATION TO A COM-  
 MERCIAL USE—JESSE FELL, HIS EXPERIMENTAL GRATE AND  
 HIS BENEFACTION TO MANKIND—FIRST SHIPMENTS  
 FROM THE VALLEY—EXPERIENCES IN INTRODUC-  
 ING AN INNOVATION IN FUEL TO THE WORLD—  
 THE CONQUEST OF PERSEVERANCE—  
 SUMMARY OF RESULTS.

"Yea, they did wrong thee foully—they who mocked  
 Thy honest face, and said thou wouldst not burn;  
 Of hewing thee to chimney-pieces talked,  
 And grew profane, and swore, in bitter scorn,  
 That men might to thy inner caves retire,  
 And there, unsinged, abide the day of fire.

"For thou shalt forge vast railways, and shalt heat  
 The hissing rivers into steam, and drive  
 Huge masses from thy mines, on iron feet,  
 Walking their steady way, as if alive,  
 Northward, till everlasting ice besets thee,  
 And south as far as the grim Spaniard lets thee.

"Then we will laugh at winter when we hear  
 The grim old churl about our dwellings rave;  
 Thou, from that 'ruler of the inverted year,'  
 Shalt pluck the knotty sceptre Cowper gave,  
 And pull him from his sledge, and drag him in  
 And melt the icicles from off his chin."

*William Cullen Bryant.*



When the world was young, dense tropical jungle covered the entire region of Northeastern Pennsylvania. Prodigious processes of nature which eventually submerged this jungle and other mystifying processes which transformed these forest strata into coal, are left to the geologist to describe. Positive proof is advanced by recognized authorities on geological matters, that coal measures of the east once rivaled in extent those areas which have survived to the present

in the immense bituminous fields of western Pennsylvania, West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois.

Then followed gradual swings in the position of the earth's axis which converted tropical regions into polar zones. The last of these swings is figured to have occurred between 250,000 and 1,000,000 years before man recorded anything of the continent of North America. The most recent of these "Ages of Ice" left its indelible impression upon a vast basin now drained by the Hudson, Delaware, Lehigh and Susquehanna rivers.

To him who knows even a smattering of geology, a journey over any of the roads, which radiate in all directions from the Wyoming Valley, will disclose ancient lake beds as well as the positions and effects of glaciers as they once lay on our mountain sides. Moreover, the deposits of moraines as the ice receded are apparent on every hand. Underneath these surface indications, further proof is available of geological phenomena. In the vicinity of the Wyoming coal basin, the ice cap of an ancient period is estimated to have been about 2,000 feet in thickness.



A VIEW IN GLACIER NATIONAL PARK

As is usual with glaciers, the whole mass moved southward, gouging and plowing the surface, scratching and rending asunder ridges of rock, and transporting boulders of all sizes, sometimes to great distances.

The tendency of slate composition, usually found above coal measures of the anthracite field, to fossilize the remains of animal and vegetable life of periods following the deposit of embryonic coal strata, is manifest not only throughout those districts of Luzerne County, where anthracite is now mined, but many of these fossils have been carried to considerable distances elsewhere by action of ice. To the student of geology, a varied and representative collection of these fossils may be found in the rooms of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society. To others, the following news item appearing in the *Record of the Times*,

under date of August 4, 1858, will disclose the nature and extent of interesting discoveries of such fossils which occur with frequency:

"On Wednesday last, we saw one of the greatest natural curiosities of the coal field, while attending some ladies on a visit to the Baltimore Coal Mines\* near the Borough. It will be remembered that ten or twelve acres of the mine which had been worked fell in a year or two ago, crushing the pillars left for support, and filling that portion with rock and slate from the roof. Through these masses of rock, the superintendent of the mines, Mr. Frederick Landmesser, has explored and discovered the remains of a forest of trees which had been embedded in the slate rock above the large vein, fragments of which, by the fall, had been detached, and now lie in confusion—stumps, roots, limbs and impressions of bark, in the mine.

"Among the curiosities are two huge stumps as perfect as if just drawn from the earth by a stump machine, the roots cut off where they had entered the ground, and the surface looking as if the bark had been taken off while the sap was running. In the rock above can be traced the ends of the logs from which the stumps have fallen, and in one place the body of the tree protrudes the surface presenting the impression of bark."

In addition to exposing and often removing strata of fossils, the glacial age left its own traces in the deposit of "drift" and "glacial till" consisting of



BOULDER LEFT BY GLACIER ON SUMMIT OF PENOBSCOT KNOB,  
FOUR MILES SOUTH OF WILKES-BARRÉ  
It lies on glacial surface of Pocono sandstone.

\*"The Old Opening" (a photographic reproduction of "The Old Opening," may be found on page 467 of this History) lives hardly now in the memory of any, yet it once had more than local fame, not only as showing the earliest outcrop of anthracite, but as a rich, well nigh inexhaustible bed of fossils. Little Old Wilkes-Barre did not go away to spend her summers; she stayed at home in her unspoiled valley and entertained her city friends. Most of her gaieties were summer gaieties; in winter time, the sewing societies—held in private houses—formed for a large part her wildest dissipations. When the summer guests came, they were always taken to the Old Opening, where they loaded up with "rainbow coal" and shell, fern and other fossils. Those among the visitors who had a soul for natural beauty as well as for natural curiosities rejoiced in the enchanting ravine into which the worked-out Baltimore outcrop opened. When I now drive to Bear Creek over the Mountain Boulevard, and reach the top of the hill above East End, I look with a distinct sadness down over a seamed and jumbled tract that suggests earthquake or direct volcanic destruction, and involuntarily my mind reconstructs one of the loveliest and strangest of scenes—a ravine not much more than an eighth of a mile in length nor more than thirty feet wide, splitting the hill eastward and opening at the upper end to give a view of the Wilkes-Barre mountain. The floor of the narrow gorge was paved with flat rocks, over which flowed in summer time a little stream, doubtless quite covering them during the spring and autumn floods. On the left side a thickly wooded wall gave a soft green relief to the perpendicular yellow cliff opposite, the cliff pierced with ten square openings that showed like vast dark doorways fit for giants of the elder world, leading into a vast cave floored with coal and yellow rock, and supported by huge pillars of coal. Within this artificial cavern, once solidly filled with anthracite, remarkable fossils might be picked up without digging for them, while outside, on the ledge or shelf that bordered the stream, they also lay in abundance. Although this great outcropping vein was worked out, yet one could by walking underground for a distance reach the new Baltimore workings, where a shaft had been sunk, back of Coalbrook (East End).

Little by little the great coal pillars were "robbed," causing the cliff to fall in. To complete the tragedy, a fire broke out in the southern mine that proved inextinguishable unless the strong draught through the Old Opening were cut off. And so came the final ruin of the Giant's Cave, its picturesque beauty and weird charm destroyed by being broken up to furnish its own stuffing. The thing could have been done, I believe, without this utter wiping out of a spot of highest historic and aesthetic interest. In a more civilized land it would never have been sacrificed thus. The harmful draught could have been cut off farther back, leaving the outer part of the cavernous space untouched and a few of the front row of pillars standing. One must have coal, to be sure, but one must have beauty, too. Are we not told that where there is no vision the people perish? Right valuations should teach us when to save and when saving is more extravagant than deliberate sacrifice.

From "Little Old Wilkes-Barre as I knew It," by Miss Edith Brower, published, Vol. XVIII, 12, Proceedings of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.



various layers of sand and gravel, intermixed with boulders of variable sizes, all more or less rounding by the action of melting water and movable debris.

As can be gathered from illustrations accompanying this Chapter, conclusive evidence of these glacial and post-glacial deposits may be seen near at hand, where the subsequent excavations of our own generation have exposed them to view. In other sections, deep channels, undoubtedly worn by streams which issued from beneath the melting ice, are in evidence.



CROSS BEDDED SAND AND GRAVEL OF OLD HIGH CHANNEL AT KINGSTON  
NO. 2 COLLIERY, LOOKING WEST

One of such channels extends under the whole of the present Wyoming Valley. To engineers, the existence of this buried channel has been a source of study and concern in mine operations. An abundance of water which once covered the valley, as its overflow eroded a deep chasm through the ridge of rock, whose exposed surface is still fighting this erosive process at Nanticoke Falls, made deposit of strata of gravel, silt and quicksand, varying in depth from eighty to two hundred feet, above bed rock. From the core disclosures of bore holes sunk in various parts of the valley, Mr. William Griffith, in 1901, was able to construct an approximate map of these bedrock foundations, and their overlying deposits of the Wyoming coal basin, the data of which furnish a fairly accurate source of information, in planning the safety of modern day mining beneath the bedrock formation. One grave danger exists in these mining operations which science has been unable to overcome, in spite of careful exploration. The ice and water which gouged a path through rocky barriers on the surface, also sunk shafts to various depths through the then exposed rock floors. To these shafts, the term "pot-holes" is generally applied. The formation of these pot-holes, whose destructive tendencies have often cost the anthracite industry a heavy toll of life and treasure, is interestingly described by Mr. Griffith in an article referred to in the footnote.\*

\*See "An Investigation of the Buried Valley of Wyoming", by William Griffith, published in Vol. VI: 27, Proceedings of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, 1901.



"A glacial pot-hole," says Mr. Griffith, "is a deep shaft, well or hole, worn in the solid rock, by action of water falling from a height (probably through a crevice in the ice) on the solid bedrock, thus, by the aid of fragments of stone and boulders, which are kept in continual motion on the bottom of the hole, wearing the well deeper and larger with time; the size and depth of the well depending on the volume of water and the height of its fall."



SUPPOSED TILL ON DRIFT JUST EAST OF EMPIRE COLLIERY IN  
SOUTHERN PART OF WILKES-BARRÈ

In passing, it might be remarked that the first discovery of one of these pot-holes in the anthracite field, was made in 1884, in the Eton colliery at Archbald, Lackawanna County. A chamber of the mine was driven against a mass of round stones of all sizes. Investigation disclosed that the bottom of a pot-hole, varying in diameter from twenty to forty feet, had thus been opened which had cut its way through overlying coal measures.

This pot-hole, extending to the surface after being cleared of debris, is still in use as an air shaft by the operating company.

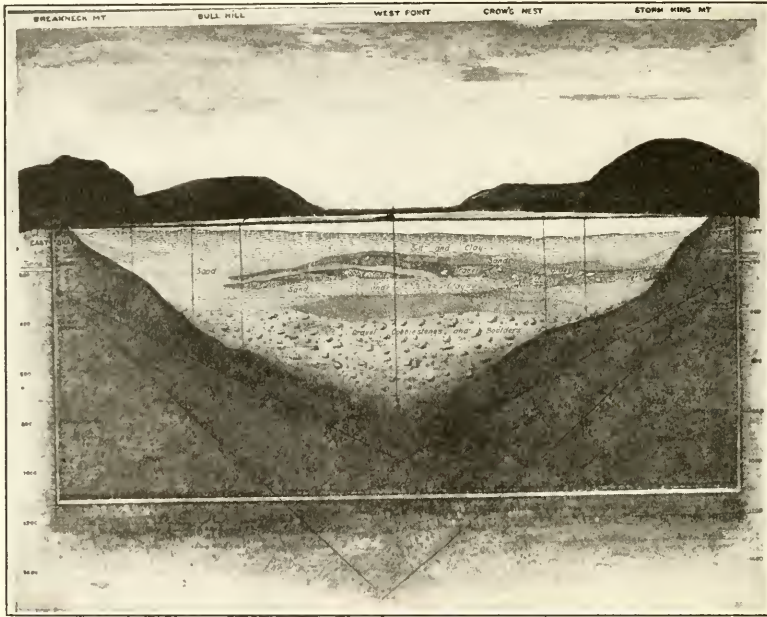
Two serious accidents in the Wyoming Valley have been directly attributed to the existence of similar pot-holes worn through an otherwise secure roof of rock above coal measures, then being mined.

On December 18, 1885, a sudden rush of water, sand and gravel from a chamber supposed to contain nothing but anthracite, buried twenty six mine employees, and filled up over one hundred thousand cubic yards of workings, at the Nanticoke mine of the Susquehanna Coal Company.

The extent of this shaft, worn by nature, has never been investigated, as certain workings had to be abandoned to prevent further inrushes from sources it drained, and the bodies of miners entombed, have never been recovered.

A second accident, attributable to the same cause, occurred in the Mt. Lookout mines at Wyoming, on March 1, 1897. Fortunately, in this case, the

mines were idle, and no casualties resulted. A first warning of danger came from the surface, when the post office building in the borough of Wyoming, began to settle. The investigation which followed, disclosed that debris from this pot-hole, which nature had sunk to a distance of some seventy feet beneath the rock foundation of the valley, and had tapped a coal seam then being worked, had admitted a flood of water, sand and rounded masses of rock and coal to a large portion of the mine.



CROSS SECTION OF GLACIAL DEPOSITS UNDER HUDSON RIVER NEAR WEST POINT

Whatever dangers these influences of the "Age of Ice" may have added to the hazards that pertain to the mining of anthracite under ordinary circumstances, geologists agree that ice erosions, in robbing the once huge fields underlaid by coal measures of nearly 85 per cent of their natural wealth, probably changed many of the currents of commerce and industry which enter so vitally into affairs of modern civilization. The same tremendous ice pressure which converted what were once fields of bituminous coal into anthracite and which caused the upending and upheaval of many of the once level rock strata and coal measures of eastern Pennsylvania, took heavy toll of our richest deposits, leaving of a once magnificent area only four basins or sources of anthracite at isolated points of this area. The geological survey of Pennsylvania, 1885, separates the remains of this huge deposit into four regions now generally accepted by engineers as defining anthracite deposits. They are as follows:

1. The Southern or Pottsville field extends from Lehigh River at Mauch Chunk, southwest to within a few miles of the Susquehanna River, and thence nearly north to Harrisburg, comprising the territory of Carbon, Schuylkill and Dauphin Counties. The eastern end of this field, known as the Lower Lehigh or Panther Creek basin, between Tamaqua, on the Little Schuylkill, and Mauch Chunk, has generally been included by the coal trade in the Lehigh field, from the fact that its coal more closely resembles that obtained in the Upper Lehigh region,

than that in the Pottsville field, west of Tamaqua, and also from the fact that shipments from it to market have been made largely through the Lehigh Valley.

2. The Western Middle or Mahanoy and Shamokin field, lies between the easternmost headwaters of Little Schuylkill, Columbia and Northumberland Counties. These two coal fields (1 and 2) are frequently designated in a general way, as the Schuylkill region, although parts of them are better known by the trade names defining the districts from which coals of special characteristics are mined.

3. The Eastern Middle or Upper Lehigh field lies between Lehigh River and Catawissa Creek, and principally in Luzerne County, with limited areas extending into Carbon, Schuylkill and Columbia Counties.

4. The Northern or Wyoming and Lackawanna field, in the two valleys from which it derives its name, is embraced almost entirely by Luzerne and Lackawanna Counties. A small area in the extreme eastern end extends into Wayne and Susquehanna Counties.

The Loyalsock and Mehoopany field, within the areas drained by the headwaters of the Loyalsock and Mehoopany Creeks, is included in Sullivan and Wyoming Counties. This field is from twenty to twenty-five miles northwest of the western end of the northern field. Its geological structure closely resembles that of the bituminous field, in which it has until recently been included, although the composition of much of its coal entitles it to rank with that of the anthracite region generally.

The geographical divisions of the anthracite coal fields above mentioned, are also, for trade purposes, sometimes grouped as follows:

The Wyoming, embracing the whole of the northern and Loyalsock fields; the Lehigh, embracing all of the eastern and part of the southern field; the Schuylkill, embracing the western and part of the southern field. The Wyoming, is by far, the most important of these regions, fully fifty per cent of the total output of anthracite coming from it. The Schuylkill provides approximately thirty five per cent. of the output, and the Lehigh region about fifteen per cent.

Many and often divergent estimates have been made of the extent and value of anthracite deposits, which remained in the now well defined areas of Pennsylvania, after their tribute was paid to the glaciated age. A recent, and certainly an authoritative statement on this score, was made in an address delivered in Boston, November 27, 1923, by Joseph J. Walsh, Secretary of the Pennsylvania Bureau of Mines, as follows:

"The original anthracite deposits in Pennsylvania, according to the best estimates available, amounted to about 21,000,000,000 tons. Of this amount, about 3,500,000,000 tons have been mined, and at the present rate of production, after allowances are made for the necessary losses, the remaining deposits will last for about 150 years."

So much by way of mention, of the geological beginnings of the "Age of Coal" which has played so vital a part in later affairs of Wyoming. It is not for the historian, to refer to more than an outline of those phenomena of world affairs responsible for tropical growth or glacial age. Rather, he is expected to narrate events which have to do with the activities of man in the development of resources which nature stored against the coming of a people who were to reap rewards of initiative, in the development of these resources. This narrative will therefore, proceed with a study of the discovery and use of the "stone coal" of Wyoming which leads into as interesting fields of romance and achievement as are recorded of any other industry in American annals.



Of discussion and dispute, as to who discovered anthracite, and who first harnessed its heat in various ways for the service of the world, there have been no end. Civic celebrations in various parts of the field, revive these discussions at frequent intervals, and occasionally the subject passes to the larger forum of state and national legislative bodies. During the 1891 session of the Pennsylvania legislature, a bill introduced by Senator Rapsher of Carbon County, reached third reading in the House, but there, met the fate it deserved. In part, the bill read as follows:

"AN ACT appropriating the sum of \$2,000 for the erection of a monument to the memory of Philip Ginter, the discoverer of anthracite coal in Pennsylvania.

"SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the senate and house of representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in general assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, that the sum of \$2,000 be appropriated toward the erection of a suitable monument to commemorate the memory of Philip Ginter, the first discoverer of anthracite coal in Pennsylvania, to be paid to the committee in charge upon the warrant of the auditor-general."

A portion of the debate which resulted in the Senate side when the measure was under fire there is worthy of notice, since it indicates what little study of a subject is given on the part not only of legislators, but of many others who have written and spoken on the matter of anthracite discoveries.

Upon presentation of the bill, Senator William H. Hines, then representing Luzerne, asked leave to strike out the word "first," because as the Senator claimed, "Mr. Ginter was not the original discoverer of anthracite."

"Senator Rapsher, in reply, said: 'Mr. President, the historians, like men, sometimes differ on that particular point, as to whether Philip Ginter was the first discoverer or not, but I think all the historians agree that Philip Ginter was the first authentic discoverer of anthracite coal in what was then Northampton County, a hundred years ago the first of next September, and it was the inception of the Lehigh Coal & Navigation Company, and was the beginning of the anthracite coal traffic in Pennsylvania, and because the anthracite coal interest was of so much importance to the State credit in our section, this could be granted without any great strain on our consciences.'

"Senator Green, of Berks where they have no coal, said: 'Mr. President, I think we ought to have a discoverer of coal, and we might as well have him now as at any other time; so whether it is Mr. Ginter or somebody else, makes very little difference to me. I am willing to concede to that gentleman that claim. I am willing to go further: I am willing to take the word of the Senator from Carbon for it. If he thinks he is the discoverer of coal, I think so.'

While the above rather amusing discussion failed to secure the monument for Mr. Ginter, it likewise failed to disclose anything of importance to the early history of anthracite. The legislature was satisfied that Mr. Ginter, in accidentally overturning a piece of "stone coal" at the outcrop of a vein on Mauch Chunk mountain in 1781, was not entitled to recognition as the original discoverer of that commodity. No attempt was made then, or later, to determine who was. The whole subject was officially dropped.

From records available to the present writer, it can be set down, without fear of controversy, that anthracite was *known to exist* at Wyoming before it was known to exist anywhere else in America. But neither the earliest white settler of the valley nor surveyors who preceded him in arrival ever claimed to be the *first discoverers* of the commodity.

Rather, it was inferred by those who mentioned the subject in earliest sequence, that the existence of exposed coal measures was accepted as a matter of common knowledge on the part of Indians and whites alike.

Practically all local historians, have concurred in naming the year 1766, as the year of "discovery" of anthracite at Wyoming. This date was fixed by two incidents which occurred in that year. A number of Mohicans and Nanticoke Indians having arranged a conference at Philadelphia, with representatives of John Penn, in the spring of that year, the matter of encroachment of the



whites became a chief topic of discussion at the ensuing powwow. Minutes of the conference disclose that the following complaint was registered by the Nanticokes, who had doubtless been former residents of the valley, as to their "mines:"

"As we came down from Chenango, we stopped at Wyoming, where we had a mine in two places, and we discovered that some white people had been at work in the mine, and had filled canoes with the ore, and we saw their tools with which they dug it out of the ground, where they made a hole at least forty feet long and five or six feet deep. It happened that formerly some white people did take, now and then, only a small bit and carry it away, but these people have been working at the mine and filled their canoes. We inform you that there is one John Anderson, a trader, now living at Wyoming, and we suspect he, or somebody by him, has robbed our mine. This man has a store of goods, and it may happen that when the Indians see their mine robbed, they will come and take away his goods."

While arranging voluminous correspondence in possession of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, which later became known as the "Penn Papers," William J. Buck, Esq., came upon a reference to Wyoming coal which confirmed many other historians in the belief that the year 1766 should be granted the honor of its discovery. In a paper later prepared by him on the subject, published in *Potter's American Monthly*, 1875, Vol. 4: 180, Mr. Buck is authority for the statement that on August 4, 1766, James Tilghman, of Philadelphia, addressed a letter to the Proprietaries, Thomas and Richard Penn, at Spring Garden, London, setting forth that "my brother-in-law, Colonel Francis, \* \* \* went up the N. E. Branch (of the Susquehanna) as far as Wyoming, where he says there is a considerable body of good lands and a very great fund of coal in the hills. This coal is thought to be very fine. With his compliments he sends you a piece of the coal. This bed of coal, situate as it is on the side of the river, may some time or other, be a thing of great value."

A reply came from Thomas Penn, dated the 7th of November following, as follows:

"I desire you will return my thanks to Colonel Francis \* \* \* for the piece of coal which we shall have examined by some person skilled in that article and send their observations on it."

No "observations" or other reference to the subject seem ever to have followed. The subject, insofar as the Penns were concerned, appears to have been finally dropped.

Those who were content with fixing the year 1766, as the time of discovery were doubtless unfamiliar with records of the Susquehanna Company.

In these, a mention of "stone coal" appears as early as 1762. John Jenkins, Sr., being sent forward in that year to survey a portion of Wyoming in preparation for its later settlement by shareholders of the Company, reported finding coal outcropping at two points, which he indicated in his survey. He, however, made no claim to its "discovery," but seemed to infer, as did others, that its existence was almost as well known as the valley's fertile acres.

Acting on these reports at a subsequent meeting of the Company, held at Windham, Connecticut, April 17, 1763, it was voted "to reserve for the use of the Company, all beds and mines of iron ore and coal that may be within the towns ordered for settlement."

This reservation, for some reason not apparent, does not seem to have followed in the granting of various rights and deeds subsequently made to shareholders.

That later surveyors at Wyoming found coal measures exposed, without thought of claiming any "discovery" of their existence, is shown by the original draft of the Manor of Sunbury, on the west side of the Susquehanna (a repro-

duction of which may be found on page 454 of this History) whereon, the words "Stone Coal" appear on what is now known as Ross Hill, in Plymouth. This survey was made and the map plotted by Charles Stewart, in 1768. No notation at Wyoming is found on William Scull's map of the Province of Pennsylvania, published in 1770, but a notation is made thereon of coal existing in three places near Pottsville, which, by way of reference, seems to be the first authentic record of discoveries in that basin.

While no one, other than adherents of the lost cause of Philip Ginter, may now be named as a claimant to the initial discovery of anthracite, the case is vastly different when it comes to conferring honors upon those who adapted this commodity to practical uses. Upon Obediah Gore, Jr., and his brother Daniel, all historians, both local and national, confer the distinction of having first used it, at Wyoming or anywhere else, in their smith forge. The Gore brothers, as will be found from a sketch of their lives, on page 831 of this History, came to Wyoming in 1762, scarcely more than boys in years. They came again in the Spring of 1769, as settlers, having learned the trade of blacksmith in the interim. Being the first arrivals skilled at the trade, they immediately set up a forge at Wilkes-Barré and began experiments in the use of anthracite as a substitute for charcoal, then generally employed. By fall of that year, their experiments were regarded as successful, and other blacksmiths in various parts of the neighborhood were learning that stone coal, when properly ignited and as properly fanned by a bellows, was superior to any other fuel for generating an intense heat. Indeed, to the experiments of the Gores, as later reference in the present Chapter will disclose, may be attributed a main argument for the trade in coal which was later to spring up.

A temporary, albeit short lived, new use for Wyoming's stone coal, came near the close of the Revolution. Pearce, as well as others who have used him as their authority, states that two boat loads of anthracite were shipped from the Mill Creek opening at Wilkes-Barré, to the government arsenal at Carlisle, in 1776, and there used in the manufacture of army ordnance.

The attention of Dr. W. H. Eggle, while State Librarian, having been called to this and other statements bearing on the subject, that authority published the following, relative to the matter:

"The authorities referred to in your question (Pearce and others) are somewhat out of the way. On the 25th of November, 1780, the Congress Resolved, That all the artificers in the department of military stores in Pennsylvania be removed to Carlisle, and that in future only an issuing store and an elaboratory for fixing ammunition be kept in Philadelphia. Immediately thereafter, Col. Blaine was directed to prepare stores, etc., for the troops, and during the month of December, 1780, nearly all the artificers were sent to Carlisle. The barracks erected by the Hessian prisoners confined at Carlisle, now the site of the present Indian training school, were occupied by these men, and over whom Captain Worsley Emes, a skilled artificer, was placed in command. The location is named in private letters of the period as Washington Borough and Washingtonville. There is no doubt that coal from Wyoming was there used in the casting of cannon, as it could have been more readily brought down the river Susquehanna in batteaux, than the hauling of sea coal from Philadelphia for that purpose. It is well known that provisions were taken up the Susquehanna, and as coal was then known and probably mined, the batteaux in returning evidently conveyed the same to Kelso's ferry, opposite Harrisburg."

In all probability, Pearce was incorrect as to date, but correct in asserting that some twenty tons of Wyoming product went into the manufacture of guns then, and later, used.

Whatever encouragement may have resulted from these experiments in adapting anthracite to the limited uses of scattered settlements convenient to the source of supply, the fact remains that for nearly a quarter century thereafter but slight attention was devoted to its exploitation in a commercial way.

Wood was plentiful, while charcoal was readily obtainable from selected varieties of nearby growth. Moreover, the labor involved in converting timber from clearings to woodpiles was reckoned at little or nothing.

As an estimate of the value in which coal was held, in the year 1805, the *Luzerne Federalist*, of June 29th, published the following:

"NOTICE.

"Whereas in times past it has been made a practice for Blacksmiths and others, to take what stone coal they made use of, from the River bank just below the subscribers dwelling house in Pittston, and in other places belonging to him he thinks it proper to inform them that for every bushel in future, he will expect six cents. Any person neglecting to apply to lines, and make a return of the quantity, will be prosecuted without respect to persons.

"Pittston, June 26, 1805.

"THOMAS WRIGHT."

But men of vision were to become pioneers in the anthracite industry just as they have arisen to become captains of other great enterprises in America. In 1792, a year following the Ginter find near Mauch Chunk, an unincorporated company, with Colonel Jacob Weiss, as chief stockholder, was formed for the purpose of developing the discovery. This was called the Lehigh Coal Mining Company, the first of its kind in the United States. In 1803, this company succeeded in getting two of a fleet of five arks, which they had loaded at the mine, down the Lehigh and Delaware rivers to Philadelphia. The shipment on the two arks aggregated about thirty tons, the other arks having been sunk by striking treacherous rocks. Finding no purchasers of the "black rocks," promoters of the enterprise finally decided to donate the cargos for use under the boilers of the pumping station of the city water works. The first charge merely served to put out the fire, and those who had shown their faith in the undertaking were pronounced imposters and the coal, eventually, was broken up and used for sidewalks.

It was not until the year 1807, that Wyoming contributed its efforts to the shipment of anthracite for commercial purposes.

In the year 1806, Abijah Smith, of Derby, Connecticut, purchased a tract of seventy-five acres of coal land on the east side of Ransom's Creek, in Plymouth Township, at a price of \$500. In the Spring of 1807, he commenced mining in the crude fashion of the time. With pick and wedge he drove a V-shaped opening in the outcrop vein, which inclines at that point nearly sixty degrees.

His predecessors in first relieving Wyoming of its immeasurable natural treasures, had done so as an adjunct to their main business in life. He came prepared to make the mining and exploitation of anthracite his sole occupation. As a means to this end, he purchased an ark, as the crude river craft which was to be broken up at the end of its down-river voyage, was then termed, in contradistinction to the Durham boat, which was much more expensively constructed along lines that permitted it to be poled against the current. This ark had brought down a cargo of plaster from York State, for John P. Arndt and, the mission being ended, it was disposed of for the sum of twenty-four dollars. The craft was floated from the Arndt landing to Plymouth and loaded with some fifty tons of coal from the Smith mine. On an October freshet, Mr. Smith and a carefully selected crew of neighbors began a momentous voyage which ended safely at Columbia, Lancaster County.

But disappointment was to attend the enterprise of Mr. Smith, just as it had dampened the ardor of others who had attempted to sell an innovation in fuel on the Philadelphia market. He induced some of the blacksmiths at



Columbia to try it, but they preferred relying on charcoal as was their custom. Leaving the coal on the river bank and selling the ark for what it would bring, the Plymouth men returned home, late in the fall, with the first year's commercial operations a total failure.

A trick of fate was to revive the hopes of Abijah Smith and re-establish his faith in the ultimate success of an industry whose handicaps then appeared insurmountable. In February, 1808, came the announcement from Wilkes-Barré that Judge Jesse Fell\* had successfully burned anthracite in an open grate, without the use of an air blast!

Of this incident more, perhaps, has been written by way of local account than of any other in Wyoming's history having to do with peace time events. Without considering at this time the relative claims as to whether this was the *first* time anthracite was thus consumed, it is the province of a historian to seek, from among many narratives of the event, the underlying story of its circumstances.

It may have been that the *place* of the experiment had much to do with its fame. The following word picture of the "Old Fell Tavern" was drawn by the late Hon. Stanley Woodward, of Wilkes-Barré, on November 20, 1893, when the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society took possession of its present home on South Franklin Street:

"Just before the close of the last century there was built at what is now the corner of Northampton and Washington Streets in this city, the first inn or tavern of which we have any tradition. It was erected by Jesse Fell, and was known as the Fell Tavern. The structure was of logs and a small section of it is still standing. The tavern from time immemorial has been an institution of great importance among English speaking people. The German has his garden, the Frenchman

\*Joseph Fell, son of John and Margaret Fell, was born at Longlands, in the parish of Rochdale, County of Cumberland, England, October 19, 1668. He learned the trade of carpenter and joiner with John Bond, of Wheelbarrow Hill, near Carlisle, and worked at it as long as he remained in England. He married Elizabeth Wilson, of Cumberland, in 1698, and in 1705, immigrated to America with his wife and two children. They sailed in the Cumberland, and made the capes of Virginia in twenty-nine days from Belfast. Landing at the mouth of the Potomac, they made their way by land and water via Choptank, Frenchtown, and Newcastle, where they took boat for Bristol, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. He died in Buckingham, in the same county, in 1753. The family were members of the Society of Friends or Quakers.

Thomas Fell, the eighth child of Joseph Fell, married Jane Kirk, of the County of Bucks. Their first child was Jesse Fell, who was born in Buckingham, April 16, 1751. On August 20, 1775, Jesse Fell and Hannah Welding, of Bucks County, were joined in marriage by Isaac Hicks, Esq., one of the Justices of the Peace of Bucks County, "by virtue of a marriage license by them produced under the hand and seal of the Hon. John Penn, Esq., Governor and Commander and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania." In the latter part of the year 1785, Jesse Fell removed, with his wife and four children, to the Wyoming Valley for the purpose of engaging in mercantile pursuits. He purchased the property at the corner of Washington and Northampton streets, and since known by his name, for forty pounds, on December 21, 1787. Here he carried on a store and tavern for many years. For a long time it was the sojourning place of the judges and lawyers upon the circuit, and the rendezvous of many local celebrities. During 1797-98-99 the Sheriff's sales of real estate were held at the "Buck," as Mr. Fell's tavern was named. Mr. Fell continued to occupy these premises and to keep open house until his death, and for many years thereafter the place was, and is now, known as "the Old Fell House." On October 21, 1789, the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania commissioned Mr. Fell, Sheriff of Luzerne County for two years. On October 23, 1790, Sheriff Fell was re-commissioned, and served a further term of two years. On January 10, 1792, Mr. Fell was appointed Lieutenant of the County of Luzerne, by Thomas Mifflin, Governor of Pennsylvania. On April 11, 1793, Governor Mifflin appointed Mr. Fell, Brigade Inspector of the Luzerne Militia brigade, for the term of seven years. Although he was a Quaker and a professed non-combatant, Mr. Fell accepted the office and performed the duties thereof until the spring of 1798, when he was succeeded by Putnam Catlin, a member of the Luzerne County bar. Major Fell's first military experience has been described as follows: "On the morning of the first parade of his brigade he took it into his head to drill a little himself. Dressed in full regimentals, he marched out on the back porch of his house, and, placing himself in a military attitude with his sword drawn, exclaimed 'Attention, Battalion! Rear rank three paces to the rear. March!' and he tumbled down into the cellar. His wife, hearing the racket, came running out saying, 'Oh! Jesse, has thee killed thyself?' 'Go to, Hannah,' said the hero; 'what does thee know about war?'" On February 5, 1798, Mr. Fell was appointed by Governor Mifflin an Associate Judge of the courts of Luzerne County, to serve during good behaviour. This position he filled with dignity and credit for a period of thirty-two years and a half, and terminated only by his death. In 1798, Mr. Fell was appointed Town Clerk of Wilkes-Barré, which position he held for several years. While the Commissioners, Judge Thomas Cooper, General John Steele and William Wilson, were settling the contested land claims, under



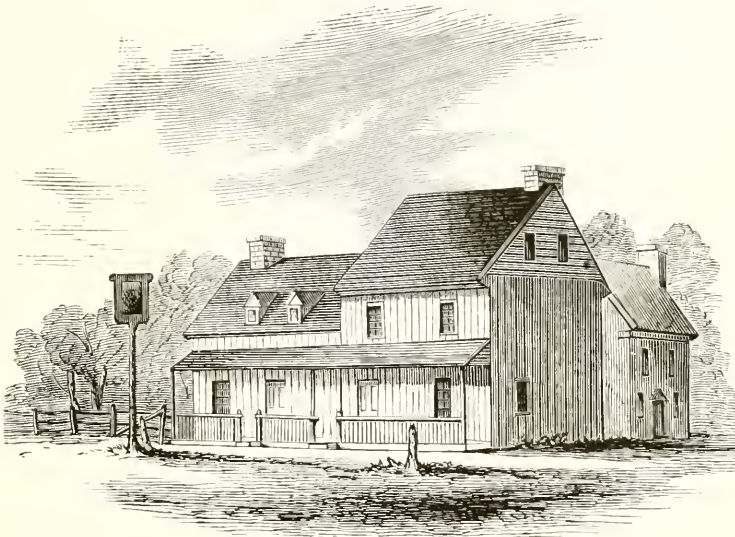
HOME OF WYOMING HISTORICAL AND  
GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

69 South Franklin Street, Wilkes-Barré, Founded 1858

has his cafe, but the Englishman prefers his inn. The English instinct on this subject was expressed by Dr. Johnson, when sitting in the Mitre Tavern, he said to Boswell, 'there is nothing which has yet been contrived by man by which so much happiness is produced as by a good tavern or inn,' and by William Shenstone, when he scratched with a diamond upon a pane of glass in an old English tavern, the lines:

'Whoe'er has traveled life's dull round,  
Where'er his stages may have been,  
May sigh to think he still has found  
The warmest welcome at an inn.'

"The old Fell tavern was after the fashion of an English inn. The county of Luzerne had just been organized, a court established, and Wilkes-Barre was beginning to assume the honorable and important position of the county town. The judges and lawyers and jurymen—the parties and their witnesses, all the people who came to court must have a place to 'put up,' as the phrase was. Lines of stages were being established and occasionally a traveler from a distance would want accommodation. I have had, from a former resident of this city, now deceased, and who, upon his first visit to Wilkes-Barre, was for a short time a guest of the Fell tavern, a description of the customs of that day. The living or sitting room was big and well furnished with old-fashioned high back, split wood chairs; a large fire-place in which great logs of hickory wood were burning



THE OLD FELL TAVERN

so brightly as to furnish both light and heat, made a winter's evening cheery and attractive to all comers; at one end a modest assortment of decanters containing the various beverages with which our ancestors were wont to sterilize their water; a barrel of cider on tap in the corner; the atmosphere redolent of tobacco; the ornaments on the walls consisting chiefly of rifles and powder horns and antlers, interspersed with relics of the Wyoming Massacre, and of the Indian sway in the valley, with, here and there, a rough portrait of some revolutionary hero. There were less than five hundred people in Wilkes-Barre then, but a large percentage of the men folk gathered nightly in winter in the big room of the tavern, and sat around the wood fire and discussed the affairs of the time, crops, prices, politics, religion, the luck of the hunter who had just come home to get a wagon to haul in his game, the prospect of a good spring for shad in the Susquehanna, the coming lawsuit to be tried at the next term of the court, and the merits of the opposing counsel (there were then but four lawyers at the bar)—all these and many other such themes the stranger

the Compromise Act, of 1799, Judge Fell was constantly employed as their Clerk. He was from the beginning their right hand man—for information or for advice—and his services were inestimable. In 1804, he was appointed Assistant Clerk to the County Commissioners. This position he held until January, 1819, when he was appointed Clerk and in this office he continued until his death. Few men wrote so plain and beautiful a hand as Judge Fell, his handwriting was indeed so excellent as to be an enviable accomplishment, and was of much value to him. On March 17, 1806, the act incorporating the Borough of Wilkes-Barré was passed by the Legislature of Pennsylvania. Judge Fell was named in the act as a Commissioner to issue the proclamation for holding the first election for borough officers. The proclamation was issued April 15th, and the election held May 6th. He was elected Burgess, and served in that office for one year. Subsequently, he served four terms as Burgess, from 1814 to 1818. He was a member of the Borough council for many years, and he served as its President from May, 1809, to May, 1810; May, 1811, to May, 1814, and May, 1820, to May, 1823. He was a member of the first Board of Trustees of the Wilkes-Barré Academy, which was incorporated March 19, 1807, and filled that position until his death, in 1830. He was four years Secretary, and three years, President, of the board.

In 1810, the Luzerne County Agricultural Society was organized, and Judge Fell was its first President. From 1812 to 1814, he was Treasurer of the Bridgewater and Wilkes-Barré Turnpike Company, operating that part of the road running from Wilkes-Barré to Tunkhannock; and for a number of years he was one of the managers, and, in 1824, President of the Easton and Wilkes-Barré Turnpike Company. In 1845, Fell Township, Luzerne (now Lackawanna County), was organized, and was named in honor of Judge Fell.

Mr. Fell left surviving him three sons and five daughters. Sarah Fell, his third child and second daughter, married Joseph Slocum, of Wilkes-Barré, in 1800. Mrs. Fell died March 7, 1816, and Judge Fell died August 5, 1830.



heard the old settlers talking about, as they sipped their hot sling on a winter's evening in the old Fell tavern, in the year of our Lord 1800.

"But the old tavern had other attractions. The upper floor was so constructed that the whole space could be transformed into a ball room, and here, during the sessions of court and on other grand occasions, the girls and the matrons as well as the men paced through the stately minuet or threaded the maze of the cotillion, and during many a festive night 'soft eyes looked love to eyes which spoke again and all went merry as a marriage bell.' I have in my possession a diary kept, as was the fashion by the young ladies of that day, apparently for the double purpose of a confessional and conscience-prodder, and as an abstract of the time, also, in which the writer describes a ball on the evening of St. John's Day, at the Fell tavern, in the year 1803. That the hilarity of the occasion was somehow overdone, may be fairly inferred from the statement that 'some of the gentlemen on the floor might better have been in their beds.'

"In the main room of this tavern, Jesse Fell, on the 11th, February, 1808, first tried the experiment of burning anthracite coal in a common grate. It is not claimed as is sometimes erroneously stated, that this was the first use of our coal as a heat producer. It had been for several years employed by blacksmiths in their shops, where, by means of the draft from the bellows, it had been easily ignited and made to burn. And while there were earlier experiments in the use of Anthracite coal as a fuel for domestic purposes, there is no satisfactory evidence that it had come into common use as a house fuel, or had superseded the use of wood for that purpose, until the discovery made by Fell.

"By a coincidence which, in view of subsequent events, may be regarded as noteworthy, it so happened that on the 11th day of February, 1858, exactly fifty years later, four men were riding together in a carriage on a road leading to this city. One of them, James P. Dennis, a grandson of Jesse Fell, had upon that day, by a mere accident, taken up this 'Illustration of Masonry' and examined its contents, but without any particular reference to the entry on the fly leaf to which I have referred. Being interrupted, he had put the book in his pocket, and while driving produced it, and called attention to the entry. While this was being examined, it suddenly occurred to one man of the party, that it was the exact fiftieth anniversary day of the event. It was at once resolved that something should be done to commemorate the occasion. A meeting of a number of the prominent gentlemen of the town was called for that evening, at the Old Fell tavern, which was still a public house. An old grate was procured—said to have been the original one, but for this I do not vouch—and set up in the ancient fireplace. A fire was built, and around it gathered a number of young antiquarians, all inspired with the thought that they were assembled in the very room, and about the very hearthstone, where anthracite coal had been first burned as a fuel. It would be neither possible nor perhaps profitable, to recall all that was said and done, but you will be interested in knowing that it was at this meeting, thus hastily convened, that a plan of permanent organization was adopted, which became the foundation of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society. Of the four men who were driving together upon that day, the present speaker was one, and of the four is now the sole survivor. The others were Henry M. Hoyt, J. Butler Conyngham, and James P. Dennis. The proceedings of the meeting at the old tavern were carefully preserved, and are now spread in full upon the records of this Society."

It is difficult to imagine by what roundabout methods the human mind sometimes approaches a simple task.

The use of anthracite for domestic purposes had long been a matter of discussion. Various were the suggestions made. The Gores having demonstrated that it would burn on a smith's hearth with an air blast, ingenious devices were contrived to supplant the needed blast for the home fires. Clock work machinery, driven by a weight or spring was the suggestion from one source. An air tube, coming up through the hearth underneath the grate, was an idea emanating from another budding genius. Complicated contrivances of all sorts for supplying forced draughts were in the minds of many.

To Judge Fell, the idea of a natural air current, set in motion by heat from the fire itself, seemed worth trying.

In a lecture on "Mineral Coal" delivered by Volney L. Maxwell, Esq., read at Institute Hall, Wilkes-Barré, on the fiftieth anniversary of Judge Fell's experiment (reprinted in Vol. XVII:95, Proceedings of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society) the speaker asserted that, on authority of some of those who saw the experiment, the original grate used was fashioned from green hickory in order to test the Judge's ideas. This statement is at variance with that of other writers on the subject who assert that the Judge, being a practical blacksmith himself, would naturally think in terms of substantial iron rather than in the most artful contrivance of

wood. According to the Johnson narrative\* the Judge made at least one private experiment before he invited an incredulous public to view the results of his efforts.

Still another account of a *private* experiment came in the form of a letter to the Society from Col. John Miner Carey Marble, of Los Angeles, California, dated July 15, 1903, which purports to give the recollections of David Thomas,† an eye witness to the event. According to the Thompson version, as narrated in the letter, a preliminary trial of the Judge's ideas was demonstrated in a grate constructed by laying "some pieces of iron about two feet long upon the andirons, which were placed against the chimney wall. They then laid brick flat on the end of the irons and laid iron on the brick in front four inches high."

Whatever contrivances were used in these preliminary experiments, eye witnesses and others concur in the assertion that when the Judge was fully satisfied that the time had arrived for a public demonstration, he helped fashion an iron grate of his own design in the nearby blacksmith shop of his nephew, Edward Fell. Setting the grate with brick in the bar-room of the tavern, the Judge issued

invitations to his rather dubious and amused friends, that a coal fire would add to the conviviality of a gathering on the following evening. A majority of accounts of the experiment quote the entry made by the Judge on the fly leaves of a valued book "The Free Mason's Monitor" (now in possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society) which reads as follows:

"February 11th, of Masonry 5808. Made the experiment of burning the common stone coal of the valley in a grate, in a common fireplace in my house, and find it will answer the purpose of fuel, making a clearer and better fire, at less expense, than burning wood in the common way.

"February 11th, 1808.

JESSE FELL."

Few early historians, however, were acquainted with a letter, describing the experiment in detail, which was written by the Judge, in 1826, to his cousin,

\*The following information, known as the "Johnson Account," was furnished the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society on January 18, 1912, by Jesse T. Morgan of Wilkes-Barré:

"Regarding Solomon Johnson who assisted Judge Fell in the first burning of Anthracite coal for domestic purposes. He was a son-in-law of Judge Fell, a blacksmith by trade. While working in the blacksmith shop of Judge Fell, where they were burning Anthracite coal in the forge, they frequently discussed the use of Anthracite for domestic purposes and determined upon a trial which was made in that portion of Judge Fell's house known as the *wash room*. They put up the grate, filled it with coal placing the kindling on top, which then was the custom in igniting charcoal. They worked with bellows until they became discouraged, and then piled lots of kindling on top the coal and left the room. Sometime afterward it was noticed through the windows that the room was all aglow, whereupon opening the door they observed the glory of the first grate of burning Anthracite coal.

"Nancy Johnson from whom this narrative was taken, was the only issue of Solomon Johnson and Judge Fell's daughter. She lived with Judge Fell at the time of the incident and remembered distinctly the details of the burning, which she related to me at times when she was impressive and I receptive.

"Nancy Johnson married Jacob Hamm, with whom she lived at Huntington Mills, Luzerne County. He was a blacksmith who, prior to marriage, made his home with Judge Fell."

†David Thompson was an early resident of Wyoming. He was Postmaster of Nanticoke in 1830, and Justice in 1840; married Susan Taylor, and was the father of Dr. William Thompson of Luzerne, Surgeon 133d, 42d and 198th Pennsylvania Volunteers, 1862-1865.



JUDGE JESSE FELL

From a Silhouette—the only likeness of Judge Fell in existence

Jonathan Fell, Treasurer of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company, and read February 21, 1827, before the Council of Pennsylvania Historical Society, in whose possession the original now remains. The letter follows:

"Esteemed Cousin:

"Wilkes-Barre, Dec. 1st, 1826."

"When I saw thee last I believe I promised to write thee and give some data about the first discovery and use of the Stone Coal in our valley. (I call it stone coal because everybody knows what is meant by that name.)

"The late Judge Gore in his lifetime informed me that he and his brother, the late Capt. Daniel Gore (both being blacksmiths), were the first that discovered and used this coal in their blacksmith's fires, and found it to answer their purpose well. This was before the Revolutionary War, and as near as I can collect the information, about the year 1770 or 1771, and it has been in use ever since by blacksmiths of the place.

"In the year 1787, I used it in a nailery, and found it to be profitable in that business. The nails made with it would net the weight of the rods and frequently a balance over. But it was the opinion of those that worked it in their furnaces that it would not do for fuel, because when a small parcel was left on their fires and not blown, it would go out.

"Notwithstanding this opinion prevailed, I had for some time entertained the idea that if a sufficient body of it was ignited, it would burn. Accordingly, in the month of February, 1808, I procured a grate made of small iron rods, ten inches in depth and ten inches in height, and set it up in my common room fireplace, and on first lighting, I found it to burn excellently well.

"This was the first successful attempt to burn our stone coal in a grate, so far as my knowledge extends.

"On its being put in operation my neighbors flocked to see the novelty, but many would not believe the fact until convinced by ocular demonstration.

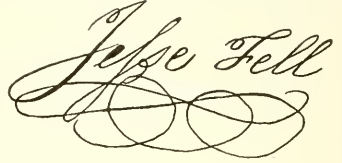
"Such was the effect of this pleasing discovery that in a few days there were a number of grates put in operation. This brought the stone coal into popular notice.

"I need not mention the many uses to which it may be applied, as you who are in the coal concern have the means of knowing its value.

"I find we have various qualities of coal, but our best specimens are said to be superior to any yet known, and we have it in sufficient quantity to supply the world.

"Here it is—but the best way of getting it to market is yet to be discovered. The market at present is down the Susquehanna River, but great improvements must be made in the river ere it can be a safe and sure conveyance. Looking forward, Wilkes-Barre is but eleven miles from Lehigh below the junction of all the creeks you pass from Pokono to Wilkes-Barre mountain. This I suppose is known and I believe the principal transport of our coal will in time pass down the Lehigh; but this I do not expect to live to see.

"I am thy affectionate cousin.



Upon the visit of Prof. Benjamin Silliman, of Yale College, to Wilkes-Barre, in 1829, the distinguished scientist obtained an interview with Judge Fell, the substance of which was printed in *Silliman's Journal*, Vol. VIII, July, 1830, as follows:

"There has been some inquiry as to whom and by whom this coal was first used. The late Judge Obadiah Gore, a blacksmith by trade, came into this valley as a Connecticut settler, at an early day, and he himself informed me that he was the first person that used the coal of this region in a blacksmith's fire; it was about the year 1768 or 1769. He found it to answer well for this purpose, and the blacksmiths of this place (Wilkes-Barre) have used it in their forges ever since. I find no older tradition of its being used in a fire than the above account. About forty-two years ago I had it used in a nailery; I found it to answer well for making wrought nails, and instead of losing in the weight of the rods, the nails exceeded the weight of the rods, which was not the case when they were wrought in a charcoal fire. There is another advantage in working with this coal—the heat being superior to that of any other fire; the iron is sooner heated, and I believe a blacksmith may do at least one-third more work in a day than he could do with a charcoal fire.

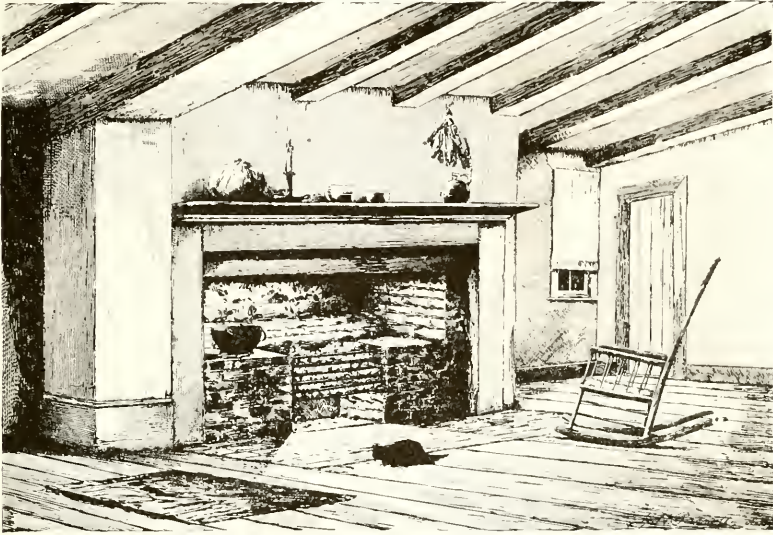
"From observation I had conceived an idea that if a body of this coal was ignited and confined together, it would burn as a fuel. To try the experiment, in the month of February, 1808, I had a grate constructed for the purpose, eight inches in depth and eight inches in height, with feet eight inches high, and about twenty-two inches long, (the length is immaterial, as that may be regulated to suit its length or convenience) and the coal, after being ignited in it, burned beyond the most sanguine expectation. A more beautiful fire could not be imagined, it being clear and without smoke. This was the first instance of success, in burning this coal in a grate, in a common fireplace, of which I have any knowledge; and this experiment first brought our coal into use for winter fires, (without any patent right.)

"When, how, or of what matter it (coal) was formed I do not know and do not ever expect to know, but its usefulness we do know and appreciate, still believing its use to be as yet only in its infancy."

As to whether the experimental iron grate used by Judge Fell is still in existence and, if so, who owns it, have been matters of controversy for nearly



a century. It will be noted from the Silliman interview that Judge Fell specifically described the dimensions of the grate he used. It is an easy matter to eliminate the *hickory* grate of the Maxwell narrative and the *bar* and *brick* grate mentioned in the Marble letter. But still others contend for the honor. When the four founders of the present Wyoming Historical and Geological Society so fortuitously assembled in the tap room of the Old Fell Tavern to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of the experiment, there was *no grate* in the then yawning fireplace. Judge Stanley Woodward, in mentioning the occasion, stated that "an old grate was procured, said to have been the original one, but for this I do not vouch."



OLD FELL TAVERN ROOM AND GRATE

From a drawing in possession of Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

His recollection of the celebration is amply substantiated by Mrs. B. G. Carpenter, a granddaughter of Judge Fell, who, in 1907, shortly before her death, made record of the fact that Capt. James P. Dennis called at her house on February 11, 1858, and asked her the loan of a grate to temporarily install in the fireplace. She further stated that the grate loaned by her for the occasion was one that had come from the old tavern and had long been used in a bedroom of her home, but, being then considered unsafe, had been removed and a modern grate installed. The whereabouts of this grate are at present unknown.

William Penn Miner, who acted as Secretary of the gathering held in 1858, corroborates Mrs. Carpenter in stating that the borrowed grate was one used by Judge Fell, and also narrates that Josiah Lewis at that time claimed to have the *Simon pure* grate used by the Judge. Descendants of Mr. Lewis however, know nothing of the existence of any such grate.

From these circumstances, both the *Carpenter* and *Lewis* grates seem to be out of the running insofar as present interest is concerned.

The grate at present walled into a part of the old Fell Tavern chimney, fortunately preserved when the present structure was erected, in 1893, at the corner of Northampton and Washington streets, has a peculiar history.

No grate at all was there in 1848. Again in 1878, no grate was found, when it was determined to hold another meeting in the then standing Tavern, during the celebration of the centenary of the Battle of Wyoming.

Capt. Calvin Parsons loaned an old grate in his possession upon that occasion in order to provide the customary coal fire for this gathering. Shortly thereafter, Captain Parsons sought to have the grate returned to him but the landlord refused, claiming that it was the original Fell grate and belonged there. As Captain Parsons never made claim to its being a grate even used by Judge Fell, but was one made for his own home, the present Fell House grate is therefore dismissed as having any claim to historic honors.

This leaves a final claimant to be disposed of. It is known as the *Kiernan* or *Eich* grate and is now in possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, an illustration of which is here shown. In the *Wilkes-Barre Advocate* of February 14, 1858, the following letter was published indicative of the history of this commonly accepted representative of *one* of the grates used by Judge Fell:



KIERNAN OR EICH GRATE

Now in possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

"From the granddaughter of Mrs. Hannah C. Fell I have the following statement: Mrs. Fell's daughter by a former husband, married Patrick Kiernan\* and lived with her mother in the old Fell house until the Judge died, in 1830, when they moved to Canal street. But her mother, Mrs. Hannah C. Fell, was unwilling to leave the grate behind and took the grate with her to Canal street and used it many years. It was the first grate in which Judge Fell burned coal. On the night that it was first used, Judge Fell had a party and they danced by the light of the fire and one candle. He made the grate in the blacksmith shop of his nephew, back of the Fell house. He also made others, but did not like them as well as this. I was born in 1844. My Grandmother Kiernan, who died in 1880, gave me the grate the year before she died. It is now at my son's, 21 Exeter Lane, Wilkes-Barre.

"Signed, Mrs. John Eich,  
"Phillipsburg, N. J."

The above mentioned grate was obtained from William McKenna, in whose possession it was at the time of transfer. It measures 24½ inches in length, 11 inches in width, is 9 inches deep, stands on four legs, and is 18 inches high. When compared with the dimensions given by Judge Fell, it is not the grate he first constructed, but its pedigree, back to the early times of the Old Fell Tavern seems reasonably satisfactory and we can be content in the thought that its cheerful glow, either in 1808, or soon thereafter, was a comfort and satisfaction to one of Wilkes-Barre's distinguished citizens.

From the tone of Judge Fell's own description of his experiment, one may gather that he believed his effort was the first successful attempt thus to burn anthracite. His generosity was manifest, as he states, in making no attempt to patent his experimental grate. Instead, he invited in the neighborhood to witness a new and practical use of coal and doubtless, in the smith-shop of his son-in-law, he helped fashion grates for others with no thought of reward. The historian may never detract from the large heartedness of the man, or lessen in any degree, the historical fact that Judge Fell first disseminated the full and unrestricted knowledge of his discoveries to the world at large.

\*PATRICK KIERNAN was a teacher in Wilkes-Barre from 1865 to 1873 and perhaps earlier; grocer 1873 to 1879; clerk 1879 to 1884, when he died.

There is honor enough to this pioneer, to his descendants and to the city of his experiment in thus resting his case.

The fact remains, that anthracite, as well as bituminous coal, were successfully burned in grates and peculiarly constructed stoves, several years before Judge Fell became interested in the effort that brought him lasting fame.

We may, in passing, turn to authentic records in proof of this statement. For many years, partisans of Jacob Cist\* maintained that he knew how to burn and actually did burn anthracite several years before the Fell experiment. Mr. Cist, during his lifetime made no such claim. Indeed, he and Judge Fell were the best of friends and no controversy between them ever arose. It was not until the year 1808 that Mr. Cist came to Wilkes-Barré, having before that time lived with his father Charles Cist, at Philadelphia. Charles Cist and Col. Jacob Weiss were partners, in 1792, in the Lehigh Coal Mining Company, before mentioned, and became owners of nearly 10,000 acres of coal lands in Carbon County, later purchased and still owned by the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company, as a major portion of its anthracite holdings. Through his father's experiments in mining and marketing the first shipment of Mauch Chunk coal to Philadelphia, Jacob Cist was familiar with possibilities of anthracite development and was in correspondence with friends who were attempting to contrive ways and means of burning the "black stones." One of these was Oliver Evans, the inventor. It is upon letters written to Mr. Cist by Oliver Evans and later by Mr. Frederick Graff, also of Philadelphia, that evidence of priority of discovery of burning anthracite without an air blast rests. The letters follow:

"Being requested to give my opinion of the qualities of the Lehi coals, I do certify to those whom it may concern that I have experienced the use of them in a close stove and also in a fire.

\*JACOB CIST, eldest son of Charles and Mary Cist, was born in Philadelphia, on March 13, 1782. On September 5, 1794, when only a little over twelve years of age, his father sent him to the Moravian boarding school, at Nazareth in Northampton County, Pa., where he remained three years, leaving on June 10, 1797, after completing the established course of study at that time required, which, besides a thorough study of all the ordinary English branches, included a knowledge of Greek, Latin, German, and French. His love for and talent of easily acquiring languages he seems to have inherited from his father, who was an accomplished and enthusiastic linguist, and the knowledge derived from a three years' course under competent teachers was the groundwork upon which he perfected himself in after years. Here, too, under the old French drawing-master, M. A. Benade, he acquired a considerable knowledge of drawing and painting. He was particularly happy in catching a likeness. On his return to Philadelphia, in 1797, he assisted his father in the printing office, devoting his spare hours to study, and in the year 1800, when his father purchased property in Washington City and effected a printing office there, he went to that place to take charge of the office. Upon his father's relinquishing the business in Washington he determined to locate there, and applying for a clerkship, secured one in the postoffice department, which he retained from the fall of 1800 until he removed to Wilkes-Barré in the year 1808. So well satisfied were Post Master General Granger and his successors, with the capabilities of Mr. Cist, that upon his arrival in this city, he was appointed Post master, which office he retained until his death, in 1825, thus having been for a quarter of a century in the employ of the postoffice department. His father, writing to him in 1802, says: "As it is to your good conduct in the federal city that I chiefly ascribe the confidence the postmaster general places in you and the kindness he shows in procuring you an advantageous post, I cannot refrain of recommending you the same conduct in your future stages of life as the surest means of forwarding yourself in the world with credit and reputation." His spare time in Washington he appears to have devoted principally to painting and literature. He has left a good picture of Mr. Jefferson and an admirable copy of Gilbert Stuart's portrait of Mrs. Madison, which he permitted him to paint, and a number of miniatures. Being obliged to mix his own paints, and



JACOB CIST

Photo-reproduction of an original miniature painted by himself



not finding a mill to suit, he invented one and patented it in the year 1803. He was a contributor to *The Literary Magazine* as early as 1804, and to Charles Miner's paper in Wilkes-Barré. Mr. Miner writes, under date of November 28, 1806: "I am charmed with your piece on 'Morning.' It possesses all the life, spirit, and variety of that charming season."

He contributed to the *Port Folio* from 1808 to 1816. The publishers, writing to him in 1809, said "We have to acknowledge many interesting and valuable communications from you. We rank you among our most valuable correspondents and will hope for a continuance of your favors." His communications to this magazine were many and varied; at one time it was poetry, at another the description of some new machine, sometimes over the letters "J. C." and others over the letter "C." Many of the old settlers will still remember his sketches with pen and pencil of "Solomon's Falls" and "Buttermilk Falls." In the May number, 1809, is a drawing and description by him of Mr. Birde's "Columbian Spinnster;" in the March number, 1811, a drawing and description of "Eve's Cotton Gin," and in the October number, 1812, an "Ode on Hope."

Jacob Cist was married, on August 25, 1807, by the Rev. Ard Hoyt, to Sarah Hollenback, daughter of Judge Matthias Hollenback, of Wilkes-Barré, Pa., whom Charles Miner at that time described as "a charming little girl, apparently about sixteen years old, the natural rose on her cheek heightened by exercise, and a sweet smile playing about her lips." On her mother's side she was descended from old New England stock. Mrs. Hollenback's father, Peleg Burritt, Jr., was a grandson of Ensign Stephen Burritt who, according to Hinman, was "a famous Indian fighter," and Commissary General to the army in King Phillip's war, and his father, William Burritt, the first of the name in this country, was an original settler in Stratford, Connecticut, prior to 1650. Her mother, whose maiden name was Deborah Beardslee was the granddaughter of Ebenezer Booth, the son of Richard Booth, by his wife Elizabeth (Hawley) who was living in Stratford, in the year 1640. Her father's grandfather was a landholder in Pennsylvania as early as 1729.

After his marriage he returned to Washington and remained there until the spring of 1808, when he removed to Wilkes-Barré and entered into partnership with his father-in-law, under the firm name of Hollenback & Cist, which existed a number of years. For three years Mr. and Mrs. Cist lived at Mill Creek, but in the fall of 1811 they moved into their new house on Bank street, now River Street, in this city. At an early day Jacob Cist's attention was attracted towards the uses of anthracite coal. He was a boy of ten years when his father experimented on the Lehigh coal and might possibly have seen him at work. He must often have heard his father conversing with Colonel Weiss, both in Philadelphia and Bethlehem, on the feasibility of opening their mines and making a market for the Lehigh coal, long before he was old enough to appreciate the importance of the undertaking, or the disadvantages under which these pioneers in the coal trade labored, in persuading people of the practicability of using stone coal as a fuel, though in after years, by observation and study, he saw its importance and he learned by a practical experience the labor and disappointments attendant on its introduction to use. As early as the year 1805, he conceived the idea of manufacturing a mineral black for printers' ink, leather lacquer, blacking, etc., from the Lehigh coal, and the results of his experiments were secured to him by patent in the year 1808.

This patent was considered to be worth upwards of five thousand dollars, but a number of law-suits, arising from a constant infringement of it by manufacturers, so annoyed Mr. Cist that he was glad to dispose of it for a less sum. It is said that after the destruction of the patent office records by fire, some one else took out a patent for the same idea, and is now working under it. After Mr. Cist had removed to Wilkes-Barré, he made a study of the adjacent coal fields, especially at the mines of the Smith Brothers, at Plymouth, and the old Lord Butler opening. He determined upon entering into the mining of coal as a business, as soon as he should feel satisfied that the right time had come to introduce it in the cities, in large enough quantities to make the adventure a profitable one. That time came in the year 1813, when the British squadron held both the Delaware and Chesapeake bays in a state of blockade. In the spring of that year, he undertook to introduce it in Baltimore and Philadelphia. The former project proved a failure, but in the summer and fall he sent several wagon loads to Binney & Ronaldson, in Philadelphia, and their success appeared to encourage the mining of anthracite upon a larger basis, so that in December of that year, Jacob Cist, Charles Miner and John Robinson, secured a lease from the old Lehigh Coal Mine Company of their property on the Lehigh river, near Mauch Chunk. Mr. Miner, in writing in the year 1833, to Samuel I. Pasker, on the formation of this co-partnership, says: "Jacob Cist, of Wilkes-Barré, my intimate and much lamented friend, had derived from his father a few shares of the Lehigh Coal Company's stock. Sitting by a glowing anthracite fire one evening in his parlor, conversation turned to the Lehigh coal, and we resolved to make an examination of the mines at Mauch Chunk and the Lehigh river to satisfy ourselves whether it would be practicable to convey coal from thence by the stream to Philadelphia. Mr. Robinson, a mutual friend, active as a man of business, united with us in the enterprise. Towards the close of 1813, we visited Mauch Chunk, examined the mines, made all the enquiries suggested by prudence respecting the navigation of the Lehigh, and made up our minds to hazard the experiment, if a sufficiently liberal arrangement could be made with the company." We sent down a considerable number of arks, three out of four of which stove and sunk by the way. Heavy, however, as was the loss it was lessened by the sale, at moderate prices, of the cargoes as they lay along the shores or in the bed of the Lehigh, to the smiths of Allentown, Bethlehem, and the country around, who drew them away when the water became low. We were just learning that our arks were far too large and the loads too heavy for the stream, and were making preparations to build coal boats to carry eight or ten tons each, that would be connected together when they arrived at Easton. Much had been taught us by experience, but at a heavy cost, by the operations of 1814, 1815. Peace came and found us in the midst of our enterprise. Philadelphia was now opened to foreign commerce, and the coasting trade resumed. Liverpool and Richmond coal came in abundantly, and the hard-kindling anthracite fell to a price far below the cost of shipment. I need hardly add, the business was abandoned, leaving several hundred tons of coal at the pit's mouth, and the most costly part of the work done to take out some thousands of tons more. Our disappointment and losses were met with the spirit of youth and enterprise. We turned our attention to other branches of industry, but on looking back on the ruins of our (not unworthy) exertions, I have not ceased to hope and believe that the Lehigh Navigation and Coal Company, when prosperity begins to reward them for their most valuable labors, would tender to us a fair compensation at least for the work done and expenditure made, which contributed directly to their advantage."

This adventure was so disastrous to the finances of Mr. Cist that he did not again engage in the practical mining of coal, though his mind was never idle in devising plans for the opening of our coal fields, and for a cheap and rapid mode of getting the coal to market, and his pen was ever busy advocating both to the general public.

As early as 1814, he corresponded with Oliver Evans as to the practicability of using a steam engine and railroad at the mines on the Lehigh. In a letter to Evans, written December, 1814, he says: "I would thank you also for an estimate of the expense of your steam wagon for drawing out a number of low carts, say twenty to twenty-five, each containing one and one-half or two tons of coal on a wooden railroad, with a descent of about one-third of an inch in a yard" (or forty-six feet to mile); to which Mr. Evans answers from Washington, January 3, 1815: "I would suppose that a descent of one-third inch to a yard could do without cogging the ways, which would save much expense. I had devised a cheap way of rising an ascent by means of a rope, as I apprehended no company could yet be formed in this country to lay iron and cogged railways for any distance. I therefore fixed on wooden ways, one for going, the other for coming back, as close to each other as will admit, and to cover the whole with a shed. This would, in the first making, cost little more than a Pennsylvania turnpike, and much less in ten years. I cannot state to you the expense of a carriage." Mr. Cist ran the levels from here to Mauch Chunk for one, and at the time of his death he was planning with a Mr. McCullough, of New Jersey, to organize a company to lay a railroad up the Lehigh to Wyoming Valley. One of his daughters when a little girl while at play in his study, remembers asking him "what he was so busy at." His answer was "My child, I am building a railroad to pull things on over the mountain." Mr. McCullough, in writing to Mr. Hollenback, shortly after Mr. Cist's death intimates that in the death of Mr. Cist the railroad had met with its death which was a fact.

In the year 1810, Jacob Cist together with Jesse Fell, Mathias Hollenback, Thomas Dyer, Peleg Tracy, and others, founded the Luzerne County Agricultural Society, and he, with Dr. Robert H. Rose, was one of the first corresponding secretaries of the society. He did much toward the introduction of finer grades of fruit trees in our valley joining with Washington Lee, Charles Streator, E. Covell, George Cahoon and many others of the old citizens of Wilkes-Barré and vicinity, who took pride and pleasure in their fruit gardens. He was accustomed every year to get for himself and friends quantities of the choicest fruit trees. He knew the value of the New York gypsum as a fertilizer and advocated its superiority in a paper read before the state agricultural society, January 12, 1813. This article was republished in the *Record of the times*, at Wilkes-Barré, January 8, 1868. He was Treasurer of the County of Luzerne for 1816, 1817, of which he was one of the original stockholders and founders. He was one of the charter members of the old Susquehanna Bank and its first cashier, appointed 1817, at a salary of \$600. He drew the designs for the notes of the

place that may be closed and opened at pleasure, so constructed as to cause a brisk current of air to pass up through a small contracted grate on which they were laid. I find them more difficult to be kindled than the Virginia coal, yet a small quantity of dry wood laid on the grate under them is sufficient to ignite them, which being done they continue to burn while a sufficient quantity be added to keep up the combustion, occasionally stirring them to shake down the ashes; they however, require no more attendance than other coal, and consume away, leaving only a very light white colored ashes, producing a greater degree of heat than any other coal that I am acquainted with, perhaps in proportion to their weight, they being much the heaviest. They produce no smoke, contain no sulphur, and when well ignited will exhibit a vivid, bright appearance, all of which render them suitable for warming rooms, and as they do not corrode metal as much as other coals, they will probably be the more useful for steam engines, breweries, distilleries, smelting of metals, drying malt, etc. But the furnaces will require to be properly constructed, with a grate contracted to a small space, through which the air is to pass up through the coal, permitting none to pass above them into the flue of the chimney until they are well ignited, when the doors of the stove or furnace may be thrown open to enjoy the benefit of the light and radiant heat in front. A very small quantity of them is not sufficient to keep up the combustion, they require nearly a cubic foot to make a very warm fire, consuming about half a bushel in about fourteen hours.

"Philadelphia, Feb. 15th, 1803.

OLIVER EVANS."

"STATEMENT OF FRED'K GRAFF.

"Having made a trial of the Lehi coal sometime in the year 1802 at the Pennsylvania bank in the large stove, I found them to answer that purpose exceeding well. They give an excellent heat and burn lively. It is my opinion they are nearly equal to double the quantity of any other coal brought to this market, for durability; of course less labour is required in attending the fire. Mr. Davis, Superintendent of the Water Works of Philadelphia has also made a trial of them for the boilers of the engines employed in that work, and found them to answer well. It must be observed a draft is necessary when first kindled. For the use of families, the fire places can be so constructed with a small expense as to have the sufficient draft required. My opinion is they will be found cheaper than wood. They burn clean. No smell of sulphur is observed, or any dirt flying when stirred, which is a great objection to all other coal for family use. If the chimneys for the burning of these coals are properly constructed and a trial made, I am well convinced that most of the citizens of Philadelphia would give them preference to wood.

"FRED'K. GRAFF.

"PHILADELPHIA, May 1st, 1805."

"Clerk of the Water Works of Phila."

Moreover, Samuel Breck, of Philadelphia, who represented his district in Congress, in 1823, made record in a diary from which, and from other documents, he compiled his "Recollections," edited by H. E. Scudder and published by Porter and Coates in 1877. That part of the record, pertinent at this time, is the following:

"December 9, 1807.—This morning I rode to Philadelphia, and purchased a newly-invented iron grate, calculated for coal, in which I mean to use that fuel, if it answers my expectations. December 26, 1807.—By my experiment on coal fuel I find that one fire place will burn from three to three and a half bushels per week in hard weather, and about two and a half in moderate weather. This averages three bushels for twenty-five weeks (the period of burning fires in parlors.) Three times twenty-five give seventy-five bushels for a single hearth, which, at forty-five cents, is thirty-three dollars and seventy-five cents, more than equal to six cords of oak wood at five dollars and fifty cents, and is, by consequence, no economy; but at thirty-three cents per bushel, which is the usual summer price, it will do very well."

A summary of the matter leaves no doubt that Judge Fell was not the *first* to successfully experiment in the burning of anthracite without a blast. His independent discovery, however, being made in a locality where it could quickly and generally be brought into use, and the fact that he made no pretext of deriving personal benefit from the introduction of his device for the common good, mark him as a benefactor whose name will ever be mentioned in connection with a mighty industry.

In its immediate effect, Judge Fell's experiment upheld the hands of those who foresaw something of the future of anthracite. After learning the success-

bridge company and of the bank. He geologized this whole section of country for miles up and down the river, finding besides manganese and clays, a number of iron beds, in many instances purchasing the land outright, in others only leasing, and at the time of his death he owned large bodies of iron lands. On his settlement at Wilkes-Barré he tried for several years to found glass works and a pottery at that point, but failed, though he found within easy distances the clays, sand manganese, etc., requisite to the successful carrying on of these enterprises. Jacob Cist did not know what it was to be idle; he was busy from sunrise until late in the night, either at science, music, poetry or painting, and during business hours at his business; he was a man ahead of his times, and an enigma to the good people of Wilkes-Barré, who pretty generally thought him an enthusiast, who was wasting his time on bugs and stones. Many people have lived to judge differently of him, and to appreciate his worth. He died on Friday, the 30th day of December, 1825, aged forty-three years. He left to survive him the following children: Mary Ann Cist, intermarried with Nathaniel Rutter; Ellen E. Cist, first married to Rev. Robert Dunlap, D. D., and secondly to Nathaniel Rutter; Emily L. Cist, married to Harrison Wright; Augusta Cist, married to Andrew T. McClintock; and Sarah A. Cist, intermarried with Peter T. Woodbury.



ful outcome of the Fell demonstration, John Smith, a brother of Abijah, left Derby, Connecticut, and purchased a tract of one hundred and twenty acres of coal lands at Plymouth, adjoining the original Smith tract. The brothers, in the summer of 1808, loaded two more arks with coal and once again the cargo was landed at Columbia. This time, however, they were ready to demonstrate, rather than extol, the virtues of their product. Having provided themselves with several grates of the Fell pattern, they carried both grate and coal into private homes or wherever else opportunity offered, and soon a blazing fire was in evidence before the eyes of the skeptical.

None could now gainsay that the burning of stone coal was possible. Disposing of their entire cargo at a fair profit, the business of mining and shipping Wyoming coal was at last established on a permanent basis.



ABIJAH SMITH COAL OPENING (1807).

It must not be inferred, however, that fortunes were made or difficulties overcome in the quick fashion of later years.

In his recollections of these early struggles to introduce coal as an article of commerce, Wright in his "Sketches of Plymouth", (p 303) published in 1873, has this to say of pioneers of the trade:

"The statistical tables of the trade, which appear in the public press, date the commencement in 1820. It is put down in that year at three hundred and sixty-five tons, as the shipment from the Lehigh region to market.

"In this there is error, for thirteen years previous to that time, as we have already stated, Mr. Smith had shipped coal from his Plymouth mine. But in fact the article had been put in the market long previous to 1820, by other persons than the Messrs. Smith.

"Charles Miner, Jacob Cist, John W. Robinson and Stephen Tuttle, all of Wilkes-Barre, had leased the old Mauch Chunk mines. and in August, 1814, had sent an ark load of it down the Lehigh. Mr. George M. Hollenback sent two ark loads down the Susquehanna, taken from his Mill Creek mines, in 1813. The same year, Joseph Wright, of Plymouth, mined two ark loads of coal from the mines of his brother, the late Samuel G. Wright, of New Jersey, near Port Griffith, in Pittston. This was an old opening, and coal had been mined there for the smiths' forge as far back as 1775. The late Lord Butler, of Wilkes-Barre, had also shipped coal from his mines, more generally known of late years as the "Baltimore Mines," as early as 1814, and so had Crandal Wilcox, of Plains Township.

"My object in making these references is to show that the coal-trade actually began in 1807, and not in 1820, as is now generally believed.

"But while the persons I have named did not follow up the business, Abijah and John Smith, his brother, continued the business down to the period of their respective deaths; and their children continued on the trade long afterwards.

"Abijah Smith came to the valley in 1806. \* \* \* In 1807, he commenced mining; and coal has been taken almost yearly from the opening he made down to the present period.

"In the year 1808, his brother John came to the valley. He bought the coal designated in the deed, from Wm. Curry, Jr., as 'Potts of Coal,' on the adjoining tract of one hundred and twenty acres. for the consideration of six hundred dollars. This mine was soon after opened,

and workings have been uninterruptedly continued ever since. Abijah and John were partners in the coal business for many years. From the time they commenced coal operations, they continued on in trade, as a means of living, for the remainder of their lives. It was their sole occupation. They prosecuted their employment with great energy and perseverance, and amid a great many difficulties and disappointments; and although neither of them lived to see their anticipations realized, their descendants—who are still the owners of the estates they purchased more than a half century ago—are enjoying the advantages and comforts which resulted from their ancestors' foresight and judgment.

"Abijah died in 1826. His brother John died in 1852.

"I knew them both intimately for a great number of years. They were industrious, upright and worthy men. They started the coal trade, and their names will ever be blended with it.

"It is proper that we should examine into the details of the mode and manner of mining and transportation, as pursued by these early pioneers in the business. There are but few now engaged in the great trade who are aware of the troubles and sacrifices which attended it in its infancy. We will look at the child when in its swathing bands; it is now a giant, but fifty years ago it was in its infancy. The experiment which was perseveringly followed up, and beset on all sides by difficulties and hazards, resulted in a grand success.

"The annual trade, which at the commencement was limited to hundreds of tons, has now become tens of millions of tons. The price of coal land of five dollars an acre, in the days of the Smith purchase, is now a thousand per acre. What the future demand for the article may be—or the annual production—the future alone can determine, human foresight cannot; nor can it be said that the field is inexhaustible. There is a limit to it; and those who will occupy our places five hundred years hence, will say that our prophecy is not entirely fiction.

"In the early process of mining, there was no powder used; this, under the present system, is the chief agency. It was all done with the pick and wedge. The miner did his labor by the day, and received from fifty to seventy-five cents. The product of his day's labor was about a ton and a half; his time was from sunrise to sunset. The coal was transported from the mine to the place of shipment, in carts and wagons, and deposited upon the banks of the river, to be put in arks, in the time of the annual spring freshets of the Susquehanna.

"The process of mining with the pick and wedge was too slow and too expensive. Mr. Abijah Smith came to the conclusion that the ordinary powder blast might be made available in mining. He must have some one, however, who was accustomed to the quarries. There was no one here who understood the business.

"In the year 1818, he found that he could get a man for the work. This man was John Flanigan, of Milford, Connecticut. His occupation was quarrying stone with the powder blast. He wrote to Mr. Flanigan to come and make the experiment,—we say experiment, because it was contended that coal had not enough of strength and consistency to be properly mined with a blast. That the explosion would not reach far enough, and loosen and detach a sufficient quantity to make the blast economical in mining.

"In March of that year, Mr. Flanigan came on. The result of the experiment was a success. We may therefore chronicle the name of John Flanigan as the first man who ever bored a hole and applied the powder blast in the anthracite coal of Pennsylvania. An important era in the commencement of a trade that has become so immense in later years."

An average of from seven to ten arks a year was shipped by the Smith brothers through continuous years from 1807 to 1820, inclusive. The total tonnage of these shipments was in the neighborhood of 6,000, as evidenced by records of the partnership in existence as late as 1875.

Supplemental shipments of Wyoming anthracite by many others, who engaged temporarily in the business during the same period, aggregated some 2,000 tons. Hence, anthracite statistics, which customarily begin in 1820, with a run of 365 tons of Lehigh coal, take into no account the well developed business of the Smith brothers before the latter year:—a business which, dealt not only with the whole length of the lower Susquehanna, but extended, by reloading at Havre de Grace on ocean bound vessels, to the city of New York. Nor do they consider the additional shipments by other less successful pioneers of Wyoming, in the same period.

The coal ark, as has been mentioned, was a crudely built vessel intended to be sold for its lumber at the end of a voyage. Hundreds of these were built on the River common at Wilkes-Barré during the early development of the coal business. Shupp's boat yard at Plymouth also did a thriving business, and later on engaged extensively in the building of canal boats. Wright (p. 313) has left the following interesting description of the old fashioned ark as he saw it built:

"The old Susquehanna coal ark," like the mastodon, is a thing of the past. The present men of the business should understand the character of the single vessel used by the pioneers of

the trade. Its size and dimensions, cost and capacity, must be chronicled. And the difference between it and the present mode of transportation is as wide as the rough old grate of Jesse Fell—still to be seen—compared with the costly heating fixtures of the modern palace, of the modern coal prince.

"The length of the craft was ninety feet, its width sixteen feet, its depth four feet, and its capacity sixty tons. Each end terminated in an acute angle, with a stem-post surmounted by a huge oar, some thirty feet in length, and which required the strength of two stout men to ply it in the water. It required, in its construction, three thousand eight hundred feet of two inch-plank for the bottom, ends and sides; or seven thousand six hundred feet, board measure. The bottom timbers would contain about two thousand feet, board measure and the ribs or studs, sustaining the side planks, four hundred feet; making a total of some ten thousand feet.

"The cost at that time for lumber was \$4.00 per M..... \$40.00

"Construction, mechanical work..... 24.00

"Running plank, oars, caulking material, hawser (made of wood fibres), bailing  
scoops, etc..... 6.00

"Total cost..... \$70.00

"The ark was navigated by four men, and the ordinary time to reach tide water was seven days. The cost attending the trip was about \$50.00. Two out of three arks would probably reach the port of their destination; one-third was generally left upon the rocks in the rapids of the river or went to the bottom. The following estimate, therefore, of sixty tons of coal, laid down in market, is not far from the facts:

"Cost of mining 60 tons..... \$ 45.00

"Hauling to the river..... 16.00

"Cost of ark..... 70.00

"Expenses of navigation..... 50.00

Total..... \$181.00

or equal to \$3.00 a ton. To this must be added one-third for the perils of navigation, which will make the actual cost of the ton at tide water \$4.00. Commissions on sales, transhipment from the ark to coasting vessels and other incidents, would probably make the whole outlay upon a ton, about five dollars.

"The average price of sales at this time was probably \$10.00, leaving a profit of \$5.00 on the ton. If therefore, three hundred and fifty tons of the five hundred annually transported by the Messrs. Smith reached the market, it left them a profit of seventeen hundred dollars, not taking into the account their personal services.

"In this small way the coal trade continued on from 1807 to 1820, when it assumed more importance in the public estimation. The years preceding that of 1820, were the years of its trials, and the men during that period who were engaged in the business, were merely able to sustain themselves with the closest economy and the most persevering and unremitting labor. Some of the Plymouth men who embarked in the business, made total failures; and others encumbered their estates with debts which required subsequent years of labor to wipe out. It was the work of forty years to convince the people that 'black stones' could be made available for fuel. The problem at this day is fully solved.

"The following account current, rendered by Price & Waterbury, of New York, to Abijah Smith & Co., composed of Abijah and John Smith, in 1813, and furnished me by Mr. John B. Smith, is a remarkably interesting relic of the coal business in its infancy. It very clearly exhibits two facts: one, the demand, price and consumption of coal, in the great city of New York, at that period; and the other, the wonderful zeal manifested in the pioneer dealers to introduce the article into the market.

The coal was sent to Havre de Grace, Maryland, and thence by coasting vessels to New York:

"New York, February, 1813.

"Messrs. Abijah Smith & Co.—Gentlemen: Having lately taken a view of the business we have been conducting for you this sometime past, we have thought it would be gratifying to have the account forwarded, and therefore present you with a summary of it up to the eighteenth of January, 1813, containing, first, the quantity of coal sold and to whom; second, the amount of cash paid by us from time to time; third, the amount of interest, cash in the various sums advanced, the credit of interest on sums received, and lastly, the quantity of coal remaining on hand unsold. Should you, on the receipt of this, find any of the items incorrect, we need hardly observe that the knowledge of such an error will be corrected with the greatest pleasure. As it respects our future plan of procedure, we shall expect to see one of your concern in the city sometime in the spring, when a new arrangement may be fixed upon. Our endeavors to establish the character of the coal shall not at any time be wanting, and we calculate shortly to dispose of the remaining parcels of coal unsold.

'1812. June 8—By cash of Doty & Willets for 5 chaldrons coal..... \$ 100.00  
By cash of John Withington for 5 chaldrons coal..... 100.00  
By cash of Coulthaid & Son for 10 chaldrons coal..... 200.00  
By John Benham's note (60 days) for 10 chaldrons coal..... 200.00  
By cash of G. P. Lorrillard for 1 chaldron coal..... 20.00  
By cash of J. J. Wilson for 4 chaldrons coal..... 80.00  
'June 13—By cash of Doty & Willets for 5 chaldrons coal..... 100.00  
By cash of G. P. Lorrillard for 11½ chaldrons coal..... 230.00  
By A. Frazier's note (90 days) for 25 chaldrons coal..... 475.00  
By cash received of T. Coulthaid for 5 chaldrons coal..... 100.00  
By M. Womas's note (90 days) for 20 chaldrons coal..... 380.00



	By half measurement, received for 9 bushels.....	6.33
	By B. Ward and T. Blagge for 1¼ chaldrons at \$20.....	25.00
	By Wittingham for ½ chaldron coal.....	10.00
'June 25—	By Pirpont for ½ chaldron coal.....	11.00
	By Mr. Lands for ½ chaldron coal.....	12.00
'July 16—	By Robert Barney for 17½ chaldrons at \$22 per chaldron.....	385.00
'Sept. 15—	By cash for 1 chaldron coal.....	12.50
'Oct. 9—	By William Colman for ½ chaldron coal.....	12.50
	By Sexton & Williamson for 1½ chaldrons coal.....	37.50
'Oct. 24—	By cash for 1 chaldron coal.....	25.00
'Oct. 29—	By cash for ½ chaldron coal.....	12.50
'Nov. 7—	By cash for ½ chaldron coal.....	12.50
'Nov. 12—	By cash for 1 chaldron coal.....	25.00
'Nov. 16—	By Mr. A. Le Briton for 12 chaldrons at \$25 per chaldron.....	288.50
'Dec. 5—	By cash for ½ chaldron coal.....	12.50
'Dec. 11—	By cash of A. Daily for ½ chaldron coal.....	12.00
'Dec. 14—	By cash for ½ chaldron coal.....	12.50
'1813. Jan. 4—	By cash for 1 chaldron coal.....	25.00
'Jan. 18—	By J. Curtiz for 9 bushels coal.....	6.27
	By amount of balance this day.....	763.12
	Total.....	\$3,601.20
Errors excepted.	'PRICE & WATERBURY.'	

"It will be seen by this account current that coal was sold by the chaldron; thirty-six bushels, or nearly a ton and a third, to the chaldron. The sales, therefore, for the New York supply in 1812, were inside of two hundred tons, though the price was liberal, about \$15.00 a ton. Most of the early coal operators of Wyoming were unsuccessful. The risk attending the navigation, and the system of barter and exchange of those days, instead of cash, were serious obstacles in the coal trade. And even at a later period, when the canal opened a new thoroughfare of transportation, the trade was not remunerative. The demand for the article was limited, and it required years of struggle to establish the cash in the place of the credit system.

"At a later period, some of the merchants connecting the coal trade with their business, turned it to some account; but still down to 1840 the coal business in Plymouth could by no means be regarded a success. And with the exception of the Messrs. Smith, nearly all of the men engaged in the trade at its commencement, or immediately after, met with disasters.

"The Smiths pursued the business steadily, with great economy and energy of purpose. These qualities, combined with the knowledge which they had gleaned from long experience, enabled them to live merely, but not to accumulate money. They held on to their mines which in subsequent years became very valuable. The Messrs. Smith worked what is known as the great red ash seam, and which is thicker and the coal of a much better quality than the same seam on the east side of the river. On the east side of the river this seam crops out near the summit of the Wilkes-Barre mountain, and is not exceeding eight feet in thickness, while at the Smith mines, Avondale and Grand Tunnel, it averages twenty-six feet of pure coal. During the entire period that the Messrs. Smith worked this vein, some twenty years, and their successors a quarter of a century after them, the whole space cleared out has not reached ten acres."

It is the intention of the present writer to recount but few of the circumstances attending the development of the anthracite industry prior to its general recognition as an established commercial asset of the country, which it won about the year 1820. To do otherwise would be beyond the scope of this work.

Scientific mining was then a thing but little understood in America, but few of those who understood its intricacies having thus far reached our shores from England or the continent. An exception, however, was the case of Abraham Williams, who landed from Wales, in 1799, and shortly thereafter came to Wilkes-Barré. It is a strain upon imagination to find a practical miner of the present who would thus present his claims, as did Mr. Williams, through the columns of the *Federalist*, in March, 1805:

"The subscriber takes this method of informing the public that he understands miner's work. He has worked at it the greater part of 23 years in the mines of Wales, one year and a



AN EARLY MINER.

half in Schuyler's copper mines in New Jersey, and three years in Ogden's in the same state. If anybody thinks there is any ore on his lands, or wants to sink wells, blow rocks or stones, he understands it wet or dry, on the ground or under the ground.

"He will work by the day, or by the solid foot or yard, or by the job, at reasonable wages, for country produce.

"He works cheap for country produce,  
But cash, I think, he won't refuse;  
Money is good for many uses;  
Despise me not nor take me scorn,  
Because I am a Welshman born.  
Now I am a true American,  
With every good to every man.

"ABRAHAM WILLIAMS."

That coal lands at Wyoming were considered worthy of speculation as early as 1811, may be gathered from the following copy of a printed handbill, now possessed by the local Historical Society:

"SUSQUEHANNA COAL.

"The subscriber has a very considerable, and indeed an as yet unexplored, quantity of coal, lying near the river Susquehanna in the neighborhood of Wilkes-Barre, which he would wish to bring to the Philadelphia market. Being himself unable to advance the funds necessary for so arduous an undertaking he wishes to engage some person or persons to take an interest with him in it. To induce them to do this, he is prepared to show that the bed of coal is very extensive; that the quality of the coal is excellent; that it commands 75c. a bushel in the city for less than 18c. per bushel; that of course it promises to be a very profitable speculation and that individuals who can spare the small sums necessary to be advanced can, by embarking in it, make considerable and certain profits. \* \* \*

"Persons desirous of being concerned in the *Susquehanna Coal Company* may know the particulars by application to the subscriber at the Shakespear Hotel from 7 to 9 o'clock in the evening, or at the Merchants Coffee house, from 12 to 1 o'clock."

"Philadelphia, February 21, 1811.

LEONARD BEATTY."

While the name Susquehanna Coal Company, sounds familiar to ears of the present generation, it was not through the medium of this handbill that this or any other corporation was then formed. In fact, the market of Philadelphia was the despair of those who tried to win it.

"Sea Coal," so-called from the fact that it was imported from Wales and could be unloaded at the docks of that city more cheaply than anthracite could be delivered, gained a steadily increased trade, and it was not until the War of 1812 shut off the supply of the imported article, that anthracite found an opportunity for introduction. Of not immediate import to the Wyoming field, but of far reaching consequences later on, was an effort to supplant the imported product. Foreseeing an opportunity for the reward of initiative, Colonel George Shoemaker of Schuylkill County, in the summer of 1812, set out from a mine he had opened at Pottsville with nine wagon loads of coal. As can now be realized, the attempted use of his product, coming from the mines as it did, in large lumps just as quarried, was foredoomed to failure. No means existed at the source of supply for breaking it into usable sizes. If such a result was to be accomplished, it was done after delivery, and by the usage of a sledge or chisel and hammer. Colonel Shoemaker suffered, in part, the fate of his predecessors. By dint of perseverance he disposed of two loads of coal at the cost of transportation. The rest he was forced to give away with a promise that the recipient would actually experiment with its use. Fortunately, the contents of one of these wagons was delivered to White and Hazzard, who owned a wire mill at the Falls of the Schuylkill. After the fire was started in a furnace of the plant, the firemen insisted upon poking and stirring it as was done with the soft English coals. Becoming disgusted with the non-response ensuing, the doors were shut and preparations made to rekindle the fire with the usual fuel. This delay was what anthracite required.



Let alone for a few hours, it plead its own cause. From that time forth, champions for the use of anthracite were found, in members of this firm.

In dealing with the use of anthracite in industrial pursuits, the Geological Survey of Pennsylvania, 1885, has this to say of its development from the White and Hazzard experiment:

"The first use of anthracite in connection with the manufacture of iron dates from 1812, when White & Hazard purchased one of nine wagon loads from the Schuylkill region and successfully used the coal in heating the furnace of their nail and wire mill at the Falls of Schuylkill.

"The first successful use of anthracite as an exclusive fuel in the blast furnace was at the Pioneer furnace, built during 1837 and 1838, at Pottsville, by William Lyman of Boston. The first successful blast was blown in at this furnace on October 19, 1839. In recognition of the results obtained in this furnace, Mr. Lyman was paid a premium of \$5,000 by Nicholas Biddle and others, as being the first person in the United States who had made anthracite pig iron continuously for 100 days.\* As early as 1824 attempts had been made to use anthracite mixed with charcoal in charcoal furnaces. These met with failure. On July 3, 1840, David Thomas successfully blew in a furnace which he had built for the Lehigh Crane Iron Company at Catasauqua, on the Lehigh river.

"In treating of the introduction of anthracite and bituminous coal in the manufacture of pig iron, so good an authority as Mr. Swank says that this 'innovation at once caused a revolution in the whole iron industry of the country,' and that 'a notable result of the introduction of mineral fuel was that, while it restricted the production of charcoal pig iron in the States, \* \* \* which, like Pennsylvania, possessed the new fuel, it did not injuriously affect the production of charcoal pig iron in other States. Anthracite was the first to be largely used in American blast furnaces, and for many years after its adaptability to the smelting of iron ore was established, it was in greater demand for this purpose than bituminous coal, coked or uncoked. In recent years the relative popularity of these two fuels for blast furnace use has been exactly reversed. The natural difficulties in the way of the successful introduction of anthracite coal in our blast furnaces were increased by the fact that up to that time when we commenced our experiments in its use, no other country had succeeded in using it as a furnace fuel."

Undismayed by the apparent failure of Colonel Shoemaker's effort, four Wilkes-Barréans leased the properties of the then defunct Lehigh Coal Mining Company, in December, 1813. These men were Charles Miner and Jacob Cist, whose pens had been busy in describing the uses of coal wherever they could find space in publications of eastern cities, John Robinson and Stephen Tuttle. They began operations at Mauch Chunk, in 1814, and succeeded in getting an ark with its cargo, safely through to Philadelphia. This and succeeding attempts ended in failure, since the conclusion of the war permitted the landing of English and Virginia coals, which were preferred. In 1817, they surrendered their lease, but not without acquainting much of the population of Philadelphia with the uses of their product, at a considerable loss to themselves.

White and Hazzard, having become convinced, from their own experiences, that anthracite would eventually win out, took over these same properties after the Wilkes-Barré firm had retired from the field, their lease for twenty years naming a price of *one ear of corn* per year as a rental of some 10,000 acres. By an invention by Mr. White of what were called "bear trap" dams, which produced artificial floods when their arks were to be moved down the dangerous waters of the Lehigh, this firm was able to lay the groundwork for a mastery of the Philadelphia markets in later years.

Experiences in attempting to convince others of their faith in the use of anthracite were not without their amusing side. The late Edmund Carey of Benton, who was born in 1822, on a farm through which Carey avenue, Wilkes-Barré now passes, told one of these experiences; published in the *Record* June 12, 1887; as follows:

"My father, George Carey, was one of the settlers who had the handling of the first anthracite coal in Wyoming Valley. He helped open a stripping in Pittston Township, now known as

\*The Franklin Institute, Philadelphia, in April 1835, offered: "(1) a gold medal to the person who shall manufacture in the U. S. the greatest quantity of iron from the ore, during the year, using no other fuel than anthracite; quantity to be not less than 20 tons.

"(2) A gold medal to the inventor of any plan by which iron ore may be smelted with anthracite. The process to be communicated, and the model of the furnace to be exhibited at the exhibition "

Plains Township, in 1815, and in the spring of that year loaded a raft with several others and took it down the Susquehanna to Harrisburg, where they sold the raft load of 40 tons of anthracite for \$10. They were discouraged at such remuneration and left the transportation of coal dormant until 1820, when they took another raft load down and failed to find a buyer. They were so discouraged that they dumped their load of black diamonds into the Susquehanna at Harrisburg, and as far as these early pioneer shippers were concerned the opening up of a coal market was ended.

In "Recollections of a Lifetime," published by John Binns, a well remembered editor and politician of Northumberland and later of Philadelphia, he tells of a first experience in burning some sample coal sent him by a member of the firm of White and Hazard:

"Before he left the mines he sent me at Philadelphia, a wagon load of coal, in the hope that I would, in my newspaper, give it some celebrity; which in truth I was well disposed to do. To enable me to do so. I paid a stovemaker fifty dollars for a semi-circular sheet iron stove, and had it put up in my private office, in order to burn that coal. A sufficiency of charcoal, it was thought, was put into the stove, and the coal, which was in pretty large lumps, laid on the red-hot charcoal. To assist ignition we drew and kept together the circular sheet iron stove doors. It was a cold morning; there were some half dozen friends watching the experiment, but alas! and alackaday! after some hours, and the consumption of much charcoal, the stove would not burn. All it would do was to look red like stones in a well heated lime kiln. When taken out at night the coals were, to all appearance, as large as when cast into the stove. Whatever was the cause, such was the result of the first attempt to burn Lehi coal in Philadelphia, where, since that time, millions of tons of it have been welcomed and consumed."

The reader, if he has caught something of the picture of the beginnings of anthracite, which these pages have attempted to convey, may be inclined to turn to a mass of literature on the subject with which any well equipped library abounds. An attempt has been made to indicate by authentic proofs that the Wyoming Valley in general, lead all other districts of the anthracite field in enterprise, initiative and persevering effort in introducing its underground treasures to the world and, in particular, it may lay claim to four important circumstances of sufficient importance to perpetuate its name when future mention is made of a great industry which has more than fulfilled, in each succeeding generation, the fondest dreams of its pioneers.

Amid cross currents of dispute and storms of debate which have beclouded issues for many years, these four claims to lasting fame, in connection with a splendid enterprise, stand out without fear of contradiction:

1. That Wyoming, as a district, was the place of actual discovery of anthracite.
2. That the Gore brothers, at Wilkes-Barré, first reduced it to commercial use through the instrumentality of the air blast.
3. That Judge Jesse Fell, in giving to the world the successful results of his experiments in adapting it to domestic uses, rendered a service of immeasurable worth.
4. That the Smith brothers, of Plymouth, in exploiting the product of their mines over a continuous period on a strictly commercial basis, and to an ultimate success, were the real pioneers of the industry.





## CHAPTER XII.

LUZERNE, THE "MOTHER OF COUNTIES"—SUSQUEHANNA, BRADFORD, WYOMING AND LACKAWANNA SET OFF—THE MARKET STREET BRIDGE—ITS DESTRUCTION AND REBUILDING—THE "CITY OF ROME" BUBBLE—THE FIRST CIRCUS—THE YEAR WITHOUT A SUMMER—THE COUNTY'S FIRST STRIKE—EARLY SHOPS AND STORES—HARD TIMES—THE FIRST SUNDAY SCHOOL—VIOLENT CHURCH DISSENTIONS—EPISCOPALIANS AND PRESBYTERIANS LEAVE THE "OLD SHIP ZION"—DEATH OF JUDGE MATHIAS HOLLENBACK.

For his religion, it was fit  
To match his learning and his wit;  
'Twas Presbyterian true blue;  
For he was of that stubborn crew  
Of errant saints, whom all men grant  
To be the true Church Militant;  
Such as do build their faith upon  
The holy text of pike and gun;  
Decide all controversies by  
Infallible artillery;  
And prove their doctrine orthodox  
By apostolic blows and knocks.

—Butler.



At the opening of the nineteenth century, Luzerne County embraced practically all the territory which has become known as the Susquehanna Purchase. Its area was in the neighborhood of 5,000 square miles; and considerably larger than Delaware and Rhode Island combined, slightly larger than Con-  
 nec-



ticut and lacking a small percentage of being as large as New Jersey, of the original thirteen states.

Up to the year 1810, no considerable portion of this area had been subdivided. As has been stated, a strip of the northern section had, in 1804, been added to Lycoming County, in the vain hope of making it impossible for Col. John Franklin to succeed himself as a member of the lower house of the Assembly.

The State's official census figures give the population of Luzerne as 4,904, for the first census of 1790. Ten years later it was 12,839, a gain of over 250 per cent. In 1810, these figures had reached the respectable proportion of 18,109, another gain of some 50 per cent. for ten years. With the Easton and Wilkes-Barré turnpike the sole representative of an adequate means of transportation existing in the county in 1810, and with long distances to travel by boat or over a rudimentary road system, ahead of those residents of the northern tier of townships who desired to transact business with the county seat, at Wilkes-Barré, it is small wonder that agitation was to follow for the division of this splendid territory into units which would conduce to the greater convenience and prosperity of its inhabitants.

At the spring session of the Pennsylvania legislature of 1810, this matter of subdividing Luzerne came to a head. By an act of February 21st, Susquehanna County was set off from Luzerne, its area as surveyed by its meets and bounds totaling 828 square miles. The organization of this new county proceeded slowly, however, and it was not until the fall of 1812, that its county officers were elected. Bradford County was likewise set off from Luzerne by another bill introduced the same date.

Under the original act, this new municipality was first called Ontario County, but by supplemental act of March 24, 1810, its name was changed to Bradford County, in honor of Hon. William Bradford, a former Attorney General of the United States.

With its officers likewise elected in 1812, Bradford County began to function as an entity on January 18, 1813. Bradford required a slice of 1,162 square miles of the empire of Luzerne to satisfy its stated boundaries. For the purpose of giving the new counties recognition in the higher State courts, Tioga, Susquehanna, Wayne and Luzerne counties became the Eleventh Judicial District. John Bannister Gibson, was appointed the first President Judge of the new District.\*

\*Of the many Judges who have been connected with the various Courts of Law in Pennsylvania, from the beginning of the Commonwealth up to the present time, JOHN BANNISTER GIBSON was undoubtedly the one whose reputation overshadowed all others. "His great intellectual superiority gives him a prominence among men of his class which it is not likely will be attained by anybody else for years to come."

John Bannister Gibson was born November 8th, 1780, in Shearman's Valley, Cumberland (now Perry) County, Pennsylvania. His ancestry on the side of his father, originally Scotch and then Irish, passed generally under the name of Scotch-Irish. In Scotland the family name was Gilbertson.

His father was Col. George Gibson, a gallant soldier of the Revolution, who, having commanded with success a regiment of the Virginia Line during the contest with Great Britain, fell, covered with wounds at the memorable defeat of St. Clair by the Indians, on the Miami, in 1791. He had been County Lieutenant of Cumberland County in 1785 and 1786. He was celebrated as a humorist and as a wit. Though without any single positive vice, he never could advance his fortune except in the army, for which he was peculiarly fitted. He was a man of genius, but possessed no business talents whatever.

General Gibson was a member of the Pennsylvania Constitutional Convention in 1790, subsequently an Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Allegheny County, and later, Secretary of the Territory of Indiana. He died April 10, 1822.

John B. Gibson's mother was Ann, daughter of Francis West, a substantial freeholder, descended from the Irish branch of the Delaware family, probably before it was ennobled. His maternal grandmother was a Wynne. Owen Wynne, the head of the family, was the first commoner in Ireland, and refused a peerage. Through the Wynnes the Wests were connected with the Coles of Enniskellen. Another connection of the family was the famous Colonel Barre, the associate of John Wilkes in his politics and his vices.

Ann West was born at Clover Hill, near Sligo, in 1744, and came with the family to this country about 1755. She was a well educated woman. She died on the 9th of February, 1809.

The subject of this sketch, who was the youngest of four sons, was born among the mountains of Cumberland. Fox hunting, fishing, gunning, swimming, wrestling, and boxing with the natives of his age, were his exercises and amusements as a boy. His mother directed his reading, and put into his hands such books as were proper for him. His

father's collection of from one to two hundred volumes (among them Burke's "Annual Register") he read so often that years afterward he could almost repeat pages of them.

At the age of fifteen, he was placed at school in the preparatory department connected with Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania. In due time he was admitted as a student in the collegiate department. He did not, however, graduate, but left college in 1800, and immediately began study of law in Carlisle, in the office of a relative, the Hon. Thomas Duncan, LL. D., with whom he afterwards occupied a seat on the Bench of the Pennsylvania Supreme Court.

He was admitted to the Bar of Cumberland County March 8, 1803, and immediately opened an office in Carlisle. Shortly afterwards, at the instance of a Mr. Wilkins, he decided to remove to Beaver, on the Ohio River. By hard scuffling he succeeded in purchasing a small horse, or cob, and having taken leave of his fond mother and friends, he set out with scanty purse and saddle-bags and an empty green bag, not, like Dr. Syntax, in search of the picturesque, but like a poor lawyer in search of a brief and of professional adventures.

Mr. Gibson sojourned in Beaver only about two years, and then went to Hagerstown, Maryland, from whence, very shortly afterwards, he returned to Carlisle, and resumed there the practice of his profession.

It was about this period of his professional career that a friend of his called upon him with the information that a fellow member of the bar had grossly and wantonly assailed Mr. Gibson's character. Whereupon Gibson, who was a man of herculean strength and lofty spirit, meeting the alleged slanderer soon after, publicly inflicted upon him severe personal chastisement. But what was his dismay to learn, shortly after, that his informant had made a mistake, and that another person was the calumniator. To add to his perplexity, a challenge was received from the victim of his hasty and misdirected severity. "This," said Gibson, "is a bad business, and it is difficult to mend it; but at least, having got into it, I will complete it. I shall accept the challenge of course. I am bound to do so for my folly, if not my fault, but before I am shot I must perform an act of justice. Having now found out the real slanderer, I will flog him at once." This he accordingly did and upon the matter being explained to the challenger, and an ample apology made, a duel was avoided and the whole affair amicably adjusted through the friendly interference of Judge Duncan.

Mr. Gibson's political associations were, from the beginning of his career, with the old Democratic party. The critical condition of its affairs in 1810 called for the services of its ablest men, and he was in that year elected as the nominee of the Democratic party of Cumberland County, a member of the State House of Representatives. In 1811, he was elected for a second term.

While a member of the legislature, impeachment proceedings were begun against the Hon. Thomas Cooper, M. D., LL. D., President Judge of the 11th Judicial District (Luzerne County), and Mr. Gibson was appointed one of the committee to consider the complaints made against the Judge. The committee reported the draft of an address to Governor Snyder for the removal of the Judge from his office. Against the address and the principles it advocated, Mr. Gibson placed on record a written protest, strong and positive. Out of ninety-five members of all parties, he was joined in his dissent by only four, one of whom was Thomas Graham, Esq., a member of the Bar of Luzerne County. The position taken by Mr. Gibson upon this occasion led to the intimacy which afterwards subsisted between himself and Judge Cooper; and upon the death of the latter, in 1839, Judge Gibson furnished a sketch of the life of his friend for publication in Vol. XIV. of the *Encyclopedia Americana*.

Mr. Gibson's second term as a legislator expired in the Summer of 1812, and from that time until his death, his public services were exclusively confined to the duties of a judicial office; with this exception, that in 1828 his name headed the Democratic State Electoral ticket, and he assisted in casting the vote of Pennsylvania in support of Andrew Jackson, for the Presidency.

In the Fall of 1812, Governor Snyder appointed him to the position only a little while before occupied by his learned but unfortunate friend Thomas Cooper—that of President Judge of the 11th Judicial District of Pennsylvania, composed of the counties of Luzerne, Tioga, Bradford and Susquehanna. He held his first Court in January, 1813, in Bradford County, and occupied the Bench for the first time in Luzerne County, July 26th, 1813.

In December, 1813, Judge Gibson purchased from George Chahoon for a \$1400 house and lot (now No. 40) on Northampton street, Wilkes-Barré, and to this new home he brought his wife, whom he had married but a short time before. She was Sarah W. Galbraith, daughter of Major Andrew Galbraith, who had been a gallant officer in the Revolutionary Army and had been taken prisoner on Long Island. He was a resident of Cumberland County, and his daughter was a lady of fine accomplishments and amiable disposition.

At that time Wilkes-Barré was a town of about one thousand inhabitants, and Luzerne County had a population of twenty thousand souls.

Judge Gibson came among the people of Wyoming while the prejudices of the State rested heavily upon this portion of Pennsylvania, because of the long and aggravated controversy that had existed between the Connecticut settlers and the Pennamites. His appointment was, therefore, most auspicious to the citizens of the Wyoming region, as placing their destinies in the hands of one whose views soared above any low or narrow-minded prejudice. He came among these people as a stranger, imbued with liberal sentiments. Conforming to their customs, which at that time were marked with some peculiarities, and sympathizing and harmonizing with them, he contributed much toward socializing Wyoming with other portions of Pennsylvania. He soon greatly endeared himself to his neighbors and to all who came in contact with him. His manners were remarkable for their simplicity, warmth, frankness, and generosity. There never was a man more free from affectation and pretension of every sort. His tempers were eminently social, and among all classes of society he was ever greeted as a welcome guest.

In the hours of relaxation from the exercise of official duties and his law and literary reading, he took great pleasure in company with his friend, Jacob Cist, in visiting the different portions of the valley to note its geological structure particularly the extent and position of the anthracite coal deposits, then just beginning to emerge into importance; and also in visiting the remains of the old Indian fortifications and burial grounds. In one of these excursions to Plains Township they found a medal bearing on one side the impress of King George I., and the date 1714—the year in which he began his reign—and on the other side the likeness of an Indian Chief. This medal is now preserved in the collection of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barré.

Judge Breckenridge, one of the Associate Judges of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, having died June 26th, 1816, on the very next day Governor Snyder appointed Judge Gibson to the vacant seat on the Supreme Bench, and in the Fall of 1816, the Judge removed with his family to Carlisle where he continued to make his home for the remainder of his life.

His departure from Wilkes-Barré was regarded with emotions of pleasure and regret. All were glad at the occurrence of an event so propitious to him personally, and yet all were sorry to part with him both as a Judge and a citizen. His sojourn in the Wyoming Valley produced here deep and abiding impressions of respect for his commanding talents and social virtues.

He delivered his first opinion in the Supreme Court in the case of the Commonwealth vs. Holloway (2 Sergeant & Rawle, 305), which decided that birth in Pennsylvania gave freedom to the child of a slave.

Chief Justice Tilghman having died April 30, 1827, on the 18th of the following month, Judge Gibson was appointed by Governor Shulze to fill the vacancy. From that period, conscious of responsibilities and bearing in mind the high judicial standard established by his predecessors, he appeared to devote all his great powers to the fulfillment of the duties of his vocation.

When he first went on the Bench, he was scarcely prepared for his mission. Those who went with him and after him were as thoroughly furnished as they could be for the work they had to do, but, when his powers unfolded themselves, all saw them so plainly that no man or set of men afterwards could pretend to be his equal without becoming ridiculous. Competition gave up the contest, and rivalry conceded to him an undisputed prominence. Most of his associates fairly earned a high character and are justly entitled to their share of distinction, and we detract nothing from them when we give his due to him.

"He, above the rest  
In shape and gesture proudly eminent,  
Stood like a tower."

From 1816 to 1829, Judge Gibson was a member of the Board of Trustees of Dickinson College, and from 1824 to 1829, President of the Board.

He received the degree of Doctor of Laws from the University of Pennsylvania in 1839, and subsequently the same degree was conferred upon him by Harvard University.

He was Vice President of the Pennsylvania Historical Society from 1825 to 1835.



A noticeable effect of removing these territorial units from the jurisdiction of Luzerne was to be found in the census reports for the year 1830. The figures for the latter decennial report showed 20,027 for the dismembered county, a gain of only 11 per cent for the decade. But Bradford County is given 9,960 for its population in the same census and Susquehanna County 11,554, or a total of 41,541 for the original area, which latter figures constitute a real index of its rapid development.

Not content with inroads made by these two counties upon its territory, Luzerne was to meet other emergencies of a like nature in legislative enactment of subsequent years. In fact it may well boast being the "Mother of Counties" of Pennsylvania. By an act of the legislature of April 4, 1842, Wyoming County was the next thus to be given existence at the expense of Luzerne. Henry Colt of Luzerne, George Mack of Columbia and John Boyle of Susquehanna Counties were named a Commission to mark the boundaries. A total of 403 square miles of the parent county were found to be contained in the boundaries subsequently

A short time after taking his seat on the Supreme Bench he was solicited by a committee from the Democratic party to suffer himself to be placed in nomination for the office of Governor of Pennsylvania, but he promptly declined the honor.

Judge Gibson was a man of large proportions—a giant both in physique and intellect. He was six feet and four inches in height, with a muscular, well proportioned frame, indicative of strength and energy, and a countenance full of intellect, sprightliness, and benevolence. Until the day of his death, although his bearing was mild and unostentatious, so striking was his personal appearance that few persons to whom he was unknown could have passed him by in the street without remark. His body and his mind were both fashioned in the same mighty mould.

He was a man of cultivated and elegant tastes, and had a natural love for art and literature, which was improved by more than ordinary cultivation. He possessed peculiar skill in drawing and sketching, and his taste also extended to painting, concerning which he was regarded as a competent critic. He could at any time sketch by a few dashes of his pen admirable likenesses both of men and things. Many a dull speaker at the Bar, who was encouraged by the energy with which the Judge's pen moved, might have found on his notes little more than a most excellent representation of the speaker's face. Occasionally, on his forgetting to destroy such efforts, they were passed around the Bar to the amusement of all except the sketcher and the sketched.

In regard to his mental habits, Judge Gibson was a deep student, but not a close student; he worked most effectively, but he worked reluctantly. The concurrent testimony of all who knew him has been that he never wrote except when under the pressure of absolute necessity; but when he once brought the powers of his mind to a focus and took up the pen, like Sir Walter Scott, he wrote continuously and without erasure. When he once began to write an opinion he very rarely laid it aside until it was completed. This gave to his opinions a consistency and unity of conception otherwise difficult to have been obtained.

Judge Gibson was not great by accident or chance. He was a great man among great men—a great Judge among great Judges—*primus inter pares*. Chancellor Kent ranked him among the first jurists of the age, and Story has furnished him a character which posterity will never forget. In their respective commentaries the opinions of Judge Gibson are quoted oftener than those of any other man in the country.

His opinions are recognized everywhere as among the strongest, the clearest, the most learned, and the most important to be found in any American Reports. They have made his name respected throughout the Union, and his death was lamented as that of one of the most brilliant lights of the American Bar. The great principles of law in Judge Gibson's reported opinions will live as long as anything of the science of the law survives. Higher praise no Judge need ask.

Judge Gibson breathed his last at his rooms in the United States Hotel on Chestnut street, near Third, Philadelphia, on the morning of the 3d of May, 1853, just as the State House clock, which for more than thirty-five years had summoned him to his judicial labors, struck the hour of two. The disease which caused his death was an affection of the stomach, which completely baffled the best medical treatment. His intellect remained unclouded to the last. Surrounded by his family and friends,

"like a shadow thrown  
Softly and sweetly from a passing cloud,  
Death fell upon him."

Upon the announcement of his death the several Courts in session in Philadelphia immediately adopted suitable measures to testify their high appreciation of his distinguished talents, and then adjourned. A meeting of the Philadelphia Bar was held, over which Justice Grier, of the United States Circuit Court, presided; Hon. Geo. M. Dallas, being one of the Vice Presidents and Hon. Josiah Randall, a member of the Committee on Resolutions. It was resolved that the members of the Bar "will close their houses on the day of the funeral of Judge Gibson, in Carlisle, and will wear the usual badge of mourning for sixty days."

On May 4th, the remains of Judge Gibson were conveyed from Philadelphia to his late residence, in Carlisle, and on the next day the funeral occurred. Although the weather was very inclement, and the rain poured down in torrents, nevertheless a very large number of people attended to pay the last honors to the distinguished dead.

Subsequently there was erected over the grave of the honored dead a tall marble shaft, bearing upon one face "JOHN BANNISTER GIBSON, LL. D., for many years Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. Born Nov. 8, 1780, died May 3, 1853." Upon an other face of the monument is the following inscription, from the pen of Judge Jeremiah S. Black:

"In the various knowledge  
which forms the perfect SCHOLAR,  
he had no superior.  
Independent, upright and able,  
he had all the high qualities  
of a great JUDGE.  
In the difficult science of Jurisprudence,  
He mastered every Department,  
Discussed almost every question, and  
Touched no subject which he did not adorn.  
He won in early manhood,  
And retained to the close of a long life,  
The affection of his Brethren on the Bench,  
The respect of the Bar,  
And the confidence of the people."

fixed. Of small territorial consequence, but betokening the generous use to which the once remarkable area of Luzerne was put by the legislature, a portion of Foster Township was, in the year 1856, annexed to Carbon County.

It was not until the year 1878 that Luzerne County was again troubled with the problem of dismemberment. Following a long continued agitation, emanating largely from residents of Scranton, a bill, known as the "New County Law", was introduced in the legislature on April 17, 1878, and passed in spite of strenuous objection on the part of the mother county. This act, ostensibly general in nature, affected only two counties of the Commonwealth, one of them being Luzerne.

Complying with provisions of the measure, a petition signed by over 1,000 residents of the Scranton district was presented at Harrisburg, asking that a county, to be called Lackawanna, be set off from Luzerne.

On May 14th, David Summers of Susquehanna, William Griffiths of Bradford and Richard H. Sanders of Philadelphia County were appointed Commissioners to establish boundary lines and make report of population.

Following necessary surveys, these Commissioners reported favorably on the project, on June 28th, whereupon Governor Hartranft issued a proclamation ordering an election to be held August 13th, upon the question of a new county. Under provisions of the act, only residents of districts to become part of the proposed new county were permitted to vote for or against its erection. As a consequence there were 9615 votes recorded in favor of the project and only 1986 against the proposal. On August 21, 1878, the Governor issued a proclamation declaring that "from thenceforth the County of Lackawanna shall be and is established with all the rights, powers and privileges of other counties of the Commonwealth." During the week following, he commissioned the first set of officers for the new county. Lackawanna comprises 424 square miles within its boundaries, leaving but 926 square miles to Luzerne as a residue of its once vast estate.

Questions of roads, bridges and ferries were to engage the attention of public officials as well as of public spirited men of the community in order to meet exigencies due to the development of new county seats and new population centers which had begun to spring up in response to the rapidly growing population statistics of Northeastern Pennsylvania. Wilkes-Barré was fully alive to the need of improved transportation facilities then, even more than it has seemed to be in later decades of its history.

Scarcely had the Borough of Wilkes-Barré been formally set in motion before its council undertook to regulate the single ferry which at that time, as had been the case for many years, crossed the Susquehanna from the Kingston side at the foot of Northampton street. The former town government had attempted some form of regulation of this important link between the east and west banks of the stream and, at times, the revenue arising from its lease had been devoted to odds and ends of community projects. One of the first subscriptions to the erection of "Old Ship Zion," was the rental revenue of this ferry house for the year 1803.

Regulations of the ferry, passed in the form of an ordinance by the council, June 10, 1806, not only provided for the means of disposing of the ferry franchise

on an annual basis, but attempted to enforce a prompt and more convenient service for the public in its provisions.

The ordinance reads as follows:

"WHEREAS, the law incorporating the Borough of Wilkesbarre passed the 17th of March, 1806, has vested in the corporation of said borough the exclusive right of keeping, maintaining and letting a Ferry over the Susquehanna opposite the said Borough AND WHEREAS, it is necessary for the public advantage that the said ferry should be kept under suitable regulations, Therefore

"SECT. 1. Be it enacted by the town Council of the Borough of Wilkesbarre, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same. That a ferry shall be kept over the Susquehanna river from Northampton street to the public road on the opposite side of said river.

"SECT. 2. Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the said ferry shall be rented, let or leased out immediately, and annually hereafter from the first Monday of April in every year to the highest and best bidder, and that the person or persons renting or leasing the said ferry shall enter into bonds with ample security, for the payment of the rent quarterly, and for faithful observance of all the regulations legally made with regard to the said ferry.

"SECT. 3. Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That good and sufficient boats of every necessary description shall be furnished and kept in perfect repair by the lessee of the ferry aforesaid at his own expense suitable for the conveyance across the said river of single persons, horses, cattle, sleighs, sleds, wagons, and other carriages, and that a strict and prompt attention shall be paid to the duties of said ferry so that no person wishing to cross shall experience unnecessary delay. And if any foot person or persons wishing to cross at the said ferry shall be delayed unnecessarily the lessee of the ferry shall be liable to a fine of twelve and a half cents for every ten minutes each person is so detained.

"SECT. 4. Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the regular hours for attending the ferry shall be from half an hour after sun rise to one hour after sun set, and that none of the fines in the preceding section can be incurred except within the time in this section mentioned as the regular hours for attending the ferry.

"SECT. 5. Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That from and after the passing of this act no person, except the lessee of the ferry or his agent shall transport any person across the river Susquehanna opposite this Borough for any emolument, under penalty of two dollars for every such offense."

That the ferry privilege grew to be very remunerative, especially to the lessee, is evidenced by a communication of Stephen Wilson on the subject, published many years afterward in Vol. 4 of "Johnson's Historical Narrative." In its ferry reference, this communication read as follows:

' In the Spring of 1811, father (Elnathan Wilson) leased the old ferry house, with its equipment of flats and skiffs and about five acres of land for \$100 a year. It was on the West bank of the Susquehanna opposite the foot of Northampton street. The road to Kingston village was an extension of Northampton street, though it has now long been abandoned for the Market street road. The first year father built two flats and a skiff and put \$3,000 in bank. He often took in thirty or forty dollars a day, though in winter when the river was frozen over his income stopped, except what he took in from his tavern, for the ferry house was a hotel in those primitive days."

The roadway which led diagonally up the river bank on the Wilkes-Barré side from the water's edge to the Common above, proved a source of considerable loss to the acreage of the lower River common during its existence.

Spring freshets would all but flatten it out against the steep sides of the bank. As the waters receded, it would be again dug deeper into the bank and more nearly approaching River street in its annual terminus.

In fact, such were the inroads made into the bank near this point at the time the Market street bridge was opened, that the foundations of the Arndt warehouse were then described as having been undermined so that the western end of the building projected far out over the bank and it was considered unsafe for further use.

Being regarded as a lucrative means of livelihood, the solitary ferry developed opposition. Under terms of the ordinance no other ferryman was permitted to ply his trade within the Borough limits who *charged* for the service. John Meyers circumvented this measure by opening a *free* ferry at the foot of North street in 1813, being dependent upon the tipping generosity of his patrons for their passage.



But whatever supervision the Borough Council was able to give the ferry, its services did not measure up to the growing transportation demanded between banks of the Susquehanna. High water was a menace during freshet periods of the year. Ice, in its turn, sometimes put the ferry out of commission for weeks at a stretch. The number of trips to be made, even under favorable circumstances, necessitated vexatious waits. As early as 1807, a bridge was a matter of considerable discussion.

In fact in the spring of that year these progressive desires of the community were carried to the legislature, which on April 9, 1807, passed a measure entitled "An Act to authorize the Governor to incorporate a company, for erecting a bridge over the river Susquehanna, at the Borough of Wilkes-Barre, in the County of Luzerne."

Provisions of the act named Lord Butler and Lawrence Myers, of Luzerne County, Samuel Sitgreaves and Daniel Waggoner, of Easton and John B. Wallace and Thomas Allibone of Philadelphia as Commissioners. The general plan followed by terms of the act was much the same as had previously been adopted in connection with the organization of the Easton and Wilkes-Barré turnpike. The par value of shares was fixed at \$50.00 each. Books were to be opened in Philadelphia and Easton for the sale of 150 shares at each point, and in Wilkes-Barré for the sale of 300 such shares.

The measure authorizing a structure to span the river at Wilkes-Barré was quite in keeping with steps being taken elsewhere in the State along similar lines. A bridge across the Schuylkill at Philadelphia, erected by a society incorporated in 1798, was the first permanent bridge in America. It early became a paying investment and proved an incentive to other companies seeking like franchises. Two other companies were authorized by legislative enactment to span the North Branch of the Susquehanna at about the same time the Wilkes-Barré bridge bill was passed.

It did not necessarily follow, however, that the companies which the Governor was empowered to charter were immediately able to comply with provisions of the act. In point of time, the bridge at Northumberland was first to struggle to completion. In October, 1812, two abutments and three piers of this bridge were finished and ready for inspection by State authorities. In April, 1813, it was reported to the Governor that the Northumberland bridge would be open to traffic January 1, 1814. The second bridge to be erected over the North Branch was that "at the Falls of Nescopeck" connecting Nescopeck with Berwick.

Munsell, page 323, is authority for the statement that this structure was completed in 1816.

The Wilkes-Barré enterprise dragged much more discouragingly. Subscriptions at Philadelphia and Easton were not up to expectations and it was not until the community made up its mind to finance its own public improvements that success was finally to come.

Bickerings and disputes over the location of the bridge were not uncommon. Residents of the vicinity of North, Market and Northampton streets were strenuous in their endeavors to have the eastern terminus located at the foot of the streets which abutted on their respective properties. Ferryman entered their protests against the bridge being built at all. Eventually, Market street was chosen as the site of the structure.

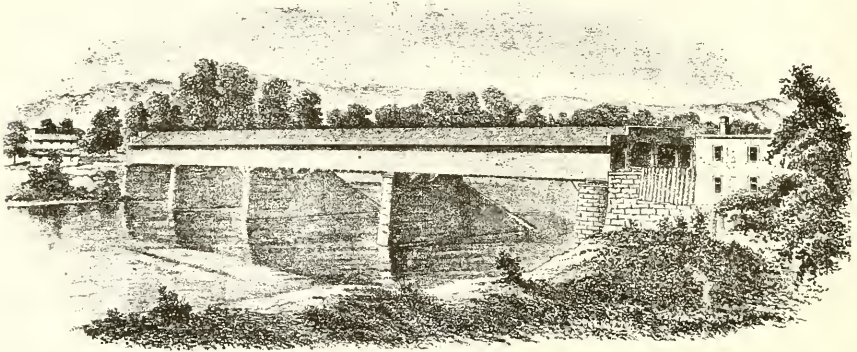


The original bridge act was supplemented March 20, 1811, by additional legislation requiring that at least twenty-five shareholders be secured, subscribing for a minimum of 100 shares before actual incorporation would be authorized. It was not until the Spring of 1816, that these requirements were met.\*

The company organized on May 15, 1816, at a meeting held in the Court House, by electing Matthias Hollenback, President; Jacob Cist, Treasurer; Joseph Sinton, Stephen Tuttle, George Chahoon, James Barnes, Elias Hoyt and Henry Buckingham, Managers. On May 18th, Benjamin Perry was chosen Secretary.

On June 11th of the same year 20 per cent. of the stock was called in, to be paid on or before July 1st, and it was resolved that the Managers should forthwith advertise for proposals for erecting the bridge. On July 15th another call was made for the payment in full of all stock held in three or more shares, payable September 1st.

On August 27th, the proposal of Lewis Wernwag to build a bridge of four arches of 185 feet each (without roofing or siding and the company to fill up the



MARKET STREET BRIDGE—REBUILT 1824

wing walls) for \$40,000 was accepted and a preliminary agreement entered into. On September 14th, Mr. Wernwag having offered to deduct the sum of \$1,000 from the price of the bridge, on condition that the length be reduced forty feet and the ribs be altered, the offer was accepted and a formal contract made with Lewis Wernwag, Joseph Powell, of Chester County, and George C. Troutman, of Philadelphia County, the bridge to be completed by the 1st of December, 1817.

The bridge, however, was not to be finished within the stipulated time, nor for months afterward. The minutes of a meeting held May 5, 1817, disclose that only \$7,284 had been collected on stock subscriptions, and of this sum, \$7,200 had already been paid to the contractors. It was then decided to increase the number of shares from 600 to 800. Not much success seemed to have attended these additional efforts at raising the needed capital, and on November 29th, Jacob Cist set forth the plight of the company before the legislature in the hoped of securing State aid. Failing to secure this assistance, the expedient was adopted

\*Lord Butler, Henry Buckingham, John B. Wallace and John H. Brinton, a majority of the Commissioners named to receive subscriptions, certified to the Governor that the following named persons had subscribed the number of shares set opposite their names: Lord Butler 4, Matthias Hollenback 10, Benjamin Dorrance 4, Jacob Cist 5, Isaac Bowman 2, George Chahoon 10, David Peckins 1, David Scott 6, Samuel Thomas 10, Elijah Shoemaker 7, George Lane 5, Henry Buckingham 5, James Barnes 10, Joseph Sinton 10, Nathan Palmer 1, Jesse Fell 2, Stephen Tuttle 2, Calvin Wadhams 3, Jonathan Hancock 5, Elias Hoyt 2, Daniel Hoyt 4, Naphtali Hurlbert 2, Darius Landon 1, M. Thompson 4, Joseph Tuttle 5, George M. Hollenback 10, Wm. Barnes 5, Eliphalet A. Bulkeley 1, David Smith 2, Isaac Shoemaker 2, Adam Shafer 1, David Brace 2, Henry Courtright 4, Barnet Ulp 1, Collings & Bettle 3, Elijah Loveland 2, Albert Skeir 1, Benjamin Drake 5, Joseph Slocum 5, Chas. Catlin 4, Joshua Pettebone 5, Christian G. Ochmig 2, John Peckins 1, Franklin Jenkins 1, James Hughes 2, John W. Ward 2, Alexander Jameison 4, Henry Kern 2—a total of 186

of issuing script to the amount of \$30,000. This script was in notes of small denominations and, as its value kept fluctuating from time to time in keeping with the prospects of the company issuing it, the expedient resulted in adding materially to financial troubles with which this period was burdened.

Some preliminary work had been done by engineers in the summer of 1815, on locating piers for the proposed structure, the later assumption by the contractors of accounts for which work has given rise to frequent disputes among local historians as to the exact date of the beginning of actual construction. Newspaper accounts furnish a fairly accurate basis for tracing the work of erection from that time forth. The *Gleaner* of June 6, 1817, describes the status of the work on that date as follows:

"We observe with much pleasure the progress which is making with the bridge at this place. The work was commenced on the opening of the present season, under the superintendence of Mr. Powell, one of the contractors. The two abutments are nearly completed, and the piers ready to be sunk as soon as the present swell of water has subsided. Present appearances give us the most ample assurance that the contract will be completed by the stipulated time."

The winter of 1817-1818 was noted for its severity; for the thickness of ice which formed on the Susquehanna, and for destruction wrought in consequence of exceedingly high water which carried off the ice in March of the latter year. In lieu of the completion of the bridge, teams and pedestrians used the ice bridge erected by nature across the Susquehanna, from late December until the river broke. Contractors made use of the ice to sink a third pier of the bridge through an opening made for the purpose late in February, 1818. Then came the freshet which, for a time, seemed to blight the hopes of those concerned that any portion of the completed foundations of the bridge would escape destruction. The *Gleaner* of March 6, 1818, voiced these fears as follows:

"In consequence of a heavy fall of rain our *ice bridge* left us on Monday. The river immediately after the ice started, rose to an unusual height, and as the ice was from 12 to 18 inches thick, and the river high, considerable damage was sustained. The two piers of the Bridge which was begun last season—one of which was quite, the other almost finished, were destroyed. The pier which was sunk by cutting a hole thro the ice, a few days before it started, we believe has escaped uninjured. \* \* \*

In its issue of March 13th, at which time the waters had receded to below the danger line, the same newspaper reassured its readers that their fears had not been entirely realized, in the following more cheerful message:

"We are happy to learn that the injury done to the piers of the Bridge, by the late extraordinary ice freshet, is much less than was at first believed, and that the completion of this elegant and noble structure will be but little retarded in consequence of the event. From the spirited exertions making by the contractors we are warranted in the belief that it will be rendered passable in the early part of the ensuing summer and that proper measures will be taken by the erection of *ice-breakers* to prevent the like occurrence taking place again.

"The great bridge at McCalls Ferry was swept away by the ice in the night of Tuesday last. It is said the river Susquehanna has been higher this week than it has been in forty years before."

Notwithstanding all that human ability could accomplish, Wilkes-Barré's first bridge seemed to have been touched heavily by the hand of fate. Work on the repair of damaged piers and the construction of two additional supports in the shallower water of the Kingston side proceeded rapidly in the spring and summer of 1818, thus permitting the four wooden spans to be thrown between the five piers in the late summer and fall.

By way of describing the general interest manifest in the work, the *Wyoming Herald*, of September 18th of that year, stated the following:

"We have observed with much pleasure, the progress of this excellent structure. The severe ice freshet in the Spring cut down the piers, which had not been completed the preceding season, owing to the frequent occurrence of high water; and in consequence of that circumstance,

the work has been greatly delayed, the present season. The low water, which has for some time prevailed, has been extremely favourable to the work, and it now progresses as rapidly as the nature of the work will allow.

"Two entire arches are raised, and the raising of the others is fast progressing. Should no unfortunate circumstance occur, we may expect to see the bridge passable in a few weeks. The structure is different in some respects, from any other bridge, which has been built in the State—and we are of opinion, that when finished it will be in workmanship, superior to any other bridge over the Susquehanna."

The bridge was floored and opened for traffic in December, 1818, although the sides and roof were not finished at that time. Once again, in the Spring of



THE TOLL HOUSE

Erected 1824

1819, the bridge was to suffer severely at the hands of the elements. Under the largest type in its issue of April 30, 1819, the *Wyoming Herald* thus describes a "PUBLIC CALAMITY":

"Contrary to the general opinion entertained at the publication of our last paper, about 4 o'clock on the afternoon of Monday last that pier of the Wilkesbarre Bridge which stood next to the Wilkesbarre shore, and which for some days preceding wore a very threatening aspect (being continually settling towards the Kingston shore) suddenly gave way at the top, and the two entire arches of the bridge resting thereon were, with a tremendous crash, precipitated into the river. The shore-arch remains in the water where it fell—the other was towed to shore about half a mile below, where it remains—the timber of both being very much shattered, and much of the iron work injured. The other half of the bridge remains in a perfect state—in consequence of measures being previously taken to disconnect it from that part which had been destroyed."

To Luther Thurston and Erastus Hill, was given the contract for renewing the damaged pier and relaying the dislodged spans, at their bid of \$9,500. Not only was the deeper and swifter water near the Wilkes-Barré shore to be contended with in finding a substantial support for that pier, which had twice been destroyed, but river quicksands likewise had to be overcome by the use of piles,



which were driven to a more secure footing. A notice in the *Herald* of August 20, 1819, related the following:

"We learn with much pleasure that the managers of the Wilkesbarre Bridge have contracted with Mr. Thurston to rebuild that part of the bridge which fell in May last. The work is already commenced, and from the character of Mr. Thurston, we are warranted in assuring the public (if no unforeseen circumstances occur) that the bridge will be passable by December next."

The same publication of December 24, 1819, confirmed the promises made by the Contractors in the following announcement, which must have added considerably to the Christmas cheer of promoters and the community alike:

"We are happy to inform the public that the Bridge is now passable for waggons. Much credit is due Messrs. Thurston and Hill for their great industry and perseverance in accomplishing the work, which appears to be done in a very strong and substantial manner. The Managers too deserve the thanks of the people for their exertions in rebuilding the bridge."

After an uneventful use of the bridge for a period of four years, another unpropitious circumstance was to weld itself with other misfortunes of its early career. On February 18, 1824, the entire superstructure was swept from the piers by a windstorm which seems to have reached the violence of a hurricane. In writing of the event to the *Record of the Times*, on January 6, 1858, a contributor, signing himself *A Sexagenarian*, preserved the following account of an eye witness:

"The former bridge was destroyed by wind in February, 1824. My father and myself happened to be crossing on the ice a few rods below the bridge that evening, loaded with a fine lot of bass that we had taken with hook and line at Toby's Eddy. There had been a heavy rain the night and day previous, and the wind was blowing almost a gale from the south west, which seemed to be stronger along the river than anywhere else. It took the bridge bodily from the piers, and it fell with a tremendous crash on the thick blue ice below, and broke into atoms. The ice broke up next day towards sundown, and carried downstream with it the most of the broken timbers and iron (a small portion having been removed that day) which was totally lost from the owners. I afterwards saw what purported to be a log house, standing on the bank of the river not far from Columbia which was built of the smooth pine timbers from the bridge, that had been taken up whilst floating down the stream."

With this latest calamity to contend in their business affairs, officers and shareholders of the Bridge Company knew scarcely which way to turn to secure the necessary finances to again place the structure in shape for traffic. An appeal was made to the legislature for assistance on the ground that the bridge was a part of the State's system of transportation and therefore entitled to more than local financial support. The legislature thereupon evolved a plan, which for originality in detail, has few equals on our statute books.

By an act passed March 30, 1824, Calvin Wadhams, George M. Hollenback and Garrick Mallery were named Commissioners for the purpose of reorganizing the company's affairs, paying its debts and securing additional funds for reconstructing the bridge by "*collecting, of the purchase money due this Commonwealth, on certificates, liens or mortgages, on lands in the Seventeen Townships or such of the Townships as are in the County of Luzerne, the sum of fifteen thousand dollars, which sum is hereby appropriated for the use of the President, Managers and Company for the purpose of reconstructing a bridge over the river Susquehanna, at the borough of Wilkes-Barre, and to be by the said Commissioners, expended, exclusively and for no other purpose than in rebuilding and repairing the said bridge, if the company and its creditors comply with the terms of this act, but not otherwise.*"

The collections thus made were to be evidenced in the form of shares of stock in the company delivered to the commonwealth.\*

\*In advertising a list of securities held in the State Treasury, in September, 1842, the Secretary of the Commonwealth named 580 shares of the Wilkes-Barré Bridge Company in the list, as was the case of 416 shares of the Bridge-water and Wilkes-Barré Road Company and 154 shares of the Clifford and Wilkes-Barré Road Company.

That these conditions were accepted is evidenced by the fact that the Commissioners, by advertisement and personal solicitation, made known their rights under the act as collectors of all claims due the State.

Realizing that the Commissioners were in earnest in enforcing payment of claims, and comforted, no doubt, by the thought that these long overdue accounts would now be spent on a local improvement rather than become a part of the State's general revenues, debtors throughout the affected area settled with such promptness that in October, 1824, the managers announced they were ready to let a contract for replacing the superstructure.

As soon as weather conditions in February, 1825, permitted, a large force of men, under the capable supervision of Reuben Field, began the re-erection of the spans. December 6, 1825, was set aside as the occasion for dedicating the completed structure. Col. Benjamin Dorrance presided over a substantial dinner with which the ceremonies ended. The event was described in a subsequent issue of the *Susquehanna Democrat* in the usual flowery language of the time:

"The day was ushered in by the discharge of cannon which thundered from mountain to mountain in grand style. The citizens awoke with joy on the occasion and gazed with conspicuous pride upon the *Bridge*, which in point of strength and beauty is not surpassed by any one in the United States.

"But yesterday nothing but naked and shattered piers seemed to stand as monuments of the mighty ruin which once overwhelmed it. To-day as if by magic this most elegant structure rests proudly upon its arches, a blessing and ornament to the Borough and surrounding country. Much gratitude is due from the people to Mr. Reuben Field—to those who procured the appropriation—and to those whose unremitted and active exertions have contributed so largely to its accomplishment. At two o'clock the workmen and numerous assemblage of our farmers and citizens sat down at the discharge of a signal gun, to an excellent dinner prepared by Mr. O. Helme."

With the completion of the toll house, sides and roof of the structure in the Spring of 1826, the "old covered bridge", by which name it was known to several subsequent generations of residents of Luzerne County, became a reality. An initial dividend of \$1.25 per share was paid on the stock, January 1, 1829, from which time forward, until the County of Luzerne took over its property on June 16, 1908, securities of the company were held in high esteem by local investors.

There is little more of its history to be narrated. The Spring freshet of 1861, wrought some damage to its piers, and the bridge was closed to traffic for several weeks. Repairs were concluded in June however, and with the exception of some replacements necessitated by the freshet of 1865, service continued to be uninterrupted by any further action of the elements until it was decided to demolish the structure. In the Spring of 1885, the toll house at the Wilkes-Barré end being considered unsafe, was torn down. The year 1892 sealed the doom of the old bridge. The present (1924) steel structure at North street having been completed September 1, 1888,



MARKET STREET BRIDGE TOLL HOUSE  
Flood of 1865

traffic from Market street was diverted to this new highway while the timbers of the historic old structure gave place to the then modern steel spans which were to supersede them. The old bridge was closed to traffic January 1, 1892, and on April 16th of the same year, the new and present Market street bridge was thrown open to the use of the public. At this writing, it, too, has outlived its usefulness as a means of accommodating the pressure of modern traffic and, like its predecessor, it will eventually give way to what is hoped will become one of the most commodious and beautiful bridges of the country.

Events of any growing community in America cumulated in such volume and moved with such rapidity, in earlier decades of the nineteenth century, that no historian, in attempting to set them down, can do more than select matters of permanent importance from among the mass of happenings of that period.

Court sessions were invariably a matter of interest. A notice appearing in the *Gleaner* of August 16, 1811, indicated with what curiosity the community viewed the appearance of Judge Seth Chapman of Northumberland, who succeeded the learned but arbitrary Judge Cooper who had been impeached as President Judge:\*

"The court was numerously attended, curiosity called many to Court to see the new judge. The deportment of Judge Chapman is very mild and conciliatory, and his decisions have been very satisfactory. Judge Cooper has formally protested against the Judge's taking his seat, claiming still to be the President Judge of the Court, as he contends he was not constitutionally removed."

\*Incidents connected with the dramatic proceedings leading to Judge Cooper's impeachment will be found in the following obituary of Judge Cooper, published in the *WilliamSPORT Gazette and Bulletin* shortly after his death:

"JUDGE COOPER, a distinguished Englishman, was born in London, October 22, 1759. He was educated at Oxford and became proficient in chemistry and acquired an extensive knowledge of law and medicine. He was driven out of England on account of the very active part he took in favor of the French Revolution of 1789, which brought him in conflict with Edmund Burke, who threatened him with prosecution. He fled to America and joined his friend, Dr. Priestly, at Northumberland, in 1794, who had preceded him a few years. Soon after his arrival here he entered on the practice of the law, in the courts then presided over by Judge Rush.

"He also became a Jeffersonian politician, and attacking Adams in a newspaper communication, which he published in the *Reading, Pennsylvania, Weekly Advertiser* of Oct. 26, 1799, was tried for a libel under the sedition law in 1800, and sentenced to six months imprisonment and a fine of \$400.

"The Democratic party coming into power, Gov. McKean, in 1806, appointed Cooper President Judge of the Common Pleas district, composed of the counties of Northumberland, Luzerne and Lycoming.

Judge Cooper held his first Court at Sunbury, in April, 1806, and at once began to introduce changes which he supposed necessary to maintain proper silence in and add dignity to the Court, as the courts previously held there by Judge Rush, had, through his easy and gentle nature, been too noisy and disorderly. The lawyers, suitors and spectators, however, did not like this new move, and it gradually, both there and at Wilkes-Barré, laid the foundation for the complaints, that, in 1811, led to his impeachment before the State Legislature, for official misconduct. And in March, 1811, he was brought before a Special Committee of the State Senate, then sitting at Lancaster, to answer certain charges of complaint, ten in number, with a view to his removal from office. E. Greenough, Esq., of Sunbury, appeared as the attorney of the complainants, and Thomas Duncan, Esq., of Carlisle, appeared as counsel for Judge Cooper. The charges against him were as follows:

"1. Fining and imprisoning Constable Hollister in 1807, at Wilkes-Barré, for whispering in court, the fine being \$2 and imprisonment for one hour.

"2. Fining and imprisoning John Hannah, an Irishman, of Northumberland, at his first court in Sunbury, in 1806, for wearing his hat in open court.

"Cooper admitted the truth of these complaints, but maintained that said fines and imprisonments were necessary to secure proper silence and decorum in the court house. He further said that a court house deserved as much respect as a church or a school house did, and that if Hannah had claimed himself to be a Quaker, or to have any conscientious scruples about pulling off his hat in a court house he would not have fined or imprisoned him, but that he had made no such claims and so deserved no extra favors.

"3. Passing sentence of one year's imprisonment, at Wilkes-Barré, on one Gough, a young horse thief who had confessed his guilt, and on the next day, on hearing of his being an old offender, calling him up before the court and passing a second sentence on him, increasing his imprisonment from one to three years.

"Cooper admitted this to be true, but maintained that during the session of the court he had the right and power to alter sentences or judgment so as to correct his own mistakes and do what justice required; as, otherwise, lawyers and parties would at times be put to unnecessary trouble, expense and delay to have such errors corrected by means of a writ of error or the like.

"4. Deciding important points in a case in which he had a pecuniary interest.

"Cooper denied this in a long statement of facts.

"5. Setting aside the verdict of the Jury in an intemperate and passionate manner in the case of Albright vs. Cowden.

"Cooper denied his having done this in the manner alleged.

"6. Brow beating counsel and witnesses.

"Cooper denied this charge also, and said that he had done nothing more in reprimanding counsel than was necessary for making statements that were unsupported by evidence, and for persisting in objections to matters after the court had decided them and allowed the right of filing exceptions to his opinions; which were necessary to make the counsel and witnesses preserve silence, order and decorum in the court house.

"7. Appearing armed with deadly weapons at the court house in WilliamSPORT.

"Cooper said that he had done it but once, and then only because some man had threatened him with personal violence.

"8. Refusing to hear parties speak in their own defense.

"Cooper denied this in toto, and there was not the slightest evidence of any such refusal by him.



A glance at the list of officers and managers of the Wilkes-Barré Bridge Company, through the years of its early trials and struggles, will disclose the fact that a new generation of public spirited men, like newer figures of the bench and bar, were forging to the front. Fortunately for the community, there was not the same degree of speculation indulged by them in private business affairs as appears to have swept other portions of the State at this time. Among the wildest and most fraudulently conceived speculations of these early years one, notably, had its body in Luzerne County but its head and directing genius at Philadelphia. A brief reference to the "City of Rome" bubble will serve to indicate that get-rich-quick promoters, blue-sky swindlers and those who prey upon the credulity of a none too wise public, were present then as now. To the *Gleaner* must be given credit for fearlessly exposing this pitiless fraud. Noticing advertisements of sudden wealth to be acquired by the purchase of lots in this city of promise, the editor made investigation to discover that the promoters had selected for their purpose a large acreage of valueless lands, a considerable portion of which was known as the "Great Swamp." The recently completed Easton and Wilkes-Barré turnpike, passing nearby, was its only asset.

The *Gleaner*, in its issue of February 8, 1811, thus portrays the situation:

"A bolder speculation has not been lately attempted than that of selling the 'City of Rome.' A town plot has been laid out in the 'Great Swamp' about seventeen miles from Wilkes-Barré and about five east of the Lehigh bridge (Stoddartsville).

"The proprietors ad captandum have given the spot the title of the 'City of Rome' and are selling out the lots, principally in Philadelphia. The spot is a wilderness and nature hath stamped upon it her irrevocable signet that a wilderness it shall remain. It has not a single requisite for a village. In the city papers we saw with surprise that at an election held by the proprietors of the 'City of Rome,' a president, secretary and eighteen directors were elected to superintend its concern.

"Let us consider the honorable council assembled on the spot, in solemn session—the president seated beneath the cragged boughs of an old hemlock; the honorable council squat around him cross-legged like so many Chickasaw chiefs, or sitting on the rotten logs or remains of some old 'windfall,' the worship's breeches 'all tattered and torn' by the struggle in getting through the brush at the capital. No need of closed doors.

"Congress might remove to 'Rome' and debate their most important matters without the least possible hazard of any mortal hearing a syllable of their proceedings.

"There being nobody but the honorable council to legislate for but themselves, the first bill would be passed nem. con. to send out of the swamp to replenish their knapsacks and their noggins. The second would probably be entitled 'an ordinance to keep up fires through the night to secure the council from the wolves.'"

"It must, however, be confessed that that place being infested by wolves is no good reason why it will not hereafter become a populous and potent city, particularly when we recollect the support afforded by those animals to the founders of its namesakes, the mistress of the world. From the situation of the city we are rather of the opinion that 'Tadmor' would be a more appropriate name."

"9. Allowing horse racing to go on at Sunbury after he had issued a proclamation against it.

"Cooper said that racing was allowed to prevent the various losses that would otherwise have befallen the tavern keepers, who had made much preparation for entertaining the horse racing visitors, and it was only allowed on the condition that there should be no gambling or rioting at said races, and no such horse racing in the county thereafter.

"10. Fining and imprisoning Constable Conner for neglecting to execute a warrant put into his hands for the arrest of Jacob Langs, a counterfeiter, of (now) Union County, until Langs made his escape, said warrant being unconstitutional and contrary to the laws of Pennsylvania.

"Cooper replied that when said warrant was issued he considered it constitutional and lawful, and also right to have it promptly executed.

"A large number of witnesses, both against him and for him, were examined before the committee, and then, as we learn from John Binns' *Republican Argus*, a paper published at Northumberland, Judge Cooper spoke four and a half hours, in a very eloquent and impressive manner, in his own defense. And, after hearing the speeches of Messrs. Greenough and Duncan, the Committee of Senate entered upon the consideration of the whole matter and made the following report to the Legislature:

"Your committee for the premises are of the opinion that the official conduct of President Judge Cooper has been arbitrary, unjust and preceptitate, contrary to sound policy and dangerous to the pure administration of justice. They, therefore, submit the following resolution:

"Resolved, That a committee be appointed to draft an address to the Governor for the removal of Thomas Cooper, Esq., from the office of President Judge of the Courts in the Eleventh Judicial District of Pennsylvania.

"He was therefore removed by Gov. Snyder, in 1811, and Seth Chapman appointed in his place. There was great rejoicing at Northumberland over the action of the Legislature and a cannon was fired by the people.

"Judge Cooper again returned to his practice at the bar, but he was soon afterwards appointed professor of chemistry in Dickinson College, Carlisle, subsequently, in 1816, held a professorship of mineralogy and chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania; and shortly after, in 1819, became, at first, Professor of Chemistry, then, in 1820, President of the South Carolina College. He also discharged the duties of Professor of Chemistry and Political Economy. Retiring from this post on account of age, in 1834, he was employed by the Legislature of South Carolina in revising the statutes of the State. He died, May 11, 1840, at the age of 81."

That Philadelphia papers gave space to this exposure and thus helped put an end to the nefarious project can be inferred from a subsequent reference to the same subject in its issue of April 26th of the same year:

"This speculation is completely blown. We understand that the proprietor curses the *Gleaner* for its interference, for it ruined his fortune. We are heartily glad of it, for while we would with heart and hand encourage every proper enterprise, we shall always be ready to expose the tricks of the swindler and save the industrious and honest laborer from the imposter. We are told that a great number of poor deluded but industrious men, some with and some without families, have come up from Philadelphia to get employment in the famous city, having in the first place laid out their pittance in town lots, and a ship-builder arrived on the confines of the forest having been persuaded to buy and remove there to set up business."

Just what particular brand of reformation was in the air, in 1813, is not disclosed by minutes of the Kingston Moral Society, which met at the Myers tavern upon frequent occasions. The plan of operation, however, as well as other matters of interest in affairs of the organization are to be noted in minutes of November 13, 1813, as follows:

"The Reverend Benjamin Bidlack was cal'd to the Chair, the Reverend Charles Chapman appointed Secretary Pro tem.

"The following Gentlemen Members of said Society were then Chosen as a Committee of Vigilance agreeable to the provisions of the Constitution of the same: Abel Wheller, Edward Foster, Samuel Carver, Charles Harris, Solomon Chapin, David Perkins, Esq., Fisher Gay, Capt. Joseph Tuttle, Capt. Benjamin Smith, Elisha Atherton Second, James Hughes, Horace Parker, Joseph Sweetland, John Goss, George Nase, Elisha Atherton, Capt. Daniel Hoyt, Capt. Henry Buckingham, Darius Williams, Chatham Wilson, William Barker and Aaron Dean, whose Duty it shall be from and after the date of their receiving Notice of their appointment to diligently enquire after and due presentment make of all of Breaches of the good and wholesome Laws of this Commonwealth which shall come to their Knowledge and as far as in them lies endeavor to bring to condign Punishment every and all such offenders.

"Colonel Benjamin Dorrance was appointed Treasurer of said Society for the year ensuing, Charles Chapman, Recording Secretary and Voted that the Proceedings of these Meetings be signed by the Chairman and Secretary and published in the three Newspapers printed in Wilkes-barre, which advertisements shall be considered sufficient Notice to all the Officers chosen by said Society of their appointment.

BENJAMIN BIDLACK *Chairman*.

"(attest) Charles Chapman, Recording Secretary."

While the press of the community chronicled sinister affairs of the world, it likewise took account of local recreations and pastimes which served to keep readers in good humor. Mention is frequently made of grand balls held in the upper rooms of the Fell tavern. Dancing masters evidently found lucrative employment for their services if one is to judge from the number of advertisements appearing.

Pearce (page 416) is authority for the statement that before the year 1811, the young men of Wilkes-Barré, Hanover, Kingston, Plymouth, and surrounding townships, formed a society which they called "The Harvey's Lake Association." The object of the society was to celebrate the 4th of July in each year, in a becoming manner, at the lake. A table was spread beneath the branches of the forest, and it was laden with wild game from the surrounding highlands and fish from the clear waters of the lake.

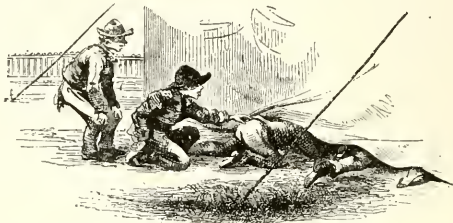
"We extract" continues the narrative, "the following from a poem dedicated to 'The Patriots of Harvey's Lake,' in 1811. It was written by a rude mountain native of Luzerne, a few days before he joined his patriotic brethren to celebrate the national birthday:"

"To Harvey's Lake let us repair,  
'Convivial scenes exhibit there,  
'Our independence there revive,  
'And keep our freedom still alive,  
'And celebrate in social glee  
'The day that set our country free.  
'The landscape there, the dale and hill,  
'Is in a state of nature still.  
'Beneath a wide-spread oaken shade  
'Shall we our sylvan table spread;

'July the fourth here we'll record,  
'While trout and venison crown the board,  
'With rural viands of the best,  
'And juleps too to give them zest.  
'Our Independence there we'll boast,  
'Its heroes not forget to toast—  
'Join in their deeds, their virtues name,  
'And nobly kindle with their flame,  
'Gainst cursed ambition all forwarn,  
'And give to Freedom ages yet unborn."

The Wilkes-Barré Academy did not hide its light under the proverbial bushel, as frequent printed notices as to its courses and faculty will attest. It was rivaled, to some extent by the establishment of the Kingston Academy in 1812, and the Plymouth Academy in 1815.

That some forms of the manly art of self defence as well as a study of military subjects were included in the education of young men of the time is indicated by an announcement of D. Cheeseborough, on June 12, 1816, who informed "the gentlemen of this vicinity that he had opened a Military school in the villages of Kingston and Wilkesbarre, where he will teach the following branches if required of him. All the various branches of the evolutions suitable for cavalry, artillery, and infantry; together with the art of fencing with the broad-sword, small sword, and cut and thrust."



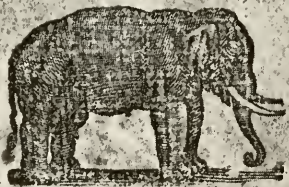
It should not escape mention that a predecessor of the late P. T. Barnum brought what was probably the first circus to the community in 1813. We may imagine with what expectancy and possible financial introspection the following announcement in the *Gleaner* of July 2, 1813 was read:

"NOW OR NEVER!"

"To be seen at Capt. F. Crisman's in Hanover on Monday the 5th of July; at John P. Arndt's Wilkesbarre on the 6th and 7th; at Kingston the 8th.

"The Elephant is not only the largest and most sagacious animal in the world, but from the peculiar manner in which it takes its food and drink of every kind, with its trunk, is acknowledged to be the greatest natural curiosity ever offered to the public. The one now offered to the view of the curious is a female. She will draw the cork from a bottle. She is 13 years old, and measures upwards of twenty feet from the end of her trunk to that of her tail; 12 feet around the body; upwards of 8 feet high, and weighs more than 5000 pounds. Perhaps the present generation may never have an opportunity of seeing an Elephant again, as this is the only one in America, and this perhaps its last visit to this place. Admission, 25 cents. Children, half price. Also to be seen at the same times and places a collection of wax figures. Admission 12½ cents."

*Now—or Never!*



**AN ELEPHANT,**  
MAY be seen at Mr.  
Morgan's Tavern, in the  
borough of Wilkesbarre, on  
Wednesday, the last day of  
Sept. mst. and Thursday,  
the 1st of October,  
Sept. 25, 1818.

That this original amusement venture must have been remunerative to its owner may be judged from the fact that it came again in 1818, as may be gathered from a reproduction, appearing herewith, of a handbill used upon the latter occasion.

Peculiar in the weather annals of an early day were meteorological conditions of the year 1816. This year has been called the year without a Summer, for there were sharp frosts in every month. January was mild, so was February, with the exception of a few days. The greater part of March was cold and boisterous. April opened mild, but grew colder as it advanced, ending with snow, ice and

winter cold. In May ice formed one-half inch thick, buds and flowers were frozen and corn killed. Frost, ice and snow were common in June. Almost every green thing was killed and the fruit was nearly all destroyed. Snow fell to the depth of three inches in New York and Massachusetts and ten inches in Maine July



was accompanied by frost and ice. On the fifth ice as thick as window glass was formed in New York, New England and Pennsylvania, and corn was nearly all killed in certain sections. In August ice formed one-half inch thick.

A cold northwest wind prevailed nearly all summer. Corn was so frozen that much was cut and dried for fodder. Very little ripened in New England and scarcely any even in the Middle States. Farmers were obliged to pay four or five dollars a bushel for corn of 1816, for the next Spring's planting. The first two weeks of September were mild, the rest cold with frosts and ice one-fourth inch thick. October was colder than usual, with frosts and ice; November cold and blustering, with snow enough for good sleighing. December quite mild and comfortable.

The *Gleaner* of June 14, 1816, mentions ice which appeared on "five mornings in succession since June 1st. Our Indian corn and potatoes are cut down and beans, melons, pumpkins and cucumbers are entirely destroyed."

In recording an unusually heavy frost on August 28th of that year, the same publication refers to the killing of practically the entire buckwheat crop, much of it planted on the same acres which had witnessed the destruction of corn crops earlier in the season. The same issue editorially suggested that all distilleries of the county be closed for the balance of the year in order to conserve grain, and that such quantities of whiskey as were needed in the community be procured at "points down the river."

In further testimony of the effect of this peculiar year upon the Wyoming Valley is a portion of a narrative of Dilton Yarrington, contributed to the *Wilkes-Barre Leader*, March 15, 1887, as follows:

"You ask for reminiscences of the "cold summer" of 1816. That year was a sorry time for farmers and all others that tried to raise crops of any kind as well as for consumers who were obliged to purchase provisions or any of the necessities of life. Wages of the laboring classes were not high in proportion to the cost of living. It was a hard time for the poor. For two months of that summer there were three black spots on the sun, plainly visible to the naked eye; the weather most of the time was so cool that woolen apparel was absolutely necessary for comfort. There were severe frosts several nights during each summer month, and the small amount of corn that got through the month of September, and was then in the milk state, was entirely frozen and killed, and the ears of corn in the husks became rotten. The stench was so offensive that people would avoid passing a cornfield when the wind was toward them. Cattle would not eat the stalks until the rotten ears were taken off. It was said, and probably truthfully, that not a bushel of sound corn was raised in Luzerne County that season. Nor were there any fruit or garden vegetables raised that frost could kill. But during these privations of the people, they had one comfort, there was the greatest run of shad up the Susquehanna River that Spring, that was ever before or since known."

Winters of the two following years were of unusual severity. Prices, particularly of foodstuffs, were affected materially by these untoward conditions, and much complaint began to be manifested as to a comparison of living costs with wages and the returns of business enterprise.

In March, 1817, a contributor of the *Gleaner* thus lamented:

"I wish to buy land. It is from twenty to fifty dollars an acre in the Valley of Wyoming. I wish to buy corn; there is hardly a bushel to be got even at \$2 per bus.

"Beef is scarce, and he is a good fellow who has pork enough to grease his griddle. What can the industrious poor man do? \* \* \*

The Fall of 1818, brought to a successful conclusion the first *strike* which the records of Wyoming disclose. It concerned itself with the none too prosperous affairs of the Bridge company.

Under date of October 30, 1818, the following notice was served upon the company:

"We the subscribers, do unanimously agree that we will not continue to work any longer at the Wilkes-Barre bridge than to-morrow evening unless we

are paid for our former services in good chartered notes of Pennsylvania, and a fair prospect of having our pay every two weeks hereafter." This was signed by Abiel Abbott, J. Henry, Daniel White, Owen Evans, Nathan Allen, William Spicer, David Lewis, Nehemiah Ide, Asa Bacon, Asa F. Snell, Stephen Scott, Reuben Daily, James Fitzgerald and Philip Roach.

Investigation disclosed the fact that though the contractors had been over paid they had not paid their hands and had no money with which to meet their demands and avert the strike. However, the superstructure being in a critical situation from its unfinished state and the probability of a rise of water, it was directed that orders of the contractors for wages due and which may be earned be paid by the treasurer.

Occasionally through the now dim outlines of these early affairs, comes a ray of light in the form of an old record which gives us an opportunity to judge more clearly of the times themselves and the men concerned with them. A sort of cross section of the period can be imagined from a portion of a description of Wilkes-Barré in 1818, written many years afterward by Dilton Yarrington. He lists the prominent men of the community, in that year, from memory, as follows:

*"Court"*—David Scott, President Judge; Matthias Hollenback, Jesse Fell, Associate Judges.

*"Bar"*—Roswell Wells, Ebenezer Bowman, Thomas Dyer, Thomas Overton, George Evans, Garr ck Mallery, George Denison, James Bowman, Oristes Collins, Washington Lee.

*"Business Men"*—Wm. Ross, Wm. S. Ross, Lord Butler, Steuben Butler, Pierce Butler, John L. Butler, Lord Butler, Jr., Chester Butler, John W. Robinson, Jonathan Hancock, John Hancock, Wm. Hancock, Stephen Tuttle, Isaac Bowman, Horatio Bowman, Sidney Tracy, Edwin Tracy, Peleg Tracy, Charles Tracy, Joshua Miner, Joshua Greene, Thos. Davidge, James Luker, Seth Wilson, James Gridley, Eleazer Carey, Caleb Kendall, George Hotchkiss, Washington Ewing, Job Gibbs, Moses Beamer, Mr. Dupuy, Dominick Germain, William Cox, Peter Yarrington, Luther Yarrington, Samuel Bowman, A. H. Bowman, Wm. L. Bowman, Geo. M. Hollenback, Peter P. Loop, Benjamin Perry, Samuel Maffitt, Jacob Cist, Joseph Slocum, Samuel Fell, Conrad Teeter, Jacob E. Teeter, Francis Rainow, Benjamin Drake, Lloyd Alkias, Jacob J. Dennis, Barnet Ulp, Edward Fell, Dr. Crary, Dr. Covell, Dr. Miner, Rev. George Lane, Rev. Hoyt, Daniel Collings, Mr. Russell, John Bettle, Samuel Bettle, Gilbert Laird, Archippus Parrish, Daniel White, George Cahoon, George Haines, Oliver Helme, James Helme, Hiram Perrin, Andrew Beaumont, Harris Colt, Arnold Colt, Henry Colt, Harris Colt, Jr., Chester Colt, Henry Colt, Jr., Henry C. Anhaeuser, Abm. Thomas, Jonathan Bulkeley, Eliphalet A. Bulkeley, Henry F. Lamb, John Michael Kinsley, Peter Rafferty, Jacob Rafferty, Thomas Ely, George Ely, James Ely, Gilbert Barnes, Jacob Sinton, Joseph Sinton, Hugh Gorman, ——— Carkhuff, Thomas Carkhuff, Isaac A. Chapman, Edward Chapman, Joseph H. Chapman, Josiah Lewis, John Connor, Peter Connor, David Connor, Cornelius Connor, Simon Monagaye, Josiah Wright, Matthias Hoffman, Dr. Lathan Jones, Job Burton, Thomas Patterson, Thomas Price, John P. Arndt, Ziba Bennett, Amasa Jones, Joel Jones, Jacob Rudolph, ——— Keithline, George Root, Benjamin St. John, Rev. Mr. Rogers, Harry Blakeman."

Not all of those mentioned as "business men" in the Yarrington narrative were permanent residents of the community. Many were itinerant traders who plied the river in Durham boats, renting temporary places of trade in the river towns. Frequent changes in the personnel of those occupying well established places of business were likewise to be noted. The firm of J. Grantham and Company, having in 1811, succeeded Allen Jack in the general mercantile business, built up a widely extended trade. They erected a two story brick storeroom on River street north of the Drake residence, in 1815, and were among Wilkes-Barré's most prosperous merchants of the early twenties. The Hollenback store, oldest in point of continuous service, of all the retail enterprises of the community, was likewise leading a prosperous career, with George M. Hollenback assuming many of the responsibilities of his father, Judge Hollenback. James and William Barnes, having begun business in 1811, in partnership with Capt. Peleg Tracy, under the name of Barnes, Tracy and Co. purchased the interest of Captain Tracy and for many years thereafter continued a large trade under the firm name

of J. and W. Barnes. Among the rather incongruous merchandise advertised by the latter firm were, "a general assortment of European and India goods, brought from New York; books, stationery and cider barrels."

Robinson and King had succeeded to the business of John P. Arndt at the store above the Arndt tavern. Anhaeuser and Gildersleeve conducted a general store on the site of the present Miners Bank.

In 1819, was recorded the opening of the first exclusive boot and shoe store, the proprietor, Richard Sweasy, announced that he "could be found in the old Lane storeroom on Public Square." John Ward was the community tailor of the period, at a shop in the Arndt tavern.

Among the rudimentary manufacturing enterprises of the time might be included the carriage making establishment of Thomas and Abraham Tolles; a hat making establishment, dating back to 1807, on the same lot as the Anhaeuser and Gildersleeve store, a book binding plant conducted by David Irving over the office of the *Susquehanna Democrat*, and a gun smithery on the north side of the Square, with Jacob Young as chief artisan.

That the ladies were not neglected in catering to the general trade of the county and that Wilkes-Barré was no longer the isolated community of its infancy, may be gathered from advertisements appearing at different periods of the first quarter of the nineteenth century. For the novelty of its appeal, the following deserves a place:

#### "MILLINERY

"The Subscriber informs the public that she has opened a milliner shop in Bank street next door above the Bank, where she intends keeping an assortment of Bonnets, caps, handkerchiefs, Gloves, Ribands, &c. And all the articles attached to the line of millinery.

"She flatters herself that she will be remembered by her friends. Her Methodist friends can be accommodated with plain but neat Caps and Bonnets. Ladies living at a distance can have Bonnets sent in boxes as frequent opportunities offer.

"As this is the first shop of the kind ever established in Luzerne she hopes the ladies will be liberal in encouraging her attempt, and the more so as her circumstances are known to be indigent. They will have the pleasing reflection that their money has been expended to their own satisfaction and the benefit of

PARTHENIA GORDON."

Not to be outdone in catering to a species of luxury which was making itself apparent in dress and personal appearance, the following notices from the *Susquehanna Democrat* of 1826, seem worth a reference:

#### "GEORGE BROWN

"Barber, Hair Dresser, Coat Cleaner and Boot-blacker, Respectfully informs the gentlemen of Wilkesbarre, that he has opened a shop on Water street, door above the Bank, where he will be happy to wait on them in his line of business.

Ladies by calling can be supplied with very beautiful false curls."

"January 12."

#### "TEMPLE OF FASHIONS

"COL. GEORGE FRENCH

"Ladies and Gentlemen's hair dresser, Boot and shoe Blacker, &c. Informs the citizens of this borough that he has opened an establishment on the Public Square, one door west of the Presbyterian Meeting house, where he intends to carry on, in their various branches, the business of dressing Ladies' and Gentlemen's hair, blacking Boots and shoes, brushing clothes, &c.—All of which he will do upon the shortest notice, and in the most fashionable manner at his office.

"Jan. 19, 1826.

"N. B. He would inform the Ladies that he will supply them as usual, with that very necessary article, made of Hickory, which is so much in use by them.

"The editor of the *Herald*, shall have his boots blacked 3 months for inserting the above."



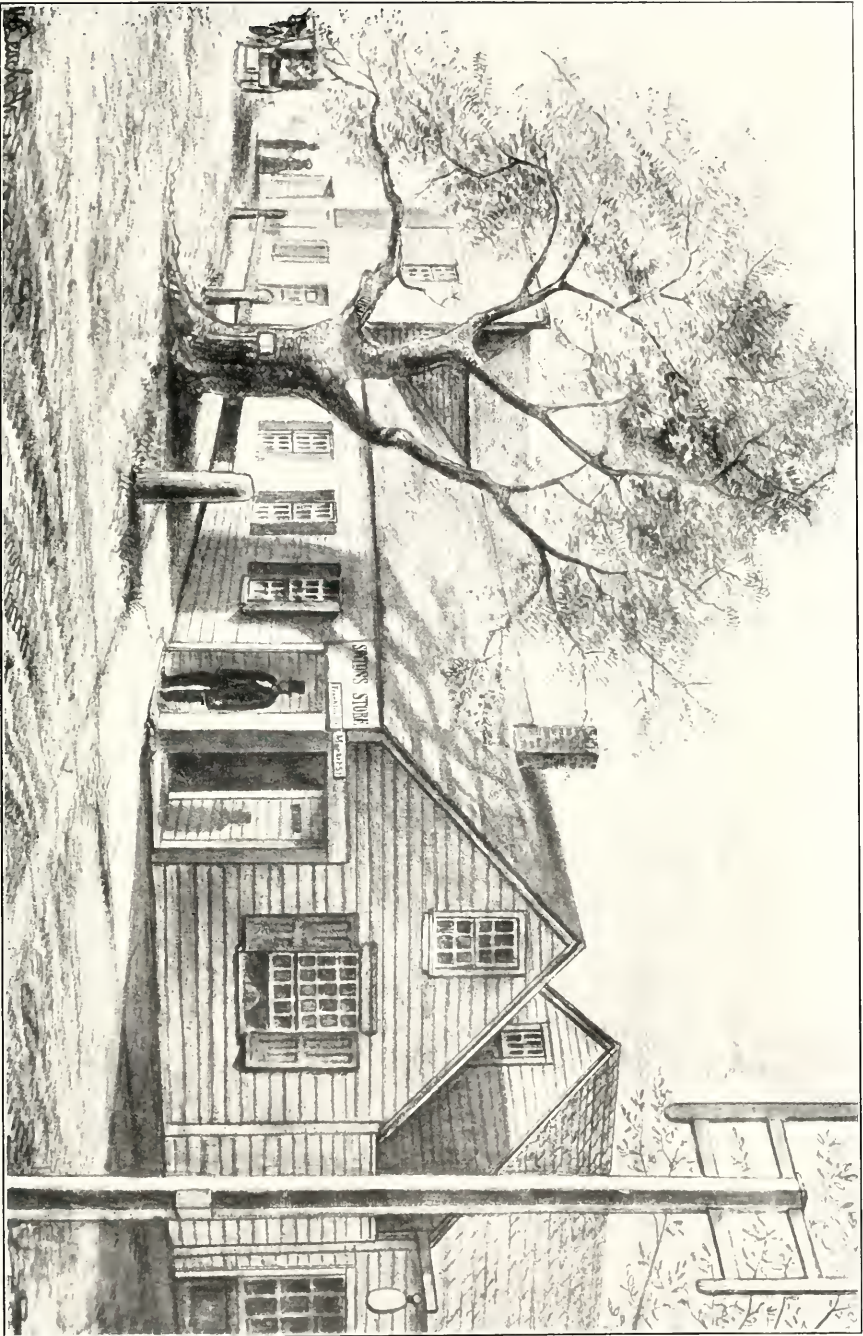
Of the early business places of Wilkes-Barré, none appears to have been mentioned more often in chronicle and reminiscences than the Sinton store. Jacob and Joseph Sinton were Quakers who came from Sunbury, to Wilkes-Barré, in 1804, and set themselves up in business on River street, on the site of the present Sterling hotel. Their first announcement to the public appeared in the *Federalist* of November 3rd of that year and from that time forth they became the leading advertisers among local merchants. This early announcement indicated that they had bought out the firm of Rozet and Doyle\* and had for sale "groceries, china and queen's ware, iron mongery and dry goods, which, as they do not intend to sell on credit, they will dispose of on reasonable terms of cash or country produce."



In August, 1815, the Sintons moved their building from River, to the southwest corner of New and Center streets, (the present Franklin and Market streets) and erected an addition to the original structure. From that time until the death of Joseph, the junior partner, February 1, 1836, and that of the senior partner, Jacob, December 23, 1837, the firm of J. and J. Sinton was known throughout the whole trading area of Northeastern Pennsylvania. By realizing the value of advertising which, never under any circumstance, even intimated a misstatement; by the most scrupulous honesty of dealing and by a kindliness of disposition and manner of the owners, the goodwill established was considered of great value by subsequent firms that continued to occupy the premises. In fact, until the time the building was demolished in 1860, it still retained the name of the Sintons above the entrance as a standard of excellence in the conduct of a retail establishment. The most interesting description which the present writer has discovered of the partners, and some of the goods they sold, is contained in "Reminiscences of Early Wilkes-Barré" by Samuel A. Lynch, Esq. (published in Proceedings of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Vol. VII:58). The account follows:

"The old landmark of the olden time 'Sinton store' has a history, and a perfect representation of the same may be seen in the Historical rooms. Jacob and Joseph Sinton were the owners, and served the people for many years with goods, served out with the strictest honesty. At that time, the old Spanish currency of sixpences, shillings, quarters, etc., was in use, a sixpence being six and a quarter cents, and a shilling twelve and a half cents. These honest Quakers made change with pins, cigars, &c., to see that everyone got the honest change, to a quarter of a cent; they would give ladies their half cents in pins or needles, and the men in 'half Spanish cigars,' two for a cent, or gun flints, perhaps, if they wanted any. In measuring molasses, in the summer, they used a long, wooden knife, made from a shingle, to scrape the tin measure. In winter, when molasses was stiff and not disposed to run, they would tell the customer to come back in half an hour, giving sufficient time for the molasses to make its way through the funnel into the jug or other receptacle, being placed by the stove in the meantime, and then never failing to scrape the measure into the funnel and thus see that none was left behind. The house in which they lived was near by, about where Butler's Book store was, on Market street; a double frame house,

\*The firm of Rozet and Doyle had formerly been in business at Asylum. Upon the decline of that colony, they moved their goods to Wilkes-Barré and established a general store which they opened in the Spring of 1804.



OLD SINTON STORE (Demolished 1860)  
Present site of Wyoming National Bank





close to the street, and their garden extended from there to the alley, towards the river, surrounded by a high board fence. In front was a row of Lombardy Poplar trees, at the outer edge of the sidewalk. This story of their extreme honesty reminds me of a funny incident that is said to have happened at another store, where two brothers, John and Jacob, were in business. John had gone to dinner, a customer with a jug called for a quart of vinegar and Jacob went down into the cellar to draw it and called up to the customer that his jug didn't hold a quart. 'Never mind,' was the reply, 'wait till John comes, he can get it in, he never failed yet.' No doubt there were other honest merchants in the town, but none so extreme in their honesty, so far as I can recollect; and, of course, it had an effect on their customers, as children could be sent on errands, to get any small articles, with perfect confidence that they would be honestly served.

"It has been said that fashion repeats itself, and, no doubt, some fashions do; but how many of the present generation have ever seen a 'calash,' or know what it means, although it was very much in use back in the thirties, and a very convenient, handy and handsome article of head-dress for the ladies? It was light in weight, and when the fair sex had their hair dressed, to go visiting, this 'calash' was usually worn to prevent any disarrangement of the same. It was made of a thin material, barege, or something akin to it, sometimes green sometimes blue, over light hoops, and could be thrown back or brought forward like a buggy or gig top, being tied under the chin. When thrown forward, the face of the wearer could only be seen from a front view. The dress of the man was generally a frock coat, or a swallow tail, with the collar stiff with padding coming well up under the ears, a large, black silk handkerchief folded neatly and passing round the neck twice and tied in front in a bow knot. It was the fashion to have this handkerchief come out in front, to the end of the chin, and well up under the ears, shirt collars sometimes just showing their points of white above, and very often no collar at all. The ruffle shirt was occasionally seen on men of style. Boots were in general use, and trousers were sometimes worn with straps under the foot, the trousers varying in width, sometimes very wide, at others very tight, as the changes in fashion dictated. Boy's clothing was generally made with tucks at the bottom of the trousers, which were let down as the youngsters grew in stature. There was no ready made clothing in those days; the goods for these were purchased at the stores, together with all the trimmings, and made up at the tailors, or by the family or seamstresses. Hats were usually of fur, or silk, and were of the high order, white or black. Boys and men, too, wore caps much more than now, and common straw hats in summer. A linen blouse with a shirt waist and large sleeves, buttoned at the waist, was quite the rage among the young men at one time for summer wear, and that is one of the styles, like the 'calash' of the ladies, that has never returned, since that day. For a correct idea of the ladies' dress, of that time, the writer would respectfully refer the curious to the fashion plates of that date, as he feels himself altogether inadequate to describe it. As the present dress of the ladies is indescribable, how much more so that of half a century ago."

When the building was being demolished, the *Record of the Times*, under date of April 11, 1860, published the following comment:

"The Old Corner Gone: On Saturday the old yellow shanty so long on the corner of Market and Franklin streets, known as Sinton's store, was demolished. Nearly fifty years ago it was removed to the corner temporarily, from the river bank, and it has stood there ever since, one of the most successful stores in town.

"There are many who remember the voice of Jacob and the ready joke of "Uncle Joe," whose faces have long been gone. The present generation know nothing of them but the sign 'Sinton's Store' which has kept its place unchanged to the last.

"A few gentlemen took a farewell smoke in the old store on Friday evening, and we have a promise of the proceedings, which will probably be reported in another place.\*

"The old storehouse sold at public sale for \$12.75, to E. J. Sturdevant. The back store house being newer and with good timber, brought \$25, and was struck off to John Brown. The old sign was reserved for the Historical Society. It has stood the storm in the same position for nearly 50 winters."

But times were changing, and with them a new generation was showing a tendency to take hold of business, public and private. The process is an entirely natural one. Any period, even so brief as a decade, will indicate in any growing community an identical tendency. John P. Arndt, one of the sturdy figures of an earlier day was to meet the fate which frequently befalls those whose business becomes over-extended for one reason or another. Sheriff's sales in the fall of

\*Stewart Pearce, the historian wrote the contribution. In its issue of May 22, 1911, a contributor to the *Hilkes-Barre Record*, signing himself "L," explains an otherwise cryptic account as follows:

"Mr. Pearce, in language both solemn and pathetic, describes the last evening, when a number of the lovers of the old place gathered, April 6, 1860, amid the torn down shelves and counters, to talk over old times, and old associations. He mentions those present as: Uncle S., the Deacon, Judge T., Gen. H., Judge L., Maj. S., Capt. H., Edward, Maj. G. and Charley." As the writer was present that night it may be of interest for him to tell whom the initials and titles represented: Uncle S., Sidney Tracey; the Deacon, Stewart Pearce; Judge T., Judge Taylor; Gen. H., E. B. Harvey; Judge L., Charles A. Lane; Maj. S., John Sturdevant; Capt. H., N. G. Howe; Edward, Edward J. Sturdevant; Maj. G., George W. Beach; Charley, Charles D. Linskill. Judge Taylor led in singing "Auld Lang Syne." Mr. Pearce records that 'Col. R.' came in later and sang 'The old horse,' and he also declares that Judge L. made furtive motions with his handkerchief towards his eyes. The 'Col. R.' mentioned was probably the late Col. James Rhoads, who then kept the hotel across the street, where the Dime Savings Bank now stands. It is doubtful if our city will ever again furnish so unique and quaint a landmark, and it would be wise for our readers to secure copies of this paper containing the picture of this famous old time store."

1819 indicate that the last of his properties in the Wyoming Valley were thus summarily disposed of, and one of Wilkes-Barré's best known and most far visioned men, as has before been mentioned, moved westward.

Other men were to feel the effects of a lack of a stable currency system, a want of elasticity in the policy of bank management and an inability, nation wide in scope, to meet pressing conditions of foreign competition. Moreover, a tremendous expansion in our own internal affairs and the lack of intelligent appreciation by legislators of what the situation required, contributed extensively to the wreck of private fortunes which followed in the closing years of the second decade.

Anent these circumstances, a contributor of the *Wyoming Herald*, in its issue of August 13, 1819, expressed himself along poetic lines:

"What's this dull town to me	"Oh! curse upon the banks,
No cash is here!	No credit's there.
"Things that we us'd to see	"They issue naught but blanks
Now don't appear.	No cash is there.
"Where's all the paper bills,	"Hard times the men do cry,
Silver dollars, cents and mills?	Hard times the women sigh,
"Oh! we must check our wills,	"Ruin and Mis-e-ry;
No cash is here.	No cash is here.
"Oh! times are very bad;	
No cash is here.	—Robert."

It might be inferred that from the many theretofore unfamiliar names appearing in the Yarrington list and apparent elsewhere, that the population of Wilkes-Barré had increased rapidly in the period between 1810 and 1820. That such was not the case is evidenced by the publication in the *Wyoming Herald* of July 23, 1819, of the census of that year. The figures are interesting from many angles and are given below:

"The following is the number of inhabitants and houses within the Boro of Wilkesbarre, agreeably to an enumeration made on the 16th inst.

"Whole number of inhabitants,.....763  
of which 737 are whites and 26 blacks; and of  
the number of whites 374 are males and 363 females  
of which 362 are adults and 375 children.

Dwelling houses.....	110
Stores.....	8
Store-houses.....	6
Shops.....	34

Not without present interest was the publication, August 13, 1819, in the *Wyoming Herald*, of other than business mortalities. The item is self explanatory:

"The following Bill of Mortality which has been furnished us by Doctor (Edward) Covell demonstrates, we think, that the health of our Borough is almost without parallel. The average number of inhabitants during the period embraced by the Bill, was about 700. Eleven of the deaths were the consequence of an epidemic, which prevailed over the country generally; and in forming an estimate of the salubrity of our situation, ought, perhaps, to be taken into the account.

"*Bill of Mortality* for the Boro. of Wilkesbarre from March 1st, 1814, to Aug. 1st. 1819, comprising a period of 5 years and 5 months.

Apoplexy.....	1	Diarrhoea.....	1
Casualty.....	5	Fits.....	2
Cholera.....	2	Fever—inflammatory.....	2
Consumption.....	3	"    puerperal.....	3
Convulsions.....	2	"    pleurisy.....	2
Croup.....	1	"    pulmonic.....	11
Debility.....	4	"    hectic.....	1
Dropsy.....	2	Inflammation of lungs.....	2
Dropsy of the brain.....	1	Inflammation of Bowels.....	3
Disorders unknown.....	2	Old age.....	3
Drowned.....	1	Small pox.....	1
TOTAL.....	55."		

Whether the publication of these tables had anything to do with the organization of the first Bible society of the community, is not a matter of record. In any event, some three months later, such an organization was perfected, as disclosed by the following notice appearing in the *Wyoming Herald*, of November 5, 1819:

"Nov. 1st 1819. At a meeting held this day at the Meeting House in the Boro of Wilkes-barre, to take into consideration the expediency of forming a *Bible Society* for the County of Luzerne, auxiliary to the Bible Society of Philadelphia,—Ebenezer Bowman, Esq., was called to the chair and Dr. Edward Covell was appointed Secy. \* \* \* A Constitution having been prepared, was unanimously approved and signed. 25 managers were selected, who subsequently met and chose Ebenezer Bowman, Esq., President; David Scott, Wm. Ross, and Capt. Daniel Hoyt, vice presidents; Dr. Edward Covell, Cor. Secy.; Andrew Beaumont, Rec. Secy.; Geo. M. Hollenback, Treasurer."

After a somewhat precarious existence, the society was re-organized on the 25th of August, 1835, when Rev. James May was elected President; Rev. John Dorrance, Hon. David Scott, Oristus Collins, Esq., and John N. Conyng-ham, Esq., Secretaries; Henry C. Anhaeuser, Treasurer; Dr. Nathan Jones, Edmund Taylor and William C. Gildersleeve, Executive Committee.

This Society, with the exception of Lodge 61, F. and A. M., which was organized under charter from the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania dated February 18, 1794, is the oldest non-sectarian organization of Luzerne County still in existence.

At the celebration of its seventieth anniversary, held at Wilkes-Barré, in 1889, it was recounted that practically all the prominent residents of the community since the inception of the Society had been connected with it in the capacity of officers or members, and that in the free distribution of thousands of Bibles, printed in various languages, to the families of aliens who had settled in the county, a splendid work had been, and was being accomplished.

For us who live in an era of cordial relationships between churches of different denominations and congregations of different faiths, it is sometimes difficult to understand the narrower religious views of a century ago. What would seem to us now as petty bickerings, too small for mature consideration, were magnified into disputes which engendered a bitterness of feeling far reaching in effect. Wilkes-Barré did not escape participation in these inter-denominational differences.

The fact that a meeting house had been built on the Public Square, as a sort of community project and intended as a place of worship by different congregations, was sometimes held up to the outside world as an earnest of unusually tolerant conditions to be expected there. Indeed, for a time, this cordiality of relationship continued. The Sunday School movement was just beginning to spread in the United States. A number of ladies of Philadelphia are credited with establishing the first organization of this sort open to all children of the neighborhood. Miss Susan Mitchell, one of these ladies, visited Wilkes-Barré in the early spring of 1818, and interested a number of local people in the idea.

The first gathering to discuss the subject was held in the meeting house in March, 1818. This meeting was attended by representatives of the Congregationalist, Methodist and Episcopal bodies, all of which had alternated in holding services in the building up to that time. In May, the school was opened with pupils from all the congregations admitted on equal terms. Oristus Collins, Esq., one of the prominent members of the bar of the county, was the first teacher.



Seeds of dissension were early implanted in this union Sunday School, just as their fruits were beginning to be manifest in connection with a common use of the meeting house. In the fall of that year, the use of the shorter catechism as a text book in the school became a matter of objection on the part of parents of a number of the pupils. Its continued use being insisted upon by the Congregationalists, the pupils of other congregations were withdrawn and another Sunday School, with Judge David Scott as teacher, was established in his office.

Shortly before the experiment of a union Sunday School was made, the first actual break between congregations installed in the meeting house was recorded. No mention was made in the press of that time as to this or subsequent church dissensions, hence the inference is plain that editors then, as now, desired to keep their columns free from any narrative which might open them to a charge of religious bias. Ample testimony, however, is available from other authentic sources as to facts subsequently set forth in this Chapter.

To understand these disputes, the austerity of forms of worship of that day might be alluded to. A description of the interior of "Old Ship Zion," written by Rev. Baab, a worshipper there in his youth, but later a resident of California, gives the reader an idea that the stiffness of the old fashioned pews was in keeping with the severity of doctrines which emanated from the lofty pulpit. The description, one of a very few that the present writer has been able to find, follows:

"The pulpit in this church was ten feet or more above the floor, and reached by a winding stairway. It was box-like, and we could see only the head and arms of the preacher. Above it was a sounding board. The pews were high-backed so that in looking over the congregation one could see only their heads. Every pew had a door, and there were locks on some of the doors so that only the owner and his family could get in. There were a few pews back near the door for strangers or for residents who were not pew-holders; but most of these classes sat in the galleries. There were no ushers to seat people, and no such hospitality as we find in the most of our Protestant churches to-day. We sat during the singing, which was led by a precentor, and stood up during the prayer. The collections were not taken on plates as now, but in little bags, each fastened to the end of a long rod, so that the deacons could reach to the remotest person in the long pews. Everybody was expected to go to church at least once on the Sabbath, and families, as the bell tolled, marched in in solemn procession and all sat together in the family pew.

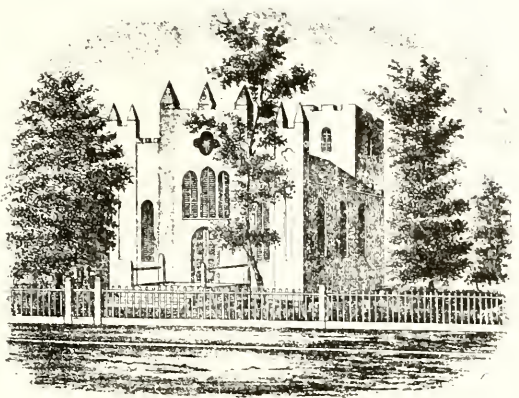
"The Sunday school hour was devoted especially to hearing the scholars recite portions of Scripture which they had memorized during the week. For every ten verses memorized the scholar received a blue ticket. When he had ten blue tickets he was entitled to a red one, and when he had ten red ones he received a copy of the New Testament."

The occasion of Christmas, 1817, brought about the first open break between local congregations. A century ago Christmas day awakened no anticipations in the young and brought to their elders no idea of an interchange of evidences of good will. The idea of making it a religious holiday had its origin from the earliest centuries, among the older churches in Europe, but was abandoned by certain of the reformers, especially the Puritans, and filtered but slowly into the minds and practices of their followers in America.

To the Congregationalist and Methodist tenants of the Square meeting house, the day meant merely a formal reference to the event. The Episcopalians had preserved some of the measure of cheer which always pervaded England at this season. In compliance with their ideas of brightening up the interior of the meeting house for a Christmas service, ladies of the latter congregation, under the leadership of Mrs. Samuel Bowman, wife of a then lay reader who was acting head of the local congregation in absence of a regular rector, trimmed the pulpit and balcony with evergreens. This aroused the Puritanical ire of the Congregationalists in particular. The decorations were ordered to be taken down.

This request being refused on the part of the Episcopalians, the offending greenery was forcibly removed by professors of the sterner faith.

The breach thus opened was never healed in the earlier existence of these two congregations. Worship, however, was continued in the old meeting house until December, 1821, when the Episcopalians determined to sell their rights in the building to the two remaining congregations and start in quest of an edifice of their own. Largely through efforts of Judge David Scott, sufficient funds were in hand by January 15th of the following year to purchase a lot on the site of the present splendid edifice and parish houses of St. Stephens, and contractors were invited to bid on what became the first strictly sectarian church building within the limits of Wilkes-Barré. A description of the structure may be gathered from the reproduction of an old drawing published herewith.



OLD EPISCOPAL CHURCH  
(ERECTED 1824)

The slow processes of construction, hampered, as might be imagined, by a lack of funds, delayed the completion of the building until early summer of 1824. On June 14th the church was consecrated by Bishop White.

When, in the year 1896, on a Christmas Eve, almost eighty years after the Yuletide dispute of 1817,\* the third building erected on the site of the first was visited by a disastrous fire, Dr. Frederick C. Johnson, then editor of the *Wilkes-Barre Record*, wrote an interesting account of the history of the Episcopal Church in Wyoming Valley. As no previous mention of this history has been made in these volumes, this painstaking effort is given at length in this Chapter as a merited portion of its narrative:

"St. Stephen's church has had an organized existence of seventy-five years. Rev. Bernard Page of the Church of England, ordained by the Lord Bishop of London for "Wyoming Parish, Pennsylvania," Aug. 24, 1772, was the first Protestant Episcopal minister to officiate in this section. Owing to the great political disturbances of that date, Mr. Page did not long remain in the valley, but retired to Virginia, where he ministered as assistant to Rev. Bryan, Lord Fairfax. No other minister of the Episcopal Church is known to have visited these parts until 1814, when that 'Apostle of the Northwest,' Rt. Rev. Jackson Kemper, D. D., held divine services in the old Wilkes-Barré Academy, and stirred up the church people of the village of Wilkes-Barré. The first baptism recorded was performed by him Dec. 8, 1814. Who officiated during the next three years cannot be learned. No definite steps were taken to organize a parish until Sept. 19, 1817, when the church people met together and elected the first vestry, applied for a charter, which was granted Oct. 17, 1817, and engaged the services of Rev. Richard Sharpe Mason, D. D. "Dr. Mason was succeeded by Rev. Dr. Phinney. His ministry here was brief, and no record exists of his work.

"In 1819, Rev. Manning R. Roche became the missionary at St. Stephen's. The Sunday School had been organized in 1818, by Hon. David Scott, the President Judge of the district, then the only male communicant of the church here, and the parish appears to have been prosperous. But Mr. Roche retired from the parish in 1820, and from the ministry in 1822. During the next two years, 1821-1822, the services were conducted by Samuel Bowman, a lay reader, whose connection with St. Stephen's is worthy of notice. Born in Wilkes-Barre, May 21, 1800, ordained deacon by Bishop White, Aug. 25, 1823, he was, after a successful ministry of thirty-five years, at Lancaster and Easton, elected Assistant Bishop of Pennsylvania and consecrated Aug. 25, 1858. He died in 1861.

"St. Stephen's parish was admitted to the convention, May 2, 1821.

"During the previous years her people had worshipped in the old frame building, 'Old Ship Zion,' which had been erected by the joint contributions of the various Christian bodies in the town.

\*It might be mentioned, in proof of a wholly different spirit of cordiality existing between churches of a later period than, at the time of this fire, practically all the Catholic churches of the valley were placed at the disposal of Dr. Jones for the conduct of services of his congregation on the following Sunday, as was the Jewish synagogue and many edifices of other Protestant churches.

"It was determined, Dec. 27, 1821, to sell the right of St. Stephen's parish in this building, and to purchase a lot and erect a church.

"This edifice was a low frame building, painted white, with a gable end to the street, a flight of half a dozen steps leading up to a long porch.

"During a portion of 1823, the services were in charge of Rev. Samuel Sitgraves, who, in December of that year, was succeeded by Rev. Enoch Huntington, who remained until 1826. He was succeeded, in February, 1827, by Rev. James May, D. D. During the ten years' ministry of this godly man, the church in Wilkes-Barre from being a feeble missionary station, grew to be what it has ever since continued, one of the strongest and most effective parishes of the Episcopal Church in this section of the diocese.

"Dr. May was succeeded, in 1837, by Rev. William James Clark, who remained until 1840, when Rev. Robert Bethel Claxton, S. T. D., entered upon the charge of the parish.

"After six years of zealous and faithful labor, he resigned, in 1846, to enter upon other important fields of duty.

"It was during Dr. Claxton's ministry (and in his judgment largely due to the faithful service of his predecessor, Dr. May,) that such men as Hon. John N. Conyngham, Hon. George W. Woodward, Volney L. Maxwell, DeWitt Clinton Loop and others of ability and influence, became active and zealous communicants.

"For six months after the departure of Dr. Claxton, the parish was in charge of Rev. Charles DeKay Cooper, D. D.

"Rev. George D. Miles took charge of the parish as rector, April 1, 1848. During the eighteen years of his earnest and active ministry, the parish was blessed with large successes. In 1852, the increase of the congregation was such as to demand enlarged accommodations. The church building, erected in 1822, was a frame structure of one story, with a tower at the northwest corner. The Sunday School met in a building a square distant.

"It was decided to erect an edifice of brick. In March, 1853, Rev. Mr. Miles preached his last sermon in the old edifice. The new building was erected by D. A. Fell, yet living, and had a capacity of 600. The first service was held in the basement on Christmas Day 1853.

"The building was consecrated April 19, 1855, by Bishop Alonzo Potter.

"Rev. R. H. Williamson succeeded Rev. Mr. Miles, in 1866, and remained until 1874, when he was deposed from the ministry. During 1874, the parish had the services of the late Rev. Chauncey Colton, D. D. On the second Sunday in November, in that same year, the present rector, Henry L. Jones, S. T. D., took charge, and has served with the greatest acceptability ever since. During the last ten years he has declined calls to several metropolitan pulpits, and has, in more than one instance, withheld his name when he was solicited to become a candidate for the bishopric. His ties are all one in Wilkes-Barre, and he would not willingly break them. From time to time the local work has gone on increasing until the parish of St. Stephen's became almost a diocese of itself, with Dr. Jones as bishop. He has had various assistants, the present ones being Rev. Horace E. Hayden, who has been here since 1879; Rev. Walter D. Johnson, who came in 1894, and is now in charge of Calvary Church; Rev. J. P. Ware, Plymouth, and Rev. Dr. D. W. Cox, Nanticoke and Alden.\*

Entertaining different doctrinal views schooled in theology of a different atmosphere, it is small wonder that the two congregations which shared the privileges of "Old Ship Zion" were shortly to engage in further controversy.

The Congregationalists, superior in numbers and doubtless in influence, began to assert what was thought to be their due. As early as the fall of 1818,



REV. HENRY L. JONES, D. D.

\*Owing to failing health, Dr. Jones sent in his resignation, June 4, 1914, to become effective upon completion of forty years of active service, November 1, 1914. The beloved rector did not live to round out the two score years of service, however, his death occurring June 17th, of that year, at Wilkes-Barre. The Rev. Frank William Sterrett, his assistant, was called to the vacancy thus created, and January 11, 1915, assumed the full duties of the rectorship.

Under his administration, the church continued to increase in membership and influence. In 1923, the need for larger quarters to house the growing parish activities of the church became apparent, whereupon Mr. and Mrs. William H. Conyngham and their son William H. Conyngham 2d, presented to the church a commodious building, formerly occupied by the Westmoreland Club, as a memorial to William L. Conyngham and Olivia Hilliard Conyngham, his wife. The latter building was joined to a new structure in the rear, finished in the same year and known as the Rev. Dr. Henry L. Jones Memorial, thus giving the church one of the most complete and best appointed parish houses in the State.

Scarcely had this dedication occurred than announcement was made that Rev. Mr. Sterrett had been elected Bishop Coadjutor of the Diocese of Bethlehem, thus necessitating his resignation. He was formally inducted into his new office with elaborate ceremonies in the church, on November 9, 1923, and later the Rev. F. L. Flinchbaugh, D. D., of Cincinnati, was called to the rectorship of St. Stephens.



the following incident, of the strife then existing in connection with a warfare that gained more than local fame, is recorded in Pearce (p. 284):

"About this time a dispute arose between the Presbyterians and Methodist Episcopalians, respecting the occupancy of the church in Wilkes-Barre, the former asserting their exclusive right, and the latter declaring it was a Union church, towards the construction of which they had liberally contributed.

" 'When Greeks joined Greeks,  
Then was the tug of war.'

"The Presbyterians held the keys, and the doors were locked against the invading Methodists. Committees were appointed by the outs, but the ins refused to confer. At length the followers of Wesley assembled in the court house, and resolved to enter the church at all hazards. They accordingly, with the approval of their pastor, the Rev. Morgan Sherman, appointed Joseph Slocum, Abraham Thomas, Daniel Collings, and others, a Committee to Storm the Lord's House. Mr. Slocum forced the windows with a crowbar, and Mr. Thomas, like Sampson at Gaza, lifted the door from its hinges. The people entered the building, and, by direction of James McClintock, Esq., attorney for the Methodists, broke the locks from the pulpit and pew doors. Mr. Sherman then approached the sacred desk, and commenced the religious worship by giving out the hymn commencing,

" 'Equip me for the war,  
And teach my hands to fight.'

"In his opening prayer the minister thanked the Lord for many things, but particularly that they could 'worship under their own vine and fig tree, few daring to molest and none to make them afraid.' At the close of his discourse Mr. Sherman said, 'With the permission of Divine Providence, I will preach in this house again in two weeks from to-day.' Whereupon Oristus Collins, Esq., arose and said, 'At that time this church will be occupied by another congregation.' Mr. Sherman repeated his notice, and Mr. Collins repeated his reply, after which the benediction was pronounced, and the congregation quietly dispersed.

"On another occasion the Methodists entered the church, on Sunday morning, in advance of the Presbyterians. Just as the Rev. Benjamin Bidlack was about giving out the first hymn, Matthias Hollenback, Esq., accompanied by the Rev. Mr. Tracy, a Presbyterian clergyman, entered the house, and walking a few steps up the aisle, thus addressed the preacher, 'What are you doing here?' 'Page 144, short metre,' said Mr. Bidlack. 'What is that you say?' inquired Mr. Hollenback. 'I say, page 144, short metre,' was the reply. Whereupon Mr. Hollenback and the Rev. Mr. Tracy retired from the church, while Mr. Bidlack proceeded with the religious exercises.

"A full detail of this religious war would be long and tedious. It was finally terminated by the sale of the Presbyterian interest in the building to the Methodists. They occupied it for a number of years, when it was sold to a company; and in 1857, it was taken down and removed."

By some form of truce, the terms of which are not referred to by newspapers of the time, nor by contemporaneous writers, the Methodist congregation, in the interests of peace, fitted up the second floor of the adjacent Court House for their use. One of the rare references in public prints to the whole matter is found in the *Susquehanna Democrat* on April 5, 1822, as follows:

"In the Borough of Wilkesbarre, they have a handsome and commodious Presbyterian Church. The second story of the Court House is conveniently fitted up for the purpose and is occupied as a place of worship by the Methodist Society. Clergymen of the Baptist Society occasionally preached in the Court room."

The early history of the Congregational church down to the pastorate of Rev. Art Hoyt, has been referred to in a previous chapter of this History.

The later affairs of the church were interestingly narrated by Sheldon Reynolds, Esq., under title of "A History of the First Presbyterian Church," published in pamphlet form, in 1899, a summary of which may well find space here:

"The year following Mr. Hoyt's departure (1818) Mr. Hutchins Taylor, a missionary of the New York Evangelical Society, was minister in charge. He assumed the duties with a view of permanent settlement, and near the close of his term he received a formal call to become the pastor of the Church, at a salary of \$600. He declined the invitation, as he was to assume the same relation to the Kingston congregation, now about to form a new Church. The increase in the membership of the Church at this time, especially of the Kingston part of the congregation, through the preaching of Messrs. Taylor and Barrows, seemed to warrant a division of the congregation and the organization of another church. Other reasons also for a division were urged by the Kingston people. The Presbytery of the Susquehanna accordingly, March 2d, 1819 divided the Churches of Wilkes-Barre and Kingston, the members in Kingston constituting a separate Church, Mr. Hutchins Taylor becoming its first pastor. He was a devout, laborious and humble minister; his pastoral relations extended over a period of three years.

"The Rev. Eleazer S. Barrows also preached occasionally during this time, 1817 to 1821.

"The Rev. D. Moulton was stated supply 1819 and 1820, and in the following year he preached in Wilkes-Barre, Kingston and Newport. A much worn subscription paper bearing the familiar names of many in the congregation attests the fact that an earnest effort was made to pay Mr. Moulton for his services. He may have remained in this field of labor for a longer time.\*

"During the period of five years succeeding 1817 there were added to the Church thirty-seven members and twenty-one were dismissed to unite with the Kingston Church.

"Early in the spring of 1818, the first Sunday School in Wilkes-Barre or in this vicinity, was established under the auspices of this Church by certain of its members. An incident worthy of remark relative to the establishment of this Sunday School is that on the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of the school, Hon. Oristus Collins, the superintendent in 1818, was present and delivered an address on the organization and work of the school.

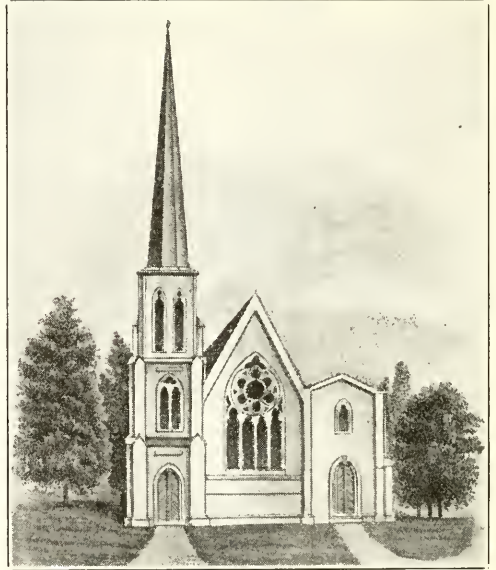
"Mr. Hutchins Taylor having severed his pastoral relations with the Church in Kingston, the two Churches again uniting, called, June 15, 1821, the Rev. Cyrus Gildersleeve. He accepted the call and continued in this charge until 1826 when he gave up his relations with the Church in Kingston, and thereafter, until the year 1829, was pastor of the Wilkes-Barre Church alone. He was succeeded in the Kingston Church by Rev. James Wood who had assisted him in his labors in the two Churches.

"Mr. Gildersleeve resigned in 1829, but continued for a time to preach in the vicinity as a missionary. Like his predecessors, Mr. Gildersleeve, in addition to his regular duties, was accustomed to preach in Hanover, Newport, Pittston and other neighboring villages. During his pastorate there were two revivals of religion—one in 1822, when thirty members were received into the Church on profession, besides a number added to the Kingston Church; and another in 1826, when nearly fifty were united with the Church. Some of these, said Dr. Dorrance, were residents of Hanover, Newport, Pittston, Providence, etc., and became the foundation of separate Churches. The whole number added during Mr. Gildersleeve's ministry of eight years, was 129; on profession ninety-five, by certificate thirty-four.

"This Church for a period of more than fifty years after its organization had been under the auspices of Yale College. Among the institutions of learning, Yale College was the chief representative of the Congregational Church; most of its ministers were educated there; its traditions were preserved there; and its main support and strength were thence drawn.

"In 1829, the Rev. Nicholas Murray† was called and accepted the pastorate of this Church. He had been educated at Williams College and had studied at the Princeton Theological Seminary. Through his instrumentality the Church became Presbyterian in name as well as in government. Since this date Princeton College has exercised a like influence and borne the same relationship toward this Church that Yale College had established prior to this time. An unbroken succession of men, graduates in both the academical and theological departments of Princeton College, have for more than sixty years formed its pastorate.

"In August, 1829, the Churches of Wilkes-Barre and Kingston joined in a call to the Rev. Nicholas Murray. In the month of June, this year, Mr. Murray had accepted an appointment



FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
Dedicated, 1833

\*The following is a list of Ministers of the First Presbyterian Church:

The Rev. Jacob Johnson, A. M.	1772-1790
The Rev. Nathaniel Thayer, D. D.	1791-1792
The Rev. Jabez Chadwick,	Missionary Preachers.
The Rev. James W. Woodward,	
The Rev. Ard Hoyt,	1806-1817
The Rev. Hutchins Taylor (Missionary)	1817-1818
The Rev. D. Moulton (Supply)	1819-1820
The Rev. Cyrus Gildersleeve	1821-1829
The Rev. Nicholas Murray, D. D.	1829-1833
The Rev. John Dorrance, D. D.	1833-1861
The Rev. Archibald A. Hodge, D. D., LL. D.	1861-1864
The Rev. Samuel B. Dod, A. M.	1864-1868
The Rev. Francis B. Hodge, S. T. D.	1869-1904
The Rev. Edward G. Fullerton, Ph. D., D. D.	1904-1910
The Rev. James M. Farr, D. D.	1911-1924
The Rev. Paul Silas Heath	1924-

†Dr. Murray was born in Ireland, December 25, 1802; he was bred in the Roman Catholic faith, but after coming to this country he embraced the Protestant religion. He was educated at Williams College, graduating in 1826, and afterwards was graduated from the Princeton Theological Seminary in 1843; his alma mater conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. After leaving Wilkes-Barre he continued in the pastorate of the Elizabeth Church until his death, February 4, 1861. He gained great reputation through his controversial letters to Bishop Hughes of the Roman Catholic Church, over the non de plume of "Kirwan."



of a mission from the Board of Missions of the General Assembly to the borough of Wilkes-Barre, for two months. During this engagement, he became acquainted with the people and the field of labor, and when he received the call of the Churches he took time to deliberate. He looked upon the Church of Wilkes-Barre as in a most distracted state. There were two parties in it who differed on most subjects affecting the Church's welfare. After, however, prescribing certain conditions, one of which was 'that the Church of Wilkes-Barre become previous to my ordination, Presbyterian,' he accepted the call and was duly ordained and installed pastor of these Churches November 4, 1829. At a meeting of the Church and congregation held September 8, 1829, the change in the form of Church government was made in accordance with the condition stated.

'By his advice the congregation was induced to sell their interest in the old Church 'Ship Zion' to the Methodist congregation, and to build a Church more suited to their uses. The Church then built cost something more than \$4,000 exclusive of the lot, which was the gift of the late Judge Matthias Hollenback. One thousand dollars were received from the Methodist congregation for the old meeting house and applied on the payment of the new Church building, \$1,200 were raised by Mr. Murray from churches in other places, the rest was paid by this congregation excepting \$650 which remained as a debt and burden on the Church for some years. The building was situated on Franklin street on the lot now occupied by the Osterhout Free library; it contained sixty-two pews and had a seating capacity of about four hundred.

"In his effort to secure the means to build this Church Dr. Murray visited other congregations; in making an appeal for aid to the First Presbyterian Church, of Elizabeth, N. J., the people were so impressed by his sermon that they soon afterwards, upon the resignation of their pastor, Dr. McDowell, called him to be their pastor. During Dr. Murray's pastorate here of less than four years there were received into the Church sixty-six, fifty on profession and sixteen by letter. The call of the First Presbyterian Church of Elizabeth, he accepted, and was installed in that charge on the 23d of June, 1833.

"Rev. John Dorrance\* succeeded Dr. Murray in the pastorate and was installed August 22, 1833. On the same day the Church building, just referred to, was dedicated. Dr. Dorrance's relations to this community were somewhat different from those of his predecessors; he was at home here and among his own people; his family had been resident here since the settlement of the place; his acquaintance with the people was general; he knew of their early struggles, their losses and their bereavements nearly as well as though he had had part in them. He was not dependent upon his salary for his support. He entered upon his mission with great earnestness and resolute purposes; his zeal in the work was strong and continuous; he strove to discharge his duty here as the pastor of this Church, and to so build up and invigorate it that its influence and power might be felt throughout this region in the upbuilding of other Churches and gathering together of many congregations. The Church became not only self-sustaining, but was able to lend aid to other communities, and help in the organization of other Churches.

\*The following biography of Dr. Dorrance was written by Oscar Jewell Harvey and published in the *Yearbook* of the First Presbyterian Church 1915-1916.

The eighth pastor of this Church was the Rev. John Dorrance, D. D. who served it faithfully and well for twenty-eight years, until his death in 1861. He was a native of Wyoming Valley, being a grandson of Lieut. Col. George Dorrance (who fell at the battle of Wyoming, July 3, 1778), and was a great-grandson of the Rev. Samuel Dorrance of Voluntown, Windham County, Connecticut.

According to the best authorities the Dorrance ancestors of Samuel Dorrance were originally French Huguenots, who, driven from their native land by religious persecution, settled in Scotland, whence they emigrated to the North of Ireland at some time between 1666 and 1685—during the period of the persecution of the Covenanters. Samuel Dorrance was born in 1685, and having been graduated at Glasgow University was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Dumbarton in 1711. During the next few years he served as pastor of Churches in two or three different localities in Scotland, and then was settled over a Presbyterian Church in a village in the North of Ireland. There he remained until 1719, when, either in company with, or closely following, his brothers John and George Dorrance, he emigrated to America.

The first organized company of emigrants from the North of Ireland to America, of which we have any certain knowledge, arrived at Boston in 1718. In the years 1719 and 1720 five or more shipfuls of families from the North of Ireland were landed in New England; and during the next ten years thousands of emigrants from the North of Ireland arrived in America. These Scots-Irish brought with them to their new home their national characteristics—perseverance, energy, ambition, sturdy stubbornness ("dourness," they called it) and blunt speech. When they came to America they were not only the most industrious and virtuous, but they were as a whole, like the early settlers of New England, the best educated of the English speaking race.

"In the great Scots-Irish immigration of 1718-1720 there came over two Georges, two Samuels, a John and a James of the Dorrance family. They were brothers and cousins, and they settled near the Connecticut-Rhode Island boundary-line.

"In June, 1721, the town of Voluntown, Windham County, Connecticut, was formally and legally organized, and thirty-seven persons were admitted inhabitants. In September or October, 1722, the Rev. Samuel Dorrance received an informal request to preach to the people of Voluntown. He responded and on the 17th of December following, received from the town a formal invitation to preach "on trial" until May, 1723. He accepted this invitation the same day. His preaching was so satisfactory to the people that they met together in town-meeting April 17, 1723, and voted unanimously to extend a call to Mr. Dorrance to become their pastor. At the same time a committee was appointed "to arrange for and oversee the building of a meeting-house and to select a spot for a burying-place."

"Mr. Dorrance accepted the call to Voluntown in July, 1723, and at a town-meeting held in the following month a committee of eight inhabitants was appointed to apply to the Congregational Association at its next meeting with



REV. JOHN DORRANCE, D. D.



respect to the ordination of Mr. Dorrance. Shortly thereafter the Association communicated its action to the Voluntown people in the following words:

"Whereas, Reverend Mr. Samuel Dorrance has laid before this Association his testimonials from several associations in Scotland and Ireland of his being licensed to preach ye Gospel, and was a person of a sober and good conversation; which credentials we give credit to and are well satisfied with—and you having unanimously chosen him for your minister \* \* \* we do hereby signify that we approve."

"On October 10, 1723, the General Assembly of Connecticut granted liberty to the Voluntown inhabitants to form a Church, and five days later a fast was kept by the prospective Church members, preparatory to the ordination of their minister. A sermon was preached in the morning and one in the afternoon, after which such as were in full communion, and clothed with satisfactory testimonials, subscribed to certain obligations and the Westminster Confession of Faith.

"Some writers have stated that this Voluntown Church, thus adopting the Westminster Confession of Faith was the first and long the only Presbyterian Church in Connecticut." This is undoubtedly an erroneous statement, for, although the Voluntown Church subscribed to the Westminster Confession, adopted the Presbyterian form of government, and in 1760, voted 'to remain Presbyterian,' the Church was never regularly Presbyterian, for it had no connection with any Presbytery or Synod in this country or elsewhere. In the latter years of his life the Rev. Samuel Dorrance declared that he had never sat in, or had any connection with, a Presbytery in this country.

"October 23, 1723, was fixed upon for the ordination of Mr. Dorrance, and invitations to be present at the services were sent to the Congregational ministers of New London, Plainfield, and other nearby places. 'But,' says Miss Larned, in her 'History of Windham,' 'On this day (October 23) a violent opposition was manifested. Various conflicting elements were working among the people. A large number of new inhabitants had arrived during the Summer. Mr. Dorrance had been accompanied to New England by several families of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, who had followed him to Voluntown and settled there, buying land in various localities. \* \* \* The advent of these foreigners—though men of good position and excellent character—was looked upon with great suspicion by the older settlers.'

"The Congregational ministers assembled in Council at Voluntown on the day named, and were proceeding regular y to business, when a number of people appeared, determined to obstruct the ordination of Mr. Dorrance. In a riotous, disorderly and unchristian way, without waiting for prayer or ceremony, they presented the following remonstrance: "We whose names are underwritten, do agree that one of our New England people may be settled in Voluntown to preach the gospel to us, and will oblige ourselves to pay him yearly, and will be satisfied, honoured gentlemen, that you choose one of us, to prevent unwholesome inhabitants—for we are afraid Popery and Heresy will be brought into the land."

"Great clamor and confusion followed. The members of the Council passed the day in hearing these opposers repeat their reasons over and over, and the next day, after having advised Mr. Dorrance 'to continue to preach and the people to endeavor a more regular and comfortable call,' they departed for their respective homes. Subsequently a new Council was summoned, which met at Voluntown December 12, 1723, when Mr. Dorrance was formally ordained and installed minister of Voluntown Church and township.

"We have gone thus fully into the history of the origin and beginning of the Voluntown Church for two reasons: First, to show that in early days in New England the matter of selecting a pastor for a Church was sometimes attended with contentions and dissensions of a somewhat bitter character. Second, because a considerable number of the first New

England settlers in Wyoming Valley came from Voluntown, where they had sat under the ministrations of the Rev. Samuel Dorrance (some of them being related to him by ties of either consanguinity or marriage); and, having established themselves here, became actively instrumental in organizing the religious body which ultimately became The First Presbyterian Church of Wilkes-Barré.

"Mr. Dorrance continued to serve as minister of the Voluntown Church until March 5, 1771—a period of forty-seven years and more—when, in the eighty-sixth year of his life, he resigned his pastorate 'and was dismissed in peace.' He died at his home in North Voluntown, November 12, 1775, and was buried at Oneco, where his grave-stone is still standing. The Providence Gazette, of December 16, 1775, referring to the death of Mr. Dorrance, declared that 'he was a zealous Contender for the Faith once delivered to the Saints, and an Ornament to the Religion he professed.'

"The Rev. Samuel Dorrance was married (1st) at Voluntown, August 1, 1726, to Elizabeth Smith. She having died September 11, 1750, Mr. Dorrance was married (2d) at New London, Connecticut, July 1, 1775, to Mrs. Mary Owen, widow of the Rev. John Owen. By his first marriage Mr. Dorrance became the father of six sons and one daughter who grew to maturity.

"At Windham, Connecticut—distant only a few miles from Voluntown—there was organized, in July, 1753, by some 250 inhabitants of eastern Connecticut, an association under the style and title of 'The Susquehanna Company,' the object of which was to purchase from the Six Nation Indians, and settle upon and improve, a large tract of country lying along the Susquehanna River and known as the 'Wyoming region.' The Rev. Samuel Dorrance and two of his sons—Gershom and John—were original members of this Company, and were named among the grantees in the Indian deed which was executed at Albany, New York, in July, 1754.

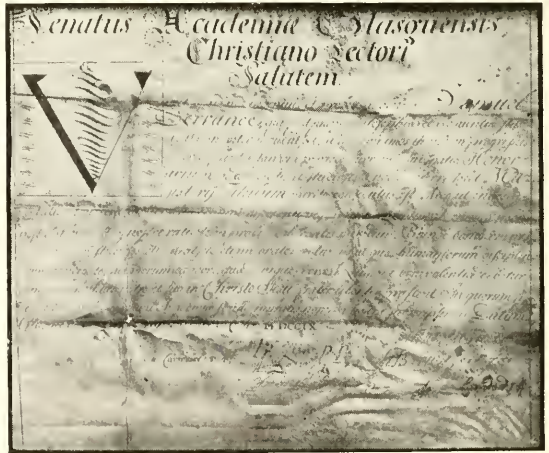
John Dorrance, aforementioned, settled in Wilkes-Barré in 1769, under the auspices of The Susquehanna Company, but later removed to Kingston Township, where, with some interruptions, he resided until his death in 1804.

"In the Autumn of 1773, George Dorrance (born March 7, 1736), third child of the Rev. Samuel and Elizabeth (Smith) Dorrance, removed from Voluntown to Wyoming Valley, and settled in Kingston Township. In 1774, he was Constable of the town of Westmoreland (Wyoming), and in 1776, was one of the Selectmen of the town. When the 24th (or Westmoreland) Regiment of Connecticut militia was organized in 1775, with Zebulon Butler of Wilkes-Barré as its Colonel, George Dorrance was commissioned lieutenant of the 2d Company. In May, 1777, he was Major of the regiment, and in the following October was promoted Lieut. Colonel. At the battle of Wyoming, July 3, 1778, he was wounded and captured by the enemy, who subsequently put him to death.

George Dorrance was married (1st) at Voluntown, January 24, 1758, to Mary (born 1737), only daughter of Robert and Mary Wilson of Voluntown. Mrs. Dorrance having died February 19, 1765, Mr. Dorrance was married (2d) in 1766, to Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_ of Windham County.

"The eldest child of this second marriage was Benjamin Dorrance, who was born in Windham County, in 1767. With his mother and other members of the family he fled from Wyoming after the surrender of Fort Fort, July 4, 1778, and proceeded to Windham County—remaining there until 1784 or '85, and then returning to Wyoming. He was Captain of 'The Wyoming Blues'—a Luzerne County Militia organization—in 1801, and in that year was elected Sheriff of Luzerne County. A few years later he was elected a County Commissioner. In July, 1807, he was elected and commissioned Lieut. Colonel, commanding the 35th Regiment, 9th Brigade, 2d Division, Pennsylvania Militia. This office he held for a number of years.

"Colonel Dorrance represented Luzerne County in the State Legislature for eight terms between 1807 and 1831. He was the first President of The Wyoming Bank (now The Wyoming National Bank) of Wilkes-Barré, holding the



REV. SAMUEL DORRANCE'S SHEEPSKIN

office from November, 1829, to November, 1830, and from May, 1831, to May 1832. He died suddenly at his home in what is now the borough of Dorranceton, in Kingston Township, August 24, 1837. In an obituary, printed in a Wilkes-Barré newspaper at the time of his death, occurred these words:

"If asked who, for the last half-century, has been the happiest man in the county, the county, I think, would say Colonel Dorrance. \* \* \* He was an extraordinary man; throughout life popular without envy, without an enemy, and never yielding his independence or integrity."

Col. Benjamin Dorrance was married November 25, 1795, to Nancy Ann (born 1767; died 1834) daughter of Jedediah and Martha (Clark) Buckingham, and they became the parents of three sons—John, Charles and George. "John Dorrance, the eldest of these brothers, was born February 28, 1800, in what is now Dorranceton. He received his preparatory education in the schools of Kingston and in The Wilkes-Barré Academy—entering the latter in 1811. (Twenty-five years later he became one of the Trustees of the Academy.) In 1819 he entered the College of New Jersey (Princeton), from which he was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1823. Three years later he received his A. M. degree, and in 1859, the honorary degree of *Sacrae Theologiae Doctor* (S. T. D.) was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater. A few months after his graduation from college, Mr. Dorrance matriculated as a student at Princeton Theological Seminary, where he spent three years in special preparation for the ministry.

"In the Autumn of 1825, having received a commission as a missionary to preach the gospel in Louisiana (which then had a population of less than 100,000 souls, and only fourteen years previously had been admitted to statehood in the Union), Mr. Dorrance set out from Wilkes-Barré for Louisiana on horseback, accompanied by the Rev. Zebulon Butler (a native of Wilkes-Barré) as a fellow-traveler and co-worker. In November, 1827, Mr. Dorrance was ordained to the ministry of the Presbyterian Church by the Presbytery of Mississippi, and was installed pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Baton Rouge, Louisiana.

"The next month (December 6, 1827) Mr. Dorrance was married, near Baton Rouge, to Penelope (born at Pittsburgh, Pa., in 1807), daughter of Samuel Mercer, a native of Lancaster County, of Quaker ancestry. She had lived in Pittsburgh until about 1814, when, on the death of her father she had removed with her mother to Ohio to live with her maternal grandparents. When she met and married Mr. Dorrance, she was visiting her married sisters in Louisiana.

"Mr. Dorrance served as pastor of the Baton Rouge Church until the Summer of 1830, when, at the earnest solicitation of his parents, he resigned his pastorate and, accompanied by his wife and two young children, returned to his parents' home in Kingston Township. There he remained about a year, in the meantime supplying vacant pulpits and doing missionary work along the upper Susquehanna and Lackawanna Rivers, in places remote from organized Churches.

"In 1831, he was called to be pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Wysox, Bradford County, Pennsylvania, and there he labored until called to the First Presbyterian Church of Wilkes-Barré, to succeed the Rev. Nicholas Murray, who had resigned in June, 1833.

"During the ensuing twenty years, and more, Mr. Dorrance's labors were not confined to Wilkes-Barré. He was, in the best sense of the word, a missionary, and his field extended from Nanticoke to Carbondale, on the east side of the Susquehanna. For a time he preached regularly at Nanticoke and Newport, at intervals at Pittston, and occasionally at Providence and other points in Lackawanna Valley. Men and women from Lackawanna (Pittston) and Providence (Scranton), communicants of the 'First' Church, journeyed to Wilkes-Barré on communion occasions, and were entertained over Sunday in the hospitable homes of the village.

"From 1833, until about 1842, Mr. Dorrance had, at one time or another, as missionaries under his charge in Wyoming and Lackawanna Valleys, the Reverends Thomas Owen, John Turbot, Orrin Brown, John Rhodes and Isaac Todd. They gave special attention to the Lackawanna field, and in February, 1842, through the exertions of Mr. Dorrance, a Presbyterian congregation was organized at what is now Scranton, was called the Church of Lackawanna, and embraced a membership scattered all the way from Providence to Pittston. In 1846, largely through the influence of Mr. Dorrance—who bought and paid for the lot on which the building was erected—a house of worship was built in Pittston. A Church having been duly organized, the Rev. N. G. Parke (who had come to Wyoming Valley at the instance of Mr. Dorrance in 1844, and since then had been preaching at various points in and near the valley) was installed as pastor, in June, 1847. The Church was incorporated as 'The First Presbyterian Church of Pittston,' January 22, 1848. When Mr. Parke was installed the understanding was that he should preach at Pittston in the morning and in the afternoon at Harrison (rechristened Scranton), in April, 1850, and finally named Scranton, in January, 1851), on each Sunday.

"In October, 1848, what is now The First Presbyterian Church of Scranton, was organized by Messrs. Dorrance and Parke, and was incorporated as 'The Presbyterian Congregation of Scranton,' November 6, 1850.

"During all these years, when Mr. Dorrance was working hard to build up and strengthen his Wilkes-Barré congregation, and at the same time was traveling up and down Wyoming and Lackawanna Valleys, and preaching the gospel in school-houses and private residences, he was in receipt of the meager salary of \$500, per annum.

"Owing to the incompleteness of the records, the number of communicants who united with the Church during Dr. Dorrance's ministry of twenty-eight years cannot now be given accurately; but, as stated by him in a sermon delivered on the twenty-fifth anniversary of his pastorate, in 1858, there had been received up to that time 540, of whom 370 were on profession of their faith, and 170 by letters from other churches.

"One of the most important results perhaps, of Dr. Dorrance's work," wrote his daughter, Mrs. G. Murray Reynolds, in 1898, "was the large number of young men who, through his influence, were led into the ministry. Among them were Prof. John W. Sterling, Henry H. Welles, John Brown, Alexander Dille, Henry Rinker, John F. Baker, Charles J. Collins, A. D. L. Jewett, William M. Baker, Benjamin C. Dorrance, Evan Evans and Theodore Byington."

"Dr. Dorrance also took an active part in educational matters. As previously mentioned, he was a Trustee of The Wilkes-Barré Academy as early as 1836. From 1841 until his death, he was a Trustee of Lafayette College. In 1850, he became one of the incorporators, and President of the Board of Trustees, of the Luzerne Presbyterian Institute, at Wyoming. In 1854 he was one of the incorporators of the Wilkes-Barré Female Institute (now the Wilkes-Barré Institute), and continued to be a member of its Board of Trustees until his death.

"In 1849, the church edifice which had been dedicated in 1833, at the beginning of Dr. Dorrance's pastorate was torn down, and on its site was erected the brick building which, with some modifications, has been owned and occupied by The Osterhout Free Library, since the Summer of 1888. This building, which cost in the neighborhood of \$15,000 (raised mainly through the efforts of Dr. Dorrance) was dedicated in December, 1851. While it was in course of construction the congregation worshipped in 'Old Ship Zion' on Public Square.

"Dr. Dorrance died, April 18, 1861, after a brief illness, at his residence on South Franklin Street, where his wife had died January 7, 1860. In the newspapers of the town only a brief announcement of his death was printed. In view of his activities and prominence in the community for twenty-eight years this seems very surprising, until we recall the fact that, only six days previously, the American Civil War had been begun by the attack on Fort Sumter; and that on the morning of the day Dr. Dorrance died, the first company of Wyoming Valley volunteers to join the Union forces at 'the front' set out from Wilkes-Barré, for Harrisburg. The local newspapers, apparently, had little space then for anything but war news.

Dr. and Mrs. Dorrance were the parents of seven children, who grew to maturity, as follows: (i) Frances Gertrude, born January 23, 1840; married October 27, 1852, to John Colt Beaumont of Wilkes-Barré, who at the time of his death, in 1882, was a Rear Admiral in the United States Navy; she died June 15, 1855. (ii) Benjamin Charles, born November 8, 1832; died February 2, 1859, unmarried, at the residence of his parents in Wilkes-Barré. (iii) John Breckinridge, born June 1, 1834; died October 18, 1855, unmarried. (iv) James Mercer, born August 10, 1836; he became a student at Lafayette College, Class of 1855, and spent three years there. He died at the home of his parents, March 22, 1855, only a few months prior to the graduation of his class. (v) Charles Buckingham, born January 1, 1839; entered the United States Navy; killed in action at Mobile Bay, October 9, 1864. (vi) Stella Mercer, born December 3, 1840; married May 4, 1866 to G. Murray Reynolds; died at Wilkes-Barré, November 13, 1904. (vii) Emily Augusta, born September 1, 1844; married July 18, 1865, to Alexander Farnham; died February 7, 1909.

"(ii) Benjamin Charles Dorrance was graduated at the College of New Jersey (Princeton) in 1852, with the degree of A. B. Three years later he received the honorary degree of A. M. Shortly thereafter he entered the ministry of the Presbyterian Church. Owing to ill health he went to Minnesota, in the latter part of 1857, and remained there until July, 1858, when he returned to Wilkes-Barré. Upon learning of his death the Minneapolis Journal printed the following concerning him:



"Dr. Dorrance extended the field of his labors throughout the county, preaching for a time regularly at Nanticoke and Newport, also at regular intervals at Pittston and Providence, and intermediate points in the Valley of the Lackawanna, thus holding the ground and preparing the way for missionaries and the organization of Churches. The influence of the Church was much extended and several Churches were afterwards organized within the localities thus visited: one in Tunkhannock and one in Falls, Wyoming County, and one in Providence, composed mainly of members of this Church resident in that neighborhood. Out of the Providence Church soon afterwards grew the Church of Scranton and the Church of Pittston. At a later period a Church organization was effected at White Haven, and the Coalville chapel was established, now the Presbyterian Church of Ashley.

Dr. Dorrance was assisted in these labors, and in other missionary work in this region, by several missionaries stationed here from time to time under his charge, among them were the Revs. Thomas Owen, John Turbot, Orrin Brown, John Rhoades and Isaac Todd. Their field of labor was chiefly the upper Susquehanna and vicinity.

Under the auspices of this Church also, the Wilkes-Barre Female Institute was established in 1854, and a substantial brick building was erected for the purposes of the school at a cost of about \$12,000. During Dr. Dorrance's ministry the frame building that had served as a house of worship since 1833, was removed, and on its site was erected a handsome brick structure. The building was begun in 1849 and finished soon afterward at a cost of \$15,000. It was occupied by the congregation until 1888.

The Methodist congregation appears to have used the second floor room of the Court House from approximately 1822 to 1831, as during that period the meeting house was almost invariably referred to as the "Presbyterian Church." The exclusive use of the larger building by the latter congregation was not however, without protest on the part of the Methodists.

Minutes of the latter Society show that on October 25, 1829, a meeting of members of that church as well as others interested, was held in the Court House to consider "the manner in which the *Wilkes-Barre Meeting House* was occupied." The meeting appointed a committee to determine if "even justice" was being done by the Presbyterians in excluding other societies from a joint use of the building and the following letter was drafted to those who had composed the building committee of "Old Ship Zion" at the time of its completion: "To Gen. Ross, David Richards and Maj. E. Blackman:

"Gentlemen,

"The undersigned were appointed a committee on behalf of the Meth. Ep. Church to ascertain whether this Church has a right to hold meetings of Religious worship in the Wilkesbarre Meeting House—and to obtain this information it is highly necessary that we have a list of the names of those persons who subscribed towards building said House. Learning that you composed the Committee that superintended its erection we deem it expedient to ask you to furnish us with such list of names, or such part of them as may be practicable.

"Your immediate attention to this subject is respectfully requested.

"Signed JON. BULKELEY  
GILBERT BARNES  
LEWIS WORRELL  
ZIBA BENNETT  
SHARP D. LEWIS

"Nov. 9, 1829."

Committee.

Evidently the former building committee complied with this request, as later the Society's investigators addressed a letter to each person, or his representatives, who had contributed to the original building, the list being as follows:

"NATHAN PALMER,  
BENJAMIN PERRY,  
TIMOTHY BEHEE,  
ANDERSON DANA,  
PUTNAM CALLIN,  
EBENEZER SLOCUM  
DOCT. DAVIS,

'REUBEN DOWNING,  
GARRICK MALLERY,  
CHESTER and JOHN BUTLER,  
Administrators of Estate of  
L. Butler, dec'd.  
WM. L. BOWMAN,  
Ad. of S. Bowman dec'd.

"This announcement, though not altogether unexpected, will be read by many in Minneapolis and St. Anthony with tender sadness. The deceased came here a perfect stranger in the early part of last Winter, and remained till the beginning of July. By his untiring efforts in seeking out and collecting the scattered members of the Presbyterian Church and inspiring them to work for the building up of a Church of their own; and by his faithful preaching and earnest, edifying prayers, as well as by his uniformly kind, cheerful intercourse with the people, he won the respect of all who knew him."



STEPHEN TUTTLE,  
Rep. of S. Tuttle, dec'd.  
GEORGE DENISON,  
DOCT. MINER,  
JAS. W. BOWMAN,  
Ad. of E. Bowman, dec'd.  
LYMAN COVELL,  
Heir of Doct. M. Covell  
dec'd.  
AMASA DANA,  
ALVIN DANA,  
Heirs of Arid Dana, dec'd.  
JOHN CAREY,  
ELEANOR BLACKMAN,  
ARNOLD COLT,  
ROSWELL WELLES,

GEO. M. HOLLENBACK,  
Ad. of Estate of M. Hollen  
back, dec'd.  
JEHOIDA P. JOHNSON,  
SAMUEL PEASE,  
WM. ROSS,  
JOHN W. ROBINSON,  
DAVID RICHARDS,  
JOSEPH SLOCUM,  
NATHAN WALLER,  
JOSIAH WRIGHT,  
Heir of Thos. Wright, dec'd.  
ASHER MINER, Ex'r of  
Cornelius Cortright,  
THOS. DYER  
BENJAMIN DRAKE,

The Committee received answers to their circular from the following persons:

WM. L. BOWMAN,  
LYMAN COVELL,  
BENJ. DRAKE,  
ARNOLD COLT,  
REUBEN DOWNING,  
WILLIAM ROSS,  
TIMOTHY BEBEE,  
BENJAMIN SLOCUM,  
ELEANOR BLACKMAN,  
JEHOIDA P. JOHNSON,  
AMASA DANA,  
ALVIN DANA

NATHAN WALLER,  
SAMUEL PEASE,  
JOHN CAREY,  
DAVID RICHARDS,  
JOSEPH SLOCUM,  
PUTNAM CALLIN,  
ISAAC BOWMAN,  
E. A. BOWMAN,  
DOCT. T. W. MINER,  
STEPHEN TUTTLE,  
NATHAN PALMER,  
JOSIAH WRIGHT."

The answers of a large proportion of those who replied confirmed a generally accepted understanding as to common rights of all congregations in the building and this was pushed to advantage by the Methodists.

On June 22, 1830, minutes disclose that the Methodist committee was authorized "to propose to give to the Presbyterian Church one thousand dollars for the interest and right such church had in the meeting house, or to take one thousand dollars for the interest and right the Methodist Church has in such House."

Whether wearied of the struggle or impressed with the fairness of such offer to close a long drawn theological controversy is not in evidence, but later in the year the Presbyterians agreed to accept the figure offered, which sum, as has been seen, was applied to the erection of the community's original Presbyterian Church.

A further narrative of Methodism in Wilkes-Barré was prepared by Dr. Lewis H. Taylor, in the form of an address delivered on the 85th Anniversary of the First Methodist Church, October 10, 1915. The address in part follows:

"On June 26, 1827, the first Methodist conference held in the Wyoming Valley convened in Wilkes-Barre with Bishop George as presiding bishop. The Presbyterians cordially gave the use of the church to the Methodists for this conference and many attending were entertained in Presbyterian families.

"The Methodists had held service in Wilkes-Barre for thirty years with a small society, scanty means and no special place for worship. In 1826, Rev. George Peck was appointed to Wyoming Circuit with Philo Barberry, and as there seemed to be a necessity that Wilkes-Barre should have the entire service of one man, the Presiding Elder took George Peck from the circuit and stationed him at Wilkes-Barre, which was thus early made a station with Hanover, Newport and Plains as outside preaching places.

"The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Wilkes-Barre was formally organized on September 16, 1830. The Rev. Charles Nash was preacher in charge, with John Carey, Joseph Slocum, Ziba Bennett, Sharp D. Lewis, Lewis Worrall, Abraham Thomas and Anning O. Chahoon as trustees; and Gilbert Barnes, Sharp D. Lewis, Ziba Bennett, Robert Miner and David Thompson as stewards.

"The church, now in peaceful possession of its own house of worship, continued to grow in numbers and influence. There was not a record kept of the membership previous to 1835

except upon the class books, but the complete list for that year shows a membership of one hundred and thirty-seven, and this list includes many names well known in the early history of the church. As there were no suitable accommodations in the old meeting houses for social meetings, Ziba Bennett, in 1836, built and gave to the church the use of a building for such purposes on North Main Street, on the site of what later became Montayne's tin store, which many of us remember.

"We find in 1839, on September 23, a special meeting of the official members was called for the purpose of adopting suitable measures for celebrating the centenary of Methodism and this celebration was held on October 25, 1839, the Hon. Charles Miner, later the Historian of the Valley, being asked to preside.

"Although the church was organized as seen in 1830, it was not incorporated until some years later. The charter was filed June 26, 1844.

"Public preaching and the Sunday School continued to be held in the old church on the Square but the increasing prosperity and importance of the congregation demanded other and more suitable quarters, and as early as 1846, the question of a new church edifice was considered, and a committee appointed to solicit the necessary funds for the erection of a building on Franklin street, Ziba Bennett having donated a lot for the purpose.

"On March 4th of that year (1846), at a meeting of the quarterly conference it was *Resolved*, That as soon as a responsible subscription to the amount of the estimate of the committee be obtained, we proceed to the erection of a Methodist Episcopal Church upon the lot given by Bro. Ziba Bennett. It is understood that Mr. Bennett gives the lot on condition the Church be built within five years, and with the Reservation, that it shall revert to him or his heirs or assigns if ever used or occupied for a Theatre or Tavern, or place where Liquor or ardent spirits are sold or for any purpose repugnant to the spirit of Christianity.

"Nothing, however, appears to have been done for more than a year for at the second Quarterly Conference, November 1847, the question of repairing the old meeting house on the Square was considered, and during the discussion, Brother Ziba Bennett (who in addition to giving a lot had subscribed \$500 toward the building) stated that he would double his subscription of \$500, which with the amount already on paper would make the subscription obtained almost \$4,500 and he believed the new house could be commenced the following spring, that we ought to, could, and must build one and therefore he was opposed to expending money on the old one.

"With this encouragement, enthusiastic resolutions were adopted to proceed with the enterprise.

"As sufficient funds had been subscribed to warrant the trustees in commencing the erection of the new church, the old church on the Square was offered for sale and arrangements were made to begin the new church in the spring of 1848. Ziba Bennett, Lord Butler, William Wood and Sharp D. Lewis were appointed a building committee. In 1849 the old church on the Square was sold to Oristus Collins, George M. Hollenback and Charles Dennison for \$600. It was subsequently pulled down and removed, Pearce says, in 1857. Most of the lumber in the house was purchased after taken down by W. C. Gildersleeve, who used it in building a barn in the rear of his home on Franklin Street, which was on the site of the Carpenter house, a few doors below this church.

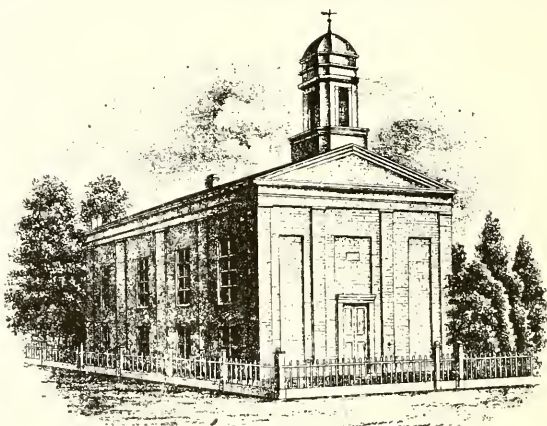
"The new church on Franklin Street, which some of us remember as the old church, was completed and dedicated on October 4, 1849, by Rev. Jesse T. Peck, D. D., later Bishop Peck. It cost exclusive of the lot \$8,200, and was dedicated free from debt. Those of us who attended this church well remember the rectangular white slab in front with the date 1849 carved upon it. We well remember, too, the straight uncompromising interior; with the basement for Sunday School, prayer meeting and class rooms. Very different indeed from the spacious edifice in which we now worship, but at that time it was the finest and most commodious building of the kind in the country round about.

"The enterprise was started under the pastorate of Rev. David Shepherd, prosecuted and continued under that of Rev. Bostwick Hawley, completed under that of Rev. Thomas H. Pearne.

"It was no doubt a grand church for its day, but when I first knew it, only twenty-two years after it was erected, it seemed like an old and somewhat dingy church even, with poor accommodations in the basement for Sunday School."\*

\*The following Pastors have served this Church from 1826 to 1924:

Rev. George Peck, 1826-'28; Revs. Joseph Castle and Silas Comfort, 1828-'30 (Wilkes-Barré and Wyoming were united for these two years, when Wilkes-Barré was again made a station). Rev. Charles Nash, 1830-'32; Rev. H. F. Rowe, 1832-'33; Rev. Selah Stocking, 1833-'35; Rev. J. M. Snyder, 1835-'37; Rev. Robert Fox, 1837-'38; Rev. D. Holmes, 1838-'40; Rev. John Davidson, part of 1840; Rev. D. W. Bristol, 1840-'42; Rev. John Leys, 1842-'43; Rev. D. Holmes, 1843-'44; Rev. D. A. Shepherd, 1844-'46; Rev. B. Hawley, 1846-'48; Rev. Thomas H. Pearne, 1848-'50; Rev. Nelson Rounds, 1850-'52; Rev. George Peck, D. D., 1852-'54; Rev. William Wyatt, 1854-'55; Rev. Henry Browncombe, 1855-'57; Rev. J. M. Snyder, 1857-'58; Rev. Rueben Nelson, part of 1858-'59; Rev. Z. Paddock, 1859-'60;



FIRST M. E. CHURCH—ERECTED 1849.

The Baptist congregation, which had from time to time shared "Old Ship Zion" or conducted meetings at irregular intervals in the Court House, was formally constituted a church in 1842. Rev. A. L. Past conducted the exercises. This congregation, built a brick church in 1847 on West Northampton street. A stone edifice, later built on the corner of Franklin and South streets, was destroyed by fire in 1927; and the congregation then purchased a site for a new church on South River street. The original brick church dedicated in September 18, 1848, had the first town clock in the Borough.\*



OLD BAPTIST CHURCH—ERECTED 1848.

In rounding out events of the third decade of the nineteenth century, the death of Judge Matthias Hollenback brought general sorrow to the whole Susquehanna country. His was the outstanding figure of his time. While not of Connecticut stock, and not always in sympathy with those whose loyalty to that commonwealth has never been questioned, Judge Hollenback nevertheless rose to a position of commanding influence, large wealth and universal esteem in the community of his adoption. His death occurred February 18, 1839. Identified with every interest concerned with public welfare, a man of wide philanthropies, uncommon foresight and integrity, his loss was keenly felt. As will be noted from a sketch of his life which concludes this Chapter, Judge Hollenback's activities in public and private life were second to those of none of his contemporaries in the Commonwealth and through him, Wilkes-Barré was most favorably known over a wide section of the country.†

Rev. Jacob Miller, 1860-'62; Rev. J. A. Wood, 1862-'64; Rev. Y. C. Smith, D. D., 1864-'67; Rev. Henry Brownson, 1867-'69; Rev. Thomas M. Reese, 1869-'72; Rev. A. H. Wyatt, 1872-'74; Rev. W. H. Olin, D. D., 1874-'77; Rev. J. E. Smith, D. D., 1877-'80; Rev. Samuel Moore, 1880-'83; Rev. J. O. Woodruff, D. D., 1883-'86; Rev. A. H. Tuttle, D. D., 1886-'89; Rev. Watson L. Phillips, 1889-'91; Rev. J. Richard Boyle, D. D., 1891-'95; Rev. W. H. Pearce, 1896-'90; Rev. John H. Bickford, 1901-'04; Rev. Albert E. Piper, D. D., 1904-'10; Rev. Charles E. Guthrie, D. D., 1910-'15; Rev. Albert E. Piper, D. D., 1915-'20; Rev. Leon K. Willman, D. D., 1920; Revs. John E. Bone, C. H. Seward, D. S. McKellar and L. W. Karschner have acted as assistant pastors of this church.

\*The "Old Baptist Meeting House" passed from the ownership of the local congregation on November 10, 1873 when the church was disbanded and the property transferred to the Baptist General Association of Pennsylvania.

Rev. J. B. Hutchinson was sent by the Association to reorganize the work as a mission in 1874. Due to his efforts the congregation and the church was again accepted into the Association on July 1, 1875, under the name of the Centennial Baptist Church, of which he became pastor.

In 1888, the name was again changed to the First Baptist Church of Wilkes-Barré and a new chapel was dedicated, which later was incorporated into the present church building. In May 1900, the corner stone of the present handsome stone church was laid with Masonic ceremonies and the building itself occupied in December of the same year.

†GEORGE HOLLENBACK, a German emigrant, settled in Pennsylvania prior to 1729, and in 1734 "owned lands and paid quit-rents" in the township of Hanover, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) County, Pennsylvania.

John Hollenback, son of George, was born about 1720, and immigrated to America with his father. He took up land, and settled, in Lebanon Township, Lancaster (now Lebanon) County, Pennsylvania, in 1750, prior to which time he had been married to Eleanor Jones, of Welsh descent. In 1772, John Hollenback removed to Martinsburg, Berkeley County, Virginia, where he died.

John and Eleanor (Jones) Hollenback were the parents of three sons, George, Matthias and John.

Matthias Hollenback, the second son, was born February 17, 1752, at what is now Jonestown, Lebanon County, Pennsylvania. In February, 1770, just before his eighteenth birthday, he marched from Hanover Township, Lancaster County, for the Valley of Wyoming, as one of Capt. Lazarus Stewart's "Paxtang Boys" and assisted in taking possession of Fort Durkee, Wilkes-Barré on the 11th of February.

During the ensuing few months young Hollenback remained at Wilkes-Barré, taking part with the "Paxtang Boys" in the warfare which they carried on against the Pennamites and in preparing the country for settlement, for which he received in May, 1770, from Captain Stewart, a certificate as an "associator", which entitled him to share in the distribution of the lands of Hanover Township.

His name appears as "Mathew Hollinback" in an original official "List of the Proprietors of the Five Townships" of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company, prepared at Wilkes-Barré, June 17, 1770. (It may be stated here that



wherever the name of Mr. Hollenback appears in the records of the Susquehanna Company, prior to 1775, his Christian name is given as "Matthew"; and also that, as is shown by original documents in existence, he so wrote his name during the same period. Afterwards he returned to the use of "Matthias," which was, without doubt, his baptismal name.) June 18, 1770, "Matthias Hollenback" bought for twelve pounds of Capt. Zebulon Butler, a member of the Committee of Settlers of the Susquehanna Company, one "right" in the Company's purchase.

In August, 1770, Mr. Hollenback returned to Lancaster County with the other "Paxtang Boys." He was not with Captain Stewart and his men when they recaptured Fort Durkee, in December, 1770, but joined them there a few days later, was in the fort when Nathan Ogden was killed, and, with Captain Stewart and the other Hanoverians, evacuated the fort and departed from the Valley on the evening of January 21, 1771.

When in July, 1771, the expedition commanded by Captain Butler marched to Wyoming and forced the Pennamites to capitulate Fort Durkee, and leave the valley, Matthias Hollenback was not a member of the combined Connecticut-Hanover force. Nor was he in Wyoming during that Summer; but on December 9, 1771, he came to Wilkes-Barré, bringing a quantity of blankets which he sold for £3, 7s. 5d. to Captain Butler, and which were used by the latter as gifts to Indians who, about that time, attended a Council held at Wilkes-Barré with the white settlers there.

When in the Spring or early Summer of 1772, the lots of the First Division of Hanover Township, in Wyoming Valley, were divided among Captain Stewart and his associates, "Lot No. 5" was drawn by Matthias Hollenback. This lot lay a little more than one-half mile below the Wilkes-Barré and Hanover boundary, was forty-two rods in width, extended from the Susquehanna River five miles to the Hanover line beyond the top of the Big Mountain, and contained 436 acres.

Very soon after drawing this lot Mr. Hollenback left Wyoming, and did not put in an appearance there again until a year later—as is shown by the records of the Susquehanna Company. It is presumed that during this time he was with his father's family in Virginia, whither they had just removed, as previously noted.

Owing to Matthias Hollenback's absence from Wyoming for this long period, his right to Lot No. 5, in the First Division of Hanover, was forfeited, and the lot was awarded to Lazarus Stewart, Jr., for his services as an "associator." When Mr. Hollenback returned to Wyoming and learned of this state of affairs, he made a formal complaint to the Susquehanna Company. At a meeting of the Company held at Hartford, Connecticut, June 2, 1773, a committee reported among other things: "We find that Mathew Hollinbach was one of Captain Stewart's associates, but had so neglected his Duty that Captain Stewart and his associates judges him unworthy, and have refused to allow him a settling right in Hanover, and we find no reason to dissent from Captain Stewart's doings." This report was accepted and adopted. The neglected duty referred to was, of course, Mr. Hollenback's failure, during the Summer and Winter of 1772, and the Spring of 1773, to "man his right" in Hanover, either personally or by proxy, as was required by the regulations of the Susquehanna Company.

Mr. Hollenback spent but little time at Wyoming during the remaining months of 1773, but early in 1774, he came there to stay, accompanied by his younger brother John, then in the nineteenth year of his age.

At a meeting of the Susquehanna Company, at Hartford, March 9, 1774, the following was adopted: "Whereas, Matthew Hollenback is one of the associates of Capt. Lazarus and William Stewart, &c., and ought to be one of the thirty-six settlers to whom the township of Hanover was granted as a gratuity, and drew in said town 'Lot No. 5'; and the said Stewarts have pretended to exclude said Hollenback from his said right upon a report of a Committee for that purpose appointed, it is now voted that the said Mathew Hollenback shall have and enjoy his said right in said town of Hanover, viz. Lot No. 5, &c."

Several years passed before the right, or claim, of Mr. Hollenback to any of the lands of Hanover township was recognized by the proprietors of the township, but he finally and effectually established his right before the "Compromise" Commissioners, and in 1802, "Lot No. 5" in the First Division, and one lot in each of the other two divisions were certified by the Commissioners to Mr. Hollenback.

On April 25, 1774, John Hollenback, described as "of Wilkesbarre," bought of William Holland for 15 pounds, a half-right in the Susquehanna purchase, and thereby became a member of the Connecticut Susquehanna Company.

Some time later he acquired from the then owner "Lot No. 19" in the town-plot of Wilkes-Barré. This lot (which in 1770 had been drawn by Isaac Bennet, and was still owned by him, in 1772) was pentagonal in shape, and was bounded on one side by South Main Street, on another by the west side of the Public Square, on the third side by West Center, now Market Street. Its fourth boundary lay along where South Franklin Street now runs, and from that a line extending to South Main Street, parallel with Market and Northampton Streets, formed the fifth side of the lot. Between 1779 and 1795, John Hollenback conveyed to his brother Matthias, a one-half interest in this lot, and in 1802, the "Compromise" Commissioners certified the lot to Matthias Hollenback, and to his nephews Matthias, 2d, and John, Jr., sons of John Hollenback, who had died in 1707.

The Susquehanna Company voted, in June, 1770, "That there be at present but one trading-house set up in our purchase on Susquehanna River for trading with and accommodating the Indians with such necessities as they from time to time shall want; and that those persons that shall trade and deal with the Indians shall be under the direction and control of Major Durkee, Captain Butler and Deacon Timothy Hopkins, who are hereby authorized to take care of and oversee the trade, and deal with the Indians, and see that justice is at all times done to them."

Under this regulation Captain Butler set up at Wilkes-Barré in 1770, a trading house, where, as circumstances and the Pennamites permitted, he trafficked in a small way with the Connecticut settlers at Wyoming and with the few Indians who semi-occasionally visited the valley. He carried on this business (in 1772 and 1773 in the block-house at Mill Creek) until September, 1773, when he discontinued it, having a multiplicity of other duties—military, judicial and executive, to perform.

As a trader he was succeeded, in the Autumn of 1773 or early in 1774, by Matthias Hollenback. The latter established himself at Mill Creek, and carried on his store there until his brother John purchased "Lot No. 19", previously mentioned, when he erected upon a portion of it fronting the Public Square a building for store and dwelling purpose to which he removed, probably in 1775. About this time he formed with John Hegerman, a Pennsylvania German, a business partnership which continued until 1782 at least.

At Wilkes-Barré, under date of March 28, 1776, Capt. Zebulon Butler wrote to the Hon. Roger Sherman, a Delegate from Connecticut in the Continental Congress, then sitting in Philadelphia: "This will be handed you by Messrs. Hollenback and Heggaman who waits on the Congress for help on account of goods taken from them at Shamokin. They are young gentlemen that follow the business of trading at this place, from Philadelphia and other places, & have behaved themselves very well and to the acceptance of the inhabitants in general. I hope they will have justice done them. As they have no chance in the county where their goods are detained they are obliged to apply to a higher Board." \* \* \*

Matthias Hollenback was commissioned October 17, 1775, Ensign of the 6th Company (Rezin Geer, of Wilkes-Barré, Captain) in the 24th Regiment, Connecticut Militia, then just organized.

On August 26, 1776, the Continental Congress proceeded to the election of certain military officers, when "Matthew Hollenback" was elected Ensign of one "of the two companies ordered to be raised in the Town of Westmoreland."

Ensign Hollenback marched from Wilkes-Barré with his company—which was commanded by Capt. Samuel Ransom—in January, 1777, and during the ensuing year participated in the various battles and expeditions in which the Wyoming Independent Companies took part. At the beginning of December, 1777, when Washington's army was encamped near Philadelphia—prior to going into Winter quarters at Valley Forge—Ensign Hollenback resigned his commission and returned to Wilkes-Barré, being succeeded by Sergeant Timothy Pearce, who was promoted Ensign, December 3, 1777.

Mr. Hollenback resumed his business pursuits at Wilkes-Barré, where, during his absence in the army, his partner John Hegerman had been conducting the affairs of Hollenback & Hegerman.

Mr. Hollenback took part in the battle of Wyoming, fighting in the ranks of his old company of the 24th Regiment, commanded by Capt. Geer, who fell early in the battle and was succeeded by Capt. R. Durkee who was on the field without any command. Colonel Wright relates (in his Historical Sketches) that when the retreat of the Americans began Capt. Durkee, who had been wounded in the thigh, could not walk. Ensign Hollenback, being much attached to him, carried him on his shoulders some distance from the field; but being pressed closely by the Indians Captain Durkee prayed Mr. Hollenback to abandon him to his fate, as they would both lose their lives in any further effort to save him. Reluctantly Hollenback laid the Captain on the ground, saying "God Almighty protect you, Captain," and then sped on towards the river. He had gone but a short distance when he heard the crash of a tomahawk into poor Durkee's skull.

Mr. Hollenback, who was an expert swimmer, plunged into the river, crossed to the eastern shore and hastened to the fort at Wilkes-Barré, where he was one of the first, if not the first, to give a report of the fatal battle. Before daylight the next morning he set out on horseback over the Wilkes-Barré mountain to meet Captain Spalding and his company of seventy men, for the purpose of hurrying them to the Wilkes-Barré fort. He met the company at Bear Creek but Captain Spalding declined the hazard.

Mr. Hollenback then procured from Spalding's commissary all the provisions he could pack on his horse, and hastened along the path which led through the "Shades of Death" he administered much needed relief to the hungry fugitives from Wyoming.

On the 16th of the following August Matthias Hollenback in company with Benjamin Harvey, James Nisbitt Sr., John Jameson, William Ross, Stephen Fuller, Ezekiel Peirce and a number of others, returned to Wilkes-Barré and joined a detachment of the 24th Regiment under the provisional command of Lieutenant Colonel Butler. Early in December, 1778, Lieutenant Colonel Butler, still in command of the post at Wyoming, sent Mr. Hollenback to Deputy Quartermaster General Cook, at Northumberland, for a supply of food and money for the Wyoming post and Mr. Hollenback returned shortly before Christmas day bringing £1,155 to be used at the post in a manner "most conducive to the public welfare."

Mr. Hollenback's building on the west side of the Public Square, Wilkes-Barré, having been burnt by the savages on the 4th of July, 1778, he erected in 1780 and '81, a long two-story frame building, on a lot which he had just purchased on the west side of South Main Street, opposite where now stands what is known as the "Ross" house. In this building Mr. Hollenback resided and did business for a number of years. A portion of the building is still standing, and it was the oldest structure to survive in Wilkes-Barré. (It was torn down in 1922 to make room for a modern building.)

Here, in later years, after he had established branch stores in other parts of the country, Mr. Hollenback maintained his principal establishment. He had partners in his various enterprises, several of whom in after years became prominent in the business world.

In a "True List of the Polls and Estate of the Town of Westmoreland" for the year 1780, "Matthew Hollenback" is rated at £21, and John Hegerman, his business partner, at the same amount. In the rate list for 1781 Messrs. Hollenback and Hegerman, are assessed as follows: Two polls £18 or £36; four cows £3 or £12; one swine, £1; two and a half acre lot, £1, 5s; as Traders, £50. Total, £100, 5s. In the "Bill of Losses" mentioned on page 95 the loss of "Matthew Hollenback" is stated at £671.35—the largest amount, with one exception, set forth in the "Bill."

On February 1, 1787, the first election of civil officers in the new county of Luzerne took place, and Matthias Hollenback was elected one of two Justices of the Peace for the First District and on May 11th, following, he was commissioned by the Supreme Executive Council, a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Luzerne County. When a new Constitution was adopted by Pennsylvania, in 1790, Judge Hollenback was, with Col. Nathan Denison, commissioned an Associate Judge of the Courts of Luzerne County, and this office he held until his death—a period of over thirty-eight years.

In January, 1789, Colonel Pickering, the Clerk of the various Courts of Luzerne County, wrote to President Millin of the Supreme Executive Council: "Mr. Hollenback, the Justice residing here in the town, is obliged frequently by his business to be absent several weeks together, and sometimes three or four months, and at such times the inability to attend of a single Justice suspends the business of the Orphan's Court, and on any special sessions of the peace."

In the Autumn of 1787, when the militia establishment of the county of Luzerne was organized, Mr. Hollenback was commissioned by the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania Lieutenant Colonel of the "First Battalion of Luzerne County Militia." In 1792 he was re-elected to this office, and in 1793, when there was a reorganization of the militia, he was elected and commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the 3d Regiment, Luzerne Brigade of Militia.

From May, 1819, to May, 1820, he was Burgess of the borough of Wilkes-Barré.

Colonel Hollenback was the First Treasurer of Luzerne County, and from 1807 to 1829 was one of the Trustees of the Wilkes-Barré Academy. "He always took great interest in religious affairs and the welfare of the Church. He gave largely towards building the first church built in Wilkes-Barré and was generally punctual in his attendance upon the services. \* \* \* He was in many respects an extraordinary man, endowed with great capacity and courage, and with an indomitable will which overcame all obstacles. In all his business relations he was a pattern of punctuality, scrupulously faithful to public trusts and private confidence."

His powers of endurance were very remarkable; he took all his journeys on horseback, and his business interests called him from Niagara to Philadelphia. Between Wyoming and the New York State line he owned numerous tracts of wild land which he often visited unattended, traveling for days and even weeks through the wilds of Northern Pennsylvania, and being as much at home in the wilderness as in his counting-room.

"Judge Hollenback exerted much influence upon the progress and elevation of the country. He provided employment for many poor laborers, he furnished supplies to multitudes of new settlers, he took an active part in the early public improvements, he kept in circulation a large capital, and he was a living, almost ever-present example of industry and economy. Not Wyoming alone, but the whole country between Wilkes-Barré and Elmira, owes much of its early development and present prosperity to the business arrangements and the indomitable perseverance of Matthias Hollenback."

At the time of his death, which occurred at Wilkes-Barré, February 18, 1829, the day following his seventy-second birthday—Judge Hollenback was probably the wealthiest man in Northeastern Pennsylvania. As early as 1802, he owned more than one-tenth of the land comprised within bounds of the town-plot of Wilkes-Barré.

The only son of Judge Hollenback and brother of Mrs. Sarah (Hollenback) Cist was George Matson Hollenback, who, inheriting a large fortune from his father, succeeded him in many of his business pursuits, and for nearly half a century was connected with all the public affairs of Wyoming Valley.

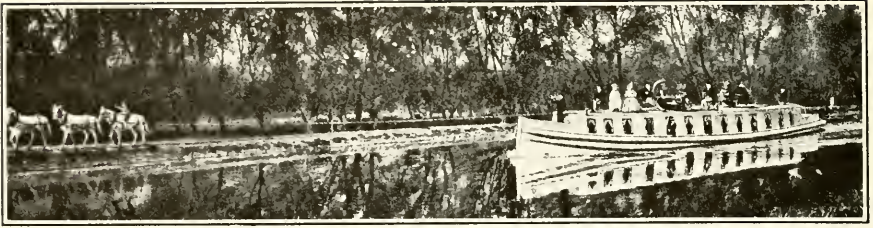
Mrs. Sarah (Burritt) Hollenback, widow of Judge Hollenback, died in Wilkes-Barré, July 24, 1833, in the eighty-third year of her age. She was born November 19, 1750, in Connecticut, the second child of Capt. Peleg Burritt, Jr., and his second wife Deborah Beardslee. Peleg Burritt, Jr., was born in 1721, in Stratford, Conn., son of Peleg and grandson of Ensign Stephen Burritt, who, according to Hinman, was a famous Indian fighter, and Commissary General to the army in King Philip's War. Stephen's father, William, the first of the name in this country, was an original settler in Stratford, Connecticut, prior to 1650.

According to Plumb's "History of Hanover" Capt. Peleg Burritt, Jr., removed about 1773 or '74, with his family, from Connecticut to Hanover, in Wyoming Valley, where Sarah Burritt was married (1st) to Cyrian Hibbard, third son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Downer) Hibbard of Windham County, Connecticut.

Cyrian Hibbard's name first appears in the annals of Wyoming in a "List of settlers on the Susquehanna," prepared in May, 1772. He signed at Wilkes-Barré, October 3, 1772, the memorial mentioned on page 284. He took part in the battle of Wyoming, July 3, 1778, and was slain by the savages on the bank of the river while trying to make his escape. He was survived by his wife and one daughter, and some years subsequently the former was married to Matthias Hollenback, as previously noted.







## CHAPTER XLII.

TRANSPORTATION AS THE GREAT AMERICAN PROBLEM—THE PACK HORSE  
AND "CONESTOGA" WAGON—THE ROLICKING STAGE COACH DAYS OF  
WILKES-BARRÉ—THE FATE OF STODDARDSVILLE—CANAL CHAL-  
LENGES HIGHWAY—WILKES-BARRÉ HAS PACKET BOATS DAILY  
TO PHILADELPHIA—THE REDOUBT BASIN—MILL CREEK  
AQUEDUCT—WYOMING'S FIRST RAILWAY—NAVIGA-  
TION OF THE SUSQUEHANNA BY STEAMBOAT—  
ITS TRAGEDY AND ITS FAILURE.

We hear no more of the clinking hoof,  
And the stage coach rattling by;  
For the steam king rules the traveling world,  
And the old pike's left to die.  
The grass creeps o'er the flinty path,  
And the stealthy daisies steal  
Where once the stage horse, day by day,  
Lifted his iron heel.

No more the weary stages dreads  
The toil of coming morn;  
No more the bustling landlord runs  
At the sound of the echoing horn.  
For the dust lies still upon the road,  
And the bright eyed children play,  
Where once the clattering hoof and wheel,  
Rattled along the way.

No more do we hear the cracking whip,  
Or the strong wheel's rumbling sound;  
And ho! the water drives us on,  
And an iron horse is found.  
The coach stands rusting in the yard,  
And the horse has sought the plow,  
We have spanned the world with an iron rail  
And the steam-king rules us now.

The old turnpike is a pike no more,  
Wide open stands the gate;  
We have made us a road for our horses to stride,  
And we ride at a flying rate;  
We have filled the valley and leveled the hills,  
And tunneled the mountain's side,  
And round the rough crag's dizzy verge  
Fearlessly now we ride.

On! on with a haughty front!  
A puff, a shriek and a bound—  
While the tardy echoes wake too late  
To babble back the sound.  
And the old pike road is left alone,  
And the stages seek the plow;  
We have circled the world with an iron rail,  
And the steam-king rules us now.—*Anonymous (1859)*



Every problem in the building of the American Republic has been, in the last analysis, a problem in transportation. Even the casual reader of history will find, in studying the period embraced, roughly speaking, in the first half of the



nineteenth century, that the perpetual rivalries between packhorseman and wagoner, riverman and canal boatman, steamboat owner and railway capitalist, led to a more rapid advancement of transportation ideas in the United States than can be found elsewhere in Christendom.

On September 1, 1784, General Washington set out from Mount Vernon on his journey to the West. He was then at the height of his fame and in the prime of life. Going over the same route that, as a young militia Colonel, he had traversed in the Braddock campaign and then plunging deeper into the wilderness beyond the Ohio, it is small wonder that a man of his foresight and business acumen returned with a correct vision of what would be necessary to transform the country into a homogenous, happy and rich nation. "Open all the communication which nature has afforded" he wrote Henry Lee, "between the Atlantic States and the Western territory and encourage the use of them to the utmost and sure I am there is no other tie by which they will long form a link in the chain of Federal Union."

Taking Detroit as a key position, Washington deftly traced in his *Journal* the main lines of internal trade. He foresaw New York improving her natural lines of communication by way of the Mohawk and Lake Erie. He pointed out to Pennsylvania the importance of linking the Schuylkill and Susquehanna and of opening two avenues westward to Pittsburg and Lake Erie. In a general way he forecast not alone canal systems which were to follow, but great railway arteries of the Pennsylvania, Erie and other systems as we know them today.

Indeed the vision of a great man was needed in this respect. The struggle of England and France for supremacy in and possession of the New World was not alone one of territorial aggrandisement. An extension of trade was uppermost in the mind of each. Even after France lost the keystone of her arch of military posts along the Ohio, in the surrender of Fort Pitt, she continued to monopolize the extensive trade of the Ohio country through direct commercial routes to Montreal and Quebec.

Pennsylvania early recognized the importance of this trade. One of the main reasons for organizing the Society for Promoting the Inland Navigation of the United States, at Philadelphia, in 1791, was to excite public interest in an undertaking to couple that city up with this desirable western commerce. Baltimore likewise took steps to reach the western river systems by improving the Potomac and extending a road over passes of the Alleghenys. New York was not behind in realizing that her future depended largely upon the creation of channels of commerce which would threaten the trade of New France. Indeed, the rivalry of different eastern cities, no less than the rivalry of methods of transportation, accounted in large measure for the mushroom growth of highways, canals and eventually railroads, all of which were over-built in the days of their more pronounced development.

The year 1800 saw the packhorse as almost the exclusive means of transportation between the East and the Ohio country. Fertile stock breeding grounds, lying between the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers and peopled largely by thrifty "Pennsylvania Dutch," multiplied the packhorse.

Here, in the first granary of civilized America, Germans, Scotch Irish and English, bred horses worthy of the name. These animals, crossed with the Indian pony from New Spain produced the wiry, wise and sturdy creature which could transport a load of some two hundred pounds of merchandise across the rough and

narrow Allegheny trails. This animal and the heavier but intelligent Conestoga horse from the same pastures, revolutionized early inland commerce. It might be stated in passing, that practically all routes westward adopted by various modes of transportation of the whites were those which had been opened by huge herds of deer and buffalo as the Indian followed them in intermittent pursuit. They sought the best fords of rivers which afterwards became the foundation sites of our bridges. Instinct directed them to mountain passes along streams to various water sheds. The Indian path followed these rude tracks of the hunted beasts. And the white man followed the Indian trail almost as instinctively. The Philadelphia and Lancaster turnpike, as has been recorded in a previous Chapter, was the first "artificial" highway of America. At its western terminus stood waiting the packhorse convoy, ready to transport merchandise to the West and return with grain, whiskey and furs. Indicative of the extent of this trade thus conveyed from the East to Pittsburg and trans-shipped southward by river, are figures of the port of Louisville which, by reason of control of the Mississippi being in alien hands, was a port of entry as were New York, Philadelphia and Norfolk. These figures totaled the sum of 28,581 pounds in Pennsylvania currency as the value of cargoes passing the falls of the Ohio in January, February and March of the year 1800, while for the final quarter of the same year, dry goods to the value of \$32,000 appeared among the items of these cargoes.

It was the ever increasing tide of this same river commerce which induced the Louisiana Purchase of 1803, which transaction, although much criticised in portions of the east, was forever to set free the commerce of a mighty river. Its tonnage, indeed, shortly before the Civil War, came to exceed even that of Great Britain itself.



CONESTOGA WAGON.

However valuable the packhorse was in the early processes of commercial development, he was soon to give place to the "Conestoga wagon" whose services became historically important.

Originating in the Lancaster region, and taking its name either from the horses of the Conestoga Valley or from the district itself, this vehicle differed from anything known in England or elsewhere in America, because of the curve of its bed. This peculiarly shaped bottom, higher by some twelve inches at

each end than in the middle, made the wagon a safer conveyance across mountains and over rough roads than the older straight bed conveyance.

The Conestoga was covered with canvas, but the lines of the bed were also carried out in the framework above and gave to the whole an effect of a ship, swaying to and fro along the billowy roads. The wheels of the wagon were heavily built and wore tires four and six inches in thickness. The harness of the horses attached, usually six in number, was proportionately heavy, the back bands being fifteen inches in width, the hip bands ten, while traces consisted of ponderous iron chains.

The color of the original Conestoga never varied. The under frame was always blue and the upper parts were red. Wilkes-Barré was early to contribute its share to the turnpike and the consequent Conestoga.

The six horse teams of Stover, Bywater and Pettebone, in their trips to Philadelphia, brought most of the goods for Wilkes-Barré merchants over the Easton & Wilkes-Barré turnpike for about \$1.25 per hundred pounds.

"The old Conestoga wagon," says Wright, in his *History of Plymouth*, (1873) "drawn by four horses, was the vehicle of transportation on the turnpike. It has disappeared; but it was a goodly sight to see one of those huge wagons drawn along by four strong, sleek, and well-fed horses, with bearskin housings and 'Winkers tipped with red.' It was very common to have a fifth horse on the lead. I have seen trains of these wagons, miles in length, on the great road leading to Pittsburg, as late as 1830. It was the only way of transportation over the Allegheny chain westward. A wagon would carry three, four, and sometimes five tons. The bodies were long, projecting over front and rear, ribbed with oak, covered with canvas, and generally painted blue. There were several persons, residents of the valley, who made it their only occupation to carry goods for the early merchants here. Joshua Pettebone, one of this number, is still living in Kingston at an advanced age."

Indeed, to the financial success of the Eastern and Wilkes-Barré turnpike, whose construction has been previously noted, may be attributed a measure of the mania of turnpike building which seemed in years subsequent to its completion to seize upon the whole country. From New England to the Carolinas, newly chartered companies built every variety of toll road which fancy or experience dictated—earth, corduroy, plank and stone.

Nor was the National Treasury itself free from the onslaughts of the road builder. An act foreshadowing the Cumberland, or "National" road, was passed by Congress, in 1802, and called for "making public roads leading from the navigable waters emptying in the Atlantic to the State of Ohio, and beyond same." Cumberland, Maryland, a point reachable from both Baltimore and Philadelphia, was chosen as the eastern terminus. Commissioners were named in 1806, on the part of the government, to locate the national artery. In 1811, a contract was let for the first ten miles of the road, reaching out from Cumberland.





In succeeding years other contracts followed. Slowly but surely a magnificent highway, sixty-four feet in width, crept westward through the Potomac gateway, over mountain passes to the Youghiogheny, the first "western water" and thence through Uniontown to Brownsville, where it crossed the muddy Monongahela and then, by almost a straight line, through Washington County to Wheeling, West Virginia, with a spur to Pittsburg.

Eventually this splendid road wound on through the Ohio country to St. Louis. Today it has come back to us in the form of the Lincoln Highway, much favored by automobilists and bearing much commerce propelled by the gasoline engine.

The eastern division of the road was first used in 1817, and a year later mail coaches of the United States were running on a regular schedule between Washington and Wheeling.

In Luzerne County, as elsewhere, the road building urge proved irresistible. Between the years 1810 and 1830, the following local enterprises, mentioned by Pearce in his *Annals* (1860) were either completed or in process of construction:

"The old Nescopeck and Lehigh road was transformed into a turnpike, under the name of the Susquehanna and Lehigh Turnpike. The Susquehanna and Tioga Turnpike, extending from Berwick in Columbia County, opposite Nescopeck, through Fairmount and Huntington Townships in Luzerne and thence to Towanda, was constructed at an enormous expense to the state and to individual stockholders. The stock finally became valueless, and the road was abandoned. Through the influence and energy of H. W. Drinker and Thomas Meredith, Esqs., what is known as Drinker's Turnpike was constructed, connecting the northern portion of this county with the Easton and Wilkesbarre Turnpike at Taylorsville.

"The Wilkesbarre and Bridgewater Turnpike, extending northward, via Tunkhannock and Montrose was also constructed, and in common with the other roads, except the Easton and Wilkesbarre and the Susquehanna and Lehigh, was abandoned by its company many years ago."

It might be added that the Bridgewater and Wilkes-Barré Turnpike Company, through its Treasurer, George Denison, called for the payment of arrearages on stock subscriptions in an advertisement published March 15, 1815. The highway itself was completed in the fall of the following year.

A movement towards building a turnpike from Wilkes-Barré to Mauch Chunk was instituted in 1822. It was not until 1827, however, that a commission was appointed by the Governor to undertake the task. Isaac Hartzell, William S. Ross and Ziba Bennett were named on this commission from Luzerne County. The survey led through Soloman's Gap and extended through Mauch Chunk to Northampton in Lehigh County. A year later the road was opened for toll collections.

Another enterprise, early in conception but late in completion, was the Berwick and Elmira turnpike. The construction company was chartered in 1807, and had completed a considerable stretch of the road from Berwick northward, in 1810. The northern section into Elmira was not finished, however, until 1825, when a stage line, scheduling three trips per week, was maintained between the two points.

In referring to what was generally called the "State Road," the last link in which construction was completed in 1838, the *Wyoming Republican*, of February 1, 1837, has this to say of the highway itself and the route it opened:

"A few years ago the Legislature passed a law authorizing the construction of a State Road from the Borough of Wilkesbarre to the Berwick and Mauch Chunk turnpike, and thence on through Tamaqua and Port Carbon to Pottsville. The distance from Wilkes-Barre to Hazleton, the place where the state road reaches the Berwick and Mauch Chunk turnpike is twenty-four miles, thence to Beaver Meadows 4 miles, Beaver Meadows to Mauch Chunk 12 miles, and from Mauch Chunk to Philadelphia 80 miles, making the distance from Wilkesbarre to Philadelphia by this route 120 miles, the same distance as the route by Easton. From Hazleton to Philadelphia, the road is a good one, and near one-half of the State Road from Wilkesbarre to Hazleton is well

worked, so that with but little additional expense, that route to Philadelphia may be rendered the easiest, safest and most pleasant highway to our great market. The State Road from Wilkesbarre to Hazleton and Beaver Meadows is already much travelled and is destined to be more so. To this valley its completion is of much importance. We all feel the benefit of a good road to Carbondale, now our best market for agricultural produce. It may not, however, long continue so. The country about is rapidly improving and may soon fill the market to the exclusion of more distant competitors. On the contrary, Hazleton and Beaver Meadows are villages within twenty-four and twenty-eight miles of us, rapidly rising into the importance of Carbondale, and being situated in the midst of a comparatively barren country, must ever remain a good market for the produce of this valley. Mauch Chunk, Tamaqua and its neighboring villages are within forty miles of us, and by the State Road may easily be rendered accessible to our farmers."

In spite of a patent fact that road building for the remuneration of stockholders had long passed its promising stages, local interests still continued to promote highways of this character even as late as Civil War times.\*

One of those later constructed was by the Wilkes-Barré and Providence Plank Road Company, chartered in 1851, which, a year later, finished what was then a modern plank road from Wilkes-Barré to Pittston, at a cost of \$43,500. Before this section of the highway had been finished, however, the stock dropped in price from its par of twenty-five dollars to four dollars per share, and the venture ended without reaching its proposed terminus at Providence.

The Scranton and Carbondale Plank Road was constructed in the years 1853-1854. It likewise endured financial difficulties and in 1860, abandoned the section from Scranton to the Blakely Township line.

Another highway, once of promising importance was that constructed about the same time, from Providence to Waverly, N. Y. This was later converted, at considerable expense, from a plank road to a turnpike and is still in use, with the toll features long since eliminated. The Bear Creek and Lehigh Turnpike, constructed from Port Jenkins, the head of Lehigh navigation, to connect with the Easton and Wilkes-Barré at Bear Creek, was another venture which, while failing to make an expected return to its stockholders, became a lumber road of considerable importance. The Gouldsborough Plank Road was still another joint stock enterprise in what was then Luzerne County. It connected the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western



\*As a matter of fact the Commonwealth began unloading all its interests in the stocks of turnpike corporations as early as 1843. These included numerous holdings in local highway companies as evidenced by the following text of a hand bill circulated in Wilkes-Barré in the Spring of 1844:

"SALE OF STOCKS

"OWNED BY THE COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA

"In pursuance of the provisions of the 4th, 5th and 6th sections of the Act of Assembly, passed the 8th of April, 1843, entitled "An Act to provide for the payment of the Domestic Creditors of this Commonwealth, sale of State Stocks, and for other purposes," there will be exposed to sale, at Wilkesbarre, on the 29th day of JUNE next, at 10 o'clock, A. M.

No. of Shares	Companies	Par Value
430	Wilkesbarre Bridge Company	50
250	Easton & Wilkesbarre Turnpike Co.	50
1500	Susquehanna and Lehigh do	100
240	Milford and Owego do	25
300	Cayuga and Susquehanna do	20
516	Bridgewater & Wilkesbarre do	50
160	Bethany & Dingman's Choice do	50
100	Belmont and Oghuge do	50
154	Clifford and Wilkesbarre do	50
24	Carbondale and Lackawanna do	50
48	Lackawanna do	50
64	Sterling and Newfoundland do	25
96	Lenox and Harmony do	25

"Purchasers will be required to pay for the Stocks at the time or immediately after sale in certificates issued by the Auditor General, in pursuance of the resolution of 7th April, 1842—notes issued by the banks of this commonwealth, under the act of 4th May, 1841, specie or the notes of specie paying banks. The transfer of stock will be made in a reasonable time after sale.

"JAMES CLARKE,  
"EVANS ROGERS,  
"JOB MANN  
"Commissioners."

railway with the once thriving village of Gouldsbrough and is, like most of its contemporaries, a country road still in service.

While the end of practically all these early toll roads spelled financial loss to their promoters, the immediate effect of their building was to stimulate population along their lines and to increase the wealth of centers like Wilkes-Barré, from which they radiated.



TANNERY AT GOULDSBOROUGH.

The Borough of Wilkes-Barré was accredited with a population of 732 persons by the census of 1820. The official figures in 1830 gave the municipality a total population of 1,201.

The canal era did not begin until about 1830, and a limited anthracite trade of the Wyoming Valley, up until that period, depended almost entirely on the Susquehanna ark for its transportation. Almost doubling its population in the ten year interval between the 1820 and 1830 census is, therefore, not attributable to the present basic industry of the community. Rather this encouraging increase may be set down to the fact that Wilkes-Barré was a terminus of the Easton and Wilkes-Barré Turnpike and the point of trans-shipment of river bourn commerce as well as a center of trade for a network of other turnpikes which focused their business at Luzerne's County seat. Perhaps no period of its history was as picturesque and as full of promise as were the rollicking stage coach days of Wilkes-Barré.

The lone post rider, asking no more than an isolated Indian trail to traverse between settlements, was the precursor of the mail stage.

Emigrants from Connecticut, in 1769, blazed the first wagon road from the Delaware, crossing that river near the present Dingman's, ferry and approaching the valley from the headwaters of the Lackawanna.

At first, those going to and returning from the frontier places of residence of these early settlers were relied upon to effect any interchanges of correspondence. Later, individuals were employed at irregular intervals to attempt the long journey for that purpose.



Prince Alden was the first of these regularly employed riders. His contract, the cost of which was defrayed by private subscriptions, called for a trip once in two weeks between Wilkes-Barré and Hartford during the year 1777.

The year 1775 saw the then loosely federated national government attempting to consolidate many independent lines of mail service. The service between Philadelphia, New York and Boston and another line between Philadelphia and Baltimore, then in private hands, formed a nucleus of a system of post routes placed under national control through the efforts of Benjamin Franklin.

The first post office in all the territory of the Susquehanna Purchase was established at Wilkes-Barré, in 1794. Lord Butler was named postmaster.\*

Indicative of the tremendous increase in the postal business in Greater Wilkes-Barré, since the post rider days when Lord Butler was postmaster, or of later times when the equivalent of a large packing case contained all the letter boxes of patrons, is the appended statement of details of statistical data of the Wilkes-Barré postal plant, furnished for this History, by Postmaster Manneer, as of December 31, 1923:

William E. Manneer, Postmaster.  
William E. Newhart, Assistant Postmaster  
Patrick J. Burke, Supt. of Mails.  
Samuel Llewellyn, Asst. Supt. of Mails.  
Winfield Koons, Asst. Supt. of Mails.  
James J. Devaney, Foreman, Money Order Section.

Ella Devaney, Foreman, Registry Section.  
Joseph A. Williamson, Supt. Kingston Branch.  
Alexander Armstrong, Supt. Ashley Branch.  
William G. Griffith, Supt. Parsons Branch.  
Edmund D. Camp, Supt. Luzerne Branch.



\*Lord Butler, appointed 1794, kept the postoffice on the site of the original Butler homestead, River street, corner Northampton Street.

John Hollenback, appointed in 1802—Thomas Dyer, deputy—kept the office in the latter's residence, Main street.  
Ezekiel Hyde, appointed in 1805, kept the office on the corner of Market and Franklin streets, diagonally across from the Wyoming bank.

Jonathan Hancock, appointed in 1805, kept the office on the site of the present Bennett building.  
Jacob Cist, appointed in 1808, kept the office for several years in M. Hollenback's store, Main street, below Northampton street, and afterwards removed to a building on the site of the residence of G. S. McClintock, Esq., River street.

A. Beaumont, appointed in 1826, kept the office in the old "fireproof," in centre of Public Square, and also on the site of the present Miners Bank.

William Ross, appointed in 1832, kept the office on the site of Lazarus Brothers' store, South Main street.

David Collings, appointed in 1835, kept the office on the site of 80 Public Square.

A. O. Chahoon, appointed in 1835, kept the office on the site of Chahoon Hall, Market street.

J. P. LaClerc, appointed in 1843, had the office at 78 Public Square.

E. B. Collings, appointed in 1845, kept the office on the site of 80 Public Square.

Steuben Butler, appointed in 1849, kept the office on the site of Shupp's jewelry store, West Market st., south side.

John Reichard, appointed in 1853, kept the office on the site of 80 Public Square.

Jacob Sorber, appointed in 1854, kept the office in the same place part of the time, and then removed it to the site of the Bristol House.

E. B. Collings, reappointed in 1858, kept the office in the last named place until 1861.

S. M. Barton was appointed in 1861, when he removed the office to the East side of Public Square.

E. H. Chase, appointed in 1865, kept the office at the same place.

Stewart Pearce, appointed in 1869, also kept the office in the same place until April, 1870, when he removed it to West Market street, now the site of the Industrial Loan Building.

Douglas Smith, appointed in 1877, removed the office to Music Hall Building, the present Hotel Sterling site.

A. S. Orr was postmaster from 1881 to 1885, at Music Hall.

Joseph K. Bogert from 1885 until his death in 1887, at Music Hall.

Mrs. J. K. Bogert from 1887 to 1892, at Music Hall.

L. B. Landmesser, 1892 to 1896, at Music Hall.

E. F. Bogert from June 1, 1896 to 1898. During Mr. Bogert's term the office was removed from Music Hall to the site of 16 North Main street.

Daniel A. Fell from 1898 to 1899, at 16 North Main street.

Byron G. Hahn from 1899 to 1905.

In 1902 the corner stone of the new Federal Building, corner South Main and South streets was laid and in March

4, 1904, Mr. Hahn moved the office in that structure where it has since been maintained.

Col. J. D. Laciari from 1905 to 1907.

Thomas F. Heffernan from 1907 to 1916.

Lawrence J. Casey from 1916 to 1921.

William E. Manneer from 1921-

Territory served includes, Wilkes-Barre, Peely, Sugar Notch, Hanover Township, Wilkes-Barre Township, Parsons, Miners Mills, Hudson, Plains, Plains Township, Coal Ridge, Kingston, Forty Fort, Swoyerville, Luzerne, Courtdale, Pringle, Edwardsville, Oliver's Mills, and part of Larksville. The territory served embraces that which was formerly served by Post Offices which are now discontinued, namely: Westmore, Kingston, Forty Fort, Dorranceton, Maltby, Luzerne, Courtdale, Pringle, Larksville, Edwardsville, Coal Ridge, Plains, Hudson, Miners Mills, Parsons, Oliver's Mills, Ashley, Sugar Notch, Peely and Christopher.

Estimated population served 185,000.

Postal receipts (postage and box rents) for 1923—\$455,753.14; Money Order business for 1923: Orders issued, 164,630, amounting to \$1,893,210.27; Orders cashed, 90,733, amounting to \$1,042,554.80.

Main Office, Federal Building, Wilkes-Barre, Branch office in rented quarters at Kingston, Luzerne, Ashley and Parsons, Pa., Twenty-four contract stations located in business places throughout territory.

92 Regular letter carriers; 22 Substitute letter carriers; 65 Regular clerks; 10 Substitute clerks; 2 Rural Delivery carriers.

Rural delivery service covers Hanover Township, Ashley Boulevard, Oliver's Mills, Bear Creek Boulevard and Storm Hill.

Vehicle Equipment: For hauling mails from stations, 5 motor trucks; For delivery of parcel post and collection of mails, 10 motor trucks and 2 horse drawn vehicles.

It may be a matter of interest to note that the "post office" maintained by Jacob Cist from 1808 to 1826, is preserved in its original state, at the rooms of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society. Names of box holders may be



FEDERAL POST OFFICE BUILDING, WILKES-BARRÉ.

found attached to a scanty number of pigeon holes of the "office," while below are larger compartments for the distribution of mail to Kingston, Plymouth and Nanticoke.

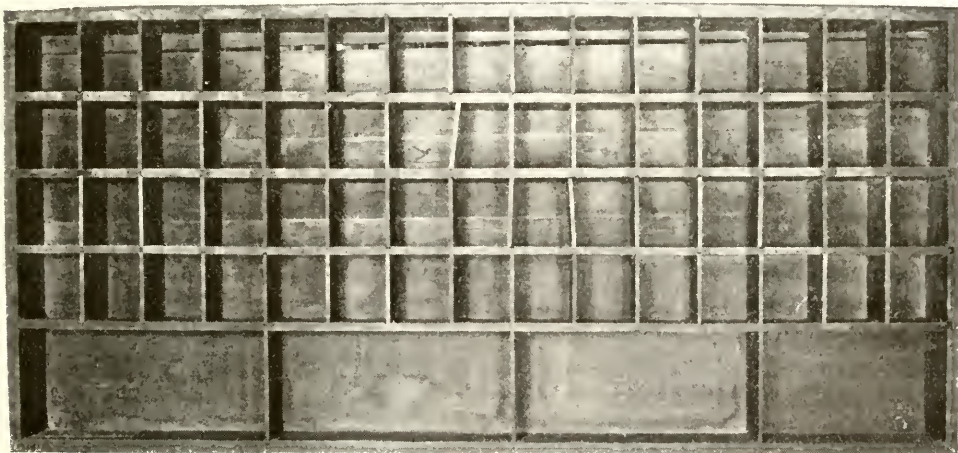
In 1797, Clark Behe, appointed post rider from Wilkes-Barré to Easton, advertised that he would also "carry passengers when the sleighing is good at \$2.50 each" on his weekly trip. The same year, mail service was extended by weekly rider from Wilkes-Barré via Nanticoke, Newport and Nescopeck, to Berwick, returning via Huntington and Plymouth.



A year later found regular service established once in two weeks between Wilkes-Barré and the settlements along the upper Susquehanna as far as Great Bend, the same service being extended to Owego, New York, in 1790.

These early riders were paid by the government only for actual letter mail transported. To supplement this slender income, it was customary for them to carry newspapers at the expense of the publisher or subscriber; the publishing days, in Wilkes-Barré as elsewhere, being timed to coincide with the departure of horse or coach.

In 1825, and for many years thereafter, the rates of postage in the United States were six cents for a letter, if not carried over thirty miles, ten cents, if carried over thirty miles and not over eighty miles, twelve and one-half cents if over eighty and not over one hundred and fifty miles, and twenty-five cents for any distance over four hundred miles. Double letters, or letters composed of two pieces of paper, were double these rates. Every distinct piece of paper, if written on, was liable to single-rate letter postage. Envelopes were then unknown. If used, they would have subjected letters to double postage. The fourth page of the letter sheet was left vacant, and the letter was so folded as to bring a part of this page on the outside of the letter and thus furnish a place for the superscription or address.



"POST OFFICE" OF JACOB CIST, 1808-1826.

Original in possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society.

Upon completion of the Easton and Wilkes-Barré Turnpike, in 1806, John P. Arndt established the first stage line on that thoroughfare. Under the firm name of Arndt and Robinson, he advertised a regular two-horse stage service through to Easton once a week, the schedule occupying a day and a half for a journey each way. From Easton to Philadelphia or from Easton to New York, another day was required.

In 1810, Conrad Teeter contracted with the government to carry the mail by stage once a week, from Sunbury to Painted Post, by the way of Wilkes-Barré and Athens. He, however, sold his interest in the route from Sunbury to Wilkes-Barré to Miller Horton, but ran the other portion himself until 1816. In that year Miller, Jesse and Lewis Horton opened a new era in stage-coach traveling, and in carrying the mails in Northern Pennsylvania. These enterprising brothers contracted, in 1824, to carry the mails, in four-horse coaches,



from Baltimore to Owego, by way of Harrisburg, Sunbury, Wilkes-Barré, and Montrose; and from Philadelphia to Wilkes-Barré, via Easton. They also contracted to carry the mails from New York City to Montrose, by way of Newark and Morristown in New Jersey, and Milford in Pennsylvania. Post Offices were successively established at Plymouth, Kingston, Pittston, Tunkhannock, Providence, and other places in the county; and comfortable and substantial four-horse coaches rolled daily and rapidly over the highways.

Advertisements of stage lines, as they were established, fill a considerable of the limited space of local papers and excite the imagination of the present day. The *Gleaner* of April 15, 1811, devotes its first page to an announcement of the "Old Line Stage," as follows:

"Stage leaves the *Swan* Inn, Philadelphia, Wednesday and Saturday mornings at 3 o'clock and reaches Easton same day,—evening. Leaves Easton every Thursday morning at 3 o'clock and arrives at *Arndt's* Inn, Wilkesbarre, early next day.

"Stage leaves Wilkesbarre every Saturday morning and reaches Easton on Sunday. Leaves Easton for Philadelphia Monday and Thursday at 4 A. M.

"Fare, \$3. Easton—Philadelphia.

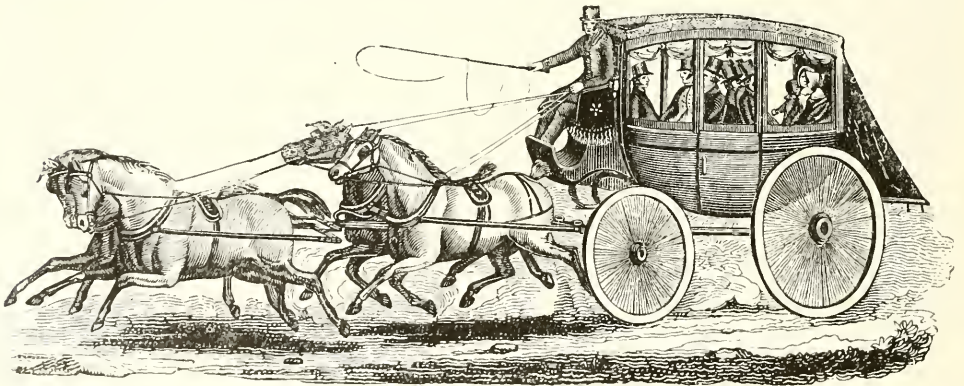
Fare, \$3. Easton—Wilkesbarre."

On the same date, Conrad Teeter advertised the "New Line of Stages from Wilkesbarre to Painted Post, Tioga Point and Newtown." That Mr. Teeter fulfilled every requirement of a profession of that period is manifest from his further description of his line, which concludes the advertisement:

"Stage starts from Wilkesbarre every Saturday at 11 A. M., arriving at Tioga Point on Monday at 12. \* \* \* I have four as good horses as ever travelled, and my stage is new and well-fitted to accommodate travelers. I can take twelve passengers. The driving I have the pleasure to assure the publick, will be in the best style, as I drive myself, and am always sober, yet a merry fellow on the road." \* \* \*

In 1819, Miller Horton and Co., established a through line to Philadelphia, with tri-weekly service to upper Susquehanna points, as well as connections with the line previously established by them to Sunbury.

The flourishing announcement of this line, published in the *Herald* on December 31st of that year, is not without interest:



MAIL COACH.

"Clear the way for the new mail stage on the Great Northern Route. A new line of stages is now established, and will run three times a week from Philadelphia via Bethlehem, Nazareth, Wilkesbarre, Tunkhannock and Montrose to Owego, N. Y. The stage will leave Philadelphia Sunday, Tuesday, and Thursday, at 3 A. M., and arrive at Wilkesbarre Monday, Wednesday and Friday evenings; and from hence to Owego on Tuesday, Thursday, and Sunday, and arrive there same days. \* \* \* The Northumberland stage will leave Wilkesbarre as usual on Sunday and Wednesday mornings at 4 o'clock." \* \* \*

"Miller Horton & Co."

"Fare, Owego to Wilkesbarre—\$6.00

"Fare, Wilkesbarre to Bethlehem—\$5.00

"Fare, Bethlehem to Philadelphia, \$4.00."

This line established local headquarters in the Old Fell Tavern which, from that time forth became known to visitors as well as it had been known to townspeople, as one of the famous hostleries of the times.

Indeed the stage tavern, everywhere in America, was the center of information. It was a common practice for travelers, after signing their names in the register, to add on the same page any news of interest which they brought with them. Many writers of the period mention the fact that few taverns, even in isolated districts, were without at least one billiard table around which, at night, gathered stage drivers and Conestoga freighters who kept up a boisterous din until late hours. So numerous were the latter class of patrons, that objections were at length filed with



tavern keepers as to their sharing the same quarters with passengers. No conditions of this nature are to be noted in the system of taverns which quickly sprung up along the stage coach lines operating out of Wilkes-Barré. But elsewhere, and particularly in the stage coach trade between larger eastern cities as well as along the Cumberland road, special taverns were erected for the accommodation of drivers and freighters, while passengers sought hospitality in inns of more seclusion.

The stirring appeal of stage coach days may be gathered from narrative and correspondence of the period.

"There was something exhilarating" said Pearce, "in the sight of those large four-horse coaches, as they rolled into town, with the blast of the driver's horn, and the crack of his long lash. Proud of his steeds, and proud of his skill, with the lives of many intrusted to his charge, the driver, in those days, was no unimportant personage. Philip Abbott was the driver of Robinson & Arndt's two-horse stage in 1806; but no driver, in this section of country, has equal fame with George Root, who drove stage for upwards of forty years.

Conrad Teeter was a large, fat man of a jovial disposition, and desirous of making a favorable impression on strangers. He drove his own stage up the river. He took pleasure in pointing out his farms to the passengers. He frequently informed them, as he passed the large residence and farm of Colonel Benjamin Dorrance, in Kingston, that he was the owner; and if asked why he drove stage, would reply that he loved to rein four horses and drive, but had no taste for farming."

In his "Early Reminiscences of Wilkes-Barre," Samuel H. Lynch, Esq., reverts to incidents of this period as follows:

"Our town limits were between North and South streets in one direction and 'Back street' (Pennsylvania Avenue), and River street in the other. Northampton street was the outlet to Philadelphia and New York, via 'Connors' Hill,' 'Spring House,' 'Bear Creek,' 'Pocono,' 'Wind Gap,' 'Easton,' etc., by four-horse coaches, capable of carrying nine passengers inside and an extra one on the seat alongside of George Root or Jeff Swainbank, the famous drivers of that day.

"It was the custom at that time to send a messenger to awake the passengers travelling by stage, as the stage started in the early morning hours. The post office was in a small building on Market street, near where 'Ben Dilleys' place now stands, and Andrew Beaumont was the post master (1826). After driving here and getting the mail bags, the passengers would be called for at the different houses about town, their trunks piled in the boot, and secured by a leather cover, securely strapped down, and then away out Northampton street for a long two days'



drive over the mountains to Philadelphia and New York. The first change from this route was over the Hazleton road to Pottsville, where after staying over night and taking the Philadelphia & Pottsville railroad, you would get into Philadelphia early in the afternoon. The next change was via Tamaqua, where you had dinner, thence by way of the little Schuylkill railroad to Port Clinton and thence via the Philadelphia & Pottsville railroad to Philadelphia, going through in one day, which was considered a great improvement.

"The Bloomsburg line was then called the 'Huckleberry Line.' Following are the names of the drivers: Charles Horton, 'Jep' Swainbank, H. Mitchell, John Teets, Stewart Rainow, George Root, James White, Mr. Devers, Charles Laraway, David Seamon, Harrison Williams, Sidney Eick, Mr. Kite, and one of the Gress boys of Hanover."

The first stage tavern from Wilkes-Barré eastward, and the last stopping point for westbound passengers before a final descent into the valley began, was Terwilleger's, a description of which will serve to set forth the character of entertainment which might have been expected in many other hostleries of the sort, on routes operating out of Wilkes-Barré. Fortunately a faithful picture of the old tavern has been preserved in a contribution to "*Johnson's Historical Record*," Vol. 8:335, published in 1893, which is quoted at length as follows:

"The 'Old Stage House,' an ancient hostelry built of logs covered by weather boards—a deserted turnpike road—a noisy, babbling creek, the old house stands there—a monument to the past almost alone.



VIEW ON LAUREL RUN BOULEVARD.

"The history of the 'Old Stage House' and the turnpike are almost one and the same history—both being born about the same time and so closely interpleaded that the history of one is necessarily the history of the other.

"The 'Old Stage House' stands on the western side of the Easton and Wilkes-Barre Turnpike, about six miles from Bear Creek, (fourteen miles from Wilkes-Barre) and though rustic and unostentatious in its appearance, has entertained a greater number of guests in its day than any other house now existing in this county.

"About 100 years ago George Buck, a relative of Capt. Aholiab Buck, who was killed in the battle of Wyoming, built the first log tavern on that portion of the road nearly opposite where the 'Old Stage House' now stands. When the Easton and Wilkes-Barre Turnpike was chartered and work commenced on the new road, he built the present house in anticipation of the trade arising from the increased travel over the new mail and passenger route.

"In 1806, John P. Arndt and John W. Robinson established a weekly line of two-horse mail stages running through to Easton in two days, but it was not until about 1824 that a daily line of four-horse mail coaches commenced running over the road, leaving Wilkes-Barre at 4 a. m. and stopping at 'Terwilleger's' for breakfast and change of horses. It was operated by Miller Horton, James Eley, Whitesell and Stauffer.

"About the year 1802, George Buck built the 'Old Stage House' and moved from his old log house on the opposite side of the turnpike into the new house and opened to the public, where he entertained the stage passengers and others for many years. C. L. Terwilleger, having married one of his daughters, then assumed the proprietorship of the house and kept the hotel for a long time, when the property was then sold to Abijah Lewis, father of Albert Lewis of Bear Creek, who kept the house for some time. The next landlord was a man from Northampton County by the name of Jacoby—he was followed by a Mr. Oyer. Abram Bellas, who is still living near by, was also landlord for a time. About 1850 Frank Horton leased it and remained there for some four years, when it was again taken possession of by the owner, Mr. Lewis and his brother Isaac, after which it was sold to William Tucker, who, together with his widow, has been in possession for about forty years, the latter still dispensing a generous hospitality to all who have occasion to rest there on their way over the mountain or who tarry there for a few days to fish the trout streams in that neighborhood and where all will find a good clean bed and enjoy a hearty meal.

"About this time a postoffice was established at the 'Old Stage House' and called 'Beaumont' in honor of Hon. Andrew Beaumont, who was at that time an influential member of the Board of Managers of the new turnpike Co. The locality is still spoken of as Beaumont but long ago ceased to bear the dignity of a postoffice. These were the days of the 'reining profession,' and he who could skilfully handle one of the four-horse teams was more than an ordinary man. Among the celebrities of those days were George Root, Jep Swainbank, Harrison Williamson, Jim Bird



and many others of less notoriety. There is only one of the drivers of the old stage line now living, Dave Larraway of Wilkes-Barre, whose face is often seen on the streets or at Tuck's livery stable.

"The country of the 'Great Pine Swamp' was then wild and rugged and as day broke upon the stage passenger, there was naught to break the silence of the forest save only the 'joyous bay of a hound at play or the caw of a rook on its homeward way.' Even now rattlesnakes are to be seen in the neighborhood and within the last thirty years three have been killed inside the 'Old Stage House.' Game was very abundant, and at almost all times of the year a ride from Wilkes-Barre so early in the morning sharpened the appetite, which was appeased by delicious venison steak, bear meat and trout, and occasionally Tim Barnes, the veteran hunter, might be found there with a huge panther that he had killed in that neighborhood. Tim Barnes, Conrad Sox and his son George were the champion hunters of the 'Great Pine Swamp,' the latter having shot a perfectly white deer not far from the house—he also killed three panthers in one day. Conrad Sox, who built a good portion of the turnpike, killed a panther while resting his rifle on the shoulder of his wife.

"The first saw mill in the township was built by Hugh Connor, in 1806, and the first church was built in 1816, about three miles from the 'Old Stage House.' George Buck and John Nagle were among the earliest settlers in this part of the country, the latter building his log house about three or four miles from Buck, in 1782.

"From 1824, to about 1848, a daily line of four-horse stages left Wilkes-Barre every morning at 4 a. m., reaching Easton in the evening, arriving at Philadelphia the following day, but soon the 'advance of civilization,' the opening of the steam railroads, etc., compelled the old stage coach to yield to its rivals and finally to disappear from the road.

"Sitting on the porch of the 'Old Stage House' on a bright autumnal day the place seems invested with the halo of the pleasant memories of the past—pleasant memories of bye-gone days, and we can see the old coach with George Root on the box roll up to the door of the tavern. We can see old bow-legged Charlie Terwilliger, with his good-natured face, opening the coach door and helping his guests out, while the aroma of strong Rio and fragrant venison steaks filled the surrounding air and only increased the voracious appetites caused by the long ride over the mountains.

"We can see the figures of familiar friends—long since passed over to 'the great beyond'—we can hear the merry laugh and note smiling faces at the breakfast table—we can see them discussing the sumptuous meal after their early morning ride over the mountains, each one solicitous of the other's welfare; and again we can see them after finishing their meal, don their wraps and enter the coach with old Philip Sigler or Andrew Buskirk on the box to drive them to John Smith's at Pocono for dinner. Happy, happy days were those, but they are gone, gone into the mouldy past and we

" 'Feel like one who treads alone  
Some banquet hall deserted,  
Where lights that shone, now dimmed and gone  
And all but me departed.' "

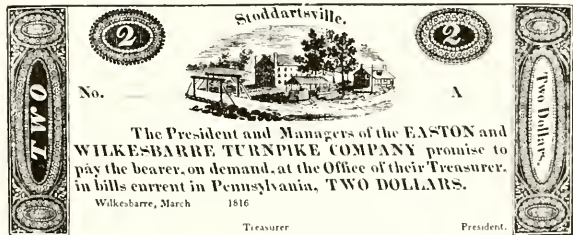
From another source (Wright p. 274), comes the following description of winter life along the old turnpike:

"The principal crop in those days was wheat. Upon the sale of this, the farmer relied for all the money he received. The remaining products of the farm were used in barter and exchange. There was very little money; what there was came from Easton, on the Delaware, the market for the wheat of the whole valley. There were no banks. Easton bank bills made up the entire currency.

"When the winter set in, the first matter was the thrashing of the wheat. It was put away in bins, awaiting the fall of the first snow for transportation. When this occurred, all was commotion. The moment the snow fell in sufficient quantity to warrant the journey, the teams were started. The distance by the Easton and Wilkes-Barré Turnpike, and then the only avenue of travel out of the valley toward the east, was sixty miles. The round trip could be made in three days. The load was usually about thirty bushels.

"It was an exciting and pleasant excursion in early days, this Easton journey. I have hauled many a load, and I have counted on Pocono a hundred sleds in line. The jingling of bells, the mirth and laughter, and sometimes the sound of music, gave it a charm that made it very agreeable. Besides this, every tavern upon the roadside had its fiddler, and we generally had a dance for half the night, and then off in the morning, our horses, steaming in the snow flakes, and the merry songs and shouts made the summits of Pocono and the Blue Mountain ring with their echoes!"

A newspaper account, published in the *Republican Farmer*, September 25, 1839, describing a portion of the Poconos through which all highways to the eastern



EASTON AND WILKES-BARRÉ TURNPIKE COMPANY (Scrip).

termini ran, then as now, may seem strangely familiar to ears of a generation nearly a century later. "As you advance," the account proceeds, "you are much surprised to see evidences of the selfishness of man. This vast mountain was once covered with the loftiest forests. Now it shows here and there a dead hemlock standing solitary and alone, the remnant of a former gigantic generation, while scrub oak and small bushes occupy the place of that generation. The helter skelter, here and there generation who live, nobody knows how, have been here and cut off much timber, made it into shingles and drank it up. But the hunters, by kindling fires with which to surround the deer, have done much more mischief. These great fires have laid the glory of this great mountain in the dust."

While the turnpike days laid the foundations of permanent prosperity for Wilkes-Barré, Easton and many other communities in the eastern section of Pennsylvania, they proved merely an artificial stimulant to several points where extensive settlements were projected. Stoddartsville was one of these.

John Stoddart, a wealthy merchant of Philadelphia, believed he saw a great business opportunity. The falls of the Lehigh would furnish the power for a great milling industry and the grain of Luzerne County would no longer have to be hauled to Easton but would be ground at his mills and be conveyed to Philadelphia easily and cheaply by the navigation company's slackwater canal system then surveyed. He saw that he could save Luzerne County farmers the greater part of the sixty mile haul to Easton by buying their wheat at the Lehigh. The project was an ambitious one, but force of adverse circumstances were to strangle it in its infancy.

Mr. Stoddart accordingly laid out a town at the falls, in 1815, and it bears his name to-day, although he projected a city instead of the hamlet that it has since become. He built an extensive grist mill and a busy little mountain village opened up. Had the original plans of the Lehigh Coal & Navigation Company been carried out, Mr. Stoddart's venture might have been successful. According to the charter of this company, Stoddartsville was to have been the head of navigation, but a subsequent decision made White Haven the head of its canal system. This unforeseen action left Stoddartsville isolated in huge pine forests, a dozen miles away from that great commercial highway of the navigation company, which was to float the flour of Luzerne County to Philadelphia. Mr. Stoddart bravely undertook to fight against fate by hauling his flour to Easton by wagon, but it took only two or three years of this kind of business to wreck his enterprise completely.\*

In 1836, Dundaff was another community of promise. Today it is largely a memory. A description of it, penned in 1896, follows:

"Dundaff is situated in the south-east corner of Susquehanna County, near the line of Lackawanna County, on the old Milford and Owego turnpike. The stage coach and four horses used to rein up to the hotel, with nine passengers inside and three with the driver, and the boot and top of coach loaded with trunks. On its arrival the porch would be filled with spectators with more curiosity than there is now on the arrival of a train of railroad cars. A stage driver was equal to a conductor on a passenger train. It was the height of a boy's ambition to be a stage driver. A two-horse coach was run 60 years ago from Wilkes-Barre to Dundaff by the Searle family of Pittston.

"Dundaff was a very lively town at that time, the only business town of any consequence north of Wilkes-Barre. There were two churches, two hotels, three stores, a millinery store, two blacksmith shops, two wagon shops, two shoe shops, two tailor shops, a printing office, the Northern Bank of Pennsylvania, a jewelry store, a tannery, a glass factory, a fulling mill, an ax factory, hat factory, tin and cabinet shops, two law offices, two physicians, carpenters and builders, etc.

\*The abandoned mill stood practically intact until 1913, when a fire of unknown origin destroyed the well preserved structure. The house near the western entrance to the bridge at present crossing the Lehigh, at Stoddardsville and known as "Stull's," was built as a mansion house for Mr. Stoddart's son at the time of the erection of his mill.







VIEW OF WILKES-BARRÉ FROM PROSPECT ROCK, 1838.

Wilkes-Barré, it has been stated, looked forward with confidence to the future, in the year 1830. A stray item in the *Susquehanna Democrat*, of November 25, 1825, spoke with becoming modesty of the fact that "there has been erected during the last year, no less than fifteen or twenty buildings, several of which are but little inferior to the best buildings in the borough." The same publication, in its issue of November 19, 1830, continues in optimistic strain as follows:

"We were struck the other day with an impression of a gentleman who had been absent a few years from the Borough.

"'How astonishingly' said he 'the place has improved since I left it.' The remark was a true one. Within two or three years the appearance of the Borough has changed materially.

"Improvement has gone steadily forward—not as in some places to recede as quickly. It did not receive its start from a phantom that soon vanishes or from some sudden speculation scheme. The bowels of our neighboring hills, and our fine farms, produce therewith to sustain improvement in its onward march. We should not so long have been in the background, but that we were almost shut up. As soon as a reasonable prospect was seen of an outlet to market the aspect of things changed. Houses have been and are going up rapidly—business has increased, and is increasing, and with it the population.

"Business men have come, and are settling from abroad. Sales have been made of coal lands, and farms, and building lots in the Borough, which has made money move plenty, and helped the mechanic and the laborer. The surrounding country is also improving.

"At this time it would be impossible to rent a dwelling house in the Borough of Wilkes-Barre. All are full. Several wealthy gentlemen in Philadelphia have recently made purchases here, and are preparing houses for the reception of their families. New buildings are going up in various directions, and business of every kind is increasing.

"The Baltimore Company have got an immense quantity of coal, and much of it has already reached the Baltimore market. It is a lamentable fact that the only means of transportation is by the channel of the Susquehanna and if the coal business is profitable, notwithstanding the difficulties and losses attending the river navigation, what will it be ere long, when the canal is extended?"

While we might expect to find that views of the local newspaper overlooked shortcomings in affairs of the growing borough, we could scarcely expect to escape mention of these shortcomings in the unbiased opinion of an observer sent here about that time by the *Philadelphia Album*, a weekly publication then widely read in eastern districts of the state. In its edition of September 25, 1830, the *Album* carried the comments of this observer, which are valuable in forming an estimate of local conditions, at a turning point in the history of the community:

"In descending the mountain on the Philadelphia road, there is a large rock jutting from its side, called Prospect Rock. From this is presented a perfect bird's eye view of the valley. I have frequently enjoyed the expressions of rapturous admiration which break from travellers, as this landscape, from a turn in the road, suddenly bursts on their view. At the foot lies Wilkes-barre, 'loveliest village of the plain', with its neat spires and comely white houses; while further off, the eye wanders over one of the most calm and beautiful landscapes in the world. The Susquehanna, which meanders slowly through the valley, embraces in its course several lovely islands; and the gentle declivity from the mountain to its bank is clothed with the richest fertility. Indeed, in several places on the Kingston or western side of the river the farms climb up the sides of the surrounding eminence, and in some instances, wreath the stern brow of the mountain with the verdure of the vale.

"Yet I cannot boast that the natural beauties of the plain are properly appreciated or improved. The Yankee (and we are mostly from 'up east') has but little taste, or seldom condescends to use it. The necessity of adorning and improving his place never occurs to him. Our farm-houses, therefore, display little of the neatness and beauty of which farmers in your neighborhood are so justly proud. No honey-suckles twine around the cottage door, nor does the beautiful garden and ample green which surround the house betoken the neatness and industry of the thrifty house-wife. The style of building is various as the caprice of the inhabitants, and presents as many different models of architecture as from the whimsical ingenuity of New England character could be expected. On account of the scarcity of lime, houses are generally framed. In digging cellars the earth is thrown carelessly around the excavation, and on this unsightly heap the building is generally erected. It has been said, and I think truly, by a modern author, a close observer of rural manners, that a bird-cage at the door or a flower at window of a cottage generally indicates a happy moral family. The comforts of a country life are almost wholly made up of these trivial and neglected particulars; and until our farmers learn to regard their own plantations as the source of their pleasures and the sphere of their enterprise, our population will remain needy and discontented. Our system of farming is slight and lazy in the extreme. The soil, which is naturally good, is soon worn out by a stingy course of cultivation. Our farmers, impatient of the return of their labour, urge the ground to exhaustion. They destroy the goose for the golden egg, unmindful that eventual affluence is only consequent on a slow, prudent, and



preserving cultivation. The farms are generally but illy stocked; the race of horses and cattle being small and unprofitable. But in this, as in other respects, the influx of a number of substantial Dutch farmers begins to work a reformation; and in a few years we may reasonably anticipate the introduction of a more generous and profitable mode of agriculture.

"Wilkesbarre, the county town, is elegantly situated on the eastern bank of the river. It is laid out in the style which, in regard to boroughs, prevails all through this country—with streets crossing at right angles, and a circular space in the centre for the Court House and other public buildings. The town is old; but the houses being mostly frame, and kept neatly painted white, its appearance betrays no mark of age or decay. Wilkesbarre had not for some years past increased, but the present year has witnessed many beautiful additions; and the work of improvements is now going busily on in every quarter of the town. Among the new buildings, a very extensive hotel raised by Mr. Hollenback, a wealthy and enterprising citizen of Wilkesbarre, may be mentioned. Society here is refined and elegant to an extent that would surprise the exclusive conceitedness of cockney. The bar is celebrated for its legal acumen and general ability. It numbers among its members Garrick Mallery, the distinguished chairman of the committee of ways and means at the last session of the legislature, and his talented and eccentric colleague, Mr. Denison.

"There is an extensive and very lucrative inland trade carried on in this place. I have been credibly informed that the net proceeds of one of our stores is \$30,000 per annum. Their goods are generally brought from Philadelphia; though it is said to be less profitable than dealing with New York, and the added facilities of transportation from that city may be likely to invite a larger proportion of the business. Your citizens should look to this. There is a large quantity of wheat raised in this valley; and until recently it crossed the mountain to Easton, but now the public operations in the neighborhood afford a market at home.

"Coal is the prominent object of attention here. It is almost incredible to what a height the excitement with regard to this subject has risen. It is expected instantly to raise the price of land and labour; to pour the wealth of the whole state into the lap of the valley, and to accomplish—God knows what. Those who now swing and sweat over their plough will leave it for the carriage; and, from Dan to Beersheba, plenty and pleasure are to bear unmeasured sway. It is the coming of the canal that is to work these wonders; and we have been for years most devotedly wishing and waiting for this consummation—our mouths open for the dropping of the manna. But it has not yet come; and when it does, it will be with the inseparable follower of such expectations, disappointment. The presence of coal has no doubt its advantages; but they are advantages in which the whole state will share. The coal of Wyoming Valley is pronounced by Professor Silliman to be, in the farthest sense of the word, inexhaustible. It overspreads the whole country. It is impossible to walk a quarter of a mile in any direction without discovering the unequivocal demonstration of its presence. Its extent is not ascertained, and cannot be computed. From the abundance of coal it must be obvious, that the value of the mineral here cannot be much greater than the expense of mining it.

"The most sanguine cannot anticipate a permanent and unglutted market for the immense quantity of coal which is now, from every quarter, pouring into Philadelphia. The works at Mauch Chunk, in consequence of their recent improvement, are or will be greatly extended; the Pottsville mines, even supposing them, as alleged, eventually exhaustible, will for a long time continue to furnish a large quantity. It is impossible that the market can sustain the addition of the Wyoming coal, without a reduction of the demand; and, however great may be the facilities of navigation, it will be found impracticable to send it to so remote a market at a price much lower than the present.

"Still it has its advantages. It will, for a while at least, afford a handsome profit on its transportation, and furnish a ready market for our produce. It will, if permanently pursued, crowd our valley with a dense population; but one which will not elevate its character, though, by enhancing the value of land, it must increase its prosperity.

"We boast another source of wealth, iron. The extent of it is not ascertained, but from my own observation, I know it to be great. The advantages presented for iron works, from the abundance of coal, wood, and water, render this an object worthy the attention of the wealthy and adventurous. The streams of this country afford many valuable millseats. Among these the Lackawanna is the first. It pours down from the mountains a copious and constant torrent, and presents situations for mills unequalled."

Notwithstanding the fact that the Wyoming Valley and particularly Wilkes-Barré were reaping a full commercial advantage of the turnpike age, influences were at work, wholly beyond local control, which were to prove a greater impetus to its permanent growth than anything that had gone before.

The struggle for transportation supremacy was the ruling impulse of this stimulus. The Cumberland road, while a national institution, gave Philadelphia a particular advantage in reaching western waters in that its course led mainly through Pennsylvania.

New York early sensed this advantage of its rivals. In 1808, its legislature appropriated six hundred dollars for the preliminary survey of a canal system from tide water to Buffalo, and the aid of Congress was invoked in the project.



The national government, however, failed to respond to any inducements for it to enter the canal construction field, then or subsequently. The Erie canal became, therefore, a state enterprise in contra-distinction to the national highway.

All activities in canal plans were held up during the war of 1812, but the year 1817 witnessed a revival of interest. On April 14th of that year, the construction of the Erie canal was authorized by act of the New York legislature.

On July 4, 1817, work was formally inaugurated at Rome, New York, with simple ceremonies. Thus the year 1817 was marked by three great undertakings: the navigation of the Mississippi River upstream and down by steamboats, the opening of the National Road across the Allegheny Mountains, and the beginning of the Erie Canal. No single year in the early history of the United States ever witnessed three such important contributions to the material progress of the country.

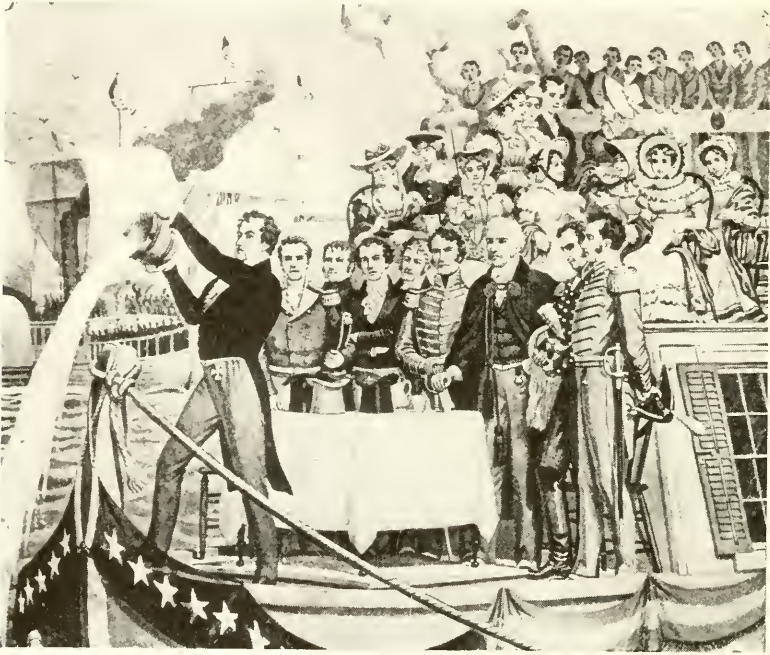
The engineers of the Cumberland Road, now nearing the Ohio River, had enjoyed the advantage of many precedents and examples; but the Commissioners of the Erie Canal had been able to study only such crude examples of canal building as America then afforded. Never on any continent had such an inaccessible region been pierced by such a highway. The total length of the whole network of canals in Great Britain did not equal that of the waterway which the New Yorkers now undertook to build. The lack of roads, materials, vehicles, methods of drilling and efficient business systems was overcome by sheer patience and perseverance in experiment. The frozen winter roads saved the day by making it possible to accumulate a proper supply of provisions and materials. As tools of construction, the plough and scraper with their greater capacity for work soon supplanted the shovel and the wheelbarrow, which had been the chief implements for such construction in Europe. Strange new machinery born of necessity was now heard groaning in the swamps of New York. These giants, worked by means of a cable, wheel, and endless screw, were made to hoist green stumps bodily from the ground and, without the use of axe, to lay trees prostrate, root and branch. A new plough was fashioned with which a yoke of oxen could cut roots two inches in thickness well beneath the surface of the ground.

Handicaps of various sorts wore the patience of commissioners, engineers, and contractors. Lack of snow during one winter all but stopped the work by cutting off the source of supplies. Pioneer ailments, such as fever and ague, reaped great harvests, incapacitated more than a thousand workmen at one time and for a brief while stopped work completely.

For the most part, however, work was carried on simultaneously on all the three great links or sections into which the enterprise was divided. Local contractors were given preference by the commissioners, and three-fourths of the work was done by natives of the State. Forward up the Mohawk by Schenectady and Utica to Rome, thence bending southward to Syracuse, and from there by way of Clyde, Lyons, and Palmyra, the canal made its way to the giant viaduct over the Genesee River at Rochester. Keeping close to the summit level on the dividing ridge between Lake Ontario streams and the Valley of the Tonawanda, the line ran to Lockport, where a series of locks placed the canal on the Lake Erie level, three hundred and sixty-five miles from and five hundred and sixty-four feet above Albany. By June, 1823, the canal was completed from Rochester to Schenectady; in October boats passed into the tidewaters of the Hudson at Albany; and in the autumn of 1825, the canal was formally opened by

the passage of a triumphant fleet from Lake Erie to New York Bay. Here two kegs of lake water were emptied into the Atlantic, while the Governor of the State of New York added:

"This solemnity, at this place, on the first arrival of vessels from Lake Erie, is intended to indicate and commemorate the navigable communication, which has been accomplished between our Mediterranean Seas and the Atlantic Ocean, in about eight years, to the extent of more than four hundred and twenty-five



OPENING OF ERIE CANAL.

miles, by the wisdom, public spirit, and energy of the people of the State of New York; and may the God of the Heavens and the Earth smile most propitiously on this work, and render it subservient to the best interests of the human race."

Thus did the canal challenge the highway. The challenge was promptly met. To rival canal with canal became Pennsylvania's avowed intention.

The Juniata was chosen as a natural artery toward the West from Harrisburg. While the fall of this stream from mouth to source was considerably greater than the whole of the Erie canal, and while a barrier of mountains, some 3,000 feet in height, confronted its engineers in the Altoona region, nothing seemed to daunt the Commonwealth. Having overcome the lowlands by main strength and the mountains by strategy, Pennsylvania's parent canal was opened for through traffic within nine years of the completion of the Erie waterway. Conquest of the mountain ridges from Hollidaysburg to Johnstown was accomplished by building five inclined planes on each slope, each plane averaging about twenty-three hundred feet in length and gaining two hundred feet in elevation. Giant cars and cradles, upon which the canal boat rested, were hauled or lowered on these planes, first by horse power and later by steam. The eastern division of the Pennsylvania canal was completed in 1827, from Reading on the Schuylkill, to Middletown on the Susquehanna. The Juniata section was then driven on

to Hollidaysburg. Beyond the Allegheny ranges, the valleys of the Conemaugh, the Kiskiminitas and the Allegheny were followed to Pittsburg.

This route was famous not alone for its engineering skill of construction but because a portion of it included the first tunnel on the western hemisphere which, like the canal bed itself, later became the right of way of the Pennsylvania railroad.

Well did Robert Stephenson, the famous English engineer, say that, in boldness of design and difficulty of execution, this Pennsylvania scheme of mastering the Alleghenies could be compared with no modern triumph short of the feats performed at the Simplon Pass and Mont Cenis. Before long this line of communication became a very popular thoroughfare; even Charles Dickens "heartily enjoyed" it, and left interesting impressions of his journey in part, as follows:

"Even the running up, bare-necked, at five o'clock in the morning from the tainted cabin to the dirty deck; scooping up the icy water, plunging one's head into it, and drawing it out, all fresh and glowing with the cold; was a good thing. The fast, brisk walk upon the towing-path, between that time and breakfast, when every vein and artery seemed to tingle with health; the exquisite beauty of the opening day, when light came gleaming off from everything; the lazy motion of the boat, when one lay idly on the deck, looking through, rather than at, the deep blue sky; the gliding on, at night, so noiselessly, past frowning hills, sullen with dark trees, and some time angry in one red burning spot high up, where unseen men lay crouching round a fire; the shining out of the bright stars, undisturbed by noise of wheels or steam, or any other sound than the liquid rippling of the water as the boat went on; all these were pure delights."

Pursuing its aggressive policy still further, the legislature of Pennsylvania, in 1824, authorized and directed the Governor to appoint three commissioners "to examine routes along the Susquehanna, and other rivers in the state, with a view to the proper location and construction of canals." In February, 1825, a general internal improvement act was passed by the assembly, under the operation of which the great public works of Pennsylvania were constructed at a cost exceeding \$40,000,000.

In this stupendous undertaking the people of Luzerne naturally felt a deep interest, from the fact that it promised a speedy development of her vast mineral resources. A state internal improvement convention was assembled at Harrisburg, in August, 1825. Nathan Beach and Jacob Cist appeared there as representatives from Luzerne. Hon. David Scott was Luzerne's representative on the Canal Commission.

On the 14th of March, 1827, the corner-stone of the first lock was laid at Harrisburg, in the presence of a vast multitude. There were present Governor Shulze of Pennsylvania, Governor Findley of Maryland, Governor Carrole of Tennessee, the speakers and members of the Senate and House of Representatives, the military, and a great crowd of citizens. The occasion was celebrated in the midst of discharges of cannon, the ringing of bells and rejoicing of the people.

Garrick Mallery and George Denison were elected to represent Luzerne in the General Assembly of 1827-8. They were sent for the express purpose of securing speedy action in reference to the commencement of the North Branch Canal. Their efforts, strenuously directed to that end, were successful, and on their return home, they were welcomed by a grateful constituency, who gave them a public dinner at the Phoenix Hotel, in Wilkes-Barré.

"The commissioners," says *Pearce* (470) "were directed to place the North Branch division of canal, from Northumberland to the state line, under contract. The 4th of July, 1828, was fixed upon as the day to break ground at Berwick; and the writer, then a boy, numbered one among the great multitude assembled to witness the interesting scene. The military were there with their colors, and drums and gay attire. Crowds came from Wilkesbarre, Plymouth, Kingston, Northumberland, Danville, Bloomsburg, and from all the region round about for thirty miles or more.



Old men and women were there, and the boys and girls from town and country came. And there was good cider, and a vast supply of cakes and beer, that made the eyes of the drinker snap. At the appointed hour the ceremonies began, by plowing near the present lock at Berwick.

"The plow was held by Nathan Beach, Esq., and was drawn by a yoke of splendid red oxen, owned and driven by Alexander Jameson, Esq. The loose earth was removed in wheelbarrows, a rock was blasted, cannon were fired, whiskey was drank, and all returned to their homes, happy and buoyant with the hope of a glorious future. The peace of the assemblage was disturbed by five displays of pugilistic science, called fist-fights, an absolute essential at all gatherings in those days.

"The laborers upon the public works were principally Irishmen, who were accustomed to the pick and the shovel, and, when stimulated by the indispensable whiskey, could fight or work as the occasion required. At that day the idea of constructing a canal without whiskey would have been viewed as preposterous; and equally absurd would the conduct of a farmer have been pronounced, who would have presumed to gather his harvest without the fiery beverage. Every shanty was supplied with whiskey, which cooled them when it was hot, and heated them when it was cool; that was good in prosperity or adversity, in sickness and in health, before breakfast in the morning, and on retiring to rest at night; in a word, an article that possessed specific virtues at all times, on all occasions, and under all circumstances. But the cool-headed spectator plainly saw that whiskey was the origin of strikes, and riots and feuds among the workmen themselves; that it was the great head-breaker and blood-letter of the day."

In 1830, the canal was completed to the Nanticoke dam which, in November of that year, was finished to the extent of admitting several coal arks through the shute. The first boat, named "The Wyoming," built shortly thereafter by John Koons, at Shickshinny, was launched and towed to Nanticoke, where it was laden with ten tons of anthracite coal, a quantity of flour and other articles. The destination was Philadelphia. The North Branch Canal being new and filling slowly with water, the Wyoming passed through the Nanticoke shute and thence down the river to Northumberland, where it entered the Susquehanna division of the canal. It then proceeded with considerable difficulty by the way of the Union and Schuylkill Canals to Philadelphia. The Wyoming received in that city, fifteen tons of dry goods, and commencing her return trip, was frozen up in the ice and snow at New Buffalo, in January, 1831. From this place her cargo was transported to Wilkes-Barré on sleds.

On May 5, 1831, Derrick Bird of Wilkes-Barré announced that he would launch his canal boat "Luzerne" on the 14th of that month from a new boat yard on the shore of what is now the F. M. Kirby park. This boat, he further announced, "would be employed constantly between Wilkes-Barré and Philadelphia, carrying produce and merchandise." The *Philadelphia Chronicle*, of June 1st, conveyed the intelligence of the arrival of this boat at "Bolton's wharf, on the Schuylkill with flour, coal and lumber."

The same journal congratulated Captain Bird upon being the first arrival from the Wyoming region via the canal and cheerfully concluded: "thus we see the vast resources of our State brought to our markets by means of our canals." In July, this boat returned with a cargo of merchandise and reached the Nanticoke dam after a voyage of eleven days, being likewise the first vessel to complete the round trip by canal exclusively.

Navigation of the North Branch artery was not, however, to be undertaken without risk for several years to come. The state was having troubles with the proper functioning of supply streams and water levels. The high water in the Spring of the years 1832 and 1833 destroyed a portion of the Nanticoke dam, and caused as well much damage to locks and retaining walls. Delays were exasperating and no regular schedules could be adopted until the year 1835, when two packet boats, the "George Denison" and "Gertrude" were launched from the Bird yard. These were the first passenger boats to operate on the North Branch division and were financed by a company composed of M. Horton, A. O. Cahoon and other residents of the valley. They first ran on a daily schedule

between Wilkes-Barré and Northumberland, making connections at the latter port with packets on other divisions of the Pennsylvania canal. "For comfort and convenience," so an advertisement on the line remarked, "they surpass every other mode of travelling."

A description of one of these packets, contained in the columns of *Hazard's Register*, (June, 1837) may be read with interest at this time:

"These boats are constructed according to the most approved plan of those used on the New York and Erie canal. The largest are 79 feet long; and will carry 25 passengers, and 30 tons of freight, to be drawn by two horses. The apartments are these: a ladies' cabin in the bow of the boat, calculated for eight persons. This cabin is handsomely decorated, and has tables, chairs, and beds for the number of persons, and is as neat and comfortable as such rooms usually are in steam boats. The next room is what is called the 'mid ships,' containing the freight. Next is the gentleman's room, large enough for all the passengers; this room, besides a bar, with the choicest liquors, is calculated for a table, at which all the passengers breakfast, dine, and sup, and contains beds or bunks for all the male passengers. The last room is the kitchen, at the steerage where cooking is done in superior style."

In May, 1837, appeared the first announcement of the establishment of the Susquehanna Line, a daily through service of packets between Philadelphia and Wilkes-Barré.\* The Line's advertisement is quoted for the information it contains:



A CANAL PACKET-BOAT.

"Passengers can leave the West Chester Hotel, Broad street Philadelphia, daily, at six o'clock, A. M. reach Harrisburg at 4 P. M. of the same day. Northumberland, at 10 o'clock, A. M. of the next day, and Wilkes-Barre on the succeeding morning, at 8 o'clock, when Coaches will immediately start for Carbondale, Tunkhannock and Montrose, and thence to the western part of New York State. Returning the Boats leave Wilkes-Barre daily at 2 o'clock P. M. and reach Philadelphia in 48 hours thereafter.

"The Boats also arrive at Williamsport on the West Branch, at about 9 o'clock P. M. of the same day they reach Northumberland and return daily.

"The Boats on the above line have been repaired and are now confidently recommended to the Public as a pleasant, comfortable, and convenient mode of Traveling. Seats may be taken in Philadelphia, in the north east corner of Fourth and Chestnut streets, at No. 200 Market street, at the West Chester Hotel Broad street, and at the White Swan Hotel, Race street."

\*The seven boats of the Susquehanna Line in 1837, one of which reached Wilkes-Barré and departed from the Northampton street lock daily, were the "Comet," Captain McLaughlin; the "Pennsylvania," Captain Frederick; "Jackson," Captain Will; "Monroe," Captain Daniels; "George Denison," Captain Palmer; "Gertrude," Captain Cook; and "Washington," Captain Sloan.

"Freight may be forwarded by Rail Road, from Orrick & Noble and J. J. Lewis & Co., Broad street, and by Capt. McCabe's Line of Union Canal Boats, to Harrisburg, (where they will be received by the Susquehanna line) from Jabez Harradin, Vine street Wharf, Schuylkill.

"P. M. C. Gilchrist, Agent.

"Wilkes Barre May 17, 1837.

The lazy canal boat might be said to have controlled the destinies of the Wyoming Valley for a period of fifteen years—roughly speaking from 1830 to 1845. It was a period of rapid commercial advancement and marvelous material prosperity for the community. Reflected in census figures of the Borough of Wilkes-Barré alone, a gain of some fifty per cent. in population followed in the interval between 1830, when the figures stood at 1201, and the census of 1840, which gave the Borough a population of 1718. In 1850, these population figures reached 2723.

Due to the opening of new routes of passenger travel, which will be discussed in a later portion of this Chapter, the canal packet trade showed the first tendency toward decline, which was later to be generally lamented by those responsible for the expensive system of canals which burdened the Commonwealth.

But in the ability of the canal to move a constantly growing anthracite tonnage, Wilkes-Barré in particular saw opportunity which induced its men of affairs to invest in local canal enterprises long after the oncoming railroad had sealed the doom of artificial water ways.

Original surveys made by the State had located an extension of the Northumberland-Wilkes-Barré or Wyoming division of the North Branch system, from Northampton street in Wilkes-Barré, northward to the New York state line; an additional distance following the winding Susquehanna, of one hundred and four miles.

The Commonwealth had entered without enthusiasm upon this final task of completing its originally planned internal improvement.

The cost of previously constructed sections in the most prosperous periods, had outrun even the predictions of the chronic pessimist. Returns to the State upon its investment barely succeeded in meeting interest charges on the huge bonded indebtedness, and were in the end of things to temporarily bankrupt the public treasury to the extent of causing it to default on interest payments.

But the Wyoming Valley was enthusiastic about completing the upper Susquehanna branch. Its mineral products would thus reach a connection with the Erie canal, with a promise of entering new western as well as additional eastern markets.

The State, on the other hand, proceeded cautiously. Work on the water bed of the canal continued half heartedly until 1838, when the excavation reached from the Redoubt basin to the mouth of the Lackawanna at Pittston. With the exception of connecting up various sections of this excavated portion, and completing a dam in the Lackawanna for water supply purposes, all work was then dropped. The Mill Creek Viaduct was one of these connecting links completed after general work had stopped and was considered the most remarkable engineering feat of the North Branch division. To carry the canal bed across the deep chasm of Mill Creek, Colonel Moorehead, the State Engineer assigned to the task, first constructed a high trestle work and then laid a miniature canal on its top. This aqueduct served the double purpose of permitting canal boats to pass through it as well as to afford an inflow of water for the basin and the canal



level at Wilkes-Barré, where a water shortage at certain seasons had prevented a complete use of the level. The flume was completed September 30, 1840, whereupon the State withdrew its engineers.

Scarcely had the Aqueduct been completed before an early Spring freshet, in the Spring of 1841, overflowed the retaining walls and opened eight well defined breaches in them between Pittston and Wilkes-Barré. It was not until the year 1842 that local residents, in particular, could induce the legislature to take further action. When this followed, it was rather in the direction of permitting private capital to complete the undertaking than for the Commonwealth sinking more public funds in a doubtful project.



MILL CREEK AQUEDUCT.

In the latter year, the legislature incorporated the North Branch Canal Company, with a capital stock of \$1,500,000, and transferred to the Company all the right, title, and interest of the Commonwealth in the unfinished work from the Lackawanna river to the southern boundary of New York, provided the Company completed the canal within a period of three years. In 1843, a supplement to the foregoing was passed by the General Assembly, donating to said Company the finished canal, from the outlet lock at Solomon's Creek to the Lackawanna, fourteen miles, as a further inducement to the formation of the Company and the completion of the enterprise. It was supposed that the liberal offer of the State would induce prompt action on the part of capitalists, but the presumption was not well founded. In 1848, the Commonwealth resumed the work. Up to the 30th of November, 1857, this North Branch Extension, as it was called, had cost the State \$4,658,491.12.

To connect the North Branch Canal with those of the State of New York, sixteen miles of additional canal were necessary, to construct which the Junction Canal Company was formed. Through the energy of Mr. Arnot, of Elmira, Messrs. Laport, Mason, and others, of Towanda, George M. Hollenback, and others, of Wilkes-Barré, and Judge Mallery, of Philadelphia, the connection was effected. In November, 1856, the first boats laden with coal departed from Pittston, destined for Weston, New York. The boat "Tonawanda," Captain A. Dennis, loaded with forty tons of coal from the mines of Mallery and Butler, and the boat "Ravine Coal Co. No. 4," Captain T. Knapp, were the first to ascend the canal, and with great difficulty reached their destination at Elmira. They were given half cargoes, and were drawn by double teams, yet their progress was slow and heavy. Before the canal closed for that year, however, one thousand one hundred and fifty tons were transported northward, and in 1857, two thousand two hundred and seventy-four tons.

Those who have in mind a picture of the City of Wilkes-Barré today can scarcely grasp an outline of what it was in the heyday of its canal era. Crossing the Susquehanna from its westerly bank about a mile above the Nanticoke dam, the canal entered an extensive basin at the mouth of Nanticoke creek. The canal proper then wound diagonally across the flats below Wilkes-Barré where Solomon's creek gave it the opportunity of another basin reserve. It then followed what is now the bed of the Pennsylvania Railroad, to Northampton street, in Wilkes-Barré, just south of which a lock was necessary to reach a higher level. Subsequent development led the waterway under Northampton street where a bridge was erected to accommodate traffic on the Easton and Wilkes-Barré turnpike.

The canal then followed what is now Pennsylvania avenue to approximately the Laurel Line station where the course of the waterway was deflected in a north-westerly direction between Union and Franklin streets, along what is the present road bed of the Laurel Line. Beyond River street and on what is now the site of the Court house, and its grounds, a huge pool was hollowed out, mentioned officially as the "Public Basin" but more popularly known as the Redoubt basin.\*

Private loading docks, there and elsewhere, however, gave individual names to certain sections. In June, 1837, H. Colt and R. Porter advertised that they possessed a "large and convenient storehouse on the canal at Bank (River) street near the Public Basin, where goods will be received for storage or forwarding."



CANAL BASIN—REDOUBT.

In 1842, William Ridall announced that he had established a "boat yard at the Redoubt Basin." Bennett's Basin was another well known point of forwarding and storage. In 1855, Zenus Barnum gave notice that he had "opened a commission and forwarding house" there. George N. Stark was likewise engaged in the wholesale business at this point. This basin was reached from Union street, near Franklin.

The Hollenback basin likewise comes in for a share of mention at a somewhat later period. On June 4, 1856, it was announced that Hollenback and Company, the partners being B. K. Haag, J. H. Brown, of Milton, and George M. Hollenback, had acquired the interest of E. Bogardus in the forwarding business and would succeed him at Hollenback basin. This was located at the intersec-

\*"A day never to be forgotten," says an unnamed contributor to *Johnson's Historical Record*, "was that on which it was announced, that the waters of the Susquehanna were to be let into the new canal. How long those embankments had been before the eyes of boys associate with the strange promise of another water high-way for merchandize and travel? But who of them believed it? But a holiday was declared and the long lingering promise was actually in its fulfillment. At the old 'Redoubt' in the bed of the canal, stood every academic, holding high in air his shoes and stockings—waiting for the waters. Down they came, so slowly; over the naked feet of how many mother's sons rose the gentle tide. What a gladsome day, at a day, when no dreamer could have been found bold enough to promise the present easy access to the far-famed Valley of Wyoming. Now 'Redoubt' has disappeared; the canal is no more; how many landmarks of the past are disappearing, if they have not passed from the knowledge of Wyoming's sons already."

tion of Market and Canal (Pennsylvania avenue) and across from it, about the location of the Lehigh Valley railroad station, was a boat yard. As surface traffic grew, so did the necessity of bridging the canal at various points other than Northampton street.

Bridges at Washington, North Main, Franklin and River streets were added as the need arose and the canal was likewise bridged at East Market street and again at Hazle avenue. Many of these early bridge structures were in use well into the late 80's.

In proportion as the canal brought prosperity, it likewise wrought changes in the business zones of the community. The early warehouses and docks along the Susquehanna gave place to substantial buildings of commission and wholesale firms abutting on the canal. In fact, at the present writing, the wholesale district of Wilkes-Barré still maintains its place along the route of the old canal and streets adjacent thereto.

Today, but few remains of Pennsylvania's expensive system of canals can be found in all the Wyoming region. Portions of the old canal bed are visible from Buttonwood to Nanticoke along the right of way of the Pennsylvania railroad. Other portions can be seen from windows of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western railroad on the opposite side of the Susquehanna from West Nanticoke to Northumberland. Concealed in a clump of willows on the river bank just below the present remains of the Nanticoke dam may be found the sole remaining stone lock of the canal with its heavy wooden gates still in place. Not a vestige remains of the expensive internal improvement within the confines of Wilkes-Barré.

The original dimensions of the Pennsylvania canals were forty feet water level, twenty-eight feet bottom, with four feet of depth, designed for boats carrying eighty tons weight. The canal from Wilkes-Barré to the New York line had three dams and thirty locks, with an average lift of eight feet, while that part extending from Wilkes-Barré to Northumberland had eleven locks, with an average lift of eight feet, and only one dam, that at Nanticoke.

As early as 1844, the Commonwealth had under advisement disposing of a portion of its canal system from Middletown to Pittsburg. The matter was referred to voters of the state. The measure failed at that time, Luzerne County indicating its full faith in the canal improvement by casting a vote of four thousand four hundred thirty-eight against the sale to three hundred seventy-eight voters in favor of selling.

But the railroad was gaining favor. And once again, the competition of states and the urge of rivalry were to bring about a third upheaval of the transportation systems of the country.

Baltimore had done more than any other eastern city to ally herself with the West and to obtain its trade. She had instinctively responded to every move made by her rivals in the great game. If Pennsylvania promoted a Lancaster Turnpike, Baltimore threw out her superb Baltimore-Reisterstown Boulevard. If New York projected an Erie Canal, Baltimore successfully championed the building of a Cumberland Road by a governmental godmother. So thoroughly and quickly, indeed, did she link her system of stone roads to that great artery, that even today many well-informed writers seem to be under the impression that the Cumberland Road ran from the Ohio to Washington and Baltimore.



Now, with canals building to the North of her and canals to the South of her, what of her prestige and future?

For the moment Baltimore compromised by agreeing to a Chesapeake and Ohio canal which, by a lateral branch, should lead to her market square. Her scheme embraced a vision of conquest regal in its sweep, beyond that of any rival, and comprehending two ideas worthy of the most farseeing strategist and the most astute politician. It called not only for the building of a trans-mountain canal to the Ohio but also for a connecting canal from the Ohio to the Great Lakes. Not only would the trade of the Northwest be secured by this means—for this southerly route would not be affected by winter frosts as would those of Pennsylvania and New York—but the good godmother at Washington would be almost certain to champion it and help to build it since the proposed route was so thoroughly interstate in character. With the backing of Maryland, Virginia, Western Pennsylvania, Ohio, and probably several states bordering the inland lakes, government aid in the undertaking seemed feasible and proper.

Theoretically the daring scheme captured the admiration of all who were to be benefited by it. At a great banquet at Washington, late in 1823, the project was launched. Adams, Clay, and Calhoun took the opportunity to ally themselves with it by robustly declaring themselves in favor of widespread internal improvements. Even the godmother smiled upon it for, following Monroe's recommendation, Congress without hesitation voted thirty thousand dollars for the preliminary survey from Washington to Pittsburgh. Quickly the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal Company and the connecting Maryland Canal Company were formed, and steps were taken to have Ohio promote an Ohio and Lake Erie Company.

High as were the hopes awakened by this movement, just so deep was the dejection into which its advocates were thrown upon receiving the report of the engineers who made the preliminary survey. The estimated cost ran towards a quarter of a billion, four times the capital stock of the company; and there were not lacking those who pointed out that the Erie Canal had cost more than double the original appropriation made for it.

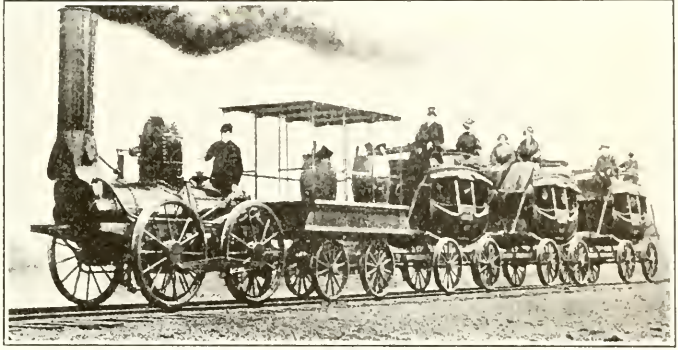
But the worst blow was yet to come. Engineers reported that a canal connecting the Potomac and Chesapeake was not feasible. "The men of Baltimore then gave one of the most striking illustrations of spirit and pluck ever exhibited by the people of any city," says Archer B. Hurlburt in "The Paths of Inland Commerce": "They refused to accept defeat. If engineering science held a means of overcoming the natural disadvantages of their position, they were determined to adopt that means, come what would of hardship, difficulty, and expenditure. If roads and canal would not serve the city on the Chesapeake, what of the railroad on which so many experiments were being made in England?"

The idea of controlling the trade of the West by railroads was not new. As early as February, 1825, certain astute Pennsylvanians had advocated building a railroad to Pittsburgh instead of a canal, and in a memorial to the legislature they had set forth the theory that a railroad could be built in one-third of the time and could be operated with one-third of the number of employees required by a canal, that it would never be frozen, and that its cost of construction would be less. But these arguments did not influence the majority, who felt that to follow the line of least resistance and to do as others had done would involve the least

hazard. But Baltimore, with her back against the wall, did not have the alternative of a canal. It was a leap into the unknown for her or commercial stagnation.

The difficulties which faced the Baltimore and Ohio railroad enthusiasts in their task would have daunted men of less heroic mold. Every conceivable trial and test which nature and machinery could seemingly devise was a part of their day's work for twelve years—struggles with grades, locomotives, rails, cars. As Rumsey, Fitch, and Fulton in their experiments with boats had floundered despondently with endless chains, oars, paddles, duck's feet, so now Thomas and Brown in their

efforts to make the railroad effective wandered in a maze of difficulties testing out such absurd and impossible ideas as cars propelled by sails and cars operated by horse treadmills. By May, 1830, however, cars on rails, running by "brigades" and drawn by horses, were in



AN EARLY RAILROAD TRAIN.

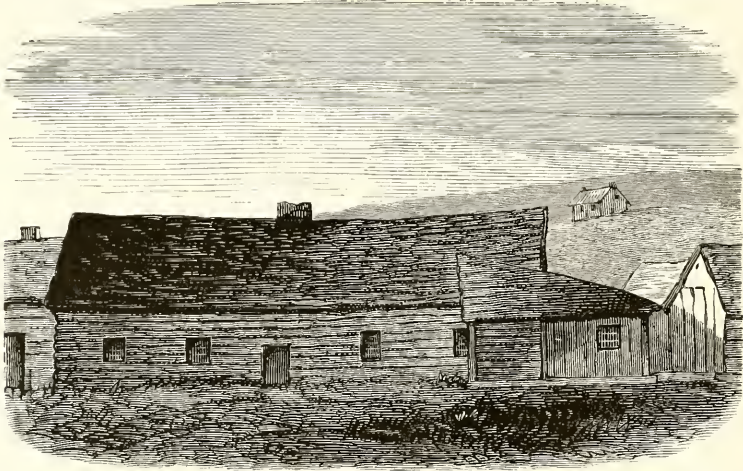
operation in America. It was only in this year that in England, locomotives were used with any marked success on the Liverpool and Manchester Railroad; yet in August of this year, Peter Cooper's engine, "Tom Thumb," built in Baltimore, in 1829, traversed the twelve miles between that city and Ellicott's Mills in seventy-two minutes. Steel springs came in 1832, together with car wheels of cylindrical and conical section which made it easier to turn curves. In 1835, the railroad received three millions from the State of Maryland, and the City of Baltimore was permitted to subscribe an equal amount of stock. With this support and a free right of way, the railroad pushed on up the Potomac. Though delayed by the financial disasters of 1837, in 1842 it was at Hancock; in 1851, at Piedmont; in 1852, at Fairmont; and the next year it reached the Ohio River, at Wheeling.

Once again Pennsylvania met its competition head on. The first successful attempt to commercially operate a railroad in the Commonwealth was the opening of the Mauch Chunk railroad in 1827. It connected the coal operations of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company with the company's canal along the Lehigh.

In 1828, two British locomotives were imported by the Delaware and Hudson Canal Company. They were the "America" and "Stourbridge Lion". Assembled in New York, they were then loaded on the Company's boats and taken to Honesdale, the terminus of the canal. Here a gravity railroad had already been constructed, over mountain ridges, to Carbondale where the Company had extensive coal deposits. A portion of the gravity road included long level stretches and upon these it was the intention to use locomotives, to keep the traffic in motion. After numerous experiments it was decided that the locomotives were too heavy for the wooden rails and flimsy road bed then in

use and they were shortly consigned to the junk pile from which they were subsequently rescued to find a resting place in the Smithsonian Institute.

The Mount Carbon railroad was begun in 1829 and, in 1831, so firmly had the railroad fever taken hold, that the Commonwealth granted charters



FIRST HOUSE BUILT IN CARBONDALE, 1824, CALLED THE HOG-TAVERN.

to twelve railroad companies. In 1834, a portion of the eastern division of the Pennsylvania canal was paralleled by a railroad and during the same year, the Allegheny Portage railroad was constructed. New York lines struggled forward from the lower Hudson to Buffalo, in 1842. The Pennsylvania railroad was incorporated in 1846, purchased the main line artery of the State canal in 1848, and was completed to Pittsburg in 1854.

The Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company was responsible for the first railroad to enter the Wyoming Valley, although coal cars were moved by rail as early as 1834, from the Baltimore mine to the Canal.

Under the original provisions of its charter, this company was obligated to extend its slackwater dams to Stoddardsville to connect with the Easton and Wilkes-Barré turnpike. So rapid, however, had been moves on the checker board of transportation, that the company secured an amendment to its charter upon completion of the dam near White Haven in 1835 and agreed to build a rail connection to Wilkes-Barré, in consideration of being released from that requirement. Its railroad extension was chartered in 1837 under the name of the Lehigh and Susquehanna



PASSENGER STATION, C. R. R. OF N. J.

Railroad Company and the work of construction was begun in the Spring of the next year, with E. A. Douglas and Lord Butler as supervising engineers. The plans of this venture called for the transportation of cars, hauled by a



locomotive, from the canal terminus at White Haven to Mountain Top, where its tracks were to enter the head of a series of three planes, to Ashley. From the foot of these planes another rail extension was constructed to South street in Wilkes-Barré between what are now South and West River streets, where a station was built on the site of the Conyngham property, given in 1926 for a future art gallery.

The transportation of freight and passengers between the termini of the Wyoming extension of this road was at first considered beneath the dignity of a locomotive. Two horses or mules furnished the motive power of each car moved. The Lehigh and Susquehanna played safe in designing its planes. They were constructed with a double purpose of lifting either canal boats or cars an aggregate distance of one thousand two hundred seventy feet, stationary steam engines being installed at the head of each plane for the purpose.



ASHLEY PLANES.

Full confidence had not yet been inspired in the future of railroading. Moreover the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company was primarily in the business of transportation by water. If its railroad enterprise failed, it could fall back upon an ambitious plan of moving canal boats with their cargoes intact from the network of canals of the Susquehanna to the Company's own system on the Lehigh and Delaware. Severe floods in the Spring of 1841, delayed completion of the railroad in that year as contemplated, and it was not until two years later that the first passenger car reached the road's terminus at Wilkes-Barré. On May 23, 1843, the entire Borough, as well as guests from outlying districts, welcomed a new connecting link with the East. Cannon boomed, toasts were drunk and general rejoicing was manifest in the belief that a new era of

prosperity and improvement had followed the piercing, by mechanical means, of the mountain barrier to populous eastern markets.\*

By degrees, the White Haven terminus of this rail connection was moved down the Lehigh to Mauch Chunk and later to Easton, the whole forming a part of the Central Railroad of New Jersey system. In 1866, this corporation constructed an all rail link between Mountain Top and Wilkes-Barré; since which time, by the installation of heavier hoisting engines and the improvement in equipment of its planes, they have been used exclusively as a means of moving heavy freight. Today they continue to haul a larger tonnage, particularly of anthracite, than any other planes in existence.

The Nanticoke and Wanamie branch of the Lehigh and Susquehanna railroad connected with this road at the foot of the planes and extended north-eastward a mile above Wilkes-Barré, to the Baltimore coal mines, and southwestward to Nanticoke. It was built in 1861, by the Nanticoke Railway Company, which was composed of owners of coal lands along the route of the road. In 1867, the Lehigh & Susquehanna Company, which had purchased this road, built a branch from near Nanticoke to Wanamie, and an extension from the Baltimore mines to Green Ridge. Subsequently a connection was made between this extension and the Delaware & Hudson Canal Company's road. Another branch of the Delaware & Hudson Company connected the Lehigh & Susquehanna at South Wilkes-Barré with the Bloomsburg branch of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western railroad by bridging the Susquehanna, thereby establishing contact with the collieries on the west side of the river.

The Lehigh Valley Railroad was chartered in 1846, as the Delaware, Lehigh, Schuylkill & Susquehanna Railroad Company. In 1850, the route was surveyed from Easton to the mouth of Nahoning creek. In 1851, Asa Packer became a principal stockholder and to this circumstance largely is due the great railroad system now known as the Lehigh. In 1852, he secured Robert H. Sayre (after whom the borough of Sayre in Bradford County was named), as Chief Engineer. That same year, Mr. Packer commenced the building of a road from Mauch Chunk to Easton to connect with the New York and Philadelphia outlet. The name of the corporation was changed in 1853, to the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company. The first train from Easton to Mauch Chunk passed over the road in 1855. In 1865, steps were taken to extend the road to White Haven and thence to Wilkes-Barré. This extension was built in 1867. Mr. Packer, in the meantime, had purchased the North Branch canal from Wilkes-Barré to the north state line and obtained a charter for the Pennsylvania & New York Canal & Railroad Company, authorizing the building of a railroad the entire length of the canal and along the towpath. The road was completed from Wilkes-Barré to Waverly, in 1869.

A marked characteristic of the policy of the Lehigh, as developed in the Packard regime, was the purchase of control of stocks in branch lines, or the construction of such lines, particularly to points in the anthracite field where tonnage was available. In 1868, the control of the Hazleton Railroad Company and of

\*"One Summer day, after a circus performance on the lower river common, I walked with another boy to South street and entered an old frame building located midway between South river and West river streets on the present site of the Conyngham conservatory. Through the old building was an open arch, and standing on a railroad track in the arch was a small car painted a bright red and about the size of an ordinary street car. I learned that this car made a daily trip to and from White Haven, being drawn by a pair of horses or mules to the foot of the planes at Coalville, now Ashley, and was thence taken up the planes to the top of the mountain and then by a small locomotive to White Haven, where it connected with the slack water navigation of the Lehigh river.

"The old depot and the railroad tracks between South street and a point below Academy were removed many years ago, but the tracks still remaining below Academy street are in use as part of the railroad system of the Central Railroad of New Jersey." From "Some Early Recollections" by George R. Bedford, Esq., published in 1918.

the Lehigh and Luzerne Railroad, passed to the larger corporation through an exercise of this policy.

Mr. Packard's foresight was further emphasized by directing the purchase of large tracts of coal lands whose titles were held by and whose operations were conducted through the medium of a separate corporation the capital of which was owned by the parent company. Half a century later, after lengthy litigation in which the government appeared as plaintiff, the Lehigh, together with other systems known as anthracite carriers, was ordered by the Supreme Court in 1923 to unscramble its coal securities from any connection with its railroad properties.

While outside capital was developing larger systems of communication which tapped the Wyoming Valley, its own capital built many links of railroad, all of which were later to form bases for merger, but which, in their time of independent control, did much to develop the resources of the valley. The earliest of these was the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg railroad, now a division of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western.

At a meeting held in Kingston, in January, 1852, it was decided to apply for a charter for this enterprise, its main purpose being to afford a direct connection for both east and westbound commerce with the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western railroad, which was then in process of construction. The charter was granted in April of that year and, by a supplemental act in 1853, an extension of the line was authorized to Northumberland, where further rail connections were in prospect.



THE ORIGINAL "PHOEBE SNOW."

At its organization meeting, held at Kingston, April 16, 1853, William Swetland was chosen President, Thomas F. Atherton, Secretary and Charles D. Shoemaker, Treasurer. Capital was readily forthcoming for the enterprise and work on its eighty mile course, which paralleled the canal from West Nanticoke to Northumberland, was rushed to partial completion a year later.

The Wilkes-Barré & Williamsport Railroad was chartered November 26, 1889. W. P. Ryman was elected President and its board of directors consisted of: W. P. Ryman, George R. Bedford, Ira A. Hartrode, F. C. Sturgis, H. A. Fuller, George F. Nesbitt, F. W. Wheaton, E. Troxell, A. S. Orr, Gustave E. Kissel and Joseph W. Ogden. This road was proposed as a direct line from Wilkes-Barré to Williamsport. Direct connections were proposed with the Wilkes-Barré and Eastern to New York. The Wilkes-Barré & Eastern Railroad was chartered March 8, 1892. Its officers and directors originally consisted of: W. P. Ryman, President; DeWitt H. Lyons, Vice-President; Roswell Eldridge, Secretary and Treasurer; H. A. Fuller, Assistant Secretary; J. W. Hollenback,



George R. Bedford, Ira E. Hartwell, George H. Butler, E. Troxell, F. C. Strugis, Henry A. Fuller, Tuthull R. Hillard, Albert S. Orr, DeWitt H. Lyons and Charles B. Copp.

Owing to disappointments in interesting sufficient capital in the undertaking, the proposed Wilkes-Barré and Williamsport venture was abandoned after surveys were completed. The Wilkes-Barré and Eastern was pushed forward to completion and was operated by independent capital from a terminus in what is now Riverside park, to New York. Later it passed into control of the Erie system, its terminus fixed at Plains and the road practically abandoned insofar as passenger train service was concerned.

By constructing the "Cut-off" from Pittston to Mountain Top in the years 1886-1887, the Lehigh ascended the troublesome mountain barrier to the eastward of the Wyoming Valley by a low grade extension which served the double purpose of diverting its through freight from its main line at Wilkes-Barré and escaping the heavier grade to the south still used for its passenger traffic.

This same corporation completed its Harvey's Lake and Towanda branch from Wilkes-Barré in 1892, to reach extensive lumber operations and semi-anthracite deposits in what had theretofore been in part a barren wilderness.

In the natural sequence of events, the steamboat might have been mentioned as a connecting link between the stage coach and the canal, or at least have claimed space for discussion, of an early period of the development of transportation facilities that were to revolutionize the commercial relationships between far flung districts of a great empire. Mention of the subject has been reserved as a final topic of this Chapter on transportation, because of the relative unimportance of the steamboat to the Susquehanna in general, and to Wilkes-Barré in particular.

It was not, however, due to lack of effort or want of actual experiment that this condition obtained. The accomplishment of Fulton who decided, after many experiments, that the paddle wheel driven by steam would conquer current and tide, fired the imagination of those who dwelt along the banks of inland rivers, in no less degree than it inspired visions of trans-oceanic voyages as a possibility to those who went down to the sea in ships.

The first voyage to Albany of the Clermont in 1807 occupied thirty-two hours; the return trip was made in thirty. H. Freeland, one of the spectators who stood on the banks of the Hudson when the boat made its maiden voyage, gives the following description of the event:

"Some imagined it to be a sea-monster whilst others did not hesitate to express their belief that it was a sign of the approaching judgment. What seemed strange in the vessel was the substitution of lofty and straight smoke-pipes, rising from the deck, instead of the gracefully tapered masts—and, in place of the spars and rigging, the curious play of the walking-beam and pistons, and the slow turning and splashing of the huge and naked paddle-wheels, met the astonished gaze. The dense clouds of smoke, as they rose, wave upon wave, added still more to the wonderment of the rustics.—On her return trip the curiosity she excited was scarcely less intense—fishermen became terrified, and rowed homewards, and they saw nothing but destruction devastating their fishing grounds, whilst the wreaths of black vapor and rushing noise of the paddle-wheels, foaming with the stirred-up water, produced great excitement."

In 1815, these dreams resulted in the establishment of a line of steam packets between New York and Providence, and in 1818, a similar line was operated on a variable schedule between New York and New Orleans.

In the latter year, an ocean bound vessel and a Mississippi river steamboat were almost in sight of each other at the latter port, the distance from Pittsburgh on the Ohio, to the southern terminus, having been negotiated for the first time in that year.

In 1819, the first steamship crossed the Atlantic from the new continent to England. With these examples in the minds of residents along branches of the Susquehanna, it is small wonder that men began the study of currents and levels of that stream with a purpose in mind of adapting a type of steamboat to commercial uses on its shallow waters. Canals along the river were then only a remote possibility. It is a matter worth mentioning that all the futile experiments in steam navigation of the Susquehanna had the prosperous county seat of Luzerne in mind as a center of activities or, at least, as a port from which could be drawn such cargoes as would justify the expenses of construction and operation.

Isaac A. Chapman was one of the pioneers in attempting to construct a boat that would operate by mechanical means.

It consisted, in Mr. Chapman's own description, "of two hulls thirty-two feet long and three feet wide, four feet apart, worked by setting poles only and machinery turned by four men—being the first successful team boat on the Susquehanna." On Saturday, June 26, 1824, he records in his journals:

"Made the first trial heat with my team boat. Started from the dock where she was built, about fifty rods above the bridge at Nescopee Falls and passed up against the current two miles and a half, having nine persons on board."

"Saturday, July 3, 1824. Set out in my team boat for Wilkes-Barre. Was detained much by having to change some of the rigging. Stayed all night at Shickshinny Eddy.

"Sunday, 4. Passed up the river, having on board some twenty persons. Sprung one of the gudgeons ascending Nanticoke Falls. Lay by and repaired.

"Monday, 5th.—Arrived at Wilkes-Barre at half-past 10 o'clock. Was received by the citizens in handsome style, under discharge of cannon, volleys from an independent company of infantry and a salute from a band of music."

The first real steamboat, however, was to reach Wilkes-Barré two years later. The earliest mention of the "Codus," seems to have appeared in the *York Gazette*, of November 8, 1825, which stated:

"The steamboat constructing of sheet iron, at this place, will be ready to launch this week. The boat has sixty feet keel, nine feet beam, and is three feet high. It is composed entirely of sheet iron, rivetted with iron rivets, and the ribs which are one foot apart are strips of sheet iron, which by their peculiar form are supposed to possess thrice the strength of the same weight of iron in the square platform. The whole weight of iron in the boat, when she shall be finished, will be fourteen hundred pounds. That of the wood work, deck, cabin, etc., will be two thousand six hundred pounds, being together two tons. The steam engine, the boiler included will weigh two tons, making the whole weight of the boat and engine but four tons. She will draw, when launched, but five inches, and every additional ton which may be put on board her, will sink her one inch in the water.

"The engine is upon the high pressure principle, calculated to bear six hundred pounds to the inch, and the engine will be worked with not more than one hundred pounds to the inch. It will have an eight-horse power, and the boiler is formed so that anthracite coal will be exclusively used to produce steam. The ingenuity with which the boiler is constructed, and its entire competency for burning the Susquehanna coal are entitled to particular notice, and the inventors, if they succeed in this experiment, will be entitled to the thanks of every Pennsylvanian.

"The boiler is so constructed, as that every part of the receptacle for the fire is surrounded by the water intended to be converted into steam; and thus the iron is preserved from injury by the excessive heat produced by the combustions of the coal. Its form is cylindrical; its length about six feet, and it will be placed upright in the boat, occupying with the whole engine, not more than ten feet by six feet.

"The engine is nearly completed, Messrs. Webb, Davis and Gardner being its constructors, The boat, which is the work of Mr. Elgar, is in great forwardness. The whole cost of the boat and engine will be three thousand dollars."

On November 15th, the boat was finished, and was the occasion of not a little enthusiasm on the part of the citizens of York as again the *Gazette* of that date mentions:

"The steamboat, which was built at this place, was drawn through our streets yesterday morning, on her way to the Susquehanna. She is placed on eight wheels, and such was the interest felt on the occasion, that notwithstanding being in weight more than six thousand pounds, the weather rainy and disagreeable, the citizens attached a long rope to her, and about sixty or seventy

taking hold, drew her from the west side of the bridge to the upper end of Main street, amidst the shouts and huzzas of a multitude, such as used to dangle at the heels of Lafayette.

"She has been named after the beautiful stream on whose banks she was brought into existence—Codus—a name, that should her destiny be prosperous, will not in future be pronounced without associating the most pleasing recollections in the minds of the citizens of this place."

On November 22nd the craft was launched, at Wrightsville, and a trial of her engines indicated that without a full head of steam she could easily make five miles an hour against the current. With forty persons on board she drew only eight inches of water. The boat reached Harrisburg on December 3rd and then seems to have escaped further mention until the Spring following when she began her maiden voyage to Wilkes-Barre. From an account of the propitious arrival of the steamer at the latter port, it would appear that unsatisfactory results were being obtained from burning anthracite under her boilers and that wood had been substituted. The account of the *Susquehanna Democrat*, of April 14, 1826, is reproduced:

"On Wednesday evening last, just as the orb of day was hiding in the West, we were greeted with the appearance of the steamboat, Codorus, turning the point below the borough. The discharge of cannon and hearty cheers of the people, mingling with the sound of martial music, and the peals of several bells, proclaimed the approach of the first steamboat that ever visited the shores of Wyoming. She cast anchor opposite the borough, a little before dark, in the presence of a crowd of spectators, who assembled to witness her arrival. Next morning a company of about sixty gentlemen boarded her at Wilkes-Barre, and sailed up to Squire Myers's at Forty Fort, about three miles distant. In the journey it had to encounter nearly half a mile of strong ripples, and what is called falls. It performed the trip in one hour and eighteen minutes. After tarrying a short time she returned to Wilkes-Barre in thirty-three minutes, against a severe wind, with an increased number of passengers. At 11:30 she again anchored at Wilkes-Barre, and about 3 o'clock, Mr. Elgar, the principal of the boat, and seventy or eighty citizens, sat down to an excellent dinner, prepared by O. Porter. It is but justice to say the dinner was good, it was sumptuous. After dinner a number of appropriate toasts were drank, which will probably be published next week.

"This experiment entitled Mr. Elgar to much credit and esteem, and we heartily wish him a pleasant journey to the head waters of the Susquehanna, the place, we believe, of destination.

"The greatest difficulty to be encountered is in procuring wood, people along the river should have this article in readiness. Dry pines and pine knots are best and are plenty.

"Mr. Elgar, we understand, intends tarrying here until Monday, which will afford the inhabitants generally, an opportunity of witnessing the movements of steamboat on the waters of the Susquehanna."

The career of the "Codus" seems to have been one of adventure, rather than the serving of any useful purpose. In June, 1826, she was at Owego. Later, she appeared at Binghamton. Late in July, she had descended the river as far as Athens. At all of these points the vessel excited great interest and engaged in the excursion business until the novelty wore off. Two years later, a stockholder in the enterprise complained as follows:

"Between \$2,000 and \$3,000 have been expended upon the construction of this boat, and from the use, or rather no use being made of it, after it was built, the question may rationally be asked for what purpose has this large sum been expended, or what was the object of building the boat? But I am in hope some better use might be made of it, than suffering it to be dismantled, and becoming a pray to the corrosions of time. Suppose some of the stockholders were to employ some of the arkmen to tow it down to tide, where perhaps it might be applied to some useful purpose. Something could perhaps be obtained for it to be used as craft in the bay."

Whatever merit the vessel may have possessed, the claim appears to be substantiated that she was the first *iron* steamboat of history. Her subsequent career was one of desultory voyages, taken as river conditions permitted, without attempting to establish a regular schedule between ports of commercial promise. In 1831, her dismantled hull was rusting at York Haven, with the investment of her stockholders a total loss.

A second attempt to navigate the river was made by the steamboat "Susquehanna and Baltimore," as she was originally christened. Her wooden keel



was laid down in a shipyard at Baltimore, also in the Spring of 1825. Her construction was intended by an association of Baltimore business men, who furnished funds for that purpose, to cement the trade of that city with the Susquehanna country. When completed she was towed to Port Deposit, where the task was undertaken of getting her up the river to Columbia, over what was considered the river's most dangerous stretch of water. From all accounts this proved a formidable undertaking. Her pilot, Captain Cornwell, was thoroughly acquainted with the peculiarities of current and channel, having piloted rafts and arks over the stretch for many years, but all his skill could not induce the little steamer to ascend the swifter shutes under her own power. Men and horses, tugging at hawsers, finally brought her to Middletown, where she seems to have spent the Winter of 1825-1826.

In the Summer of the latter year, she fared forth on a trial trip to the North Branch, having been joined meanwhile by three commissioners, Messers Ellicott, Patterson and Morris, representing the City of Baltimore. On her trip to north-



STEAMBOAT IN SUSQUEHANNA.

ern waters, the boat appears to have dropped a part of her original name, being designated thereafter merely as the "Susquehanna." With a length of eighty-two feet, stern wheels four and one-half feet in diameter and carrying a thirty horse power engine, she drew, when loaded to her passenger capacity of one hundred, some twenty-two inches of water. Her trip was without incident until Berwick was sighted. Arriving at Nescopeck Falls, opposite that point on the afternoon of July 3, 1826, an opportunity was afforded all passengers to leave the boat before a trial of the rapids was made.

Here was to occur the upper Susquehanna's most tragic accident. Pearce, who was an eye witness of the destruction of the "Susquehanna," thus describes the catastrophe in his *"Annals of Luzerne County, page 460:"*

"The ascent of these rapids was looked upon as the most difficult part of the undertaking. The three commissioners and all the passengers, except about twenty, left the boat, and walked along the shore. A quantity of rich pine-wood had been procured for the occasion, and with a full head of steam, the dangerous passage was commenced. The banks of the river were crowded with spectators from the villages of Berwick, Nescopeck, and from the surrounding country. The angry waters seemed to dash with redoubled fury against the rocks and against the devoted boat, as if aware of the strife. Trembling from stem to stern, the noble craft slowly advanced, cheered by a thousand voices, until she reached the middle, and most difficult point of ascent. Here her

headway ceased. The multitude stood silent on the shores, watching with intense anxiety the boat and her passengers. In a few moments she turned slightly towards the shore, and struck a rock. Her boiler immediately burst with an explosion, that sent the dreadful intelligence of her fate many miles throughout the surrounding country. Shattered, broken, and on fire, all that remained of the "Susquehanna" was carried down the conquering tide. The mangled bodies of her passengers and crew, dead and dying, lay upon her decks, or had been blown into the river. Men with ropes rushed into the stream to their shoulders, to save the unhappy survivors from a watery grave. The rescued sufferers were taken into Berwick, where they received the kind attentions of a sympathizing community. The writer, then a small boy, was an eye-witness of this awful scene. The bodies of several persons were placed in a large room in the hotel of Mr. John Jones. What there presented itself will never be erased from our memory—the bloodstained floor—the mangled, scalded bodies—the groans and dying words of men far from home and kindred.

"Colonel Joseph Paxton of Cattawissa, who was on board, in a letter to the writer says, 'With our rich pine we succeeded in raising a full head of steam, and set off in fine style to ascend the rapids. The strength of the current soon checked our headway, and the boat, flanking towards the right bank of the river, struck a rock. I stood on the forward-deck with a long ash pole in my hand, and was in the act of placing it in the water hoping to steady her, when the explosion took place. Two young men standing near me were blown high into the air, and I was hurled several yards from the boat into the water. I thought a cannon had been fired, and shot my head off. When in the water I thought I must certainly drown, but, making a desperate effort, succeeded in reaching the shore. I was badly scalded, and lost my hair and a portion of my scalp.'

"Doctors Headley, Wilson, and Jackson, of Berwick, were actively engaged rendering all the medical assistance in their power. The citizens generally, especially the ladies, ministered to the wants and comforts of the suffering.

"John Turk and Ceber Whitemarsh of Green, New York, were killed instantly. William Camp of Owego died in a few hours, and his remains were conveyed to his family. Mr. Maynard, the engineer, lingered a day or two and died. He died in the triumphs of the Christian faith. He was a resident of Baltimore, and a class-leader in the Methodist Episcopal Church. The fireman, a brave little fellow, was most severely scalded, but recovered.

"William Fitch and David Rose, of Chenango county, N. Y., were scalded and severely wounded.

"Colonel Paxton and C. Brobst, of Catawissa, and Jeremiah Miller, of Perry county, were severely scalded. Messrs. Woodside, Colt, and Underwood, of Danville, Foster, Hurley, and Barton, of Bloomsburg; Benjamin Edwards and Isaac Lacey, of Luzerne county, were slightly scalded."

Undismayed by the failure of the "Codorus" and the fate of the "Susquehanna", the year 1834 found discussions in vogue between Owego and Wilkes-Barré, as to the advisability of organizing a local company for further experiments with river craft. This discussion took practical form at Tunkhannock, by the appointment of a committee of citizens of that point to confer with like committees from Wilkes-Barré and Owego as to the formation of a corporation whose shares of stock might be purchased at all points along the proposed route of travel. The *Wyoming Republican* of June 18, 1834, mentions the fact that a joint meeting for formulating plans was held at Towanda and a decision had been reached to seek a charter authorizing an issue of five thousand shares of stock at ten dollars per share.

On August 27, 1834, a meeting of all interested was called at Wilkes-Barré, the Susquehanna Steamboat and Navigation Company organized with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars, and the following committee appointed to solicit subscriptions and conduct the affairs of the company until its charter should arrive: Messrs G. W. Woodward, B. A. Bidlack, J. L. Butler, L. S. Coryell, Messrs James Pumpelly, Wm. H. Ely, H. W. Camp, Lathan A. Burrows, Jonathan Platt, Amos Martin, and J. S. Pumpelly of Owego; S. D. Ingham, of Bucks County and George M. Hollenback, Henry Colt and Henry Pettebone of Wilkes-Barré.

Early in the following Spring, sufficient funds were in sight to allow the building of an experimental boat at Owego the keel of which was laid down as soon as weather conditions permitted. She was ready to be commissioned by May 1st, the name "Susquehanna" having been given to her by popular vote although the same name had belonged to the ill-fated boat of 1826. On May 12,

1835 she left Owego at seven A. M. and reached Wilkes-Barré at six P. M. the same day. Discharging some freight and passengers, and with a cargo of coal, she began a return trip the following day. But the "Susquehanna" was to find, as the "Codorus" had found before her, that while an occasional trip on the river might be made, maintaining any sort of a schedule that might prove of commercial benefit was out of the question. She experienced such delays and found the need of so many repairs while making the ascent of the river, her owners decided that using her for excursion purposes was the only way to earn her up-keep.

"What has become of the Steam Boat?" exclaims the *Wyoming Republican*, May 17, 1837. "It has heretofore taken advantage of the Spring and Fall freshets, and made its periodical trips with something like regularity. It was rather pleasant than otherwise to hear the loud shout of the boys from the redoubt—'A Sail! A Sail!' 'The Boat! The Boat!'—and then the merry gathering of men, women, and children at the wharf, the jokes of the youngsters, and the bright eyes of the girls. To Wilkes-Barré even this trifling occurrence was of moment. The people here like fun—and grow very, very taciturn without some kind of excitement. The Boat must come—the wood is in readiness; it has been for some time in the hands of a very public spirited gentleman and the loss will fall heavy upon him if the trip is not made. If not convenient to come further than Tunkhannock the first day, we won't complain if the arrival should be a day after. In the general depreciation of stocks and the panic and pressure which prevail, we are sorry to see that Wilkes-Barré and Owego Steam boat stock has fallen below zero."

The final appearance of the "Susquehanna," at Wilkes-Barré was in the Spring of 1838. Considerable amusement must have attended her adieu to local efforts, judged from an account of the *Republican*:

"The steamboat *Susquehanna* 'of and from' Owego, made her appearance at Wilkesbarre, on Friday morning last. It is the second time, we believe, that the Valley has been honored with the presence of this aqueous stranger.

On Saturday she made two pleasure excursions from the Borough to Nanticoke, well loaded, we understand, with the fair and gay; but unfortunately, on the return of her second trip, when about two miles below town, her stern wheel struck upon a sand bar, breaking the shaft, and bringing the boat to a dead halt. The votaries of pleasure on board were disembarked, and had the advantage of active exercise in walking back to the place of starting.

"We are not aware whether the experiment of navigating the *Susquehanna* by steam is now considered thoroughly tested."

As a matter of fact, the "experiment" was "tested" for the "Susquehanna," at least. She was floated to the mouth of Nanticoke creek where her hull was later crushed by ice, thus proving another total loss to stockholders.

It was ten years later before the largest boat that ever attempted to navigate the upper river was launched. She was the "Wyoming," constructed by undaunted citizens of Tunkhannock with the aid of a ship builder brought on from New York for the purpose. A length of one hundred twenty-seven feet and beam of twenty-two feet outrivalled the dimensions of any other craft. She was launched, at a total cost of \$6,000, in April, 1849. After a trial trip to Towanda, the Wyoming proceeded to Wilkes-Barré, where she engaged in the coal carrying trade between the Wyoming Valley and Athens, as condition of the river permitted.

Being found an unprofitable venture at the end of three years, especially in view of canal opposition, the Wyoming was beached and permitted to disintegrate. Local capital now being wholly discouraged as to further ventures which tied up large sums in a doubtful enterprise, it remained for citizens of Bainbridge, New York, to make a final attempt at navigation. There the "Enter-



prise" was constructed intended, like its immediate predecessor, for coal carrying purposes. She was launched in 1851, and while the Spring months permitted profitable employment, between Wilkes-Barré and up-river points, the low water of Summer and Fall, which had left the boat high and dry upon the bank, so injured her hull that she was salvaged for what her machinery might bring.

While this venture ended all attempts to navigate the Susquehanna in the sense that the Mississippi and its tributaries were navigated, it did not destroy a belief that boats could be operated profitably in interurban passenger trade. Conditions in the Wyoming Valley were exceptionally favorable in this respect. The Nanticoke dam maintained a dependable stage of water throughout the year and ice dangers alone were to be feared. Populations of communities along the river were growing in proportion as Wilkes-Barré grew. The earliest boat to engage in this trade was the Winohocking which, in 1859, began to maintain a regular schedule between Plymouth and Wilkes-Barré. Uncertainties of Civil war times and financial troubles which followed in their wake disrupted this trade for several years. Local capital came forward in 1874, to build the "Hendrick B. Wright," a stern wheel steamer built after the pattern of Ohio river craft and capable of carrying four hundred passengers. She immediately engaged in a profitable trade between Plymouth, Nanticoke and Wilkes-Barré and came into great popularity for moonlight excursions after scheduled hours. The "Wright" is credited with an excursion to Tunkhannock on August 26, 1875, the round trip being easily made in daylight hours. The financial success of this boat quickly drew rivals to the Wyoming pool. In the Spring of 1875, the sidewheel steamer "Owego" rechristened the "Pittston," was purchased by Smith and Shiffer and brought to Pittston to engage in making two trips a day between Pittston and Nanticoke.

Plymouth capital now became interested in the purchase of the "Lyman Truman," an excursion boat then plying between Owego and a pleasure resort nearby. She was rechristened the "Susquehanna" by her new owners and at once stirred up keen rivalry. Lack of harbor facilities during periods of heavy ice took a heavy toll of this fleet. Both the "Pittston" and "Hendrick B. Wright" were crushed by ice and sunk on February 11, 1881.

The "Susquehanna" bore the same fate as at least one of her namesakes. While about to take on passengers at the Wilkes-Barré wharf, on July 3, 1883, her boilers exploded, demolishing the craft and injuring all of the members of her crew. They were fished out of the river, however, without any fatalities and their wounds dressed at the Wyoming Valley Hotel. In spite of masses of debris hurled shoreward where passengers were waiting, none were seriously injured. P. L. Raeder, an eye witness to this accident, in a contribution to the *Record* May 9, 1912, is authority for the statement that the boiler of the boat was hurled clear of the old covered bridge at Market street and fell into the river beyond. In the year 1885 the "Wilkes-Barré," a side wheeler, was built, to reopen this trade, by Capt. Joel Walp, of Kingston, who likewise commanded her. Engines of sixty horsepower were installed in this vessel and her passenger capacity was rated at four hundred. Captain Walp also placed in service a small stern-wheel craft named the "Pusher." In the Spring of 1886, two smaller boats, the "Plymouth" and "Mayflower" were rebuilt for the Wilkes-Barré and Nanticoke route, by William Jenkins, Sr. and his son of the same name. Each of these was rated as one hundred twenty-five passenger capacity. In 1889, the "Glen

Mary" from Owego entered the local trade for a season. But the development of traction lines and the appearance of a new danger to navigation in a by-product of the mines had their effect. In the eighties, the bed of the Nanticoke pool began noticeably to fill with culm, much as coral reefs make their appearance along tropical coasts. Channel uncertainties thus added to the riverman's trials. The final trip of the "Wilkes-Barré" occurred in the Fall of 1887. She found a haven in the old canal outlet above Nanticoke where, for many years, she was a prey to weather and flood. The "Mayflower" sank in 1894, and no vestige



STEAMBOAT LANDING

at present remains of the last fleet that had contributed to the development of the Wyoming Valley.

Just as the stage coach was to give place to the canal packet and it, in turn, to lose prestige through the spectacular efforts of the swiftly moving locomotive, so was the fleet of small carriers which landed their passengers at the dock below the almost forgotten Wyoming Valley Hotel at Wilkes-Barré to feel the influence of an easier and swifter mode of travel in the appearance of electrically propelled traction cars which passed the doors of those who must needs fare forth.

The story of transportation is, indeed, the story of development of America. That story, as this Chapter has intended to describe, was likewise written indelibly upon pages of Wyoming's history.



## CHAPTER XLIII.

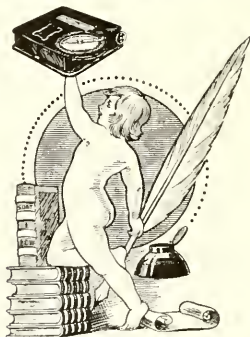
CIVIC EVENTS 1825-1850—THE WYOMING BANK—STAGE COACH AND CANAL TAVERNS—THE PHOENIX HOTEL—THE "BUCKET BRIGADE" AND THE "DAVY CROCKETT"—SLOW BEGINNINGS OF THE WILKES-BARRÉ FIRE DEPARTMENT—ROSTERS OF EARLY FIRE COMPANIES—FAMOUS FIRES—BOROUGH TREASURY BANKRUPT—PUBLIC SQUARE INDICTED AS A NUISANCE—THE NEW ACADEMY—TREATMENT OF AN EARLY ABOLITIONIST—WILKES-BARRÉ INSTITUTE—WYOMING SEMINARY—WYOMING ARTILLERISTS IN THE MEXICAN WAR.

Where Susquehanna, journeying to the main,  
Wyoming's fertile fields divides in twain,  
Lies a small village, little known to fame,  
From Wilkes and Barré that derives its name.

\* \* \* \* \*

Returning thence, upon a little height,  
A public school house rises to the sight;  
"And here fond memory delights to trace,"  
The various friends who've fill'd the master's place.  
If worth and excellence consist in these—  
A mind informed—and well disposed to please,  
A friendly heart—with every virtue warm,  
Of gentle manners, and a pleasing form,  
Then —s thou hast to excellence a claim,  
Which thy excessive modesty'll disclaim—  
Friend G-n-h next assumed the master's rule  
And swayed the birchen scepter of the school,  
His mind's a diamond of the brightest hue,  
That shines with judgment—cuts and sparkles too.

*Extracts from a poetical description of the Academy by an anonymous writer, published in the Luzerne Federalist, May 9, 1806*



It has been held by many who have written of the earlier history of Wyoming, that the turning point in affairs of Wilkes-Barré became apparent about the year 1830. The present writer is in agreement with this view. Its *history*, as earlier Chapters of this record have disclosed, was peculiar in the annals of America. But *physically*, as well as from a civic standpoint, the borough of Wilkes-Barré, in 1830, differed in small degree from other borough county seats of Pennsylvania or elsewhere.

That the prospects of the community were bright, none doubted. *Hazard's*



*Register*, of May 1, 1830, (V-288) shared this sentiment. "Wyoming Valley is fast exciting interest abroad" said this widely read journal, "and we may safely assume is now verging towards that rank she is destined to hold in the scale with other flourishing districts. New buildings are going up in various directions and business of every kind is increasing."

But a controlling fundamental of sound business was lacking. Of banking facilities in all the northeast section there were none. The United States had but a limited coinage of gold at this period and, of this, only a small percentage was in actual circulation. Silver was more plentiful, but difficult to transport by stage from outlying districts to centers of supply. The bills of banks in Philadelphia and Easton were in local demand for larger transactions involving cash, but these fluctuated in value from time to time. The sustaining influences of a bank, backed by local capital and under community supervision, were sorely needed.

In 1810, as has been mentioned in a previous Chapter, the Philadelphia Bank anticipated this need in opening a branch at Wilkes-Barré.

In 1814, the legislature authorized the Susquehanna Bank to be capitalized in the district of Luzerne County, but due to unsettled conditions following the capture and destruction of the seat of government, in that year, local capital could not be induced to finance the undertaking.

The Philadelphia branch bank continued in operation until 1820. Then, to preserve its parent organization intact through a period of exceptional financial stress, the Wilkes-Barré branch was abandoned. For a period of almost ten years, the community was to be without any form of a financial institution.

Meanwhile, however, enterprising residents of the community had not given up hopes of a bank of their own. Early in 1829 these hopes, quickened by various commercial activities, crystallized into action.

The Pennsylvania Legislature enacted on March 30, 1829, that William Ross, John N. Conyngham and Isaac Bowman of Wilkes-Barré, Henderson Gaylord of Plymouth, and William Swetland of Kingston Township, be "appointed commissioners to carry into effect from and after May 4, 1829, the establishment of a bank to be called and known as 'The Wyoming Bank at Wilkes-barre,' agreeably to an Act passed May 21, 1814, regulating banks."

Under the date of May 5, 1829, these commissioners advertised in the newspapers of Wilkes-Barré that, "for receiving subscriptions for the stock of the proposed bank, a book would be opened June 8, 1829, at the Court House in Wilkesbarre, and kept there for six days." Agreeably to this notice a subscription-book was opened by the commissioners at the time and place fixed.

Under the law, the capital stock of the bank was to consist of three thousand shares, of the par value of \$50.00 each—being a total of \$150,000.00, and the sum of \$5.00 was required to be paid in on each share when subscribed for.

On the first day that the subscription-book for Wyoming Bank stock was opened, the small number of only forty-two shares was subscribed.

Under the date of June 17, 1829, the commissioners previously mentioned advertised in the newspapers of Wilkes-Barré that, "in order to afford the in-



habitants of the county an opportunity to subscribe" for stock in the projected bank, one or more of the commissioners would "attend," on certain days mentioned, at nine different places from Tunkhannock on the north to Berwick on the south.

Finally, by October 30, 1829, the required complement of shares was subscribed for, and a charter for the proposed bank was issued to the subscribers in due form of law. At the same time, notice was given to the stockholders to meet at the Court house in Wilkes-Barré, on Saturday, November 14, 1829, between the hours of ten A. M. and three P. M., to choose thirteen of their number to be directors of the bank. The election resulted in the choice of the following-named persons: William Ross, Benjamin Dorrance, George M. Hollenback, John N. Conyngham, William Swetland, Henderson Gaylord, James Nesbitt, J. Zibias Bennett, Steuben Butler, Abraham Miller, Thomas Horton, Ortrus Collins, and John D. Stark.

The board met in the building formerly occupied by the Philadelphia Branch Bank, where it was duly organized by the election of Col. Benjamin Dorrance, as President and Ziba Bennett\*, as Secretary. Messrs. Collins, Hollenback and Bennett were appointed a committee to devise a set of forms for the notes, or bills, to be issued by the bank; and also to ascertain the probable expense of engraving the plates therefor, Messrs. Thomas, Butler and Conyngham were appointed a committee to make inquiries relative to the procuring of a suitable building in which to conduct the business of the bank.

At a meeting of the Board of Directors, held on November 18th, the committee on bank-notes reported that they had arranged with Messrs. Fairman, Draper, Underwood & Co., of Philadelphia, to furnish the bank with fifteen hundred notes aggregating \$60,000.00, in denominations of \$5, \$10, and \$20.



THE HON. ZIBA BENNETT

\*ZIBA BENNETT was born in Weston, Connecticut, November 10, 1800, the fourth child of Platt and Martha (Wheeler) Bennett. At the age of fourteen years he became a clerk in the branch store of Col. Matthias Hollenback at Elmira, N. Y., whence, in 1815, he came to Wilkes-Barré, where he was employed for a number of years thereafter in the main Hollenback store, on South Main Street. In 1822 he became a partner of George M. Hollenback in the general mercantile business conducted in the building at the corner of River and Market Streets. In 1826 he began business for himself on North Main Street, near Public Square, and soon became one of the leading merchants of Wyo-

Messrs. J. N. Conyngham, G. M. Hollenback and Steuben Butler, of the Board of Directors, having been appointed "to receive proposals for a Cashier" for the bank, were, on December 10, 1829, directed to take with them to Philadelphia \$6,000.00 in cash, in the form of bills of various banks, received from Wyoming Bank stockholders on account of their stock subscriptions, of which amount the sum of \$1,000.00 was to be deposited in one of the Philadelphia banks to the credit of the Wyoming Bank and the remainder was to be laid out in the purchase of specie for the use of the home bank.

At a meeting of the Board of Directors, held December 19, 1829, a letter was received from Mr. Conyngham, at Philadelphia, relative to the employment of a Cashier for the bank; whereupon the following was adopted:

"Resolved, That the proposal of Edward Lynch† of Philadelphia, to become Cashier of this institution at a salary of \$600 per annum be accepted, commencing January 1, 1830. The bank will pay him a gratuity of fifty dollars to defray the expenses of his removal here."

At this same meeting it was voted, with respect to the banknotes to be prepared for and issued by the bank, that the head of George Washington be put on the twenty-dollar bills, and the head of Robert Morris on the ten-dollar bills; and that on all the bills "the word Wilkes-Barré be spelled with a capital 'B,' and a mark over the final 'É' to point out its pronunciation."



Reduced photo-reproduction of a ten-dollar bill dated Nov. 1, 1856, bearing the portrait of George M. Hollenback, President, and the signatures of Edward Lynch, Vice President, and Edward S. Loop, Cashier

The bills issued by the bank were drawn payable to the order of George Wolf, the then Governor of Pennsylvania. Five-dollar bills, as well as "tens" and "twenties," were originally issued, but no "ones" or "twos." At a later period bills of the denominations of \$50 and \$100 were also issued.

ming Valley. He was engaged in business continuously at the location mentioned, alone, and in partnership with others, until the date of his death.

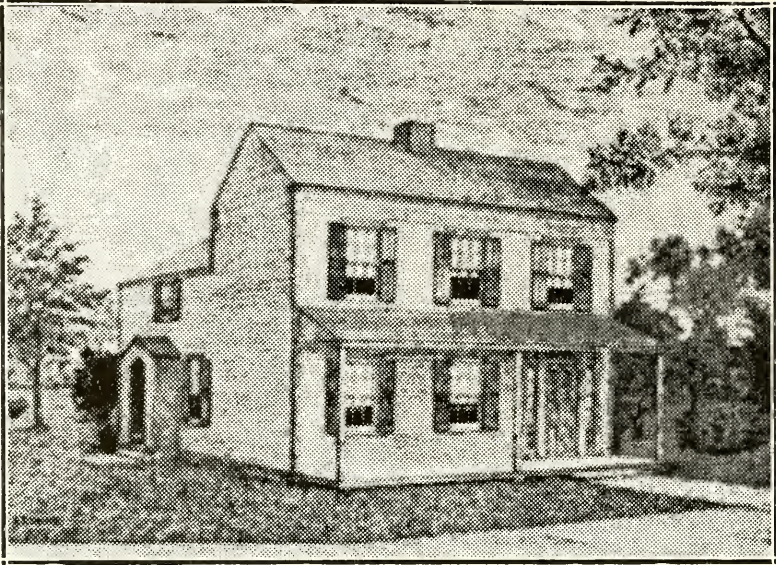
Mr. Bennett was, however, at the same time interested and concerned in many other important enterprises. He was one of the founders of The Wyoming Bank, was its first Secretary, and served as a Director, in that institution and its successor, continuously until his death. He was for some years President of the Wilkes-Barré Bridge Company, and also of the Hollenback Cemetery Association. He was also, for some years, a Director of the Wilkes-Barré Gas Company, the Wilkes-Barré Water Company, the Miners' Savings Bank, and the Home for Friendless Children. For many years he was Superintendent of the Sunday School of the First, or Franklin Street, Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1833 Mr. Bennett was one of the Representatives from Luzerne County in the Pennsylvania Legislature, and Feb. 21, 1842, he was appointed and commissioned an Associate Judge of the Courts of Luzerne County. In 1862 he founded, and was senior member of the banking-house of Bennett, Phelps & Co., which transacted a general banking business in Wilkes-Barré until 1879.

Judge Bennett was twice married: First, Nov. 26, 1824, to Hannah Fell Slocum (born April 16, 1802; died Feb. 5, 1855); second, Nov. 18, 1856, to Priscilla E. Lee. Judge Bennett died at his home on North Main Street Nov. 4, 1878.

†EDWARD LYNCH was born in Philadelphia, March 2, 1785. For a number of years prior to coming to Wilkes-Barré, he was employed as a clerk in the Bank of the United States, at Philadelphia. With his wife and three sons he removed to Wilkes-Barré in the latter part of December, 1829. He died here, January 18, 1864, in the seventy-ninth year of his age.



The Board of Directors voted, on January 1, 1830, to purchase for \$1,500.00 the house and lot owned by Zurah Smith, and situated on the west side of South Franklin Street, a short distance below St. Stephens' Episcopal Church; and a committee was appointed to attend to having the building put in proper condition for use as a banking house.



THE ORIGINAL WYOMING BANK BUILDING  
It stood on the site of the present Westmoreland Club

This building was an ordinary two-story frame dwelling house, and it was converted into a banking house by setting up in the front room, or parlor, on the ground floor, two or three desks and a plain wooden counter. A brick vault, closed by a door of boiler iron furnished with a common tumbler-lock was erected in the banking room. The adjoining dining room was used by the Directors for their weekly meetings, even after the Cashier and his family had taken up their residence in the living rooms of the house.

On Monday, February 1, 1830, The Wyoming Bank was formally opened for the transaction of business, and two days later the Board of Directors met and proceeded to discount notes offered for that purpose, to the amount of \$3,000.00.

Some six months later a statement of the bank's affairs submitted to its board, disclosed that the bank had taken a firm grasp upon the financial affairs of its community and was in a flourishing condition.

The figures submitted on August 11, 1830, follow:

"Dr.	To stock,.....	\$29,940.00	
	" discounts,.....	1,591.27	
	" notes in circulation,.....	44,295.00	
	" amount due depositors,.....	41,073.96	
	" profit and loss,.....	8.74	\$116,908.97
<hr/>			
"Cr.	By bills and notes discounted,.....	\$62,083.08	
	" real estate,.....	1,500.00	
	" expenses,.....	1,365.93	
	" specie,.....	18,048.90	
	" foreign notes,.....	8,000.00	
	" Philadelphia Bank,.....	25,911.06	\$116,908 97"
<hr/>			

On November 1, 1830, the welcome news was disseminated that a dividend of three per cent had been declared on stock outstanding and from that date to the present no semi-annual dividend, in substantial amount, has been omitted by the institution. At the annual election of directors held at the Court house on November 22nd of the same year, Col. Benjamin Dorrance and William Ross declined re-election. This election resulted in the choice of the following-named: Garriek Mallery, William Swetland, George M. Hollenback, John N. Conyngham, Henderson Gaylord, James Nesbitt, Jr., Ziba Bennett, Steuben Butler, Abraham Thomas, Miller Horton, Oristus Collins, John L. Butler and John D. Stark. The Board was immediately organized by the election of Garriek Mallery,\* Esq., as President, and Ziba Bennett as Secretary.

Upon the removal of Judge Mallery\* from Wilkes-Barré, Colonel Dorrance was on May 18, 1831, again called to the board and re-elected President of the bank. A year later, Colonel Dorrance again resigned, whereupon George M. Hollenback was named president of the institution, a position he honorably and capably filled until his death in 1866.

In 1833, President Hollenback proposed to the directors that he would erect a building adjacent to his house more suitable than the first banking quarters to accommodate a rapidly increasing business.

The proposal having been accepted, the annex illustrated in a cut re-

\*GARRICK MALLERY was born at Middlebury, Litchfield County, Connecticut, April 17, 1784. Having been graduated at Yale College in 1808 he came immediately to Wilkes-Barré, to assume the principalship of the Wilkes-Barré Academy. This position he held until June, 1810, when he resigned and took up the study of law. He was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne County, August 8, 1811, and forthwith entered upon the practise of his profession in the courts of Luzerne and contiguous counties. Within a few years thereafter he achieved a reputation throughout North-eastern Pennsylvania as a lawyer of great ability and industry.

In 1826, and again in 1827, 1828 and 1829 Mr. Mallery was elected a Representative from Luzerne County to the Pennsylvania Legislature. In 1828 and 1829 he was Burgess of Wilkes-Barré. In January, 1830, he was offered by Governor Wolf the office of President Judge of the 12th Judicial District of Pennsylvania, composed of the counties of Dauphin, Lebanon and Schuylkill, but he declined the appointment. However, in May, 1831, he accepted an appointment to the President Judgeship of the 3d Judicial District, comprising the counties of Northampton, Lehigh and Berks. Whereupon he removed from Wilkes-Barré to Reading. (Later he took up his residence at Easton.)

In March, 1836, Judge Mallery resigned from the Bench and removed with his family to Philadelphia, where he returned to the practise of law. He soon became one of the most distinguished practitioners at the Bar. In 1840 he received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Lafayette College. Judge Mallery died at his home in Philadelphia July 6, 1866.

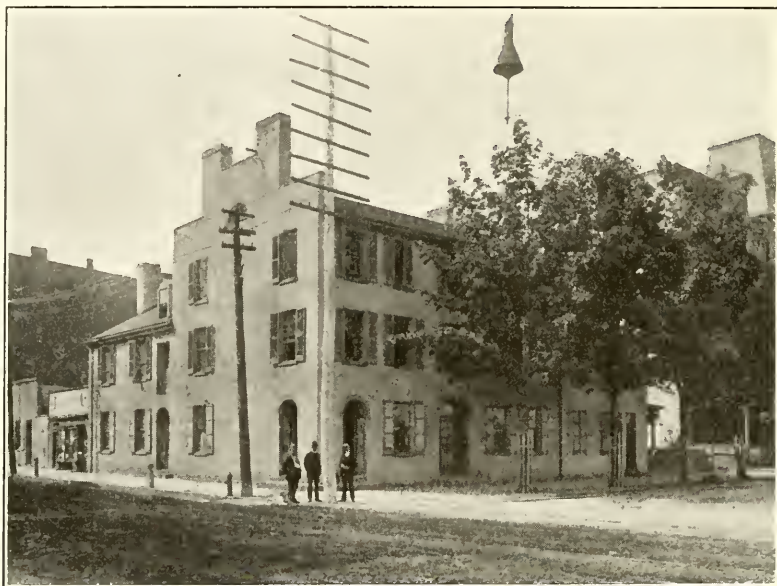


THE HON. GARRICK MALLERY, LL. D.

Judge Mallery died at his home in Philadelphia July 6, 1866.



produced herewith was erected and occupied by the bank from January, 1834, until the erection, in 1860, of its own building at the southwest corner of Market and Franklin streets. In 1893, this building in turn was found inadequate to accommodate the business of the bank. By acquiring additional land and re-



Hollenback Building on the Site of Present Coal Exchange Building  
The Wyoming Bank Annex shows to right

modeling as well as adding to the older structure, the facilities of the institution were largely extended.

In 1912, with its resources increased to nearly \$3,500,000.00, Wilkes-Barré's oldest bank felt the need of again expanding its services.

Three years later, the bank having removed to temporary quarters during the process of building, its present dignified structure on the same site was completed and business resumed therein.

It is not the intention of this History to more than outline the growth of financial institutions which have contributed in no small measure to the prosperity of the Wyoming Valley. The Wyoming, as the community's first local banking enterprise, comes in for a relatively greater mention.

It survived, in what is now nearly a century of existence, many vicissitudes of the business world. In common with other banks and for the protection of its own depositors it suspended *specie* payments for brief periods. But at no time was its credit impaired or its soundness questioned. Re-chartered in 1850, at the expiration of its original charter, it remained a state bank until 1865, when upon vote of its stockholders, and in compliance with national laws, it gained its present title of the Wyoming National Bank.

Preceding it in point of becoming a national institution were the First National Bank, organized June 1, 1863 and the Second National Bank, organized September 19, 1863.\*

\*The following sketch of the Second National Bank was prepared for this volume by Sheldon Evans, historian of that institution:

During the year 1862 it became apparent that, if this government were to emerge victorious from the Civil War, all the available resources of the Nation must be used. The Government was hampered in all its financial operations by the lack of a stable currency and a satisfactory basis of credit. President Lincoln in his message of January 17, 1863,



The capital stock of the Wyoming remained the same from its date of original charter until the year 1922. Finding most of this stock in the hands of estates of earlier holders, and desiring to infuse new blood into its activities, the bank, in that year, increased its capital to \$500,000.00.

Of this increase, the sum of \$150,000.00 par value of new stock was divided in the form of a dividend of one hundred per cent to old stockholders and a further amount of \$200,000.00 par value of stock sold to new subscribers at \$130.00 per share. This reorganization left the bank with a surplus of \$800,000.00, in addition to its capital stock of half a million, and offered a wider scope than ever before for the bank to measure up to community needs.

The new bank in its earlier activities lent its stabilizing influence to the community in more ways than one, in a period of rapid expansion. Its notes were accepted at par by the Commonwealth and maintained at par in all eastern cities. This enabled the traveller, the business visitor and many others who came to Wyoming, either in connection with the canal or with a thought of speculating

urged Congress to adopt the National Banking Act, which provided for a currency based upon the pledge and credit of the Government. On February 25, 1863, this act became a law and by the prompt organization of National Banks throughout the North, the people were able to come to the aid of the Government by buying its bonds and sustaining its credit. As a result the Government was enabled to prosecute the War with renewed vigor and the Union was preserved.

On the 19th of September 1863, a group of men met in the office of Messrs. Hoyt and Loveland, lawyers in the city of Wilkes-Barré, and signed the Articles of Association and subscribed for the stock of the Second National Bank of Wilkes-Barré, Pa.

These signers and subscribers were: Thomas F. Atherton, Abram Nesbitt, Charles Parrish, Samuel Hoyt, Lazarus D. Shoemaker, Benjamin F. Pfouts, M. L. Everitt, George Coray, Wm. C. Reynolds, John Sharps, Jr., Abram H. Reynolds, Isaac Everitt and William S. Ross.

The bank was chartered and on December 3, 1863 was opened for business, being the 104th organized under the act of Congress.

Thomas F. Atherton and M. L. Everitt were elected President and Cashier respectively. The first board of directors consisted of the following: Thomas F. Atherton, George Coray, M. L. Everitt, Samuel Hoyt, Abram Nesbitt, A. H. Reynolds and John Sharps, Jr. These men were favorably known throughout the valley for their integrity and responsibility, and the institution immediately won the confidence of the public and started auspiciously on its successful career.

The bank began business in what was then known as the Chahoon Building, on West Market Street, in the room now occupied by Jordan & Son.

In 1864 larger quarters were secured in the Anthracite Building of J. W. Hollenback on West Market Street near River. These quarters were occupied until May, 1870. From that time until February 29, 1908 the bank occupied the building on the Northwest corner of Franklin and Market Streets, now occupied by the Dime Deposit Bank. On February 29, 1908 the bank moved into its present home on the Northeast corner of Franklin and Market Streets.

The Second National Bank was capitalized at \$100,000 at the time of its organization. This was increased to \$200,000 in January 1863. On June 31, 1864 the capital was increased to \$400,000.

On July 2, 1868 a further increase of \$50,000 and on October 16, 1906 another increase of \$50,000 was made. In 1922 the capital was increased to \$1,000,000 and the surplus to \$2,000,000.

On January 1, 1865, Walter G. Sterling, who had been conducting the business of a private banker on West Market Street was elected Vice-President of the bank and his business was taken over.

On February 1, 1917, under authority granted by the Federal Reserve Act, the Second National Bank organized and established a Trust Department. On October 1, 1922 the bank opened to the public a thoroughly modern and spacious Safe Deposit Department with every facility for the safe-keeping of valuables.

The Second National Bank came into existence during the dark days of the Civil War. It has made progress during the periods of prosperity which have come since the war; it has aided every legitimate business enterprise that has called for its help in times of prosperity and depression; and it has come through every period of financial disaster unscathed.

#### Officers and their respective terms of service:

Thomas F. Atherton, President, 1863-1870	Abram Nesbitt, President, 1878-1920
L. D. Shoemaker, " 1870-1878	Abram G. Nesbitt, " 1920-1925
M. L. Everitt, Cashier, 1863-1872	Walter E. Lewis, " 1925-
E. A. Spalding, " 1872-1882	E. W. Mulligan, Cashier, 1882-1919
W. G. Sterling, Vice-President, 1865-1870	W. E. Lewis, " 1919-1925
Hendrick B. Wright, " 1870-1871	Thos. H. Atherton, Vice-President, 1900-1923
Richard F. Walsh, " " 1878-1903	Edwin H. Jones, " 1908-1908
	F. M. Kirby, " " 1908-1914

#### Present List of Officers and Directors.

Walter E. Lewis, President	E. B. Mulligan, Vice-President and Cashier
H. B. Schooley, Chairman of the Board	Sheldon Evans, Assistant Cashier
W. T. Payne, Vice President	James Mulligan, Trust Officer

#### Allan P. Kirby, Vice-President

#### Directors

A. C. Campbell	James L. Morris	Allan P. Kirby
John Flanagan	A. D. Shonk	S. T. Nicholson
P. F. O'Neill	F. J. Weckesser	John B. Vaughn
Geo. M. Wall	Samuel H. Huber, Vice-President	

#### Growth of the Bank

	Capital	Surplus	Undivided Profits	Deposits
December 3, 1863		\$ 100,000.00		\$ 11,783.64
January, 1874		510,000.00		298,724.81
January, 1884		575,000.00		564,931.32
January, 1894		625,000.00		1,349,033.47
January, 1904		1,040,000.00		3,375,991.34
January, 1914		1,500,000.00		5,173,066.80
January, 1924		3,400,000.00		10,194,364.66
January, 1928		3,941,163.00		13,203,378.00

in coal lands, to obtain an order on his home bank for funds to be delivered upon his arrival at Wilkes-Barré. It otherwise simplified what would today be considered a crude and complex method of commercial negotiations. With its finances established, one of the pressing needs of the community, as it looked forward from the vantage point of the year 1830, was more taverns to accommodate the increasing flow of visitors to whom new modes of transportation permitted a more comfortable access to the valley. Wilkes-Barré's earliest taverns have been described in preceding chapters. They were all small structures, generally built for private residences rather than for public entertainment, and adapted to the latter use only through force of circumstances.

The inn of John Hollenback, on South River street, and the Arndt tavern near it as well as the public house of John Paul Schott on North Main street and the ferry tavern of Abel Yarrington have all received mention. The Fell tavern, larger in size and better suited to its purpose than most of the others was, nevertheless, of limited capacity.

In 1830, the old red Hollenback tavern and the ferry house were no longer in use as hostleries. In their stead other taverns, whose names are strange to the generation of today, had sprung up and seemed to be doing a thriving business. In 1803, Isaac Carpenter announced that he had opened a public house "at the Sign of General Washington, a few rods north of the Court house." Two years later, Jonathan Hancock gave notice that he intended to "keep a House of Entertainment at the Sign of the Free Mason's Coat of Arms." It was formerly the Schott Tavern.

At this point begins a great difficulty in distinguishing an old tavern under a new name, and a new venture into the business. For some reason, not readily understood, our earlier tavern keepers, after a few years of open house, would sell their business to a newcomer and would later appear as taverners at some other stand. Sometimes the original name would adhere to the old house. At other times, it would be transferred to the new abode of the public caterer.

Thus it is that we find Silas Jackson mentioned in 1808 as keeping the old Hancock tavern, and a year later an announcement that "Jonathan Hancock has reopened his Tavern at his old stand." Col. Eliphalet Buckeley appears about the same time to have acquired the Carpenter stand. For many years thereafter he continued in business there.

In the *Susquehanna Democrat* of August 12, 1812, the following appears:

"The subscriber informs the public that he has opened a house of Entertainment on the East side of Public Square, in the borough of Wilkesbarre, Sign of the Farmer and Mechanic, where he hopes by keeping a good assortment of liquors and other refreshments, to merit and receive a portion of the Public Calls.

"PETER GALLAGHER."

No further mention of this tavern can be found among records of the period. From what can be gathered, it probably stood on the site of the American Hotel, mentioned later.

In 1814, Arnold Colt had returned to Wilkes-Barré and reopened, under the name of the Colt Tavern, a former inn which, for a time had been run by Abel Yarrington. This stood on South River street near the bridge entrance and was later to become the site of the Phoenix and Wyoming Valley hotels.

In 1818, the Arndt tavern came to be known as the "Washington" but was, of course, a different establishment from the house "at the Sign of George Washington."

Then and up to the passage of the Volstead act, tavern keepers had the exclusive right to serve liquid refreshments by the drink. All the early merchants of Wilkes-Barré, wholesale and retail, almost without exception dealt in spirits in package lots. It was doubtless true then of the name tavern, as it afterwards and in not many years became true of the name hotel, that a large percentage of public houses offered little by way of entertainment to frequenters other than in liquid form.

In each case the law compelled them to state that they were provided to take care of the travelling public before a license to dispose beverages was forthcoming. One of the original licenses of the Commonwealth in this particular was granted to John Paul Schott, in 1789, a copy of which appears among the Pickering Papers, LVIII-188, as follows:

"Original Tavern License.

(Seal)

"THOMAS MIFFLIN

"By the Supreme Executive  
Council of the Commonwealth  
of Penna.

"Whereas John Paul Schott hath been recommended to us as a sober and fit person to keep a house of entertainment; and being requested to grant him a license for the same, WE DO hereby license and allow the said John Paul Schott to keep a Public House in the township of Wilkes-barre, for selling of Wine, Rum, Brandy, Beer, Ale, Cyder and all other spiritous liquors in the house where he now dwells, in said Wilkesbarre and in no other place in the said township, until the fifth day of March next, Provided he shall not at any time during the said Term suffer any drunkenness, unlawful Gaming, or any other disorders, but in all things observe and practice all laws and ordinances of this Government, to his said employment relating.

"Given under the Seal of the Commonwealth, the 1st day of September in the Year of Our Lord 1789.

"Attest,

"CHARLES BIDDLE, Sec'y."

Indeed, the age of which we write was one of notable intemperance. Whiskey was almost universally consumed at public functions and in private life. This intemperance upon more than one occasion furnished a theme in describing conditions at Wyoming. Gambling, also, went more or less unchecked. In 1840, the first temperance wave which swept the country was instituted in Baltimore. To Wilkes-Barré in that year came the Rev. Thomas P. Hunt, an emissary of the Washingtonians, as the temperance society was called, with a result that many men, whose names have been frequently mentioned in these pages, took the pledge. The next year he was followed by an evangelist, the Rev. Daniel Baker, a Presbyterian clergyman, who sent to church many prominent men of the community who had previously been little inclined toward religion.

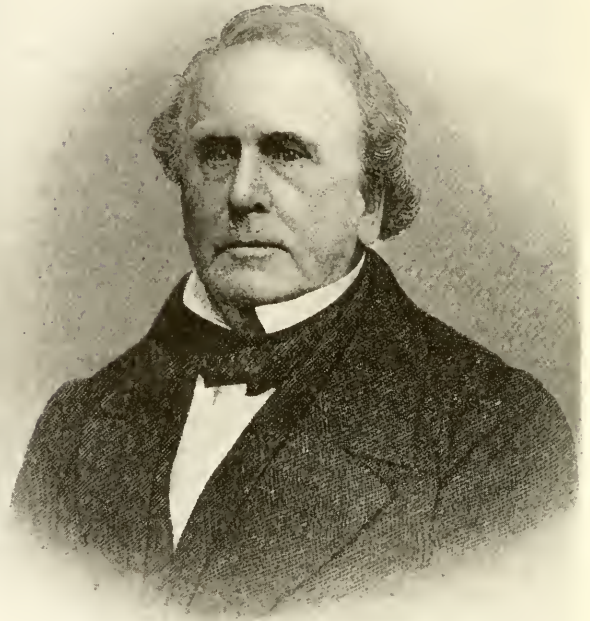
But notwithstanding these reformatory measures, taverns in Wilkes-Barré, at least, increased rapidly. The first mention of the White Swan tavern appears in print in 1822. It was then kept by Aechippus Parrish, on the site of the present Fort Durkee hotel. The name of this hostlery was changed upon opening the canal to the Packet Boat Hotel.

The canal likewise brought places for public entertainment, largely for boatmen, along its route. Two of these, well known in Wilkes-Barré in the canal period, were the Hibernian on North Main street, kept by Paul Dunn, and the North Branch, on Canal street, kept by Peter Groghan.



In 1839 it was announced that S. H. Puterbaugh, whose activities as a taverner appear more frequently in print than those of any other early Wilkes-Barréan, had taken "the Packet Boat Hotel and has put the establishment in good order under the name of the White Swan." The name *hotel*, as distinguished from the word *inn* or *tavern*, was first applied in Wilkes-Barré to what in its time was the most commodious house of public convenience then in existence.

In 1820, George M. Hollenback\* completed, at the corner of River and Market street where now stands the Hollenback Coal Exchange, the most pretentious private building of the Borough. It was used as his dwelling house and offices. Later an annex was constructed, as has been shown, to house the Wyoming bank. His lot, upon which stood



THE HON. GEORGE M. HOLLENBACK

a small building known as the Colt tavern, extended well to the south of the annex. Public spirit, more than the hope of reward, led him to complete, in 1831, the Phoenix Hotel, on this site:

"The new hotel, now finishing," states the *Advocate*, April 29, 1831, 'to which the public are indebted to the liberal enterprise of G. M. HOLLENBACK, Esq. will be a splendid establishment—large and commodious, eligible in design, and neat in execution.—Wilkesbarre from its position, in the centre of the Anthracite Coal region—in the heart of this rich and beautiful valley—seems destined to be a place of extensive business, as it is a delightful location for gentlemen of ease and fortune, who delight in the chase of the red deer, or love to throw the speckled trout from the mountain stream."

Maj. Orlando Porter was the first manager of the new enterprise. He was succeeded in 1837 by Capt. William H. Alexander who, in turn, gave place to P. McCormick Gilchrist, all famous hotel men of the time.

\*George Matson Hollenback was born at Wilkes-Barré August 11, 1791, the only son of Colonel and Judge Matthias Hollenback and his wife Sarah (*Burritt*) Hollenback of Wilkes-Barré. He began his business career in the mercantile establishment of his father on South Main Street, Wilkes-Barré, first as a clerk and later as a partner. In 1818 he began the erection of a three-story brick building at the south-east corner of River and Market Streets. It comprised a large store-room and counting-room and a dwelling, was completed early in 1820, and was for some years the largest and most imposing private building in Wilkes-Barré. Upon its completion Mr. Hollenback established his home in the residence part of the building, while he occupied the remainder of the building with a mercantile business which soon became, and continued to be for a number of years thereafter, the leading business of its kind in Wyoming Valley.

Upon the death of Col. Matthias Hollenback in February, 1829, George M. Hollenback inherited from him a large fortune, and succeeded to many of the business pursuits in which the former had been engaged for a long time. In January, 1819, George M. Hollenback was appointed Treasurer of Luzerne County. At that time he was a member of the "Wyoming Guards" (commanded by Capt. John L. Butler) of the Pennsylvania Militia. A few years later he succeeded to the captaincy of this company, and a number of years subsequently attained the rank of Lieut. Colonel in the militia of the State. In 1824, and again in 1825, he was elected one of the three Representatives from Luzerne County to the Pennsylvania Legislature. In 1840 he was a Presidential Elector on the Van Buren and Johnson ticket. He died at Wilkes-Barré November 7, 1866, in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

In the thirties, few wrote or spoke of Wilkes-Barré without mention of delicacies, especially oysters, served by Sam Wright.\* He had mastered the art of southern cookery and first established himself "on the Meeting House side of the Public Square where persons wishing beer or any article in the cake or bread line can always be accommodated."

An adept, likewise, at blending drinks, "Wright's Imperial Beverage" which, according to advertisements seems to have possessed a claret base, received gratifying recommendations. Three years later he opened a branch in the basement of the Phoenix Hotel as the following announcement in the *Herald* will substantiate:

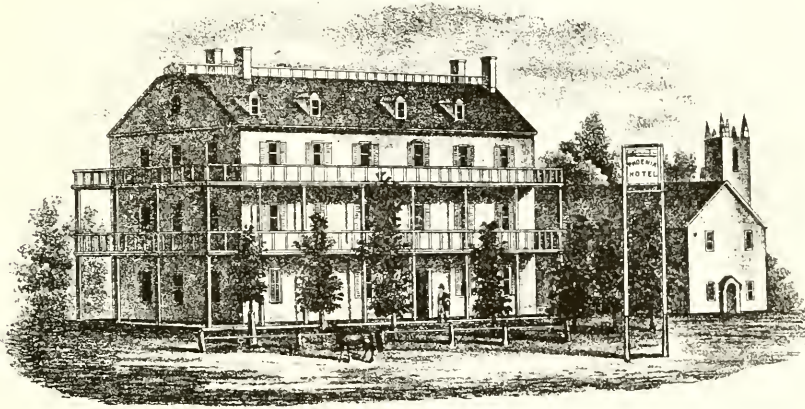
"All Hail! Lovers of high flavored and well dressed Oysters.

"Both Fried and Stewed, Are requested to call at my old stand on the west side of the Public Square or at my New Oyster Establishment in the cellar of Maj. O. Porters Hotel, on River Street, where they will find oysters as well as other refreshments, served up at short notice.

"SAMUEL WRIGHT."

"Samuel Wright, by day and by night,  
Will serve up fine oysters you know;  
I have them on hand and move at command  
On the square and at Porters below.  
If you call for a heart, or even a tart,  
I'll furnish them both if you please;  
Mince pies, I have too, or Plumb Pudding in lieu  
As well as dried beef and good cheese."

The application of the word *hotel*, as applied to the Phoenix was not without loss of the romantic names of earlier hostleries. It will be recalled that the Arndt tavern was "at the Sign of the Ship" and the Fell tavern, the only name of a



PHOENIX HOTEL

lengthy list still to survive, was "at the Sign of the Buck." Usually the signs were upheld by tall uprights erected in front of the premises. Not infrequently, however, these signs swung from neighboring trees. It may be left to the imagination as to the character of the sign of the Red Lion hotel which, in 1838, was kept by George Kocher, Jr., on Market street "a few doors from the bridge." An advertisement of the Red Lion in the same year indicates that the "New Eagle and Accommodation Line" of stages started from this stand "daily for Philadelphia via Hazleton, Beaver Meadows and Mauch Chunk." Doubtless

\*Old Sam Wright at his unpretentious bake shop on the Public Square dispensed cake and beer to both great and small. We see him now, with his ebony face and portly mien, always pleasant, always ready to wait on those who frequented his place, and when a successful student at law had passed his examination it was customary for him to give the examining committee a supper at Sam's which feast was usually presided over by Squire Dyer. "Reminiscences" by Samuel P. Lynch.



a significant emblem overhung mail coaches of the “Berwick, Northumberland and Harrisburg Line” advertised to leave the White Swan in March, 1839. Then came the Black Horse hotel of 1840 on the south side of Public Square, a rival in name and fame of the White Horse Hotel, of West Market street.

In the year 1880, James A. Gordon wrote from memory the following "Reminiscences of the White Horse Hotel" which became better known to a later generation as the Courtright House:

"My first recollection of this locality is as early as 1806 or 7. Anderson Dana was then the owner. He lived at the corner of Franklin and Market streets, in a small one story house owned by Parthenia Gordon. On the adjoining lot toward the river, was Geo. Chahoon's carpenter shop. From this point there was not a single building until you reached Jacob and Jos. Sinton's store and dwelling on the site of the present Music Hall; nor was there any up to 1815. In the Spring of that year Benj. Drake erected a blacksmith shop, with a store house in front, on the lot now occupied by the Courtright Block, where he carried on blacksmithing and a store in connection with Henry Courtright, a son of Cornelius Courtright, Esq., and uncle to the present proprietor. The store, however, was of brief duration, and gave place to a millinery establishment conducted by Miss Nancy Eley, who afterwards became Mrs. Nancy Drake. At what particular date the premises were converted into a house of entertainment for travelers it is difficult to state, but certainly not before 1824, and probably not until 1830; and it is quite as uncertain who was the first landlord. \* \* \* I have come to the conclusion that Geo. P. Steele was the hangman of the then young 'White Horse.' He was at that time a young man from Hanover, just married to a member of the Chrisman family. About 1833 or 4 he became proprietor of the old red tavern on the corner of Main street and the Public Square, now the Luzerne House. Who Mr. Steele's immediate successor was I am unable to state. Among those who followed him, however, I remember James Conner, Thos. Hutchins, James H. Phinney and others.

"About this time Jesse Dilley and Cornelius Courtright became the owners of the property and subsequently Dilley sold his interest to Courtright and it has remained in the family from that time to the present.

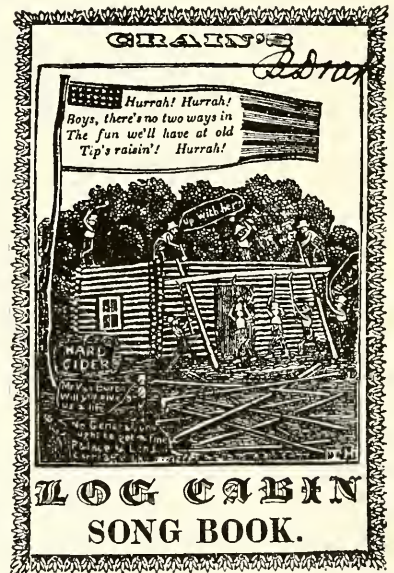
"In 1840-41, Geo. Kocher took charge of the house. During his term it was the stage house for the northern mail routes from Wilkes-Barre. He was succeeded by Henry Petit from Sugarloaf, Pa. He was an active and intelligent young whig of the Henry Clay pattern, and during the Clay and Frelinghuysen campaign in 1844 his house was headquarters for the Whig party of Luzerne County. Here the Clay and Frelinghuysen clubs held their meetings. Here Amos Sisty, Chas. Bennet, Judge Taylor, Samuel Lewis, Dr. John Smith, Thos. F. Atherton, Walter Sterling and others were wont to congregate and work in the interest of the Kentucky statesman. Amos Sisty furnished the poetry, and Walter Sterling, Judge Taylor, and Sylvanius Heermans led the singing. The glee club was always on hand to entertain. \* \* \*

"On the opposite side of the street, on the corner of the Alley, (Fazer) and within ten feet of H. B. Wright's office, we raised a pole one hundred and twenty feet in height; and at the raising we had a mass meeting from all northern Pennsylvania, which for numbers and respectability has never been surpassed in Wilkes-Barre. On that occasion landlord Petit erected a platform in front of the hotel, on a level with the 2nd floor, for the accommodation of the glee clubs in attendance. \* \* \* Among the notables who figured conspicuously at the White Horse during this campaign was Mayor John Swift of Philadelphia, accompanied by a glee club from that city, and Jos. R. Chandler, editor of the *North American*. Mayor Swift spoke from the White Horse platform and Chandler addressed the citizens of Plymouth. Chandler remained in Wilkes-Barre several days, and delivered one of his best lectures in the Presbyterian church to a crowded house on 'Domestic Affections.' \* \* \*

"Before Henry Petit came to the 'White Horse' he kept the 'Black Horse' on the corner of W. Market street and Public Square, and subsequently he returned to his old quarters and was succeeded at the 'White Horse' by Wm. Beisel.

"The raising of the pole was conducted by a young bricklayer named Parker. The flag used on this pole was 45 x 75. It is still in existence, and is in the possession of Wm. H. Butler."

In 1828, the first mention appears of the Dennis Hotel, when a dancing school was advertised to be conducted in the “long room” of that hostelry.



Used in the Harrison-Tyler Campaign—1840



In 1844, this hotel stood at the corner of Market and Franklin streets, "at the Sign of the Heart," and was still conducted by Col. Jacob J. Dennis, for whom it was named. Several stage advertisements of the period vouch for its popularity.

In 1849 this became known as the Eagle Hotel, Col. H. B. Hillman then being proprietor. The building was destroyed by the disastrous fire of 1867 and later became the site of the first home of the Second National bank. It might be stated, in passing, that fire had much to do with the rebuilding of many taverns of an earlier day. On July 19, 1848, the White Swan was partially destroyed by fire and the next night, its neighbor, the Black Horse, was also badly damaged by the same element, fatalities being fortunately avoided in both cases.

In 1854, the White Swan again took fire and this time was totally destroyed. In 1855 proprietor Puterbaugh, apparently undismayed by his loss, announced the completion of the Exchange Hotel, a three story brick, on the site of "my White Swan Hotel, burned last spring."

In 1851, George P. Steele, a hotel man of varied experience, laid plans for the largest hotel venture of the community's earlier history. In 1837, he had succeeded Messrs Carpenter and Hancock as taverner of the small hotel at the corner of North Main and the Square which then bore the name of the Pennsylvania Arms.

Mr. Steele changed this name to the Pennsylvania Hotel and continued in occupation until his election as Sheriff of Luzerne County, in 1841. It was then leased for a time to Jacob Bertels, in whose regime it was headquarters for the stage line using the Easton and Wilkes-Barré turnpike.

Later, the lease was purchased by Capt. B. F. Welles, who then, and until a later period operated the packet boat Northumberland from Wilkes-Barré to the town of that name, making three trips per week.



STEELE'S HOTEL

As one of the most popular and dependable men of his time, Mr. Steele was able to secure the finances necessary for the erection of a commodious structure, and on March 24, 1852, he completed, on the site of The Pennsylvania, a four story brick hotel, sumptuously furnished for its time, which was thrown open to guests. With its name afterward changed to the Luzerne House and under different proprietors, many readers of this account will remember it as it stood until 1895, when it gave place to the present modern Bennett building.

Another hotel of considerable fame in the fifties and later, was the American House, built on the Square, on the site of the present Globe store.

It was erected by George F. Slocum, later owned by his estate. Of substantial three story brick construction, it was rated, together with the Phoenix

and Steele's, as among the three excellent hotels of the community, until the building of the pretentious Wyoming Valley Hotel, on the site of the Phoenix, in 1865. The name American was later changed to the Bristol House, by which it will be familiar to many readers.

While the Wyoming Valley Hotel cannot be classed as one of the early hostelries of Wilkes-Barré, its mention recalls the fact that it became known for its hospitality and entertainment more widely, perhaps, in its prime, than any public house of the Commonwealth. Its site, overlooking the river and the common, was invariably a matter of remark. It proved in a sense, a community center. Its cuisine was a matter of delight and its bar a pleasant memory. Around its tables were negotiated many deals for coal properties which later changed the character of a great industry. With it as an objective over the week end, travelling men shaped their schedules and theatrical people their routings. Among its guests were registered the great and famous of the country. In the attached cut of the hotel and its grounds, reproduced from a photograph taken in 1873, may be found some well known residents, among them the Hon. Henry A. Fuller, engaged in an innocent game of croquet. As further reference will



WYOMING VALLEY HOTEL

be made to the community's most famous hotel which became a memory by the erection of the handsome office structure of the Lehigh and Wilkes-Barré Coal Company on its site in 1909, and mention also made at a later period of the few new hotels which have followed it in service, the record will be resumed of general events which were coincident with a remarkable constructive period of Wyoming's history.

The business affairs of the community have thus far been touched upon in this constructive period. On the civic side, things dragged miserably. In the

category of members of council of the borough of Wilkes-Barré may be found some of the most distinguished names of the growing municipality. But even these men, apparently keen in their own business or profession, lagged in tugging at the harness of public services.

It requires but an illustration of the beginnings of a fire department for the Borough, and drawn from its minutes, to bear out this fact. In 1806, when the Borough was erected not a single building within its limits was constructed of any material other than wood.

Among the first things to occupy the attention of council, therefore, was the question of how best to protect the town from fire. The first action taken was at a special meeting, called for this purpose March 31, 1807. There were present Matthias Hollenback, president pro tem., Nathan Palmer, Charles Miner, Arnold Colt, and Samuel Bowman. On motion of Mr. Miner it was "Resolved to appoint a committee to obtain information as to the expense of a fire engine, and report such other information on the subject of the best means to secure the borough from fire as they shall think."

Messrs. Palmer and Miner were appointed as this committee, but they never made any report, except to offer a resolution which was adopted January 11, 1808, requiring all householders to provide themselves with fire buckets.

On the 12th of April, 1808, a committee consisting of councilmen Ebenezer Bowman, Jonathan Slocum and John P. Arndt were appointed "to purchase the patent right of a water machine for the borough of Wilkes-Barré," and the committee reported at a meeting held April 16, 1808, that they had performed the duties of their appointment and paid eight dollars for the said rights.

The fire problem did not long stay solved by the "water machine" for we find that on the 16th of August, 1809, on motion of Mr. Sinton, council resolved "that a committee be appointed to endeavor to obtain opinion of inhabitants of the borough on the propriety of procuring a fire engine, to form an estimate of the expense and whether the funds of the corporation are sufficient to defray the expense and report to a future meeting of the council." Thomas Dyer, Charles Miner and Joseph Sinton were made the committee. This committee did not make any report until June 18, 1810, when they delivered themselves as follows: "That they have considered the subject submitted to them and are of opinion that it is expedient to have an engine procured."

At the same meeting Councilmen John P. Arndt and George Cahoon were appointed as committee "to bring in a bill in conformity with above report."

At the same meeting Mr. Arndt, in behalf of committee, brought in a bill entitled "An act for appropriating a sum of money to purchase an engine," which on being read, passed, to be read a second time at next meeting, which was to be held on Saturday following.

At the next meeting nothing was done with this resolution, nor was any action ever taken on it afterwards. After these efforts the council rested from its labors for nearly three years.

On Tuesday evening, March 16, 1813, Council met; Present, Jesse Fell, President, and members Arndt, Bowman, Cahoon, Drake, Robinson and Sinton.

A petition was presented by Ebenezer Bowman in behalf of himself and others, stating "that they had viewed with concern the danger to which the buildings in the borough are exposed from fire and lament that no further precautions have been taken to guard against the ravages of that destructive ele-



ment and expressing a wish that the council would take such measures as may be thought necessary to procure without delay a fire engine for the use of said borough."

The council then went into a Committee of the Whole on the above petition. After discussing the same, the committee arose and reported, "that it is expedient immediately to procure an engine."

It was also resolved to appoint a committee of two "To procure an engine as soon as the funds of the borough shall be sufficient to meet the expense." It was also at the same time resolved, "that the sum of \$700 be appropriated for that purpose."

This committee pursued the same do-nothing course of its predecessors for more than a year, when at a meeting of the new Council, held May 9, 1814, it was resolved "that the committee, consisting of Mr. Arndt and Mr. Sinton, appointed by a former Council, on the subject of fire engine, be continued, and to report the best method of supplying it with water."

This committee was never afterward heard of, by report, or otherwise.

This failure, following the many like results to like efforts, was so discouraging that nothing more was done in the matter for three years next following.

In the meantime, there seemed to grow up a conviction that something more than resolutions and committees would be necessary to secure the fire engine. The proposition to assess the borough for this purpose was unpopular so long as there was a hope of making other people do it. There was the county treasury, with everybody's money in it, how could it be reached?

The Council resolved to invoke the aid of a petition to the Court, which was presented at the August session, 1817, in the following language:

"The petition of Garrick Mallery and other members of the Town Council of the Borough of Wilkes-Barre and other inhabitants of the County of Luzerne would most respectfully represent that from the increase of wooden buildings in the Borough of Wilkes-Barre the destruction by fire has become very frequent and the danger therefrom very alarming to all property within the borough, and the publick, as well as the individual interest, requires some more effectual means of preventing with ravaging fire (*sic*). In the opinion of your petitioners this object can only be affected by procuring a fire engine with appropriate apparatus, the expense of which would probably amount to seven or eight hundred dollars, and inasmuch as the county and all individuals therein are interested in the preservation of the publick property as well as that of the individuals. Your petitioners therefore pray your honors to lay the matter before the grand jury of the county, and if they and the court shall think proper, they may grant some assistance from the funds of the county to aid the purposes aforesaid."

This petition was laid before the grand jury, and they made report as follows:

"The grand jury in taking into consideration the importance of the subject of the within petition cannot at the same time forget the present pecuniary embarrassment of the inhabitants of the county still feel a disposition to afford some aid, notwithstanding the pressure for money upon the treasury, for so laudable an object, do therefore recommending to court to appropriate the sum of two hundred dollars for the object under consideration.

"CORNELIUS COURTRIGHT, Foreman."

This recommendation was approved by the court as follows: "The Court concur with the grand jury and recommend the commissioners to pay the sum of two hundred dollars in assisting to purchase a fire engine for the borough of Wilkes-Barre, when the council make the said purchase."

On the 7th of October following Council directed its then president, Thomas Burnside, "to address a letter to John B. Wallace, Esq., requesting him to ascertain at what price a fire engine could be procured and the terms of payment in the city of Philadelphia."

At the meeting of October 29, 1817, the president laid before the Council "a communication received from John B. Wallace, Esq.," after which it was

resolved "that Messrs. Mallery and Maffet be appointed a committee to call on the county commissioners and obtain from them a draft on the treasurer of the county for the amount of the appropriation made by the Grand Jury of August term towards purchasing a fire engine. Also on the treasurer and high constable of the borough and ascertain of them what sum of money they can procure in two weeks belonging to the corporation."

At the next meeting Oct. 31, 1817, it was resolved "that the president be requested to inform Ebenezer Bowman, Esq., treasurer of the corporation to retain in hand the money that he may receive from Oliver Helme,\* as the same being pledged towards purchasing a fire engine."

Nothing more was done in relation to this fire engine until March 7th, 1818, when the Council resolved that the check drawn by the County Commissioners of Luzerne for two hundred dollars be deposited in the hands of Ebenezer Bowman, Esq., treasurer of the Corporation, on account of a payment for a fire engine.

Also resolved that Messrs. Beaumont and Ulp be appointed a committee "to contract with John Harris or some suitable person to haul the fire engine from Philadelphia."

At meeting of April 18, 1818, it was "Resolved that Messrs. Dennis, Ulp and Beaumont be appointed a committee to cause to be built and prepared a suitable building to receive and preserve the fire engine and appendages belonging to the same on the back of the academy lot if the trustees of the academy will admit thereof."

Also "Resolved that an order be drawn in favor of Perkins & Co., for three hundred dollars on account of the fire engine and delivered to the treasurer who has advanced the said sum."†

These records indicate that eleven years had elapsed before Wilkes-Barré was rewarded with an "engine" in the Spring of 1818. Having reached Wilkes-Barré, as may be found by an item of \$34.48 "for hauling the engine from Philadelphia" approved at the May meeting of Council, the Davy Crockett, by which name the first fire fighting apparatus of Wyoming was known, was found to be a pump originally constructed for the purpose of wetting down the canvass of a sailing vessel during periods of calm.

No record of Council indicates where it was housed and no regularly organized fire company appears to have been ready to man it upon arrival. Six months elapsed when an impatient contributor to the *Herald* of November 6, 1818, must have stirred the community to action. The pointed inquiry is as follows:

"Mr. Butler—Almost every mail brings an account of the destruction of property by fire. How soon a similar calamity may happen here is very uncertain, and yet do we not act as if there was no danger? We have, it is true, a Fire Engine, but what is very strange no Fire Company, as in other towns.

"If a fire should break out would not the engine be nearly useless without a Company to manage it, keep order, form lanes, point out the best means of obtaining a supply of water? As the season is approaching when the danger from fire is the greatest, I hope this business will be no longer neglected,—and for this purpose I request you will call a meeting of the inhabitants of the Borough at 2 o'clock P. M. on Saturday next, the 21st inst., at the Court House.

"A Housekeeper."

Acting upon this suggestion, editor Butler took it upon himself to call "a meeting on Saturday next at 2 P. M., at the Court House."

\*OLIVER HELME was lessee of the ferry franchise for one year from the 1st of April, 1817, at \$125 per year.

†There is no record of any additional sum ever having been paid for this engine, though in the petition to the Grand Jury it was represented that it would cost "with appropriate apparatus about seven or eight hundred dollars."

Reportorial mention of the meeting is lacking in a subsequent issue of the publication, but two weeks later on November 26, 1819, the following appeared, as evidencing an outcome:

"A meeting of the *Wyoming Fire Co.* will be held at the house of A. Parrish, on Saturday the 4th day of Dec. at 3 o'clock P. M. A punctual attendance is requested, as on that day the Co. will be *organized*, or in failure thereof be *dissolved*.

"SAML. MAFFET, Captain."

No records of the original Wyoming Fire Company are extant insofar as a search of the present writer discloses. Minutes of the Borough refer from time to time to the organization but make no mention of the names of its members. Two of such members, however, are disclosed by the following communication addressed to Council at its last meeting in 1819:

"To the President and members of the Town Council of the Borough of Wilkes-Barre: The undersigned have been appointed a committee on behalf of the Wyoming Fire Company to confer with the Town Council on the subject of the more effectual organization of said company, and are instructed to make the following representations:

"1st, That to render the engine of service in case of fire it is necessary that an additional quantity of hose be procured, and which the company are of themselves unable to furnish, wherefore, they respectfully solicit the Town Council to procure from forty to sixty feet of good substantial hose, made of harness leather.

"2d, We solicit the Town Council to procure one long ladder, say 40 to 45 feet, and one other ladder sufficient to mount the roof of any common building. These with the ladders to be furnished by the citizens will be sufficient

"3d, We request the Town Council to procure at least twenty-five fire buckets for the use of the engine, to be deposited at the engine house, either by a deposit of that number by the citizens, or in such other way as the council may think proper.

"4th, We request to Town Council to appoint four active and discreet citizens to act as fire wardens, whose duty it shall be in case of fire to act in concert with the fire company in directing a supply of water and in such other measures as may be found necessary.

"5th, We request the Town Council to procure one or more fire hooks, one of which to be thirty or thirty-five feet and the other twenty or twenty-five feet in length.

"SAMUEL MAFFET, } Committee"  
"GEORGE CHAHON, }

After hearing this report Council resolved "to procure the hose, ladders, buckets and fire hooks as prayed for, and Gen. William S. Ross, Col. Isaac Bowman, Joseph Sinton and Judge David Scott were appointed fire wardens.

Another decade was to elapse before additional fire protection was provided the Borough. In the interim, two wells were dug on the Square, one by the county near its court house building, the other by the borough near the market house, a rambling frame building on the West Market street side.

The interest of the Wyoming Company appears to have lagged in the year 1824, as an announcement was made in the *Democrat* of April 30th, of the necessity of a meeting of citizens for the organization of a *new* fire company. This was called the Wilkes-Barré Fire Company, its notices of meetings being first signed by S. D. Lewis as Secretary and later by Ziba Bennett, in the same capacity. Ebenezer Bowman, Col. Henry F. Lamb and Daniel Collins were named a Committee on Membership in the organization. Not until 1830, however, does the matter of *organization* in connection with fire fighting seem to have been taken seriously. In February of that year the tavern of Aechippus Parrish was destroyed. In his case, as in other similar cases of the time, the neighbors expressed their sympathy for his losses in taking up a collection for his benefit. No insurance companies then made such compensation as called for in their policies, or demanded of the municipality such protection as would soften their rates.

Roused to action, the Council once again appealed to the County for a contribution toward the purchase of a newer and better engine. The sum of \$400 was thereupon recommended by a grand inquest and approved by the court



then consisting of David Scott, President, Jesse Fell and William S. Ross, Associates.

After waiting a year, the borough on August 6, 1831, added the sum of \$250 to the county appropriation. Following considerable correspondence with John Jordan of Philadelphia, a bargain was struck to purchase an "engine known as the Reliance for the sum of \$500, and 200 additional feet of hose to match the engine for \$100."

Sometime late in November, 1831, the Reliance, Wyoming's second piece of fire apparatus, seems to have reached Wilkes-Barré as on December 3rd of that year council engaged in a lengthy controversy over the freight bill for transporting the "engine." In a description of "Wilkes-Barré in 1841," H. B. Plumb, an early historian of the community, gives the following word picture of the Reliance:

"The engine had four low wheels about eighteen inches or two feet in diameter with a box or body intended to hold water and a water tower three or four feet square and six or eight inches high standing up in the middle of it to hold the pump and nozzle four feet or so long on the top of the tower. The pump was worked by four brake handles, two at each end, the lower handles were worked by men standing on the ground and facing the engine. The other two handles were higher up and the men had their backs to the engine. I think some six men could get hold of each handle. The engine was painted red and striped with gold leaf and made a big display, and all the small boys in town wanted to get around where they could see that engine work. Then they had a lot of leather buckets to carry water to pour into the box of the engine. While there was water in the box it would throw out a good stream but there was no suction hose to the engine. This engine was kept locked up in the old market house. The market house must have been sixty feet long with an ordinary house roof on it, and the gable end on the west end was ornamented and painted white."

The arrival of the Reliance brought on the usual councilmanic discussions as to a proper housing place for the machine. Finally, on April 7, 1832, Gilbert Barnes was authorized payment on a claim of \$11.90½ "for enclosing a part of the market house for the reception of the engine."

With the exception of frequent discussions as to combining a "set of scales and engine house" no other event of importance to early fire department history seems to have developed until the council meeting of September 26, 1834, when a committee consisting of Hugh Fell, A. C. Laning and W. S. Bowman submitted the following resolution which was immediately adopted:

"Whereas, the Reliance Fire Company have delivered the small engine to the Town Council and a petition has been presented by a number of young gentlemen who are desirous that the Council shall place said small engine in their hands. Therefore, resolved that the small engine "Davy Crocket," be placed under the immediate control of a director selected by said young men from among the members of the Reliance Fire Company, who in case of fire shall be subject to the general control of the directors of the Reliance Fire Company."

It was not until the year 1837 that any further constructive measures were taken by Council in connection with the fire department. On June 2d of that year a committee consisting of H. B. Wright, W. S. Ross and Hugh Fell introduced a resolution to erect a fire house on a vacant lot belonging to George M. Hollenback "on Franklin street near Market, to be 16 feet in width and 24 feet in depth."\* Prior to introducing the resolution, the committee had interviewed Mr. Hollenback, obtaining his permission for the use of the ground without cost to Council "until such time as he may want to appropriate the land for the purposes of building himself."

Appropriations for the building totaled \$121.83. When completed it housed the Reliance engine and became headquarters for the fire company of that name.

Thus far but two pieces of fire apparatus were in possession of Wilkes-Barré.

\*This lot was on North Franklin street and afterwards became the property of Ziba Bennett

In reading histories of the fire department, usually carelessly penned, one is often misled into believing that more than that number of "engines" were in possession of the community. What has given rise to confusion is the fact that names of the machines were changed to fit the appellations of newly organized volunteer companies which were to man them.

It can readily be understood that volunteer companies of the early days were loosely organized, that fires were infrequent and, when occurring, brought out practically the entire population of the community eager to lend a hand under direction of someone in authority. The day of the modern small town volunteer department, and of substantial fire houses where rooms to be used for social purposes often provide a sort of community center, was yet to come. The names of many prominent women of the community were linked with the rosters and fortunes of companies of the time.

The following, from Miss Edith Brower's "Little Old Wilkes-Barré as I Knew It," is reminiscent of a day when firemen and firewomen rivaled each other at conflagrations:

"My two aunts, Laura (Miss Laura Brower) and Ellen, (Mrs. Winfield S. Parsons) along with every woman in town who possessed what we now call the civic spirit, belonged to the fire department. The department was wholly voluntary; even the men who pumped the funny little hand engine, named 'The Good Will,' gave their services under combined sentiments of altruism and self-preservation. 'The Good Will' had been bought at second-hand in Philadelphia in 1849. This information comes from the present No. 2 Fire Company. It must have been a good engine, for it lasted us for twenty years. From my earliest days I can remember how my aunts went to bed nightly, with special clothing laid out ready beside them, things easy to get into, that they might at the first alarm of fire rush forth to help. Those horrible fire alarms! Nothing else could ever awaken me. Every bell in town jangled, every human who could roar, bellow, or screech, did his utmost in his special line. Aunt Laura and Mrs. Sarah Day (daughter of Mr. William Hibler of South Wilkes-Barre) were the Lady Generals at fires. It was my aunt's office to gather and organize inside helpers, instructing them not to carry feather beds down stairs and throw crockery out the windows; in a word, while keeping her own head level—a task natural to her—to see to it that the others kept theirs.

"Mrs. Day's part was the outside work of forming lines to pass buckets to and from the nearest pump. The pumpers, in case of a prolonged fire, must be very frequently relieved. Fancy the agonizing slowness of drawing up from great depth a gallon or two of water at a time! Again, fancy even attempting to put out a well-advanced conflagration by such means! The drop of water that Lazarus begged for to cool his tongue would have been quite as effective. Everybody owned fire-buckets of leather, hung in the handiest place. We had two, extra size, always suspended from the slanting ceiling above our back stairs.

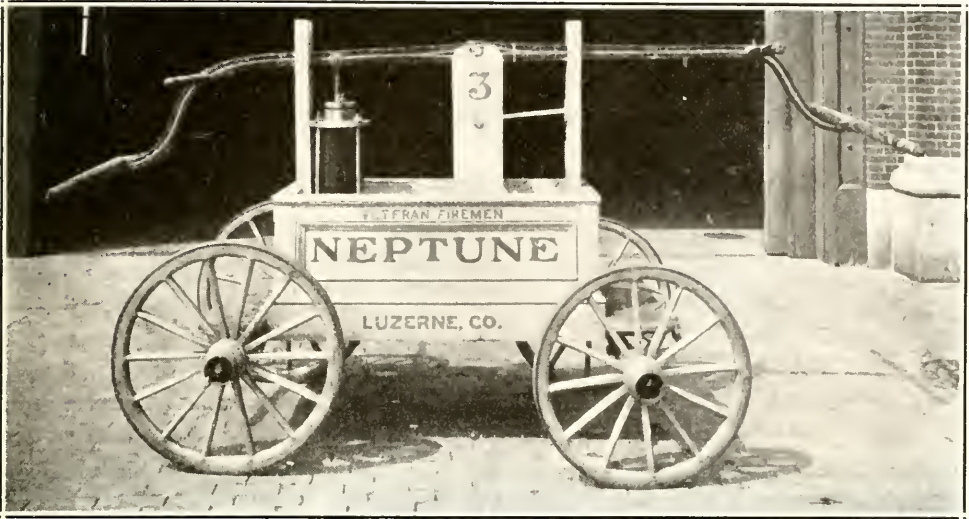
"Mrs. Day, after finding her well-pump, would impress every willing bystander into service. Two lines there must be, one for full and one for empty buckets. Sometimes these lines reached a long distance. At a fire that is quite vivid in my recollection, which broke out in the middle of the north side of the Square, the nearest available water was brought from North Main street, about where the Posten offices now are. Possibly what helped me to remember this occasion was that Mrs. Day, catching a man in the act of crossing over from the full to the empty side, threw the contents of the next full bucket that came along over this bad citizen, like the 'captain courageous' that she was."

Interest taken in the volunteer companies varied, with the number and destructive tendency of fires. The year 1843 recorded an unusual number of small fires, whereupon the Neptune Fire Company came into existence early the following year. On January 18, 1844, council delegated the "Davy Crockett" to the care of this organization and the name of the machine was thereupon changed to the "Neptune." A new building being proposed on the Bennett lot, the fire house which had been erected there was ordered disposed of to the highest bidder and both the "Reliance" and the newly christened "Neptune" machines were thereupon housed in the market house.

Thus matters continued until Wilkes-Barré's first really serious fires

occurred in succession on the 15th, 16th and 17th of July, 1848.\*

This series of fires, all originating in the neighborhood of the jail, were supposed to have been of incendiary origin with a purpose in view of reaching



DAVY CROCKETT, LATER THE NEPTUNE  
Wilkes-Barré's First Fire Engine

the jail and releasing James Cadden, then held for the murder of Daniel Gilligan, who was waylaid and killed in Hanover Township.

Cadden was afterwards found guilty of murder at the August term of court and sentenced to death by Judge Conyngham. His execution on March 2, 1849, was the first hanging under the laws of Pennsylvania in Luzerne County.

The whole community was in such commotion following these fires, that

\*"My first recollection of fire matters of Wilkes-Barré is the spring of 1848. The old Reliance (built by Patrick Lyons of Philadelphia) and the little Neptune (afterwards named Wyoming) stood in a small building on North Franklin street now occupied by Mrs. P. L. Bennett's residence. There were a few sections of old leather hose, but no hose carriage. Neither machine was built to raise water and when a fire occurred (which was a rare thing) the men of the town formed a line and passed the buckets of water from some pump near by. The four mostly used were one opposite the Exchange Hotel, one in front of the old jail on East Market street, the old red pump in Slocum alley and one that stood in the middle of Washington street just below Northampton street. The women formed a line also, passing back the empty buckets. Every property holder almost had a pair of leather buckets made for the purpose marked with their names, and when the fire was out the buckets were thrown on a pile until daylight (if at night), when they would be returned to the proper owners.

"The first fire I remember was the summer of '48, the old Black Horse tavern on the corner of East Market and the Square, then kept by Mr. Bacon. Everything was consumed from the old jail to the Slocum House (Brown's book store) and a few days afterwards the stables in the rear of the White Swan hotel were destroyed. The spring of '49 the Triton Co. was organized by the younger business men. A new suction engine and the old Columbia hose carriage of Philadelphia were purchased with a liberal amount of leather hose. These were housed in a brick store house in the rear of the residence of Hon. Ziba Bennett, Main street. I recall some of the active members—Charles and Gould Parrish, William and T. S. Hillard, J. P. and W. F. Dennis, M. D., Charles Roth, C. E., Butler, W. L. Conyngham, Frank and Samuel Bowinan. The little Neptune was manned by boys from 16 to 20 years of age—Bill Freece, Ace and Jim Williams, Tom and Ben Helms, Joe and 'Boney' Anhauser, and I think Col. E. B. Beaumont.

"About Feb. 1, '59, C. C. Blotz, an old fireman from Easton, Pa., suggested that a meeting be called and the result was the formation of the Good Will Engine Co., No. 2, with Blotz, foreman; E. W. Finch and W. H. Stephens, assistants. The Protector was organized about the same time, who took the Reliance, thus becoming No. 1.

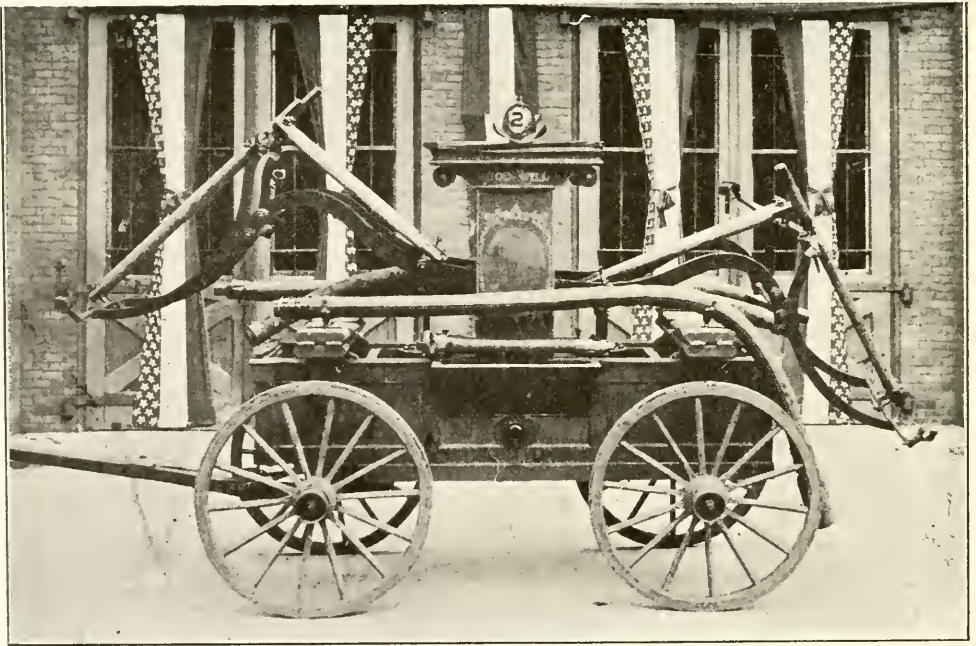
"Neptune No. 3 was organized soon after. About this time nothing was thought or talked of but fire matters, and the companies concluded that we must have a parade. A committee was appointed and the companies of Scranton, Hyde Park and Pittston were invited to participate. The day set was June 4th. Only a day or so before the event a fire broke out in Robert Wilson's store, the site now occupied by Jonas Long's Sons, which burned from the alley (Cahoon's) to Steele's hotel (now Bennett block.) No. 3 was undergoing repairs and was all apart. It was hurriedly put together and did good service. W. G. Sterling was chief engineer, Judge Woodward and Governor Hoyt assistants. From that time until April 9, 1867, we had an occasional fire, but they were trifling until the date mentioned. About 7 a. m. the flames burst out of Burnett's tin shop on West Market street and in about one hour both sides of the street were burned from Frazier's to the Wyoming Bank and from Loomis's to the corner of Franklin, and some four or five buildings on the latter street below the bank. We did all we could with the water supply we had and no steamers. Soon after the town was presented with the No. 1 steamer by A. C. Laning and about 1870 the present department was organized. Many of the volunteers were retained. Am glad to say as the population increased the efficiency of the department increased, until to-day we have a department no citizen need be ashamed of." From an address of Charles B. Metzger, delivered at a firemen's banquet May 16, 1899. Mr. Metzger at that time was the oldest fireman then living in Wilkes-Barre.



Council went on record as offering its first reward for the capture of a law breaker. On July 17, 1848, that body offered the sum of \$100.00 for the apprehension "of the incendiary" but as he was never apprehended, the reward was unclaimed.

Apprehension as to further fires from incendiary or other sources prompted representative citizens of the community to seek additional apparatus as a means of more adequate protection. The borough treasury however, was not in condition to meet any heavy demand in that direction, hence, in the summer of 1849, through the media of private subscriptions and the proceeds of a community ball, a fund was in sight of sufficient size to permit negotiations being opened for the purchase in Philadelphia, of the "Triton," with an accompanying hose cart named the "Columbia," and 1,000 feet of leather hose. To this fund, the borough contributed the sum of \$100.00 at the council meeting of September 4, 1849. To man the new engine, the Triton Fire Company was organized. Reference to the appended roster will indicate that the most distinguished citizens of the community were members.\*

The Triton, which reached Wilkes-Barré early in the fall of 1849, was considered a marvel of efficiency in its time. It was one of the first suction engines ever built. The other two machines, which were still continued in active ser-



THE TRITON, LATER THE GOOD WILL  
Purchased in Philadelphia in 1849

vice, merely pumped what water was fed by buckets into the water box. The Triton picked up its own supply of water by a pipe lowered into a convenient well. In other words it was a suction machine as well as a "squirtier."

\*The following was the roster of the Triton Fire Company in 1851-1852.

W. H. Beaumont  
Charles Parrish  
G. M. Harding  
G. H. Roset  
C. Bennet  
J. P. Dennis  
W. H. Butler  
E. B. Harvey

A. Morse  
A. D. Shoemaker  
W. Stookey  
I. Nasser  
I. Mowery  
E. W. Wandall  
E. B. Collings  
F. Hullbower

Arnold C. Lewis  
F. L. Butler  
Charles A. Miner  
Charles Bennett  
Isiah Lewis, Jr.  
D. Mordica  
E. B. Harvey  
Charles F. Ingham

Like the other two earlier engines, the name of the Triton was changed in course of time. When the Good Will Fire Company succeeded the Triton company, April 2, 1859, the name of the engine was changed to the "Good Will," which appellation it bore until its destruction, in 1912, by fire while stored in a wagon shed on the Heights.\*

The Reliance retained its original name, likewise, until 1859, when it was transferred to the Protector Fire Company. From that time until it was permitted to disintegrate it was known as the Protector. No trace of the old machine is now in existence.†

C. F. Ingham	G. Groffe	Thomas H. Leas
F. L. Bowman	R. Wilson	C. Pearce
I. B. Innes	I. C. Hull	I. Augustus Leas
C. Fell	W. H. Cook	I. B. Jones
I. W. Eicke	G. Veide	I. S. Hamilton (?)
D. A. Fell	R. Cutter	H. Y. Frisbie
I. M. Butler	G. Collings	Thos. H. Parker
C. Roth	Y. M. Luby	Henry C. Wilson
A. Jackson	Y. Yotten	Jacob Bertel
W. S. Hillard	W. Warner	James M. Rutter
F. C. Wait	M. Rester	C. L. Roth
I. B. Mills	E. B. Miner	D. A. Yarrington
C. F. Smith	W. W. Bidlack	John Behee
A. J. Baldwin	Wm. S. Conyngnam	A. Jackson
P. H. Myers	E. Bowman Miner	A. D. Gilchrist
S. Bowman	Henry S. Anhauser	W. Bidlack
R. Kilman	Garrick M. Harding	J. M. Pierce
I. P. Fell	Edward G. Mallory	

\*List of officers and members of Good Will Fire Co., No. 2 of Wilkes-Barre, Instituted April 2d, A. D. 1859.

## OFFICERS

W. G. Sterling, Chief Engineer  
 Stanley Woodward, Assistant Engineer  
 B. F. Bennett, Fire Warden  
 C. C. Plotz, Foreman  
 Isaac M. Mask, President  
 D. C. Miller, Vice-President  
 Isaiah B. George, Treasurer  
 R. H. Waters, Secretary

Jonathan S. Jones, Assistant Secretary  
 R. H. Waters, Librarian  
 E. W. Finch, 1st Assistant Foreman  
 John C. Kropp, 2d. Assistant Foreman  
 George W. Hoover, Axe Man  
 Charles Stegmayer, Axe Man  
 Julius Reufs, Torch Boy

## ROLL LIST

NAMES	AGE	OCCUPATION	NAMES	AGE	OCCUPATION
C. C. Plotz	28	confectioner	R. H. Hay	20	butcher
C. Buell Metzger	19	plasterer	Ogden Linn	33	boat builder
Joseph H. Everett	21	tailor	Enos Royer	26	carpenter
A. H. Dennis	19	carpenter	John Linn	19	boat builder
E. W. Finch	21	plasterer	John Zies	40	cabinet maker
A. C. Montanye	24	finisher	George Reufs	43	carriage painter
J. Henry Root	25	painter	Stanley Woodward	26	lawyer
John C. Barney	34	blacksmith	A. C. Jones	26	moulder
J. J. McDormott	28	carpenter	Samuel J. Tonkin	19	mechanical engineer
Frank Souder	25	carpenter	Cornelius Wambold	22	landlord
Cyrus A. Marcy	21	tinsmith	Marx Long	42	grocer
B. M. Mask	33	machinist	Charles Stegmayer	32	brewer
Rufus W. Marcy	21	carpenter	Charles M. Cyphers	19	printer
John C. Kropp	25	shoemaker	Samuel Geisinger	30	tobacconist
C. B. Stout	18	bricklayer	V. R. Urquhart	20	yeoman
Joseph W. Dilley	21	machinist	D. C. Roberts	37	stage proprietor
W. H. Stephens	23	brickmaker	Samuel Emmerly	25	landlord
M. B. Houpt	19	carpenter	John Fritz	34	butcher
J. H. Jones	21	machinist	R. H. Waters	24	clerk
Frederick Fox	23	baker	D. C. Miller	24	engineer assistant
H. C. Hirner	34	marble cutter	E. S. Dana	42	attorney at law
George Moore	28	harness maker	George W. Smith	34	upholsterer
C. W. Hoover	29	chairmaker	Edward Mackin	20	engineer
Isaiah B. George	25	grocer	John Kropp	24	brewer
Richard S. Perry	27	carpenter	Jay Campbell	22	painter
Daniel W. Perry	23	carpenter	D. C. Connor	25	engineer
B. F. Bennett	24	mechanical engineer	William L. Butler	20	shoemaker
Jonathan S. Jones	18	machinist	S. Clapsaddle	27	restaurant keeper
D. F. Groff	21	tobacconist	Jonas Long	31	merchant
Alfred Groff	19	.....	Julius Reufs	boy	torch boy

†Roster of the Protector Fire Company on the date of adopting its constitution and by-laws, March 28, 1859:

Geo. N. Reichard	E. A. Hancock	Lewis LeGrand
W. W. Ellis	Richard Sprague	Joseph Schilling
Wm. Rankins	John Norton	George Kaufer
Wm. How	Adam Drusbach	David L. Patrick
Wm. E. Lines	Andrew M. Tell	Hugh Connor
M. Crogam	Shiber	Joseph Griffith
George Scheuer	George C. Caffey	David Barber
John Laning	J. W. Rhoads	James P. Dennis
Washington Norton	Lemuel W. Jones	I. G. Wood
Phillip McGuire	Frederick Scherer	Alfred Reily
James Culver	W. A. Holmes	E. B. Miner
S. H. Bennett	Ezra Keithline	Wm. H. Cook
Dominick McGinly	G. W. Lehmen	Frank Hains
Wm. Riestler	Christian Barber	John Shovlin
Emanuel Edwards	Watson B. Connor	Henry M. Hoyt
Lewis Deufenbach	William French	H. Liekuirker

The first machine, the Davy Crockett of 1818, later the Neptune, fortunately survived the vicissitudes of more than a century of use and abuse. Today, in a good state of repair and under the name Wyoming, which it gained by being transferred to a company of that name in 1865\*, Wilkes-Barré's first piece of fire apparatus proudly occupies a niche in No. 7 Engine House and sometimes makes its appearance in civic parades, when its ropes are manned by veterans of the department.

Even a disastrous conflagration in 1855, when a fire destroyed most of the buildings on the east side of the Public Square, including the Exchange hotel and the Hillard steam mill, did not stir the community to a point of adding any equipment to the three pumps above mentioned.

It did, however, inspire the reorganization of the Neptune Company with James M. Rutter as foreman in the winter of 1858.† Early in 1859, still another Company, with E. B. Harvey as president and C. C. Plotz, an experienced fireman who had removed from Easton to Wilkes-Barré, as foreman, was organized. It so happened that there was serious work ahead for each of these companies. In November, 1859 occurred the second large conflagration in Wilkes-Barré's history. A description of this fire narrated by an eye witness, was published in the official program of the State Firemen's Convention held at Wilkes-Barré, October 4-6, 1921, as follows:

"During the time Mr. Rutter was foreman, the Neptune Company attended all fires which occurred, the first fire of importance being the big one of 1859, which started on West Market street and swept everything before it clear out to the corner of North Main street and Public Square. This fire started in the building owned by John G. Wood and which was occupied by a clothing store. This structure was situated next to Cahoon's Hall, formerly occupied by

Jacob Williams  
Thomas A. Dennis  
Millen Gilchrist  
John Thay  
Wm. Stine  
George Baer  
B. Hillman  
John Conner

Lewis Hay  
D. W. Bennett  
Joseph F. Cerold  
Charles Roth  
H. B. Dennis  
John P. Fell  
J. B. Denniz  
George L. Ruke

Andrew Keiser  
John Severns  
Michael Kane  
Francis Whartes  
Phillip Hapersberger  
I. E. Sterley  
Patrick Reilly

\*Roster of Wyoming Hose Company, No. 3, organized August 1st, 1865.

J. C. Bergold  
S. S. Barnes  
A. Betterly  
S. Barnes  
E. Constine  
Wm. Claproth  
J. Eley  
S. Barnes  
A. Clapsaddle  
A. Allabach  
E. Allabach  
W. Alden  
G. Dutter  
W. Finch  
E. Everett  
J. Fell  
J. Gray  
S. Gaffney  
J. Houswich  
S. Holmes  
H. Johnson  
I. E. Long  
J. Megennis  
J. Kilmer  
J. Miller  
R. A. Leslie

Y. Montarney  
J. W. Patten  
John Prior  
H. Rainow  
E. F. Roth  
I. H. Yeets  
James Rutter  
E. W. Stiles  
El. W. Smith  
W. Stetler  
G. Stewart  
J. Williamson  
R. Walker  
E. D. Williams  
J. Weaver  
E. Willits  
D. Purcel  
W. Driesbach  
William Kay  
G. Habesberger  
M. Hoffman  
P. B. Carey  
J. Beales  
C. Zahn  
N. Belding

S. Cox  
V. Kropp  
F. Ayres  
F. Corkins  
D. Rockafellow  
B. Marshall  
N. Reading  
P. Allabach  
W. Stark  
C. Hartland  
Chancey Root  
N. Y. Sandmeper  
Anthony Bower  
C. Hartland  
J. Neigh  
O. Monnega  
Charles Gable  
Samuel Barton  
George Behee  
A. Roberts  
T. M. Kesler  
J. Anger  
R. Orr  
James Jones  
M. Kidder

†The old Neptune company, of which James M. Rutter was foreman, was composed of the following members: James M. Rutter, foreman; William Swan and Charles D. Hoover, assistant foremen; pipemen, Frank Denmore and Sterling R. Catlin; president, H. G. Hillman; secretary and treasurer, E. G. Butler, and members C. P. Hunt, Elwood Hunt, Peter Behee, William Keiser, Andrew Kaiser, James Penman, J. W. Kestler, Frank Baab, Philip Rineman, John Rineman, J. W. Patton, Frank Corkins, William Ward, John Neuer, Charles Elliott, George Behee, R. F. Roth, I. E. Finch, C. C. Betterly, James Higgs, Adam Fraley, John Fell, J. L. Lewis, Phillip Killian, Albert Clapsaddle, Frank Kline, Anthony Kline, Toney Bauer, Newell Louder, Edward Yarrington, P. Carey, John Jenkins, Bob Russell, James Russell, J. F. Kappler, Harry Gilchrist, Thomas Gilchrist, Thomas Taylor, Theodore Brymer, George McGinnis, John Weaver, Charles Fritz, Michael Snyder, Adam Jacobs, Ellis Housenick, William S. McLean, Edward Willits, Jacob Bergold, Chester Monega and Charles Engle.

At the outbreak of the war nearly all of these men enlisted in the Union Army and served various terms. During their absence the company was kept up by "Ike" Long, Edward W. Smith, Stewart Barnes, Edward Constine, John Bauer, I. M. Teets, John McGinnis and a number of others whose names cannot be recalled. (From State Firemen's Convention Program, 1921.)



Yordy's printing establishment. Cahoon's Hall, which was one of the few brick buildings in the city at that time, had just been completed, and the painters had but a day or two previous added the finishing touches. The building was saved after a hard fight, but not until considerable damage had been done.

"At the time this fire broke out old Neptune was lying dismantled in the paint shop of George W. Leach on West Market street where now stands the newer addition to the Miners Bank building. The building in which Mr. Leach had his paint shop was a two-story frame structure and the shop was on the second floor. The Neptune had been taken apart a few days previously for the purpose of having it painted.

"Realizing its value at the fire, Mr. Rutter and William Stevens kicked in the rear door leading to the paint shop, rushed up stairs and seizing the wheels threw them out of the window and then handed down the brake or lever, with which the pump was worked, to the people on the pavement, and lowered the body of the engine with ropes. Descending to the street they secured wrenches, put the machine together, and, attaching the hose, soon had a stream of water playing on the flames. While Mr. Rutter and Mr. Stevens were putting the machine together, the bucket brigade had formed and by the time the hose was attached they were ready to begin pouring water in the box; for this fire occurred previous to the introduction of fire hydrants and all water at that time was secured from pumps. The nearest pump to the fire at that time was on Public Square.

"During the progress of this fire an incident occurred which, looked at from this date, appears quite amusing. Shortly after old Neptune had been gotten to work, the heat from the fire became so intense that the buildings on the opposite side of the street began smoking, and later the paint shop, in which the machine had been housed, caught and blazed right merrily for a few moments. The firemen turned their attention to this building and soon had the fire out. The loss by this fire amounted to thousands of dollars as all the buildings on one side of the Square were destroyed."

In spite of frequent petitions to council and of considerable newspaper comment on the subject, the community continued to be satisfied with the



Group of Volunteer Members of the Fire Department after the Market Street Fire of 1867.

As numbered they are:

- |                    |                   |                 |                    |                  |
|--------------------|-------------------|-----------------|--------------------|------------------|
| 1. James M. Rutter | 2. George Behee   | 3. Antony Bauer | 4. Chester Monnega | 5. John McGinnis |
| 6. Isaac Teets     | 7. Ernest F. Roth | 8. Frank Smith  | 9. Stuart Barnes   |                  |

three antiquated machines until the "great fire" of 1867 made imperative a complete reorganization of the system of fighting fires in the growing community

April 9, 1867, was to prove that the old must give place to new if property was to receive sufficient protection.

The fire started on West Market street, on the roof of Theron Burnet's tin shop or the bakery adjoining, at 6:30 in the morning, and it burned until long in the afternoon. The buildings consumed extended from the Harvey (Morgan) building on North Franklin street around West Market to the alley adjoining the old Windsor Hotel, and on the opposite side of Market street from the alley (Fazer) adjoining the Misses Doran's store up the street and around South Franklin street to where the Grand Opera House now stands. The Wilkes-Barré fire companies, the Good Will, the Reliance and the Wyoming, were assisted by the Kingston company, and all worked valiantly for hours, but could make scarcely an impression on the flames.

The press, machinery and book bindery of the Record of the Times were destroyed with all the stock of paper.

The Wyoming National Bank building, which was then at its present location at the corner of West Market and South Franklin, was left standing, while the fire burned all around it. This was due to the fact that the building was built of brick and was more substantial than the mass of wooden structures that were consumed.

The list of buildings destroyed was as follows:

"Charles Lehman, Stock of paints, wall paper and shades, loss \$1,700; Patrick Higgins, loss \$2,200; Theron Burnet, loss \$8,500; William P. Miner, loss \$5,000; J. C. Jeffries, loss \$75; E. B. Yordy, printer, loss \$400; Estate of Jacob J. Dennis, loss \$7,000; Urquhart & Paine, loss \$2,000; W. U. Telegraph Co., loss \$510; A. R. Brewer, operator, loss \$20; L. B. Perrin, loss \$4,000; C. B. Butler, stock loss \$3,500; George L. Haines, furniture, clothing, etc., loss \$250; O. Trumbower, stock and household furniture, loss \$2,000; J. W. Gilchrist, household furniture, loss \$800; Gilchrist & Son, livery shed, loss \$650; O. Collins, loss \$3,000; John Grandon, two buildings, loss \$2,500; Faser & Smith, loss \$125; John Faser, loss \$3,300; J. W. Lynde, building and stock, loss \$500; J. Sturdevant, building and stock, loss \$10,000; W. W. Loomis, harness, loss \$500; Pyle Creveling & Co., loss \$3,000; B. M. Stetler, baker and confectioner, loss \$1,500; James Taylor, baker and confectioner, loss \$2,500; C. F. Cook, photographer, loss \$1,200; Miss Phalla Ransom, dressmaker, loss \$100; Miss Kate Patten, milliner, loss \$100; S. E. Parsons, Esq., loss \$300; W. Lee, Jr., loss \$2,000; J. M. Courtright, Hotel, loss \$3,000; Ziba Bennett, two buildings, loss \$2,000; D. Mead, barber, loss \$600; B. G. Carpenter, loss \$250; F. L. Faries, hatter, loss \$1,600; J. F. Jourdan, jeweler, loss \$500; Mrs. Frances Lamb, loss \$350; Timothy Parker, jeweler, loss \$300; J. W. Everett, tailor, loss \$150."

It may seem strange, viewed in the light of present municipal affairs, that three years should elapse after the "great fire" of 1867 before any improvement was noticed in the scope of fire fighting ability of the community. Borough affairs, however, were not in shape to consider any large expenditures in this direction. The aftermath of the Civil war materially affected finances, both public and private. Steam fire engines were not a new contrivance at that time. In fact one of the earliest uses to which a heat engine was applied was in pumping water. Nor was Wilkes-Barré unfamiliar with what an engine of this classification could accomplish. On September 24, 1860, a Boston concern, which manufactured a steamer, brought it to the community for exhibition purposes. The municipality was then more concerned with the rumblings of approaching internecine strife than with fire protection and the engine was not purchased.

While the Borough looked with envious eyes upon other municipalities which possessed modern equipment and apprehension was general as to fire dangers, it remained for a public spirited citizen of the community to arise to the occasion. In the spring of 1870, Augustus C. Laning entered into negotiations with a Philadelphia manufacturer for the purchase, at his individual expense, of a suitable steam engine for the department. In the fall of that year a small



steamer, bearing the name Mechanic was delivered and presented to the Borough by Mr. Laning.

Council gave the engine over to the care of Protector Company which was then largest in point of membership of all the volunteer companies; Stanley Woodward being named chief engineer, with T. S. Hillard and Charles B. Metzger, assistants. On May 4, 1871 the form of government of Wilkes-Barré was



EARLY CHIEFS OF THE FIRE DEPARTMENT

T. S. Hillard

Stanley Woodward

Chas. B. Metzger

changed from that of borough to city and shortly after the election of a council to meet new requirements, plans for the reorganization of the fire department were advocated. In 1874 the first step was taken toward converting the old volunteer system to a paid department.

Horses were purchased for the heavier apparatus, the drivers and the stokers of engines being at first the only salaried employees. Other members of the department were call men, being paid fifty cents per hour for their actual services at fires. In the fall of 1874, council authorized the purchase of a second and larger steamer. This was named the A. C. Laning in honor of the donor of the city's first steam fire engine. Upon its arrival it was used at all fires, the Mechanic being held in reserve.

From that time forth, the history of Wilkes-Barré's department has been one of advancement in point of efficiency and of sufficient increase in equipment to meet every emergency. The office of chief engineer, conferred upon Stanley



Woodward with the arrival of the Mechanic, carried with it the responsibilities of chief of the department.

Upon Mr. Woodward's election to the bench of Luzerne County he resigned January 1, 1880, to be succeeded as chief by Charles B. Metzger, who in turn was succeeded by T. S. Hillard. Other chiefs of the department since its organization on a paid basis have been: Ernest Roth, George J. Stegmaier, George St. John, Joseph G. Schuler and Frank Hochreiter. The administration of Chief Schuler is generally credited with having done more than that of any other to bring the local department to favorable notice among the smaller



#### TWO LATER CHIEFS

Front seat to left, Joseph G. Schuler, Chief, 1899-1913. Front seat to right, Frank Hochreiter, Chief, 1913-

city departments of the country. Named chief in 1899, Mr. Schuler completely reorganized the department in 1903. Under this plan, twenty-nine paid men were continuously stationed in the five engine houses then owned by the city. To each company, eight call men were attached for active duty, the call men being paid a salary of \$70 per year in lieu of an hourly fee for services. In the latter part of Mr. Schuler's administration, the task began of converting the city's apparatus from that of the horse drawn variety to the latest type of motor driven equipment. Resigning from the department in 1913 to accept a position as councilman under the new commission plan of government for Wilkes-Barré, Mr. Schuler has since been in position to lend valuable advice to his successor, Chief Hochreiter, under whose administration call men were eliminated from the department and a two platoon system composed entirely of paid men was instituted in 1919. The following year the last of horse drawn equipment was replaced with motorized apparatus. On April 1, 1924, the following modern equipment, stationed in eight engine houses of the city, was owned by the city:

"No. 1 Engine House, one eight hundred gallon Ahrens-Fox pumping engine and hose car. One Mack combination wagon. One American LaFrance eighty-five foot aerial ladder. One Stutz car for chief.

"No. 2 Engine House, One Stutz triple combination with seven hundred and fifty gallon pump. One Mack combination wagon.

"No. 3 Engine House, one eight hundred gallon Ahrens-Fox pumping engine and hose car. One Mack combination wagon.

"No. 4 Engine House, one eight hundred gallon Ahrens-Fox pumping engine and hose car. One Mack combination wagon. One Seagrave fifty-five foot city service truck, (hook and ladder.)

"No. 5 Engine House, one eight hundred gallon Ahrens-Fox pumping engine and hose car. One Mack combination wagon. One Seagrave seventy-five foot aerial ladder.

"No. 7 Engine House, one nine hundred gallon Nott steam fire engine. One Mack combination wagon.

"No. 8 Engine House, one American LaFrance seven hundred gallon pumping engine and hose car. One Mack combination wagon. One Pope-Hartford combination in reserve."

Such indifference as measured councilmanic attention to early fire department affairs was reflected in the attitude of that body towards other borough matters. Even a rising tide of optimism which was noticeable in the early 30's failed to turn attention to civic improvements deemed essential to a growing community of today. The streets in season, and frequently out of season, were notoriously muddy. Sidewalks meandered where and when the individual property owner felt impelled to lay them. No system of sewers, of street lighting or of water supply existed. The borough treasury was usually bankrupt. The population of Wilkes-Barré had grown from 1206 in 1830 to 1718 in 1840, but the latter year witnessed but a slight change in the bearing of either citizens or their officers towards the fundamentals of improvement which are a mark of permanent progress.

The appended statement of borough finances for the fiscal year 1841-1842 will indicate how slim must have been the hopes of those who expected municipal improvement:

#### "STATEMENT,

OF THE AMOUNT OF TAX LEVIED, AMOUNT COLLECTED, AND  
THE AMOUNT OF EXPENDITURES, OF THE BOROUGH  
OF WILKES-BARRE, FOR THE COUNCIL YEAR  
OF 1841--2.

##### "EXPENDITURES FOR 1841-2.

Joshua Miner's Check Roll as Street Commissioner,	
Michael Bannin,	\$3 75
Dennis M'Ewen,	3 50
Edward Ennis,	11 00
Martin Curry,	10 50
Joseph Henry,	7 00
Martin Bult,	7 00
John Kelly,	5 00
Harvey Lloyd,	1 50
Alexander Gray, lumber,	11 85
Sinton, Tracy & Co., spikes,	1 80
J. G. Fell, mending tools,	1 62
Phillips & Flick, spikes,	28
J. Miner's salary,	16 87

\$81 67

"The following accounts, contracted under previous councils were allowed by the council of 1841-2:

J. J. Slocum, half year of clerk's salary for 1840-1,	\$10 00
J. W. Lynde and others, work done on Franklin street, in 1840, under street commissioner Al- exander,	9 87½
Charles Reel, street com- missioner for 1840, as per receipts and vouchers ex- hibited—(to be allowed in the settlement of his duplicate for that year),	77 62

\$97 49½

##### "Andrew Beaumont's Check Roll as Street Commissioner,

Owen Flannagan,	\$32 92
Francis M. Govern,	17 17
John Riley,	20 92
James Murter,	15 25
William L. Bowman,	18 27
George Woolley,	12 50
Abraham Thomas,	8 69
John Reichard,	6 12½
C. Eschelman,	5 52
Bowman & Thomas,	5 30
John G. Fell,	4 50
Henry Colt,	3 50

##### "LIST OF PAVEMENT CERTIFICATES IS- SUED DURING THE YEAR 1841--2.

Order, No. 77 Alexander Gray, 395 feet on Union street,	\$27 70
Order, No. 217, George Kocher, Jr.'s estate, 352 feet on Market street,	21 12
Order, No. 213, A. T. M'Clintock, 520 feet on Northampton street,	31 20
Order, No. 214, J. G. Fell, 116 feet on Market street,	6 96
Order, No. 215, Luther Kidder, 348 feet on Market street,	20 80
Order, No. 216, David Scott's estate, 414 feet, on Public Square,	24 84

Henry Pettit,	3 50
N. G. Howe,	2 50
Gilbert Barnes,	1 50
Porter & Colt,	94
John Myers, lumber,	87
Peter Alabach,	75
Jeremiah Smith,	62
John C. Smith,	50
Richard Bynon,	50
George A. Davis,	45
Houghton Teeter,	25
Andrew Beaumont's salary, expenses paid, and materi- als furnished,	46 38
	<hr/>
	\$215 42

Jacob Bertel's Check Roll as Street Commissioner,	
William S. Ross,	\$2 50
A. C. Laning,	5 00
H. B. Wright,	2 00
J. Norser,	2 00
A. Parish,	1 25
J. Bertel's salary, amount paid to hands, for materi- als furnished, &c.,	80 10
	<hr/>
	\$92 85
Collings, Barnum & Co., printing ordinance,	3 00
Amos Sisty,	3 00
Ziba Bennett, hauling gravel on streets,	22 80
Charles Reel, distributing tax notices,	2 50
John Reichard, hauling gravel on River street,	7 50
Christian Eschelman, open- ing North street through Redoubt hill,	10 00
W. W. Loomis, hauling gravel on streets,	6 00
J. M. Kiensle, salary for ringing 9 o'clock bell, and as clerk of the market,	30 00
M. S. Blackman's salary as Clerk,	20 00
Incidentals,	6 75
	<hr/>
	\$501 49

Order, No. 123, Charles B. Drake, 622½ feet on Main street,	37 50
Order, No. 118, Nancy S. Drake, 236 feet on Market street,	14 10
Order, No. 113, Isaac Wood, 238 feet on Market street,	14 28
Order, No. 128, Lewis & Colt, 238 feet on Market street,	14 28
Order, No. 126, John Dorrance, 800 feet on Franklin street,	48 00
Order, No. 124, Samuel Jones, 71 feet on Northampton street,	4 26
Order, No. 128, Sharp D. Lewis, 224 feet on Franklin street,	13 44
	<hr/>
	\$278 60

#### RECEIPTS

Amount of Tax levied for Borough purposes, for the year 1841-2,	\$1011 71
Amount of Taxes collected by Reuben J. Flick,	
Cash,	\$20 26
Borough Orders,	91 86
Receipts for endorsements on pavement certificates,	105 29
	<hr/>
	\$217 41
Amount of Taxes collected by S. S. Winchester,	154 91
Amount due upon duplicate of 1841-2,	471 60
	<hr/>
	\$540 11"

To this statement, published in the *Republican Farmer and Democratic Journal*, May 31, 1843, M. S. Blackman, then borough clerk, added the following note of apology:

"It is due to the Town Council of 1841-2, to state—that upon their accession to office they found themselves embarrassed with unsettled accounts, contracted under their predecessors; funds of the Borough exhausted, from the delinquency of former collectors; and all its affairs extremely confused, from the loose and irregular manner in which the business transactions of the Borough had been previously conducted. Several of the Collectors of former years were in arrears; the large amount of Pavement Certificates previously issued had provided the means beforehand for paying the taxes which they might levy; while there existed an immediate necessity for large expenditures in repairing the streets, and in draining the water from the Public Square, which had become a serious nuisance. In addition to this, the irresponsible character of the person elected High Constable for their year, rendered it imprudent to place the duplicate in his hands for collection; and it was difficult to procure any other person to undertake the thankless office. They were, therefore, obliged to resort to the *credit system*, and issue Borough Orders, instead of paying money, for their expenses. The result was, that a large amount of this species of *currency* was thrown into circulation; imposing upon succeeding councils a necessity for resorting to a similar expedient—the effects of which must continue until a more perfect system of administering the Borough affairs can be adopted.

"The items in the foregoing account were paid by orders drawn upon the Borough Treasurer;



the number of the order, the amount, and the number of the bill, being noted in the Minute-Book or Journal of the Council, and corresponding with the entry or the marginal note of the Order Book, (to which the payers receipt is attached,) and with the bid filed. This is the system which the present clerk was compelled to adopt; and imperfect as it is, it was found impossible to reform it in the peculiar situation of the Borough affairs, as described above.

"Attest—M. S. BLACKMAN, Clerk."

From the above statement, it can readily be surmised that great expectations could scarcely be realized from limited funds available.

The total tax levy was, in round figures, \$1,000. More than half of this amount remained unpaid at the close of the year. A large proportion of the amount carried as collected was in the form of "pavement receipts" by which the borough allowed credit to individual property owners for sidewalks laid at the owner's expense. Less than \$200 in cash was actually handled by the municipality in the whole of a fiscal year.

Up until the year 1842, boroughs were left to shift for themselves by way of methods of assessment and taxation. Local assessors placed what valuations they pleased upon taxable objects without any attempt on the part of the state to regulate their system. So notorious had the evasion of taxes in general become in that period, that by an act of July 27, 1842, the legislature prescribed not only what objects *must* be taxed for municipal, county and state purposes, but prescribed penalties for the failure of property owners to make the required returns.

Pursuant to this act, borough assessors made return on February 10, 1843, of the following assessed valuations in Wilkes-Barré:

"Real and Personal Property.....	\$508,323
Trades and Occupations.....	80,803
Money at Interest.....	65,065
Pleasure Carriages.....	4,120
Furniture.....	5,210
Number of Watches 39, Value.....	2,185
Offices.....	11,750"

While improvement followed this standardization of levies, it was many years before Wilkes-Barré could claim to be on anything like a sound business basis with reference to its financial affairs. When money was not available, orders in the form of script were issued against the day when the treasury might find itself in a plethoric condition.

These orders were peddled about by their unfortunate holders for what they might bring, hence it is not surprising that complaint found its way into the local press. The *Republican Farmer*, under date of May 24, 1843, printed this contribution to the matter:

"Mr. Editor.

"Can you, consistently with your position as public sentinel, inform the tax payers of the Borough of Wilkes-Barré, why it is that the orders drawn by the Borough Council on their Treasurer, are at such a shameful depreciation? From the amount of taxes, annually imposed, one might suppose, that if fairly collected, and properly disbursed these orders ought to be at par, and not so grossly dishonored. Do the collectors do their duty? Do they render a strict account of the Duplicates or Tax books put into their hands, and pay the money and orders over into the hands of the Treasurer in all cases? The people should be called upon to pay no more taxes than are indispensable to the public wants—and when taxes are imposed, it is right they should understand how the money arising therefrom is applied. I pause for information.

"One who would like to see the poor man who repairs your streets paid in something that would buy him a loaf of bread."

The same journal, in its issue of August 2d of the same year, carried the complaint a step further:

"We must get rid of the county and borough shinplasters from abroad as soon as possible. Harrisburg, Lewistown, Lancaster and Carlisle tickets have been circulated very freely here from some time past. They are brought up by the boatmen and travellers. The general redemption by the solvent banks, which seems now to be indicated, and the free circulation of specie,

will soon destroy the credit of this worthless trash. We must send them home, therefore, while they have value there. Some of the merchants of this place have already declined receiving them; if the example is followed, the whole batch goes down. We do not wish any of our people to lose on them; and advise them to send back the tickets by the boatmen, or any body else going down the river. They can be put off for a month or two, after that they won't buy dogs, even in the places where they are issued."

In fact, at this period, the same newspaper, under the editorial guidance of Samuel P. Collins, assumed an aggressive stand as to matters municipal. Commencing with its issue of November 21, 1838, and continuing the same aggressive editorial policy for many years thereafter, the *Republican Farmer and Democratic Journal* discussed shortcomings of the community with refreshing candor. The editorial broadside of that early date is as follows:

"We understand that at the late November sessions, the Grand Inquest presented the Public Square of this Borough, as a public nuisance. Why that body should have distinguished the Square as particularly entitled to this judgment, we cannot imagine, as we believe if they had occasion to, or by accident had examined beyond its boundaries, they would have found that the balance of the town was equally liable to the application of a presentment. We think if that body had valued their reputation for impartiality, they should have rendered the same charge against every way, bye-way, and strip of public ground in the entire borough.

"But, will not this public judgment and condemnation by so respectable a body as the Grand Inquest for this county, of the manner of keeping and preserving the public grounds of this Borough, bring the people to a sense of the indecent appearance these grounds present, if not to the inconvenience the people themselves experience from their remaining in such a condition? A consideration for their own interests, both private and general, if not an honorable pride should have influenced this community to long since remove the 'nuisance' of which the Grand Jury complain. For we sincerely believe, that, in addition to the greater health and comfort that would be secured to the citizens by a judicious improvement of the public grounds and streets of this Borough—its business relations with the surrounding county, and the influx of visitors, would be increased sufficient to early repay the entire expense. The inducements for wealthy individuals to select this Borough as their place of residence, would also be much increased. We hope our town

councils will early take some steps in reference to this matter. The streets of the Borough are in the very worst condition they can possibly be. For about seven months in the year, they are always in nearly as bad a condition, although we think that this Fall in consequence of a very great increase of the business of this place, the streets are worse than usual."

From this and other sources, it can be inferred that the Public Square was anything but a center of civic adornment. Nor, in fact, did it then hold its present position as the business center of the community. West Market street, convenient to ferry and bridge, was the hub of activity. In 1840, if anything like zones might have been applied to Wikes-Barré, the borders of the Public Square would have been classed as the community's manufacturing district. The foundry of A. C. Laning, of which mention will later be made in connection with early industries of Wyoming, stood on the southerly side of the Square.

The grist mill of Lord Butler occupied a major portion of the space on the easterly side between what is now the Fort Durkee hotel and North Main street. The municipal hay scales, extending well into the street, faced the mill.\*

\*The *Wilkes-Barre Leader*, under date of June 6, 1893, published the following as to the Public Square hay scales: "The hay scales that were removed June 2, 1893 from opposite the store of Lewis Brown, on east side of Public Square, were put in place something over fifty years ago by the Messrs. J. L. and L. Butler, who had them placed there to accommodate the business of the steam grist mill, which was built somewhere along in the latter part of the thirties. The hay scales mentioned as belonging to John P. Arndt in 1810 as being on the Square, were an entirely different affair from the modern scale just removed. Arndt's scale was fashioned something after a gigantic steelyard scale, with a long beam, and machinery to lift the load bodily from the ground. Mr. Arndt left Wilkes-Barre about 1820, and settled at Green Bay, Wisconsin. After his removal to the West "Old Michael" occupied the storage house formerly belonging to the Arndts, which stood on the river bank about opposite the E. P. Darling residence, and was general weighmaster for the town until the Butlers set the scales just removed, which was a great improvement on the old style. The Arndt scales may have been located on the Square in 1810, but if they were, they did not remain there a great while, and they had no feature in common with the ones just removed, and could not have occupied the same place, as they required to be operated through a second story door or window. There were no scales on the Square at the time the Butlers built their mill on the east side, facing the Square, near where the Exchange Hotel stands. "The scales just removed have been operated up to June 2nd, jointly by Lewis Brown and the Hillards, who own them. The receipts averaged about a dollar a day, at twenty-five cents a ton, though on some days thirty or forty tons came to town.

"The *Leader* has unearthed the following with reference to the first scale:

"The fact is that the scales were first allowed on the Square by an ordinance of the old borough council passed July 7, 1810. There were present at the meeting Thomas Dyer, Charles Miner, Geo. Cahoon, Enoch Ogden, Isaac Bowman and F. Tracy, the clerk. The ordinance as passed was as follows:

"Whereas, John P. Arndt hath offered for the use of the borough his hay scales on certain conditions: Be it or-

A few shacks of buildings were dotted here and there along the Square's borders, the brick house of Joseph Slocum being the sole building of any pretention in the neighborhood. Within the Square area stood buildings before enumerated: Old Ship Zion, the second court house, the "Fireproof", the old Academy and a flimsy market house with hose house attached. With the exception of the "Fireproof," these buildings were of wood construction, the academy and church plainly showing the ravages of time and the market house a mere shell of rough boards.

With no drainage provided, the Square area became a huge pool of water after every rain and as the water stagnated, frogs congregated in numbers, affording considerable amusement for restless youths attending the Academy. In fact, the whole district north of Market street now occupied by railroad yards, a part of which still retains the name of "Duck Pond" was a morass drained by a small stream which meandered through the present city and emptied into the river along Riverside drive.

Small wonder it was, under the circumstances, that a grand inquest, with some show of civic spirit, felt impelled to indict the offending section as a "nuisance."

Dilapidated structures in and around the Public Square were not the only objectives that drew the fire of Editor Collins. In his publication of May 11, 1842, he must have rattled the dry bones of ultra conservatism in the borough by the following:

"We'll tell the property holders of this town a truth, and they may believe it or not, as they choose. A change will take place in our borough affairs in less than two years. The shops are filling up. If property holders won't improve their property, others will do it for them—but at their own expense. That policy which keeps large tracts of eligible and building lots in a thriving town, vacant, or filled with miserable disgraceful shanties—which refuses to sell a foot of land, even at exorbitant prices, to those who could pay for it, and build good houses upon it—is not only a narrow and mistaken policy, so far as pecuniary advantage is concerned, but is against the spirit of the times and cannot last.

"There is a current of feeling afloat in this borough, in reference to local improvement, which will have its way. It is to be regretted that it should meet with any opposition, so long as it is confined within reasonable bounds. True, landholders have a perfect legal right to say—"my property is my own, and I'll do as I please with it." But every man owes something to public taste and general utility; and in town and cities this obligation is peculiarly strong. Illiberality in this respect begets ill-feeling—it engenders sentiments, which all good men must deplore. To illustrate this; we have heard fifty citizens declare that should a fire break out in certain rows of buildings in this town, they would only exert themselves to preserve adjoining tenements, but would not raise a hand to save the shanties. And why? Because the buildings are a disgrace to the town, and the owners well able to put up better ones in their place."

Mr. Collins, however, was not adverse to giving credit for improvement where he considered it due. For instance in his paper of July 7, 1842, the editor epitomizes some of the improvements of the season in the following terms:

"We are pleased to note, that notwithstanding the general depression of the times, the pace of improvement is gradually onward in Wilkesbarre. Several superior buildings have been put up already this season, and others are in progress of erection. On Main Street the beautiful stores of Messrs. Pettebone and Reynolds are indeed an ornament to the town. These stores are built in connection, of brick, three stories high, with open fronts, supported on cast iron pillars, with cut stone base and coping, tin-roofed and finished throughout in superior style. Mr. Reichard has built a solid and substantial stone dwelling house, on Union street near his brewery. On Franklin street, below Market, Mr. Hollenback has the cellars prepared for two three story brick dwelling houses, which will be put up during the season. The Academy, on the square, accomplishes its usual weekly allowance of six inches increase in altitude. At its present and past rate of progress, it is likely to be enclosed sometime before Christmas—perhaps.

"In almost every portion of the town we hear the hammer of the artizan, and notice im-

dained that from and after the first day of August next, the hay scales, now situate on the Public Square, shall be in readiness to weigh all hay that may be brought to the borough for sale."

"Be it ordained that the town council shall annually or as often as need be, appoint some person to take charge of the hay scales, and that he shall justly and truly weigh all hay brought to the scales to be weighed, and he shall receive for every load of hay weighed the sum of twenty-five cents, one-half of which shall go to John P. Arndt for the use of said scales."

"It was added that in case the weigher takes more than twenty-five cents per load he shall be fined four dollars."



provements of different kinds. In the outskirts of the town, more particularly, the number of new buildings is to be remarked, many finished with neatness and taste."

Whether due to the inherent defects of its patched up construction or springing from a wider interest in affairs aroused by the editorial pen, the community for a number of years discussed the erection of a more suitable building for academy purposes. On March 18, 1836, was held the first mass meeting in the old Academy called for the purpose of discussing the pressing needs of Wilkes-Barré's only school, semi-public in character. Various committees were appointed which reported to a second mass meeting held in the same place on April 6th.

The Rev. John Dorrance officiated as chairman of the meeting, and George W. Woodward as secretary.

The committee appointed at the former meeting made a report, which was received, and after various amendments, adopted as follows:

"The Committee appointed at a public meeting of citizens held on the 18th day of March, 1836, to report at an adjourned meeting the best mode of raising the requisite funds to build a new Academy in the Borough of Wilkesbarre, and the most suitable location, size, and plan of the proposed building, with an estimate of the probable cost, proceed now to report—That the consideration they have given the subject, has resulted in the conviction that the best mode of raising the requisite funds to accomplish the object in view, will be by individual subscriptions of stock to the amount of not less than \$2000, in shares of \$10 each. It is presumed that the cost of such a building as the subscribers of stock may hereafter determine to erect, will not much exceed \$2000, and that such a building when finished, may be so rented as to produce annually to the subscribers, at least three per cent on their respective investments.

"The Committee have thought it most proper to refer the choice of location, size and plan of the building to the persons who may become stockholders, and for the purpose of procuring subscriptions of stock and organizing the friends of the object, recommend the adoption of the following resolutions:

"Resolved, That a committee be appointed to prepare articles of association to be submitted to a meeting of the subscribers of stock, at such time as may be hereafter designated.

"Resolved, That a committee be appointed to obtain subscriptions of stock to the amount at least of \$2000, and that this committee be required to notify a public meeting of subscribers within two months from this date, at which meeting both they and the committee to prepare articles of association, shall report.

"Resolved, That a committee be appointed to address the public through the newspapers on the importance and necessity of erecting a new Academy in the Borough of Wilkes-Barré.

"All which is respectfully submitted.

“(Signed) J. N. CONYNGHAM	} Committee”
HENRY F. LAMB	
T. W. MINER	
HENRY COLT	
G. W. WOODWARD	

Those who expected a new academy building to quickly follow a propitious launching of the movement at the two meetings of 1836 were destined to that disappointment which invariably accompanied all public service efforts of early Wilkes-Barré. The project marked time for two years.

On March 12, 1838, the legislature passed an act by whose terms academies were eligible to financial assistance from the state in case they conformed to certain requirements. The board of the local academy determined to avail itself of this aid and on April 16th of that year the legislature approved a petition to re-incorporate the institution as the Wyoming Academy. Aid secured by reason of this change of charter applied merely to expenses of the school and left the community to finance any buildings necessary for scholastic purposes.

By midsummer of 1838, sufficient subscriptions were secured toward a new building to justify the board of the new institution in disposing of the old building and determining upon the erection of a brick structure on the same site. Accordingly the old half log, half frame structure was purchased by Henry F. Lamb in July with an understanding that the building would be demolished when trustees of the Academy were ready to proceed with a new building on the site.

Due to the difficulty of securing payments of subscriptions, the work then lagged discouragingly for nearly four more years. In the Spring of 1842, the cellar was dug and work progressed during the summer on a brick structure. Conditions attending the work were not to the liking of Editor Collins, however, and in his publication of July 27th, he candidly explains what had excited his wrath:

"The materials used in the building of the Academy, have been carelessly deposited, without any regard to the convenience of passers. Two of the most frequented walks across the Square have been obstructed all summer, and are likely to continue so the rest of the year, when it might as well be avoided as not. The mass of people have some rights, as well as the person who happens to be building a house. The practice of throwing dirt, stone, lumber, and lime and sand anywhere that a careless teamster may choose, is becoming too common in this town and as the town increases, it will become an insufferable evil, unless corrected. It is to check the practise that we make these remarks at this time. For near two long months, the cellar of the Academy was left an unguarded trap, for the incautious or the stranger, right in the line of one of the most public walks in town. Several strangers were precipitated into the pit—happily without much injury. But these things must be cared for. The people must be waked up, and the authorities must do their duty."

While the official title to the institution when it formally opened its doors to the public in its new building for the spring term of 1843 was the Wyoming Academy, it was but rarely referred to in either press or private correspondence as other than the Wilkes-Barré Academy.

Thus, in the *Advocate* of May 3, 1848, appears an advertisement of "Professor Gardner" who announces himself as "Principal, Proprietor and President of the Tonsorial Institute under the Wilkes-Barré Academy."

The "Professor" modestly states in the same advertisement that "he will ensure to the young gents that he can beautify a head of hair to that degree, that it will have a galvanic effect of such power that a slantendicular glance at a feminine gender will cause a sensible flirtation around their hearts."

One of the first announcements of the newly organized school enumerates the hours of attendance expected of pupils. Students at present day institutions will doubtless be interested in perusing them:

"The school will be open in the morning from 9 to 12 o'clock and in the afternoon from 2 to 5, excepting from the middle of November to the middle of March when the afternoon hours are from 1 to half past 4 o'clock. On Saturdays the morning session only will be held."

It will be remembered that a 50 pound bell adorned the small cupola on the frame end of the old academy building. The fate of this bell was disclosed by a paper read before the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society by Harrison Wright, Esq., December 14, 1883\*, Mr. Wright himself, as a student of the



\*Mr. Wright gave the following lists of teachers, janitors and trustees of the old Academy from its foundation in 1808 to its re-incorporation as the Wyoming Academy in 1838:

"In 1808 the Academy was formally opened, with Garrick Mallery as principal, he serving until June, 1810. His assistants, during this time were, Jacob Taylor, John F. Dupuy and Alexander Baldwin. Mr. Mallery was followed by Rev. A. E. Thayer, who served for a year and a half. His associates were, Edward Chapman, Andrew Beaumont and Edward Covell. Mr. Mallery and Thomas Bartlett, with Andrew Beaumont and Edward Covell as assistants, then took charge of the school until November, 1812, when William Janneson was engaged as principal. His assistants were,

school, being intimately concerned with the bell's mysterious disappearance. The reference is as follows:

"When the building was dismantled, prior to its removal, some of the old students captured the bell and sunk it in the swamp near the spot where the L. & S. depot now stands; it was afterwards taken up and buried in the cellar of the old Lamb drug store, from which it was again resurrected to find a final resting place in the ground under where the Oristus Collin's barn stood until the fire of 1867, and is now covered by a part of the livery stable of Art Pursel."

An incident unusual to a community so far removed from what became known as the Mason and Dixon line as was Wilkes-Barré in the thirties, warned citizens of dangers of lawlessness in connection with a question which may, at the present, seem to have been remotely concerned with local thought and action.

There were those, especially of New England stock, who looked with abhorrence upon slavery in any form and who early began to spread doctrines opposed to the further extension of slavery into new states to be organized. The earliest victory of those who shared anti-slavery doctrines came in the form of the Missouri Compromise of 1820, when President Monroe signed the measure prohibiting the holding of slaves in the territory of the Louisiana Purchase north of 36 degrees, 30 minutes. Agitation of the question, pro and con, followed throughout the whole country. The census of 1840 showed no slaves owned in Luzerne County. The few which had been shown as owned by citizens in earlier census reports had gradually been sold or, in several instances, given their freedom. But while public sentiment did not countenance the actual possession of blacks in the community, it by no means was in sympathy with the views of early abolitionists who sought to upset a widely established system, backed by powerful and far reaching positive law. In the year 1821, William C. Gildersleeve came to Wilkes-Barré and engaged as a merchant in a building on the north side of Northampton street not far from its intersection with River. He was pronounced in his opposition to slavery. Born in Midway, Liberty County, Georgia, in 1795, he had gained his impressions of traffic in human chattels at first hand.\* His father was a slave owner. He had seen men, women and children placed on the auction block in front of the church where his father preached. As a young man he had migrated north, settling first in New Jersey and then coming to Wilkes-Barré. Mr. Gildersleeve had, in addition to his impressions, the courage of his convictions. His home and store buildings soon became stations on one of those mysterious "underground railroads" which accounted for the escape of many runaway slaves into Canada. Towns along the North Branch of the Susquehanna river usually possessed residents who thought as Mr. Gildersleeve thought. Secreted until late at night by these abolitionists who were willing to be classed as law breakers in their zeal, the fugitive black

Andrew Beaumont and John F. Palmer. He served until June, 1814, when he was removed. Subsequent teachers are Rev. Wm. Woodring, 1815, Josiah H. Miner, 1816, Samuel Turney, Rev. Samue. Phinney, till 1817, Joseph H. Jones, Joel Jones, Milton P. Orton, Mr. Talcott, 1828, Daniel Ulman, 1830, Israel Dickinson with Dr. C. F. Ingham as assistant. From 1837 to the close of the Academy's existence the principal was Sylvester Dana.

"As janitors John Miller served from 1809 till his death, November 16, 1824. He was familiarly known as Speck Miller. He was followed by John Tilghman, who was succeeded by John Michael Kienzie, better known as Old Michael. The trustees serving at various times from 1807 to 1838 were as follows: Rev. Ard. Hoyt, Charles Miner, George Dennison, Lord Butler, Thomas Dyer, Chester Butler, Jesse Fell, Lawrence Myers, David Scott, Matthias Hollenback, Nathan Beach, Andrew Beaumont, William Ross, Joseph Sinton, Joseph McCoy, Peleg Tracy, Garrick Mallery, John N. Conyngham, Rosewell Welles, Stephen Tuttle, Jacob J. Dennis, Ebenezer Bowman, Rev. Wm. Woodbridge, Wm. S. Ross, Samue. Bowman, Nathan Palmer, Wm. L. Bowman, John P. Arndt, Dr. Edward Covell, Dr. T. W. Miner, Arnold Colt, Hon. John B. Gibson, Rev. James May, Dr. Matthew Covell, Henry Clymer, John L. Butler, Joseph Slocum, Josiah H. Miner, C. D. Shoemaker, Benjamin Perry, Rev. Geo. Lane, Ziba Bennett, Thomas Graham, G. M. Holenback, James McClintock, Rev. John Dorrance, Lewis Worrall, V. L. Maxwell. Biographical sketches of the trustees were also given."

\*Mr. Gildersleeve who like many others whose opinions were in advance of their times, lived to see his views shared by practically all his townspeople and the cause for which he suffered martyrdom become a triumphant issue of the Civil war, died in Wilkes-Barré, October 7, 1871.



was conveyed under cover of darkness to the next friendly station. Providence was then the largest village between Wilkes-Barré and Carbondale. It, like Wilkes-Barré, possessed a station whose destinies were controlled by converts to the cause of liberty for all human beings. To Providence, Mr. Gildersleeve made many nocturnal trips, in each case accompanied by one or more of the hunted creatures. From Providence, the "underground" left the valleys of the Susquehanna and Lackawanna, the objective being Montrose, where allies of Mr. Gildersleeve were prepared to set the fugitives another step on the way to freedom. By those content to let the law take its course in such matters or who, at that period, openly favored slavery as an institution recognized by the Constitution and protected by its laws, the abolitionist was held as an object of contempt and ridicule.

Mr. Gildersleeve suffered accordingly. But having set his hand to the plow, he was not one to be turned back. In opposition to general sentiment and in defiance of frequent warnings, he brought the Rev. John Cross to Wilkes-Barré and announced on January 27, 1837, that the speaker would address residents on the subject of slavery. All churches of the community denied the use of their buildings for the purpose.

County commissioners being approached as to the use of the court house for the discussion, curtly refused such permission. Mr. Gildersleeve then opened his own home and invited all who cared to hear the address to enter. A few hardy souls responded to the invitation.

While the meeting was in progress a crowd gathered outside, becoming more pronounced in its hostility as the discussion proceeded.

Finally the mob forced the door and entered the room where the small company had gathered. But Mr. Cross, in spite of threats of personal violence went on with his discourse. Unable to silence him, the mob eventually withdrew after removing objectionable pictures from the walls and carrying away the fence and shrubbery in the yard. Two years later, Mr. Gildersleeve brought on another abolitionist speaker in the person of a Mr. Burleigh of Boston, who had gained both fame and notoriety by his utterances and writings. Upon this occasion, no opportunity for a public meeting was vouchsafed. Shortly after the arrival of Mr. Burleigh at the home of Mr. Gildersleeve, a more determined mob than that which had assembled on the former occasion, quickly broke open the doors of the house and made search for the object of their wrath. Mr. Burleigh however, had escaped to the home of Judge Dana, who shared anti-slavery views to some extent, and later was taken under guard to the Phoenix hotel to await an outgoing stage. The mob, robbed of its intended prey, decided to vent its spleen upon Mr. Gildersleeve.

Induced by a subterfuge to visit the hotel, he was then set upon by the assembled crowd and a pail of black dye poured over his head and hands. A tarred fence rail was then produced and, borne on the shoulders of his persecutors, Wilkes-Barré's outstanding abolitionist was "ridden" from the hotel to his home on North Franklin street. The presence of Mr. Gildersleeve's daughter, who fought her way through the crowd and took determined position at her father's side during the unhappy ride, probably prevented further violence at the hands of the jeering captors. Not content with setting down the victim in front of his home, the crowd remained, smashing windows and destroying such furniture

as could be reached. Charles F. Reets, an eye witness of the outrage, thus described its events many years afterwards in a newspaper interview:

"I well remember one morning when I was taking an early breakfast at the old White Horse in 1839, said Mr. Reets, 'when the girl came and called me to the door'.

"See here, Mr. Reets; here comes Mr. Gildersleeve on the rail!

"I went to the door and there was W. C. Gildersleeve being ridden on a rail. He was a rank abolitionist. I remember that Hiram Dennis was at one end of the rail. Of the four I cannot remember the rest. They had tar hanging on the rail. Gildersleeve had induced a noted Eastern abolitionist to come here to deliver a lecture. The following morning the men of the town called at the hotel to see the lecturer who had been prevented from speaking and Gildersleeve walked down to the old Phoenix Hotel. The minute Gildersleeve arrived he was told his 'horse' was ready. They had a rail leaning from the walk on the porch rail and it was only a moment's work to compel Gildersleeve to take his position, and he was then given a free ride up Market street to Franklin and from that street to his home, about 400 feet up the street, followed by a large crowd. To the best of my recollection some of the crowd broke into the kitchen of Gildersleeve's home and destroyed some of his furniture. The lecturer disappeared from town early that morning, taking the stage for the East. Between 10 and 11 o'clock that morning, 'Squire Dyer read the riot act to the crowd, telling them to disperse as they were rebels. The crowd did not obey the 'squire, but finally about noon I saw James Nesbitt, father of Abraham Nesbitt, president of the Second National Bank, and Mr. Norton, a harness maker, go past with horse pistols. They repaired to the front of Gildersleeve's house and at the point of their pistols commanded the crowd to disperse. Both Nesbitt and Norton were determined men and had the respect of the community, and the crowd soon melted away."

Various meetings held in relation to affairs of the academy naturally led to discussion of educational matters in general. Wilkes-Barré's one established school was intended primarily for boys. The question of a school for girls presented itself insistently. For a time the question was answered by individual teachers. In the *Republican Farmer*, April 24, 1839, the following advertisement appeared:

#### "WILKES-BARRÉ FEMALE SEMINARY.

"This institution will be open on the first Wednesday in May for the reception of pupils. The course of study will embrace three years, including the primary class, each year consisting of two terms of 22 weeks each.

"The course will embrace the following studies:

##### "PRIMARY CLASS

"1st Term—Orthography, reading, writing, grammar, geography, arithmetic, history, composition, etc., etc.

"2d Term—Studies of the preceding term reviewed and continued; outline of history, natural philosophy.

##### "JUNIOR CLASS

"1st Term—Grammar, arithmetic, history, geography, rhetoric with a reference to composition, physiology.

"2d Term—Grammar, chemistry, intellectual philosophy, geography of the heavens, algebra, logic and composition.

##### "SENIOR CLASS.

"1st Term—Algebra continued, logic, Euclid, Abercrombie on Moral Feelings, astronomy, history, composition.

"2d Term—Euclid, moral science, Evidence of Christianity, Butler's Analogy, chemistry, geology.

##### "TERMS.

"For board, lights, fuel, etc., with tuition in English branches, \$75 per term.

"For tuition of day pupils in English branches, \$6 per quarter.

Washing per dozen.....	\$ .50
For tuition in French.....	5.00
For tuition in Drawing and Painting.....	4.00
For tuition in Music.....	3.00
Use of piano.....	2.00

"Provisions will be made for instruction in Latin and Greek without any additional charge to the pupil.

"The department of Education will be under the direction of Miss F. M. Woodworth. The Seminary is delightfully situated on the bank of the Susquehanna."

This school, a predecessor of the Wilkes-Barré Institute, was opened in a private home on River street and for a period of three years satisfied such

local demands as were placed upon it. The times, however, did not make for the prosperity of a private institution unaided by state or individual subscriptions. Try as its principals and teachers would, they were unable to make financial ends meet. In the spring of 1844, a meeting of citizens resolved upon the incorporation of a girls school, thus placing it on somewhat the same basis as the Academy.

It was thereupon chartered as the Wilkes-Barré Female Seminary and arrangements were made with officials of the Academy for the use of two rooms in the new brick building. The Misses Sarah F. Tracy and Augusta J. Donley were placed in charge of the reorganized seminary and announcement of the reopening date on Monday August 18, 1844, was contained in the *Advocate* of August 7th.

As a matter of information to parents and pupils expecting to attend, an early pamphlet of the school gave the following:

"For the information of distant parents, the board of trustees state, that the Seminary which was incorporated by recent act of assembly, united with the 'Wyoming Academy,' another incorporated school designed for boys, in the erection on the Public Square in the Borough of Wilkes-Barré, of a large and commodious brick building, which is divided into rooms of a convenient size, neatly finished and furnished with all the apparatus for the comfortable and successful prosecution of the business of education. The union of the schools in the same house, will enable the teacher of the Academy, who is a graduate of Yale College, to give assistance, when desired, to the higher classes of the Female department, although the schools are entirely separate.

"The pupils of the two schools, enter the building from opposite sides and have no communication whatever with each other. The Trustees have secured the services of two young ladies, in whose qualifications they have entire confidence. They have also established a system of visitation which they think will exert a highly favourable influence on the school, and enable them from time to time to award merited honors to the pupils. The Board consists of nine Trustees who have resolved themselves into three visiting Committees, by whom the school will be visited and examined, alternately on the first Monday in each month. The Committees are as follows:

"No. 1. Reverend R. B. Claxton, Nathaniel Rutter, H. F. Lamb.

"No. 2. Reverend John Dorrance, John N. Conyngham, Luther Kidder.

"No. 3. H. B. Wright, Isaac S. Osterhout, Geo. W. Woodward.

"The trustees are determined to promote in the school a system of thorough female education and to make it worthy of the confidence and patronage of the public.

"By order and in behalf of the Board.

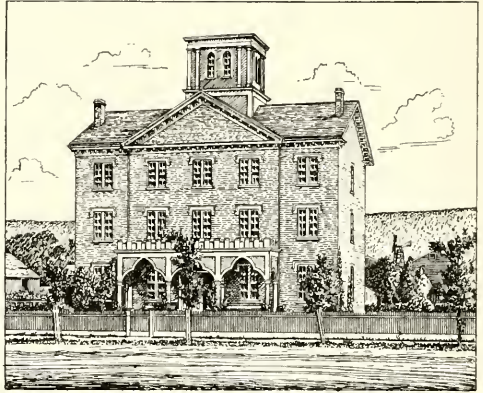
"GEO. W. WOODWARD,  
Secty."

In 1845, the Rev. A. H. Hand, formerly pastor of the Berwick Presbyterian church became principal of the Seminary. For a period of approximately eight years both the academy and Seminary organizations functioned side by side in the one building. By 1853 the growing attendance of each school made other arrangements necessary. Like Old Ship Zion, from which had come four congregations, the brick school building, like a full hive, was getting ready to swarm. Upon the Seminary fell the burden of securing new quarters. Those who had the matter much in thought then determined upon a different form of incorporation for the girl's school. Those willing to give financial aid in a large way to the new venture were, in the main, members of the First Presbyterian church. Moreover the pastor of this church, the Rev. Dr. John Dorrance was especially active in affairs concerned with the school. A charter was thereupon applied for and granted, by order of the Court, April 10, 1854, which provided that control of the "literary Institution to be known as the Wilkes-Barré Institute shall be under direction \* \* \* of the Presbytery of Luzerne." Further provisions of the charter designated that of the thirteen members of the board of trustees, the pastor of the church and at least six members of his congregation must be named by the Presbytery. After clothing the board with general powers, the charter then provided that "they shall not have power to alienate the real estate of the corporation without the consent of the church \* \* \* in writing



obtained at a meeting of said congregation held in pursuance of at least two weeks' notice given from the pulpit of the church."\*

The following trustees were named in the charter of the Institute: George M. Hollenback, Alexander Gray, Henry M. Fuller, Harrison Wright, Andrew T. McClintock, John Faser, John Urquhart, Elisha B. Harvey, all of Wilkes-Barré, Ario Pardee of Hazleton, Samuel Wadhams of Plymouth, John Brown of White Haven, William R. Glen of Tamaqua, with Dr. Dorrance member ex-officio. At the first meeting of the trustees held April 15, 1854, George M. Hollenback was named president, John Faser, treasurer and Edward M. Covell, secretary. A committee was appointed to solicit funds for land and building which shortly thereafter reported a gift of valuable real estate from Henry M. Fuller, which gift was later augmented by an additional lot of land given by Mr. Hollenback, the whole comprising what are now lots numbered 154, 158 and 164 South River street. Subscriptions from one hundred and five residents, varying in amount from \$1,000.00 to \$5.00 are noted on the original subscription books of the Institute, the sum total being about \$5,000.00. With a major portion of these subscriptions in hand, a building committee was empowered to construct a three story brick building on the newly acquired property, the interior arrangements affording several class rooms together with dormitory accommodations for a limited number of boarding students.



WILKES-BARRÉ INSTITUTE—Erected 1854

The Luzerne Presbyterial Institute located at Troy (now the Borough of Wyoming) being likewise under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery, it was recommended by that body that the latter school be made "as far as practicable a school for young men and boys in order to have under our care institutions providing for the separate training of each sex."†

The Presbytery likewise recommend the Rev. Joseph E. Nassau, a resident of Lawrenceville, New Jersey, as a suitable candidate for principal of the Institute, which recommendation was favorably acted by the board. He entered upon his duties in September following, when the new building was opened with an encouraging number of students. The history of the Institute from that time forth, until comparatively recent years was one of struggles, of frequent changes in the personnel of principals and teaching staff, of periods of prosperity interspersed between periods of adversity. Owing to a demand for the education of local boys under denominational influences, a boys' school was run in conjunction with the Institute, Rev. Winfield S. Parsons of Pottstown being called to the head of the boys' department in 1856. During the Civil war and for a considerable period thereafter, the Institute existed almost in name only. Upon

\*Two occasions have called into use this proviso of the chapter. In 1876 the congregation voted affirmatively upon disposing of the school property on South River Street and again in 1924, a like permission was granted to the board to dispose of the present school building on South Franklin Street preparatory to the erection of a modern school plant in Forty Fort.

†This school closed its doors finally in 1877.

the initiative of Rev. Francis B. Hodge, a brother of Rev. Dr. A. A. Hodge, pastor of the church, interest in the school was revived in 1872. New blood was transfused to the board of trustees and the concern of the Presbytery, then the Lackawanna Presbytery, secured in the undertaking.

The school was not, however, formally reorganized nor its doors opened to students until the fall term of 1876. In the meanwhile the River street property had become much dilapidated and it was determined by the board to sell the real estate for home building purposes. Consequently a sale was effected to Charles Parrish and with funds derived therefrom, the board in May, 1876, purchased from Edward Welles a plot of ground at the corner of South street and Barnum Place intending to erect a new building at that location.

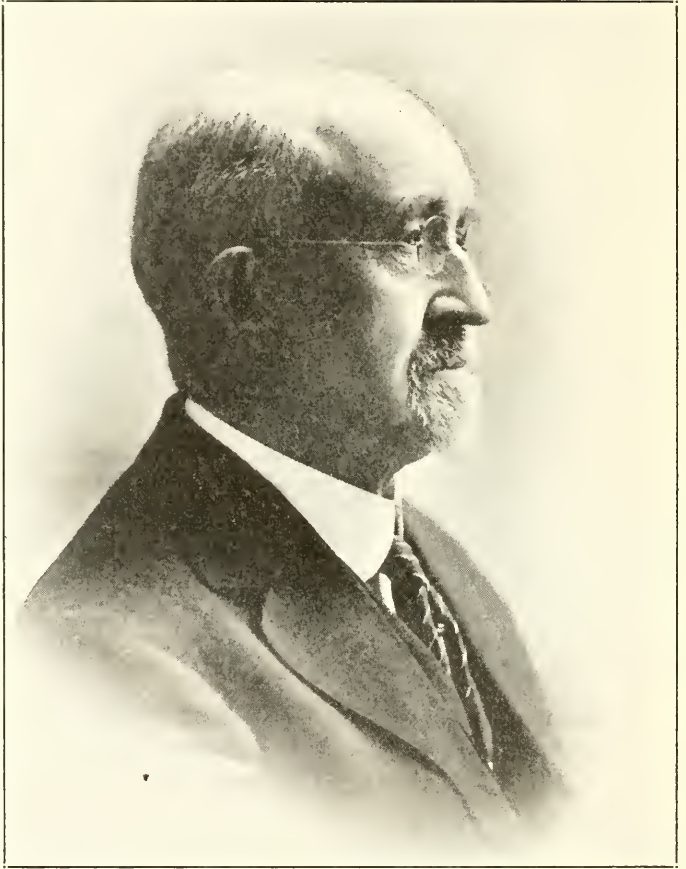
A delay in building plans deterred further action by the board until August, 1880, when it was found that the large house which had been occupied by the late Hon. George W. Woodward was on the market. This the trustees then bought. It has been, since it was remodeled in 1881, the site of the Institute, but pursuant to plans adopted by the board in the spring of 1924, this site was sold to the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society and a modern school plant built on a commodious plot of ground on Wyoming avenue, Forty Fort. From its reorganization in 1877 to 1897, the Institute was under the management and direction of Miss Elizabeth H. Rockwell who came from Springfield, Massachusetts, to assume her duties in that connection. The administration of Miss Rockwell proved highly satisfactory to the board and was marked by an improvement in curriculum and attendance which is still in progress under the aggressive and intelligent leadership of Miss Anna M. Olcott who was advanced from teacher to principal in the fall of 1912.\*

Among the earlier educational institutions of the Wyoming valley which have survived to the present, Wyoming Seminary at Kingston holds unique position. Like similar foundations at Harvard, Yale, Princeton and other institutions of the east, its beginnings were the fruit of religious convictions, inspired by unselfish motives and attuned to high ideals. As has been related in a previous chapter, the Methodist church had flourished in the Wyoming Valley. The school with no ties that might bind it to leveling influences of state-dictated policies, and with its roots imbedded in the teachings of that denomination where its influences are now so widely felt, made appealing call upon the community. At a session of the Oneida conference held in Wilkes-Barré August 9, 1843, this sentiment crystallized in a resolution appointing Rev. David Holmes of Wilkes-Barré, Rev. Lucian S. Bennett of the Kingston and Wyoming circuit, Rev. Silas Comfort of the Susquehanna district, Thomas Myers and Madison F. Myers of Kingston, Lord Butler and Sharp D. Lewis of Wilkes-Barré "trustees of a contemplated Seminary of learning to be located either in Wilkes-Barré or Kingston according to the larger amount of subscriptions secured on the first of October to which time the subscriptions were to be kept open." In thus pitting two sections of the same community against each other for the distinction of becoming the site of the proposed institution, the conference seems to have mixed a bit of shrewd business acumen with sentiment. Committees on each side of the river began the work of solicitation. In an address delivered at the

\*An interesting sketch of the history and attainments of the Wilkes-Barré Institute was given by the Hon. George R. Bedford, a member of the board of trustees for many years, at the Sixtieth Anniversary Commencement, 1914. This address was afterward printed in pamphlet form and to it the reader is referred for many additional facts relating to the school.

Seminary by Rev. L. L. Sprague, D. D. on Founder's Day, June 15, 1919, due credit for securing the larger amount of contributions on the West Side was given to Rev. William Reddy, a young minister of the Kingston-Wyoming circuit, who gave the task of solicitation practically his entire time.

When the time set for deciding the location of the Seminary arrived, it was found that Rev. Mr. Reddy had secured sufficient subscriptions to guarantee completion of a building and accordingly a contract was let for \$4700.00 to Thomas Myers. The building was erected on a plot fronting on College street, Kingston, donated by Mr. Myers, and was completed September 17, 1844. A charter for the institution having in the meanwhile been applied for, the trustees began the task of sifting applications for the position of principal. The choice of Reuben Nelson was a most fortunate one. He was a graduate of Hartwick Seminary and Union College. For a time he had been principal of Otsego Academy where he attempted to add to his scholastic duties the work of a preaching circuit.



LEVI L. SPRAGUE, D. D., L. H. D.

The strain he had found too great and, when elected to his new position he was recuperating from a breakdown in health. The building having been dedicated September 25, 1844, its doors were thrown open to students.

From the start, the institution made a rapid headway. By the end of the first year its faculty had grown from two to seven, composed of the following:

"Prof. Nelson, principal and instructor in Latin and Greek.

"Mrs. Eliza Y. York, preceptress.

"Prof. E. E. Ferris, teacher of the normal department.

"W. W. Ketcham, a student teacher of mathematics.

"Miss Sarah Tomkins, teacher of elementary English.

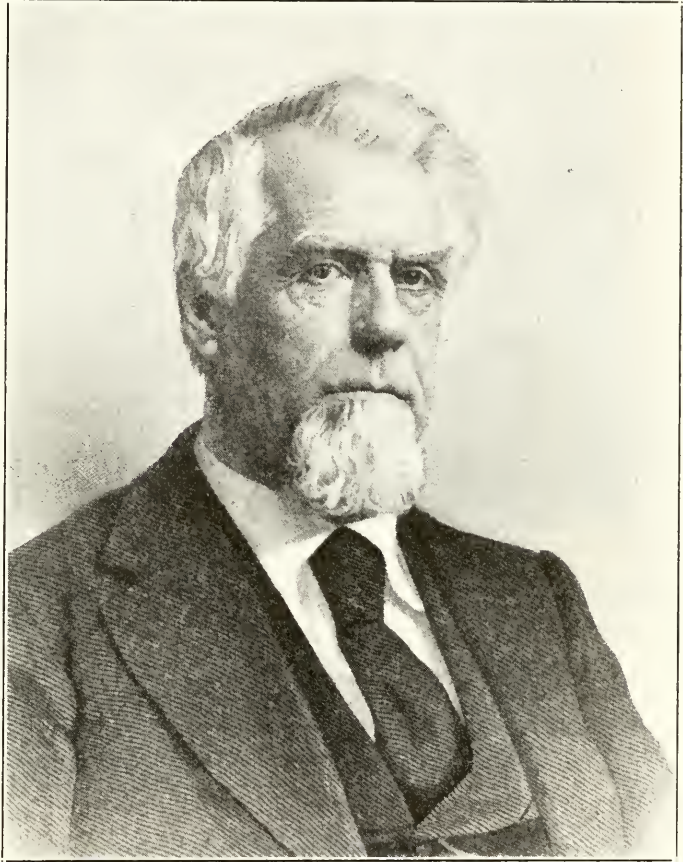
"Mrs. Nelson, wife of the principal, teacher of drawing and painting.

"Miss Emily H. Schott, teacher of music."

In its second year, the Seminary attracted nearly two hundred students, most of them pupils in the course in elemental English. It has been character-



istic of the Seminary, as it is of most of America's institutions of learning, that funds sufficient to meet expenses have never been accumulated from tuition fees. As numbers of students increased and the scope of its courses widened this deficit between income and outgo was likewise widened. For several years after its foundation, the Seminary was saved from closing only after recourse to judgment notes and the inevitable subscription paper. The skies cleared somewhat in 1850, when a generous contribution from William Swetland of Wyoming, then a trustee, made possible the building of a wing to the original building in order to overcome crowded conditions. A similar wing was planned for the other end of the building but, at a time when the future seemed most promising, fire, which begun early in the morning of March 15, 1853, destroyed the school building, the new Swetland wing and wiped out the Bennett library, a donation to the Seminary from Judge Ziba Bennett of Wilkes-Barré. Dr. Nelson and friends of the institution faced a serious situation. But once again competition came to the assistance of its founders. Wilkes-Barré again made overtures



REUBEN NELSON, A. M., D. D.

for relocating the Seminary on a two acre plot along South Main street. A committee, consisting of Judge Bennett, Lord Butler and W. W. Loomis offered a guaranteed subscription list totalling \$7,000 as a substantial background for their request. The trustees, however, voted six to three against the offer, basing their decision upon charter provisions which named Kingston as the site of the Seminary.

The task of raising funds was therefore begun in earnest and from the proceeds of these the buildings now known as Administration Hall and Union Hall were erected and Swetland Hall, contributed entirely by Mr. Swetland, completed. Judge Bennett generously replaced the library which still bears his name. In 1866, at the Centenary celebration of American Methodism, Dr. Nelson canvassed the Wyoming conference (set off in 1852 from the Oneida conference) for funds

for a much needed new building. There was raised a sum of \$25,000 for the purpose. From this fund grew Centenary Hall a year later. In 1871 additional land was purchased in rear of this building which provided room for Nesbitt Hall when that dignified structure was made possible in 1894 through the generosity of Abram Nesbitt.\* Nelson Memorial Hall, containing the chapel of the



MAIN BUILDING—WYOMING SEMINARY

institution was erected in 1887 in memory of the learned principal to whose management and administration for a period of twenty-seven years the Seminary owes much of its standing today. The Caroline M. Pettebone Gymnasium, erected in 1897 and bearing the name of its donor, has added much to the attractiveness of the Seminary's group of buildings as it has to the equipment of the institution. At the semi-centennial of the Seminary, celebrated in 1894, a plot of approximately five acres was purchased for use as an athletic field. In 1922, Abram G. Nesbitt turned this field into a completely equipped athletic ground such as is possessed by few institutions in the country. Presenting this improved athletic park to the Seminary, it was named the George F. Nesbitt Memorial Field, in memory of Mr. Nesbitt's brother who, as a student, had advocated the selection of the plot for the identical purpose to which it was afterwards dedicated.

The Seminary began to contemplate in 1924 one of the largest undertakings in its history. Free of debt, with an endowment fund well over \$600,000.00 owning buildings and lands approximating a million dollars in value, the Seminary

\*ABRAM NESBITT was born Thursday, December 29, 1831, in Plymouth Township, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania. He was not quite one year old when his parents removed in November, 1832, to Wilkes-Barre. Here he lived, in a house on East Market Street, until March, 1849, when he located in the Borough of Kingston, Luzerne County, where he continued to reside.

As a youth he attended the academy taught by "Deacon" Sylvester Dana, and located on what is now Academy Street, Wilkes-Barre. In the Spring of 1845 he became a student at Wyoming Seminary, but remained there for a few months only and then returned to "Deacon" Dana's school. Here he continued as a student until he removed with his mother to Kingston, when he again entered Wyoming Seminary.

Within a short time thereafter he left school and began to study surveying under the direction of his brother-in-law Samuel Hoyt. Before he reached his twenty-first birthday he had become Mr. Hoyt's assistant, and within the next year or two he had started as a surveyor on his own account, and was soon busily and successfully at work. Mr. Nesbitt devoted all his time to his profession until 1864, when, having considerable other business of importance to look after,

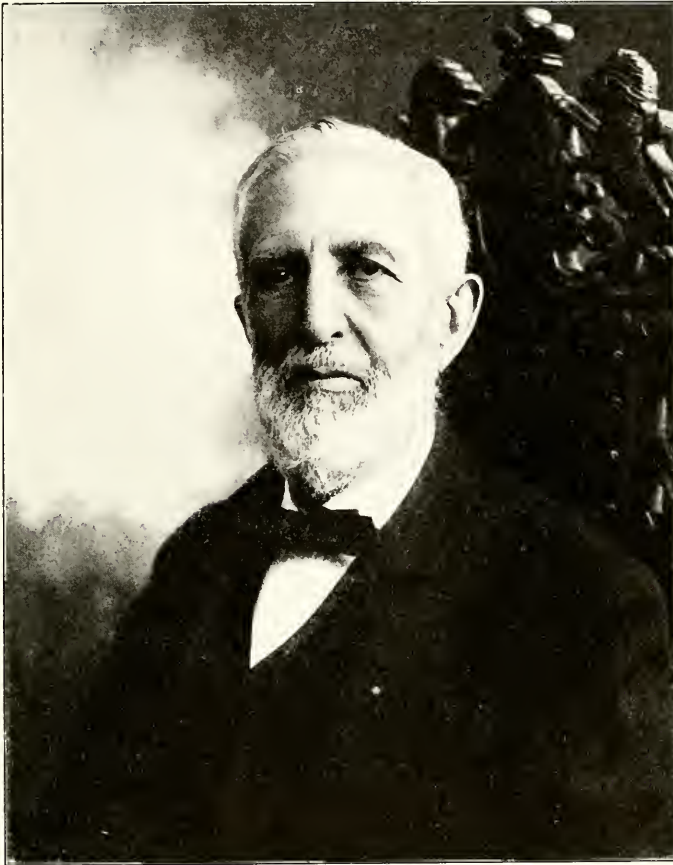


he retired from active work as a surveyor. During the next eight or ten years he was, as an expert in his profession often called upon for advice, opinions and testimony.

Early in 1863 arrangements were made for organizing and establishing the Second National Bank of Wilkes-Barre. The organization of this institution was completed in September, 1863, and in November business was begun in the Chahoon Building on West Market Street.

Abram Nesbitt, who was one of the organizers of this Bank, was elected a member of its first Board of Directors, and by successive re-elections served as a Director until his death. He was elected Vice-President of the Bank in January, 1871, and in that office he was continued until January, 1877, when he was elected President.

In 1870 Abram Nesbitt was appointed a member of the Board of Directors of the Central Poor District of Luzerne County, and by re-appointment from time to time served in that responsible office continuously until 1920. He was



ABRAM NESBITT

Treasurer of the Board and the District for most of the time from 1870 to 1895, when he was elected President of the Board.

The village of Kingston was incorporated as a Borough in 1857, and for about three-fourths of the time from that year until 1887 Abram Nesbitt was a member of the Town Council of Kingston; and for about half of the time from 1857 to 1885 he was a member of the Borough Board of School Directors. In January, 1882, he was named one of the Trustees and also Treasurer of the Forty Fort Cemetery Association. He was one of the organizers of the Wyoming Valley Coal Company in 1884, and served as a member of its Board of Directors and Vice-President of the Company.

In 1889 he was one of the organizers—being one of the largest stockholders—of the Spring Brook Water Company. He was elected a member of its first Board of Directors, and subsequently was chosen Treasurer of the Company. These offices he held until 1896, when there was a merging of this Company, the Wilkes-Barré Water Company and the Crystal Spring Water Company in a new corporation called the Spring Brook Water Supply Company, the stockholders of which are, with a few exceptions, those who were stockholders of the original Spring Brook Company.

In 1885 the Consumers' Gas Company was organized in Wyoming Valley, and began operations in Wilkes-Barré. Abram Nesbitt was a member of the Board of Directors of this Company. Early in 1898 the principal stockholders of the Consumer's Company bought up the stock and bonds of the Wilkes-Barré Gas Company and in June, 1898, these two organizations were consolidated into The Gas Company of Luzerne County. Abram Nesbitt was elected a member of the Board of Directors of the Company, and upon the organization of the Board was chosen President.

In 1896 the Wilkes-Barre Theatre Company was organized and incorporated, Abram Nesbitt being one of the largest stockholders in the Company. A handsome and commodious building was erected by the Company on South Main Street above South, which was furnished and equipped in an up-to-date manner, and was opened to the public October 29, 1897. In June, 1897, the stockholders of the Theatre Company unanimously voted to name this new theatre "The Nesbitt."

In the latter part of 1898 The People's Telephone Company was incorporated, and was organized at Wilkes-Barré soon after with Abram Nesbitt as President of the Company and a member of its Board of Directors.

In 1883, Mr. Nesbitt became one of the Trustees of Wyoming Seminary. He also became a Life Director, having "contributed to the fund of the institution to the amount of \$1,000 or upwards." For many years he was Vice-President of the Board.

In 1892 the Seminary was pressingly in need of further accommodations for its students in the way of study and classrooms, laboratories, etc., and it was decided to make a special effort to raise from the friends of the Institution about \$25,000.00, to be used for the erection of the additional building so badly needed. Early in 1893 rough plans for



the proposed building were prepared, and arrangements were made to begin a canvass for subscriptions to the building fund.

Shortly thereafter Abram Nesbitt met President Sprague of the Seminary on the street and said, "I should like to see the plans for the proposed Science Hall." A few days later the plans were taken to Mr. Nesbitt, who, after looking them over, said to President Sprague, "Well, Doctor, I will see that you have this Hall built." "Do you mean to say, Mr. Nesbitt, that you, alone, will give us this much?", exclaimed Doctor Sprague. "Why not?" was the quick reply—and that settled the matter.

At the Commencement exercises of the Seminary, June 22, 1893, ground was broken for the new building, prior to which President Sprague publicly announced for the first time the name of the Institution's latest and greatest benefactor. The large audience present greeted the announcement with tumultuous and long-continued applause. But Mr. Nesbitt was not in evidence he having, with his customary modesty, remained away from the Seminary grounds upon this interesting occasion.

The semi-centennial anniversary of the founding of Wyoming Seminary was celebrated with much enthusiasm during the Commencement week of the Seminary in June, 1894. In the afternoon of Tuesday, June 19th, of that week Nesbitt Hall was dedicated with interesting ceremonies in the presence of a large assemblage of students, alumni and friends of the Institution. The Hon. Henry W. Palmer of Wilkes-Barré, former Attorney General of Pennsylvania, presided over the meeting, and in the course of his remarks on taking the chair he paid a high tribute to the character of Mr. Nesbitt. He also said: "Were we to follow the wish of the donor of Nesbitt Hall there would be no public exhibition of gratitude. He would say, 'Take the building, use it to the best advantage for the purpose for which it was designed, and say no more about it.'" The Rev. George E. Reed, D. D., President of Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, then followed with a formal address, in which he briefly but eloquently eulogized Mr. Nesbitt for his liberality to the Seminary.

At the time of his death, Mr. Nesbitt was a large stockholder of the Vulcan Iron Works, President and Director of the Wilkes-Barré Railway Company, which controls the splendid system of traction lines of the Wyoming Valley, a director of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company and a director of the Wales Adding Machine Company.

In fact, no citizen of the community has ever been more widely interested in business affairs of local and national import than was Mr. Nesbitt. Added to the time and patience which he devoted to the upbuilding and prosperity of the community at large, was the spirit of generous helpfulness which he extended to individuals who were struggling with their own enterprises and might have failed without this help which he gave. The moral risk counted more with him than the usually demanded collateral. In 1912, and in subsequent years, his generous gifts towards a hospital on the West Side made possible the institution which now bears his name. To the last of his busy career, he maintained an interest in young men whom he considered worthy of trust and scores of these throughout the Wyoming Valley owe much of their success in life to his cheerful advice and financial backing. His philanthropies were largely of a quiet, unassuming and often unknown nature. Many were the stories which were told after his death of mortgages cancelled by his direction and promissory notes destroyed through his liberality when their foreclosure or collection would have wrought hardship to struggling individuals.

These kindly acts have contributed to the erection to Abram Nesbitt of a monument in the minds and hearts of the community such as cannot be expressed in stone or bronze.

Abram Nesbitt died September 26, 1920. As a tribute to his memory, the wheels of many industries of the valley ceased for a time as his body was being carried to its place of interment. The sincere sorrow at his death, which was manifested by all classes of people in the community where his life had been spent and his work so splendidly accomplished, bespoke the general esteem in which he was held as a business associate, a man of wide sympathies and a Christian gentleman.

Abram Nesbitt was married at Kingston, Pennsylvania, Tuesday, September 2, 1862, by the Rev. R. Nelson D. D. to Sara Myers Goodwin, who was born in Kingston, Sunday, September 30, 1832, the third and youngest daughter of Abram and Sarah (Myers) Goodwin. Her death occurred February 22, 1894. Six children were born of this union:

WALTER JAMES NESBITT, born September 22, 1863, died April 20, 1864.

GEORGE FRANCIS NESBITT, born in Kingston, Tuesday, January 24, 1865. Having been graduated from Yale University in 1887 with the degree of A. B., he studied law in the office of E. P. and J. V. Darling, Wilkes-Barre, and was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne County in 1890. He was an original stockholder of the old Spring Brook Water Company, and was a member of its Board of Directors. In 1884, he became a director of the Second National Bank. Always interested in affairs of Wyoming Seminary, he, with several companions, presented that institution with the plot of five acres to be used for athletic purposes, which field now bears his name. His genial nature and unassuming disposition won for him a wide circle of friends. His untimely death, November 27, 1900, as the result of accident, cut off a most promising career which bade fair to rival that of his father in many of its attributes. Shortly before his death he established at Wyoming Seminary two prizes for original orations at public exercises held on Washington's Birthday.

ABRAM GOODWIN NESBITT, born at Kingston, November 18, 1866. He was the only child of the union who survived both parents. He was educated at Wyoming Seminary and has always been a friend and contributor to that institution. Under tutelage of his father, Mr. Nesbitt early became affiliated with many of the larger business interests of the Wyoming Valley and showed an aptitude for positions of responsibility and trust which had made him a power in the community. For several years a director of the Second National Bank, Abram G. Nesbitt in 1920, succeeded his father as President of what has grown to be the largest National Bank in Luzerne County. Identified, as was the elder Nesbitt, with a wide field of industrial enterprises, he has taken part in the active management of many of them. In the matter of quiet unobtrusive giving, he has generously preserved family traditions. His gift of a substantial sum made possible a new and completely equipped building and workshop of the Blind Association of Wilkes-Barre.

In 1922, as has been mentioned, he gave to Wyoming Seminary the substantially appointed athletic grounds known as the George F. Nesbitt Memorial Field. His offer to purchase a considerable acreage of the Shoemaker tract adjoining the river frontage donated by Abram Nesbitt, to be added to the park system of Wilkes-Barre, was deferred only by the necessity of legal means of acquiring title to the tract. Indeed Abram G. Nesbitt gave every evidence of filling the place of his father in many sided affairs of the community. His death occurred in 1925.

RALPH NESBITT, born January 9, 1869, died February 18, 1875.

MRS. SARAH NESBITT SMYTHE, born September 12, 1872, died January 4, 1918.

FREDERICK NESBITT, sixth and youngest child of Abram and Sara M. (Goodwin) Nesbitt, was born in Kingston, Wednesday, June 23, 1875. In the autumn of 1892 he entered the Freshman class of Lafayette College and became active in many phases of college life. He continued as a student at Lafayette until February, 1896—about the middle of his Senior year—when, a good opportunity for engaging in business being brought to his attention, he gave up his studies, and, in partnership with other business men there, he purchased a property in Easton and organized The Easton Foundry and Machine Company. In this business he continued until the time of his death, June 24, 1911.



ABRAM G. NESBITT

has been compelled for many years past to turn away scores of prospective students. Its enrollment of 701 students in 1923 measured the limit of capacity. Plans calling for the erection of Sprague Hall at a cost of \$250,000.00 have reached such an encouraging stage of progress that the proposed building should be under way as a fitting close to the eightieth year of usefulness of the institution.

A pamphlet mailed to alumni and setting forth the needs of the new building epitomises the underlying reasons for naming the structure in honor of Dr. Sprague as follows:

"Sprague Hall will be not so much a monument to Dr. Sprague's life, as it will be an expression of the gratitude of the men and women who have been influenced by his life. He has already erected a monument 'more lasting than fine bronze' in the lives and hearts of men, but the friends of Wyoming Seminary need to proclaim to the world by a fitting Sprague memorial that such a life cannot be lived without proper recognition.

"In all the years ahead, Sprague Hall will be one of the most serviceable buildings to be found on the campus and it is the dominant desire of every one who is at all acquainted with the facts that this Hall shall be in all its appointments a fitting testimonial to the peerless leadership of our good friend who for fifty-eight years has served the institution we all love as student, as professor, and as President."

In concluding a Chapter devoted, in the main, to a narrative of events of civic importance to a community beginning to find itself, as was Wilkes-Barré in the period roughly outlined between the dates 1830-1850, mention is in order of the Wyoming Artillerists, an organization which brought much honor to the community through its active service in the Mexican war and was again to receive a baptism of blood in the greater conflict of the Civil war. As early as 1831 there was a company of that name in Wilkes-Barré. From the files of the *Susquehanna Democrat* of May 27th of that year, the following is taken:

"At a meeting of signers to the articles to organize an Artillery Company to be called the Wyoming Artillerists, held at the house of J. J. Dennis, on the 14 inst., it was resolved to adjourn to Saturday the 28th instant, at 6 o'clock P. M., at the house of J. J. Dennis to determine on uniform. Punctual attendance is requested by the committee.

"IRA ASH  
"JOSEPH P. DENNIS."

As but few references can be found to the organization in years immediately succeeding, it is evident that not much interest followed on the part of members nor was much recognition accorded it on the part of the public. The early forties proved a period of the organization or reorganization of many military and quasi-military bodies in the county. They were loosely cemented companies, assuming but few responsibilities and viewing their military duties without great seriousness. The State attempted to hold these units together by skeleton regiments and brigades, but wars and the rumor of wars seemed far removed from a district from which no troops had been called to active duty since 1814.

The annual training day was one of revelry and confusion. In a small publication which he called the *Record of the Wyoming Artillerists* published in 1874, Col. D. C. Kitchen thus described one of these occasions:

"The old Red Tavern, in Hanover Township, on the road leading to Nanticoke, was the early training ground. Here the young men assembled on the first Monday in May for inspection and drill. Wilkesbarre was divided into two companies, those south of Market street being known as the 'Bloody Eight,' which numbered about 800 rank and file and such a motley mass could have done no discredit to Falstaff's famous regiment, yet it was only a type of the fighting material which this great Commonwealth of Pennsylvania annually paraded for the delight of little boys and as a huge joke for the public generally. The one redeeming feature was the gorgeous array in which the field officers displayed themselves, regardless of good sense or good taste; why, a circus of the present day was nothing to it. These trainings always happened after corn planting time, when the lads who had followed the furrow and swung the hoe had money to pay the fiddler, buy the girls cake and beer, and invest in the French bank or 'sweat,' and they were always arranged so as not to interfere with each other. This gave the fiddlers, gamblers, showmen and peddlers the benefit of a full harvest. The parade ground was a lot adjoining the church near



by. In the tavern all the rooms were appropriated to dancing and drinking. In each was a platform, on which was perched a man with a fiddle and a boy with a tambourine, making screeching music while the lads and lassies caused the 'double shuffle' and 'pigeon wing' in 'straight fours' and 'French fours' to the tunes of 'Money Musk' and the 'Irish Washerwoman.'

"All this was preliminary to the organization of the famous Wyoming Artillerists, and in the light of subsequent events was just what was needed to develop the patriotism necessary for the formation of the company. Gen. Isaac Bowman, the father of Maj. F. L. Bowman and Col. Samuel Bowman, was the leading military spirit. He was not only an ardent friend to the volunteer system, but he had given his sons a thorough training and imbued them with something of his own enthusiasm."

In 1841, ten years after its organization, a few surviving members sought to reorganize the company in order to have it participate in the spring encampment of the next year. Into this task Captain Francis L. Bowman threw himself with customary zeal. The uniform selected was patterned after a Light Artillery uniform of the regular army and consisted of a dark blue cutaway coat, light blue trousers piped with red. A red cap with white plume completed the apparel. Captain Bowman secured a promise from the state to furnish muskets for the company as soon as it could be mustered into the militia. The company's muster roll at training day of that year showed the following officers and enlisted men in the organization:

"Captain, Francis L. Bowman; First Lieutenant, Edmund L. Dana; Second Lieutenant, Martin Long; Third Lieutenant, Aaron Brown; First Sergeant, E. B. Collings; Third Sergeant, William Sharpe; First Corporal, William Dickover; Second Corporal, G. H. Davis; Third Corporal, John Wolf; Fourth Corporal, John Millhirs; Musicians, Gilbert Barnes, Peter Kropp, Thomas Hay.

"Privates, Adam Behee, Jacob Bauer, John C. Frederick, William H. Jones, Daniel Wagner, I. M. Fritz, Con Tippenhauer, Andrew Kessler, J. H. Robins, Augustus Schimpf, Conrad Klipple, John B. Smith, William Hunter, J. S. Mickley, J. F. Putterbaugh, Anthony Mowery, Francis Brown, S. A. Lynch, David Fry, Ed LeClerc, Valentine Flick, Samuel Bowman, William B. Maloy, Joseph Mowrey."

"Additional names in another roll, July, 1842:

"Ernest Roth, M. B. Hammer, B. R. Phillips, Charles Lehman, C. B. Price, W. H. Alexander, G. L. Jackson, Charles Westfield, Abram Moxby, E. P. Lynch."

The company appears to have made satisfactory progress in drill as may be judged from the following mention in the *Republican Farmer* of February 1, 1843:

"The 'Wyoming Artillerists' under Capt. F. L. Bowman, made their first public parade on Saturday last. They numbered about thirty muskets, and performed their evolutions with remarkable correctness and precision. Their uniform is got up with a good deal of taste. If this company carries out the promise of its commencement, it will be indeed a credit to the place."

The Artillerists were next accounted for at an encampment held on the Kingston flats in the autumn of 1843, participated in by militia units from Luzerne, Columbia and Wyoming counties. Colonel Kitchen's booklet contains the following description of that event:

"Gen. E. W. Sturdevant, Col. Charles Dorrance and Maj. George F. Slocum were the field officers, and Capt. Francis L. Bowman was elected inspector with the rank of major. During the encampment the officers gave the country folks an illustration of military discipline. Private Conrad Tipplehauer was tried and convicted before a drum head court martial for stealing cheese and was sentenced to be shot. The news spread throughout the valley, and at the appointed hour for the execution an immense crowd had collected to witness it. Tippenhauer was placed in the centre of a hollow square and marched to the place of execution. 'There was the wailing of the dead march,' says the historian, 'and the solemnly suggestive roll of muffled drums.' The farce was made to appear so real that tender hearted maidens sobbed aloud, while stalwart countrymen swore it was a 'danged shame to shoot a poor feller jest for stealin' a bit of cheese.' Tippenhauer was shot, fell over and apparently dropped dead. Next day he appeared in the parade, however, and the people who had witnessed the affair realized that they had been duped."

The causes of the Mexican war are deeper than the question of the annexation of Texas. Due to frequent uprisings of revolutionary character, the United States had presented many claims against the government of Mexico for damages done to property of Americans and in reparation for the violent treatment of American citizens. The American element which had taken part in wresting Texas from Mexico were set on annexation at any cost. In 1845,



Texas had been a republic for nine years and had been so recognized by most of the countries of the world. But when President Polk indicated to congress that he would not veto any measure that might grant the annexation requests of Texas, Mexico forthwith sent notification that the consent of the United States in this direction would be regarded by her as a *casus belli*. Notwithstanding this attitude, Congress by resolution on March 1, 1845, passed the annexation act. The Mexican minister was withdrawn, but it looked for a time as if peace might be maintained even under these strained relationships. A strip of territory between the Neuces and Rio Grand was to cause the final break between the two nations and be the scene of the first bloodshed. Mexico held that this strip had never belonged to Texas, and could therefore under no circumstance pass to the United States. The American government held otherwise, and extended its revenue laws to the strip. General Arista with a Mexican force and Gen. Zachary Taylor with a force of some 2,000 Americans approached the strip from opposite directions. With these forces in proximity, conflict was inevitable. On April 24th, a force of Mexicans crossed the disputed river near Matamoros and defeated a detachment of Taylor's dragoon. News of this engagement reached Washington early in May and on the 11th, President Polk went before Congress with a war message. No formal declaration of war followed, but Congress, two days later, voted men and money for defense of the country. Many months were to follow before any definite war policy took shape and, as yet no volunteers had been called into service. By the fall of 1846, it became apparent as to what were the President's intentions. General Kearney with a small force seized Santa Fé and brought all New Mexico under subjection. Commodore Sloat took possession of upper California. General Taylor made his way slowly into the interior of Mexico, eventually reaching Monterey. Final efforts to arrange a satisfactory peace in the spring of 1846 failed. Moreover a revolution in Mexico had restored Santa Anna and his war party to power. It then became clearly apparent that American forces would be compelled to reduce the capital to subjection before peace came. In August, 1846, the President called upon the States for quotas of troops to carry out this purpose.

In November, the Governor designated the quota of Luzerne County and a few days later Captain Dana was handed the following communication on the part of his company:

"To E. L. Dana,

"Capt'n Wyoming Artillerists,

"Sir: The undersigned members of the Wyoming Artillerists report themselves to you in readiness to enter the service for the Mexican War, whenever your orders therefor may be received agreeably to General orders No. 6 of the date of Nov. 18, 1846.

E. L. Dana  
J. W. Myers  
Jno. B. Vaughn  
D. R. S. Whitzell  
H. T. Vaughn, providing the  
Co. is called on.  
Hiram Spencer  
Wm. St. John, providing the  
Co. is called on.  
A. H. Goff  
H. Titus  
Chas. Bennet  
Wallace Belding  
William Huffman  
M. M. DeBurger, Carbondale  
Edward Hughes  
Bernard Hose

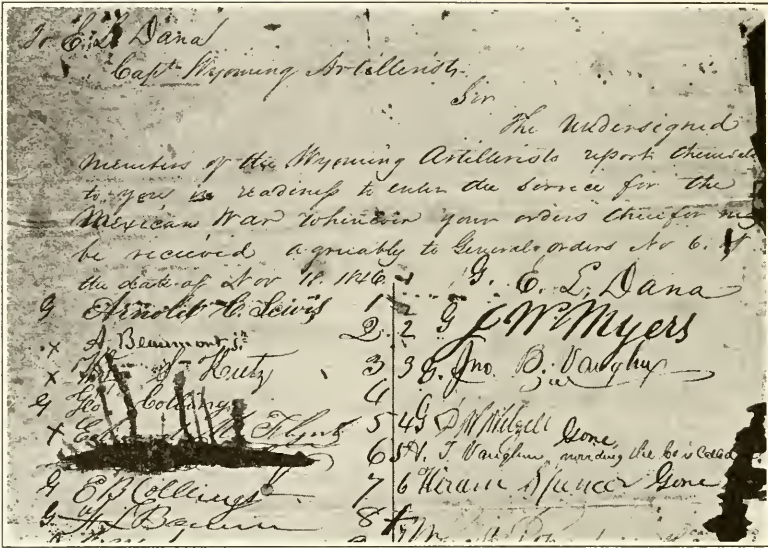
Geo. Collings  
Edward M. Flynt  
E. B. Collings  
F. L. Bowman  
C. W. Lutes  
D. C. Kitchen  
Geo. F. Slocum  
A. J. Baldwin  
A. D. Jones  
George W. Fell  
E. L. Cooper  
John Howard  
William Demorest  
J. W. Potter  
James B. Clark  
Patrick O'Brien  
William Vaudenbark

John Smith  
Patrick Ring  
John Sisk  
John Frace  
John Sliker  
James Smith  
James H. Stephens  
William Spencer  
Wilson E. Sisz  
Chas. Seefrit  
Walsingham G. Ward  
Hemzah Hovenbrot  
Thompson Price  
Nicholas Fell  
Thomas Huffman  
Samuel Wiggins  
John Pittinger

T. S. Hillard  
William A. Drips  
David H. Hamarell  
Joel Smith  
Arnold C. Lewis  
A. Beaumont, Jr  
Sm. S. Kutz  
O. P. Hart  
Frederick Lehman

Samuel Hunt  
Charles Johnson  
Hiram Moore  
Wm. Willis  
James McGinnis  
Patrick Fling  
Chas. H. Lacye  
James F. Dill  
Granius Able

Wm. H. F. Owen  
Patrick Fallon  
Uriah Bonham  
Patrick O'Donnell  
Charles Tripp  
H. S. Larrison  
John Smith  
James Megan  
Gershom B. Vangordon"



WYOMING ARTILLERISTS ENLISTMENT ROLL.

Captain Dana lost no time in getting this application to Harrisburg and on November 29, 1846, he had the satisfaction of issuing instruction to the company in this form:

"By this morning's mail I have the acceptance by the Governor of the Wyoming Artillerists as one of the ten companies forming a regiment required of Pennsylvania to serve to the end of the War with Mexico unless sooner discharged."

The 6th of December, 1846, was set for the company's departure. Major Bowman, whose interest in the company had not abated, now found himself out of it. He held a staff position in the state but was no longer on the roll of the Artillerists. With characteristic energy he resigned his staff commission and enlisted with his old command.

Captain Dana immediately appointed him to a vacancy in the list of first lieutenants and the local company had the satisfaction of seeing him elected major of the regiment when the whole command was assembled at Pittsburg.

Days preceding the departure of the Artillerists from Wilkes-Barré were filled with excitement and interspersed with many functions arranged in honor of the company. Headquarters were established at the Dennis hotel. At a farewell dinner given at the Phoenix hotel, Captain Dana was presented with a handsome sword.

The morning of the 6th dawned black and dreary and a heavy snow storm enveloped the command as it was mustered on Franklin street. From here, Captain Dana marched his men to Old Ship Zion, where services had been

arranged and where an overflow crowd had gathered. Dr. Thomas W. Miner preached a farewell sermon, goodbyes were hastily said and the men marched to a packet boat anchored in the Hollenback basin of the canal.

The complete muster roll of the Artillerists is given below. Those mentioned as recruits at the foot of the roll did not leave Wilkes-Barré with the command but joined it later in Mexico as replacements:

"Roll of officers and men of Company 'I' First Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers, who served in the war with Mexico:

Captain Edmund L. Dana, returned with the company.

1st Lieutenant, E. B. Collings, discharged at Vera Cruz.

1st Lieutenant, F. L. Bowman, elected major.

2d Lieutenant, A. H. Goff, killed at Perote.

2d Lieutenant, Jacob Waelder, returned with the company.

1st Sergeant, Arnold C. Lewis, appointed 2d Lieutenant returned with the company.

2d Sergeant, Joseph W. Potter, discharged at Perote.

3d Sergeant, Dominick Devanny, returned with the company.

4th Sergeant, Joseph W. Miner, elected 1st Lieutenant.

1st Corporal, Wm. H. Beaumont, appointed 1st Sergeant, returned with the company.

2d Corporal, D. W. Kitchin, wounded at Cerro Gordo, and discharged.

3d Corporal, Charles W. Stout, appointed lieutenant, 11th infantry.

4th Corporal, John B. Vaughn, discharged at Jalapa.

Drummer, Wilson B. Connor, discharged.

Fifer, Wallace J. Belding, discharged.

#### PRIVATES

1. Grandison Abel, returned with the company.
2. Joseph Alward, returned with the company.
3. John Barnes, left sick at Cincinnati.
4. Alfred Bentley, died at Jalapa.
5. Luke Burke, returned with the company.
6. Obed C. Burden, returned with the company.
7. William Bachman.
8. Lloyd M. Colder, died at Perote.
9. George Collings, appointed corporal, returned with the company.
10. Jacob L. Cooper, returned with the company.
11. Wm. H. Carkhuff, died at Perote.
12. James F. Dill, died at Perote.
13. Thomas G. Dripps, appointed sergeant, returned with the company.
14. M. M. Deberger, discharged at Vera Cruz.
15. John C. Drinkhouse, discharged at Vera Cruz.
16. James Ellis, discharged at Vera Cruz, June, 1848.
17. Levi Emery, returned with the company.
18. George W. Fell, returned with the company.
19. Luke Floyd, wounded, and returned with the company.
20. Samuel Fox, discharged at Jalapa.
21. Frederick Funk, returned with the company.
22. Joseph C. Garey, discharged at Vera Cruz.
23. Patrick Gilroy, discharged at Vera Cruz.
24. Aaron Gangawere, returned with the company.
25. Magnes Gonerman, died at Perote.
26. John Goodermouth, died at Puebla.
27. Henry Hernbroad.
28. Peter Hine, discharged at Vera Cruz.
29. Nathaniel G. Harvey, died at Perote.
30. Alexander Huntington, returned with the company.
31. John Hunt, discharged at Jalapa.
32. John Howard, returned with the company.
33. David H. Howard, returned with the company.
34. Anthony Haberholt, returned with the company.
35. Charles Johnson, returned with the company.
36. Patrick King, returned with the company.
37. Lyman C. Kidder, discharged at Jalapa.
38. Frederick Lehman, discharged at Vera Cruz.
39. Joseph Leopard, returned with the company.
40. Samuel A. Lewis, returned with the company.
41. Charles W. Lutes, discharged at Vera Cruz.
42. John W. Myers, died at Perote.
43. John Morehouse, returned with the company.
44. David R. Morrison, killed at the battle of Cerro Gordo.
45. Walker B. Miller, discharged at Vera Cruz.
46. Samuel Marks, returned with the company.



47. John B. Price, died at Jalapa.
48. John Preece, killed at siege of Puebla.
49. Jules Phillips, returned with the company.
50. Isaac Rothermell, died at Vera Cruz.
51. James W. Rigg, returned with the company.
52. John Shadell, returned with the company.
53. Levi H. Stevens, returned with the company.
54. James Stevens, discharged at Vera Cruz, wounded.
55. John Swan, returned with the company.
56. Hiram Sp neer, discharged at Perote.
57. John Sliker, died at Perote.
58. James Sliker, returned with the company
59. Thompson Price, discharged.
60. Wilson E. Sisty, discharged at Perote.
61. Charles Tripp, died at siege of Puebla.
62. George Tanner, died at Perote.
63. William C. Toby, discharged at Jalapa.
64. John Smith, died at Perote.
65. Norman Vanwinkle, discharged at Perote.
66. Holdin P. Vaughn, discharged at Jalapa.
67. Gershon B. Vangordon, died at Perote, May 23, 1847.
68. Edmund W. Wandell, returned with the company.
69. Walsingham G. Ward, discharged at Vera Cruz, April 3, 1847.
70. Thomas G. Wilson, died at Jalapa, May 20, 1847.
71. William Vanderberg, returned with the company.
72. William H. Whitaker, returned with the company.
73. Thomas J. Wright, returned with the company.
74. Armon Westhoren, returned with the company.
75. Daniel W. Witzell, returned with the company.
76. William T. Wilson, returned with the company.
77. Daniel W. Yarlott, returned with the company.
78. William Diamond, discharged at New Orleans, January 16, 1847.
79. Elias Klinger, died at sea, January 31, 1847.
80. Patrick O'Donnell, died at New Orleans, January 2, 1847.
81. Samuel Knorr, lost; supposed killed at National Bridge, January, 1847.

#### RECRUITS

82. Augustus Ehles, returned with the company.
83. Landlin Fist, returned with the company.
84. John Gaul, returned with the company.
85. Charles Gordon, returned with the company.
86. Ernest Gordon, returned with the company.
87. William Hillsman, returned with the company.
88. Frederick Musler, returned with the company.
89. John McKeoun, returned with the company.
90. Anthony Vernet, returned with the company.
91. Michael Wolstein, returned with the company.
92. Henry Wehle, returned with the company.
93. Adam Robinholt, died on Ohio River, July 13, 1848.
94. George O'Craft, lost, July 3, 1848; supposed drowned.

Total 109; of whom 51 returned with the company."

The following account of the campaign experiences of the Artillerists, was published in 1860 by Pearce in his *Annals of Luzerne County*. As they were fresh in mind at the time and were gathered from reliable sources by that historian, the present writer quotes them at length:

"The company was transported to Pittsburgh by canal, where it remained long enough to complete its equipment, and be mustered into the service of the United States as a part of the 1st Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, to serve during the war. This company was designated 'I' in the regiment; and after filling the vacancy occasioned by the election of Major Bowman, started for New Orleans on the 22d of December, 1846, on board the steamer St. Anthony. After their arrival, they encamped on the Old Battle Ground, about 7 miles below the city, where they remained until the 16th of January, 1847. On that day they sailed in the ship Russell Glover, with three other companies, and were conveyed to the Island of Lobos (Wolf Island), which they reached February 1st. The passage to this point was stormy and tedious. The ship is represented to have been a miserable transport; and 400 men were compelled to live below ahtches in a crowded, suffocating space, for a period of two weeks, with little light, fresh air, or comfort of any kind. The island where they landed is about 12 miles from the Mexican coast, and 120 miles north of Vera Cruz. It is about one mile in circumference, and was covered with a thick growth of chaparral; and the water used by the troops for cooking was of a brackish character, being sea-water filtered through the sand. The United States forces had not been a week on this island before they were attacked by disease. The Mississippi Regiment became

infected by mumps, and, it is said, they lost six men per day during their stay on Lobos. Smallpox next made its appearance in the 2d Pennsylvania Regiment.

"March 3d, the company left Lobos and sailed for Anton Lizardo, 9 miles below Vera Cruz, where they arrived two days later. On the 9th of March, a landing was effected on the Mexican coast, at a point 3 miles south of Vera Cruz. The fleet had hardly swung to its cables, when General Worth's division, with wonderful celerity, filled the surf-boats, and, at a signal from the ship of the commander-in-chief, darted for the shore. By nine o'clock of the night of that day 12,000 men had landed without firing a gun, and were marshalled within 2 miles of the city.

"After resting that night on the beach, the army commenced the next morning its march through the thick chaparral and sand-hills, for the investment of Vera Cruz. The day was intensely hot, and many men were stricken down by sun stroke. To add to their sufferings, they dared not drink the water of the springs of the country; for a report was abroad that they were poisoned by the enemy. It was the fortune of the Wyoming Artillerists to receive the first fire of the Mexicans. Passing through the chaparral by a narrow path, along the base of a gen le declivity, the enemy poured their fire upon them, when the company was halted, and delivered their own with admirable coolness. The enemy fled to the city. The company participated actively in the investment of the place, and were engaged throughout the siege. The trenches were opened on the 22d, and after a terrible storm of iron had been blown on the city for a few days and nights, it surrendered to the American army on the 29th of March, 1847.

"In April, the volunteer division left the city for the interior, under the command of Major-General Patterson. Having arrived at Place del Rio, 50 miles from Vera Cruz, they found General Twiggs with his division of regulars already there. The Mexicans, under General Santa Anna, were strongly posted in the pass of Cerro Gordo. On the morning of the 18th of April, the American army attacked the Mexican lines. The volunteer brigade formed the left wing, under the command of General Pillow, to which the Wyoming Artillerists were attached. The brigade took a position within 200 yards of the Mexican batteries, which opened upon them a tremendous fire of grape. The Wyoming boys suffered but slightly; but the 2d Tennessean Regiment, occupying more elevated ground, suffered severely, and General Pillow himself was wounded. In twenty minutes the line of attack was completed, and the brigade moved forward towards the batteries. The Mexicans now displayed the white flag from their defences, for their left wing had been completely routed by the forces under General Twiggs, Shields, Worth and Quitman. The fruits of this victory were 3000 prisoners, 5000 stand of arms, 43 cannon, the money-chest of the Mexican army, containing \$20,000, and a free passage for the army into the interior of the enemy's country. In this action David R. Morrison, of the Wyoming Company, was killed, and corporal Kitchen wounded.

"After the battle, the volunteer force encamped 3 miles west of Jalapa, where they remained about three weeks. They were then ordered to Perote, a place about 35 miles west of Jalapa, on the main road to the capital. Here they took up their quarters in the celebrated castle of Perote, and formed its garrison. The period of their stay here was the most melancholy of the whole campaign, for the burial of the dead was the principal feature of their soldier life.

"Typhus fever, broke out and made fearful havoc in their ranks. For many weeks was heard, almost constantly, the melancholy strains of the dead march accompanying their mess-mates to lonely and forgotten graves. It was a joyful day when they received orders to leave the gloomy castle and dreary plains of Perote. About the 2d of July they marched for the city of Puebla. On the night of the 4th, when the soldiers had taken to their blankets, the camp was alarmed by an attack on the pickets, which were driven in. Satisfied with this the enemy retired.

"Having reached El Pinal, or the Black Pass, General Pillow anticipated a fight, for the enemy were posted there, prepared to dispute the passage. The Wyoming boys formed part of the storming party, and behaved gallantly; but when the light troops had scaled the heights commanding the gorge, the Mexicans abandoned their position, and fled.

"On the 7th of July, they approached the fine old city of Puebla. Here General Scott, by the first of August, had concentrated about 11,000 men of all arms. On the 7th of that month the army left Puebla for the city of Mexico. The Wyoming company, with five others of the 1st Pennsylvania Regiment, remained behind, constituting, with a company of United States artillery, and one of cavalry, the garrison of Puebla. They were about 600 men, under the command of Colonel Childs. To this small force was intrusted the charge of 2000 sick men, and an immense amount of government property. The population of the city was turbulent and warlike, and evinced an uncompromising hostility towards the Americans. The place now was besieged by the Mexicans, who harassed the garrison, day and night, with alarms and attacks. This continued for forty days; but our men, occupying strong and favorable positions, maintained their ground and the enemy failed so far as not to succeed in driving in a single sentinel.

"In this siege John Priest was killed in an engagement with guerillas, outside the city walls. Luke Floyd, a brave old soldier, who, with Priest, was a member of the Wyoming company, was severely wounded.

"The arrival of General Lane, with 3000 men, on the 12th of October, put an end to the siege. In this arrival there were four companies of the 1st Pennsylvania Regiment, which had been left in garrison at Perote. They had participated in the fight at Huamantla, under the command of Major F. L. Bowman, of Wilkesbarre. His conduct on this occasion was highly spoken of by all who witnessed it. Not long after the raising of the siege the regiment, now united, left Puebla, and, on the 7th of December, 1847, arrived in the city of Mexico, where they remained about two weeks. They were then quartered at San Angel, 7 miles from the city, until the treaty of peace, in June, 1848.

"They now returned to their country at New Orleans, and passing up the Mississippi and Ohio to Pittsburgh, they were honorably discharged at that place, and mustered out of service

by reason of the expiration of the term of enlistment, July 24, 1848.

"The Columbia Guards, of Danville, Pennsylvania, constituting a portion of the 2d Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, was composed in part of volunteers from Luzerne County, under Edward E. Leclerc, of Wilkesbarre, who was elected 2d lieutenant of the company. Among the names of privates who united with the Guards under Lieutenant Leclerc, were Norman B. Mack, Peter Brobst, Abram B. Carley, Randolph Ball, George Garner, Oliver Helme, Joseph H. Stratton, William Kutz and William White.

"On the return of the volunteers to their homes, they were greeted at every point by the enthusiastic demonstrations of the people, who welcomed them with shouts and the roar of artillery. When the Wyoming troops reached the valley, they found Wilkesbarre crowded with citizens from the country round about, and extensive preparations made to receive them in a becoming manner. While the body of the people manifested their rejoicings in tumultuous shouts and with the thunder of guns, the relatives and friends of the returned soldiers met them with tears of joy, and the demonstrations of deep and quiet affection."

In connection with the valor of services rendered by the Artillerists, a letter from Major Bowman to friends at home created great public enthusiasm and paved the way for a magnificent reception on their behalf when the war was concluded. In part the letter is as follows:

"San Angel, 26 Jan'y, 1848.

"To J. P. Dennis, A. Yobe and Milton Dana.

"My dear boys: \* \* \* I am pleased to see that the honors won by our boys are participated in by their friends at home. \* \* \*

"The honor of old Wyoming could not have been placed in better hands than the Artillerists. In all of my letters home I have spoken of their will 'to do and to dare'. I felt confident of them before they were tried, but did not know that men could be so recklessly brave. The greatest fault found with them at the siege of Puebla, by Col. Childs, was their frequent careless exposure to the fire of the enemy. No company in the army bears a higher reputation for bravery. Wyoming may well be proud of her Artillerists. \* \* \*

"About one quarter of our Co. 'I' are dead, and more than that number discharged. Those that are left are hardy, jovial, and ripe for any expedition. \* \* \* I like these boys. I love a brave man.

"F. L. BOWMAN."

As early as the first of July, 1848, preparations were being made in all the settlements of the Wyoming Valley for a gathering, in celebration of the return of survivors of the Artillerists, such as had never before been witnessed. Couriers brought news of approaching packet boats which were bringing forward the veterans and their baggage from Pittsburg. At Bloomsburg, July 29th the packets were met by a delegation of local citizens, accompanied by a band. If an ovation attended them at all points along the line of approach, it was to be outdone as the boats entered the confines of Luzerne County. Shortly before noon, July 30, 1848, the boats reached the receiving lock above Nanticoke. Triumphant progress was made to a basin of the canal near South street, thousands of men and women trudging along the tow path as the boats advanced. Previous to their arrival, an arch had been erected across Franklin street in front of the home of Captain Dana. A huge bower of flowers and greenery had likewise overspread a portion of the Ross lawn on South Main street where the formal program of welcome was to find expression.

All military, civic, fraternal and religious bodies of the community were represented in a procession which started immediately upon disembarkment of the Artillerists. President Judge John N. Conyngham was selected to deliver the address of welcome. Captain Dana made the response. A barbecue and feast of unprecedented proportions closed a day that brought gladness to many families of the veterans and revived the heartaches of many more. In writing from memory of the event, in his *Some Early Recollections*, hereinbefore mentioned, the Hon. George R. Bedford recalled the following circumstances of the day:

"I came to know Wilkesbarre fairly well early in life and when the town had a population of less than three thousand, but was the centre of influence, social and civil, for all North-eastern Pennsylvania.



"As already stated, I was a frequent visitor at the nearby villages of Kingston and Plymouth, and I also visited relatives who lived in Wilkesbarre.

"I well remember the year 1848 because of an experience which made a never-to-be-forgotten impression upon my boyish mind. That year marked the close of the Mexican War, and in July the company of soldiers known as the 'Wyoming Artillerists,' under the command of Captain Edmund L. Dana, who had gone from Wilkesbarre and served during the campaign under Major General Winfield Scott, returned home and was warmly welcomed by a turnout of practically the whole valley.

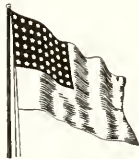
"Captain Dana's company arrived in canal packet boats, debarked along Canal Street, now Pennsylvania avenue, near South street, and was met by all the military organizations of the valley, commanded by their regimental officers. The reception and parade were followed by an address of welcome by President Judge Conyngham. An evergreen arch of welcome spanned Franklin street in front of Captain Dana's home, a frame building on the site of the present church rectory, next St. Stephen's church."

The tattered battle flag of the Artillerists, carried throughout the Mexican campaign and which was borne in the procession which marked their return, has fortunately been preserved. It is now a treasured possession of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society and is on exhibition in its rooms. In a recent communication to the Society, Mrs. Sarah I. Camp, (nee Allabach) gives the following information as to the history of these colors of the Artillerists:

"The flag which my father, Peter A. Allabach of Wilkes-Barré, carried in the Mexican War is the actual flag now in your possession. He lived on Bowman Hill with his parents. When a youth he enlisted and went to Mexico as color bearer. At the battle of Chapulchepec, he placed this flag on the top of highest point of Chapulchepec. Other engagements in which he carried the colors were Palo Alto, Monteray, Cerro Gordo, Contreras and Cherubusco."



2d Lt. WM. RIDALE, WYOMING ARTILLERISTS, 1855  
(Showing type of Officers Uniform of Mexican War.)





## CHAPTER XLIV.

INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT OF WYOMING—ITS DIVERSIFIED MANUFACTURES  
—COMING OF THE EMIGRANT—THE CELTIC, TEUTONIC AND JEWISH  
WAVES IN TURN—ESTABLISHMENT OF NEW CHURCHES AND IN-  
AUGURATION OF NEW CUSTOMS—WYOMING'S FIRST STEAM  
ENGINE—ITS AMBITIOUS IRON WORKS—THE LUMBER  
INDUSTRY—ANTHRACITE'S SECOND EPOCH—COAL  
LANDS AT FORTY DOLLARS PER ACRE—EN-  
TRANCE OF OUTSIDE CAPITAL—RUMB-  
LINGS OF CIVIL WAR.

Come, I will make the continent  
indissoluble,  
I will make the most splendid race the  
sun ever shone upon,  
I will make divine magnetic lands,  
With the love of comrades,  
With the life-long love of comrades.  
I will plant companionship thick as trees  
along all the rivers of America, and  
along the shores of the great lakes, and  
all over the prairies,  
I will make inseparable cities with their  
arms about each other's necks,  
By the love of comrades,  
By the manly love of comrades.

—By Walt Whitman.

---

In addressing himself to a period, roughly speaking, from 1840 to 1860 various unusual impressions will be gained by a student of the history of Wyoming. The old order was changing. From an agricultural community of small settlements, the picture gradually evolves itself into an industrial community of crowded and, in many cases, unsightly municipalities. For the once neglected and unharnessed Stone Coal of previous decades was to be crowned King.

The effect of this coronation on the once peaceful landscape, which had so often tempted the descriptive pen of scribe and poet, was not greater than a change wrought in the character of a population, which was to assist in the ceremonies.

Many other communities of a new country shared a like fate. Where industry settled by choice or by necessity upon a district, the face of things was altered.

If that industry was coal, men must be found to mine it. And families of these men followed the toiler wherever employment offered.

Necessities of the infant anthracite industry beckoned to all who would share the fortunes of that enterprise. They came from East and North and South, did those familiar with mining, and from the isles of the sea and populous districts of Europe.

To supply the needs and luxuries of living of those employed in this occupation, there followed those of commercial training as well as those engaged in rendering professional and other services, just as sutlers follow an advancing army.

It is true that these changes were not thrust upon the community suddenly or with particularly noticeable effect in any single decade. They began to be noticed when transportation to and from the community was made easier in the stage coach era. Other elements of population filtered in during the construction period of the community's canal system. Still other elements appeared in the wake of railroad building. But back and through all these eras of growth was the insistent call of the great fundamental industry of the Wyoming Valley having root in its underground treasures of anthracite.

At the time of the Revolution, there was a definite American population in the country generally, knit together by over two centuries of toil in the hard school of frontier life. They were inspired by common political purposes, spoke the same language, acknowledged one sovereignty and complied with the mandates of one common law. Through these influences they became a nation.

For nearly half a century thereafter, this original stock was comparatively free from admixture. It is estimated that between the first census of 1790 and that of 1820, only 250,000 immigrants came to America. The great bulk of these came after the War of 1812. The white population in 1820 was 7,862,166. In ten years it had risen to 10,537,378. This amazing increase, however, was due rather to the fecundity of native stock than to immigration. The pathfinder was composed almost exclusively of that stock. States admitted to the union prior to 1840 were not only founded by them but were almost wholly settled by this element.

When the first noticeable influx of foreign born began in the thirties, they found these trails blazed, municipalities established and the first terrors of the wilderness dispelled.

In 1900, the Census Bureau estimated that there were living in the United States, 35,000,000 white people descended from persons enumerated in 1790. Of these 35,000,000, if the proportions of ancestry of 1790 still held good, the result would appear as follows:

English.....	28,738,000
Scotch.....	2,450,000
Irish.....	665,000
Dutch.....	875,000
French.....	210,000
German.....	1,960,000
All Others.....	105,000

In 1900, there were also 32,000,000 descendants of white persons who had reached the United States after the first census, yet of these over 20,000,000 were either foreign born or children of those born abroad.

No records of immigration were kept by the government until the year 1819 when collectors of customs were directed to submit records of such arrivals to the Secretary of State. These records disclose that in 1820, 8,385 aliens arrived, of whom 3,614 came from Ireland. Until 1850 this proportion of Irish immigrants to the whole was maintained.

In fact, this striking showing of one people in the mass of new seekers for homes in America was the first noticeable ground swell of alien born population. Since records were kept, over four and a quarter million Irish immigrants have found their way hither.



The discontent of this element had a striking background in their own country. Famine, rebellion, restrictive legislation and absentee landlordism were the four fundamentals which caused migration. Even before the first census many had arrived. Thus we find St. Patrick's Day observed in Boston in 1737. Many of that stock were naturally found as officers and soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Unskilled, as a rule in handicraft, the great majority of arrivals in the thirties and later were forced to take jobs as laborers. In this capacity they first reached the Wyoming Valley in numbers during the period of canal building.

As the Irish wave of immigration receded, the Teutonic tide set in. In a work on the subject edited by Samuel P. Orth, published among the Yale Classics, an interesting reference is made to a wide difference in characteristics which marked the product of these succeeding waves.

"A greater ethical contrast" says this authority, "could scarcely be imagined than that which was now afforded the plegmatic, plodding German and the vibrant Irish, a contrast in American life as a whole which was soon represented in miniature on the stage by popular burlesque representations of both types." Reports of the Immigration Commissioner disclose that approximately four and one-half millions of Germans migrated to America between 1823 and 1910. Religious persecution and economic want accounted for the first ground swell of Teutons. They came largely to Pennsylvania.

The second swell which lasted well into Civil War times, was caused by economic conditions growing out of the Napoleonic Wars, coupled with political unrest which culminated in the revolution of 1848. Prussianism in the seventies and eighties inspired the last swell which continued, until the World War and its subsequent legislation placed all immigration on a greatly restricted footing.

A third element of immigration that had its marked effect upon many portions of the country at large in the period considered by this Chapter was the Jew. Of all countries and of no country, a city dweller abroad and a city dweller in America, Jewish immigrants have more readily adapted themselves to conditions in America than almost any other race which has reached our shores. The doors of this country have always been open to them. At the time of the Revolution several thousand Jews dwelt in American cities. By 1850 the number had increased to 50,000 and at the close of the Civil War, the number reported was well over 150,000. The cruel policies of Czar Alexander III in the eighties increased this number to 400,000. Today, at least one fifth of the 10,000,000 Jews of the world live in the United States.

These three elements of a new population had much to do with events in the Wyoming Valley in the period embraced in this Chapter, and each will be considered in turn. Concerned also in the development of the community were those of Welsh and English extraction who, having been miners at home, came to the valley for the express purpose of continuing their occupation under conditions offered in the anthracite field. There were no waves of either of the last two classifications in the sense that numerous arrivals of Irish, Teutonic and Jewish elements can be thus classified. But gradually through the later years has been a steady influx, particularly of Welsh arrivals, which have made a deep impress upon affairs of the community.

Heretofore, in speaking of the establishment of religious denominations in the Wyoming Valley, only the four churches have been considered which

swarmed from the common hive in Old Ship Zion to church edifices of their own. Chronologically, of course, they antedated any others, the seeds of the congregations having been brought with the original settlers from New England and Pennsylvania. But even in the earliest history of the valley, the Catholic church, strongly represented in Maryland, began to look after the religious welfare of communicants of that faith in nearby districts. The first official visit of a priest appearing of record, was that of Rev. James Pallantz who reached the Wyoming Valley in 1787 and proceeded up the Susquehanna as far as Elmira. His voyage appears to have been rather in the nature of a survey of the field than for any other definite purpose, although he spent some time at Standing Stone and purchased a tract of land near that settlement. A Father Dilhet traversed much the same route in 1805, holding mass in the then dissolving settlement at Asylum, and doubtless ministering to such of his faith as he found in private homes along his course.

Earlier pages of this history make mention of the names of many Irish Catholics who came to the valley even before the advent of the first official visit of Father Pallantz. Abram Pike, Thomas Neill, Michael Kelly and others shared in the earlier hardships and dangers of the settlers.

In an address delivered by Rev. Father R. A. McAndrew before the school and congregation of St. Mary's when the old church of that denomination was used for the last time on December 27, 1805, the following history of the church in the Wyoming Valley was given:

"The official record of local church history begins with the visit of Father John O'Flynn, who came to Wilkes-Barré in 1828, and celebrated mass, heard confessions, baptized several persons and solemnized marriages. This priest died on the mission at Danville in the following year and his remains were taken up along the river to Wilkes-Barré and thence to Silver Lake where they were interred.

"A Father Clancy was appointed to the vacant mission which then included all northeastern Pennsylvania, and a single visit to Wilkes-Barré is all that can be accounted for until May, 1837, when Father Henry Fitzsimmons, afterwards well known here, paid a visit to this place as one of his outmissions from Carbondale. He was young, zealous and energetic and attended this mission three, four, or six times a year until 1840, when he came bi-monthly, and continued to do so until 1842. Mass was usually said at the house of a Mrs. Marr or Maher, on the corner of Canal street and the alley adjoining the old cemetery.

"The mines having now opened up, large numbers of Catholics came in from other parts, notably from Baltimore, then one of the important seaports. This influx of Catholics so augmented the congregation that it was impossible for them to hear mass comfortably at any house, and made it evident that a church building must be provided. To that end, in April, 1842, Father Fitzsimmons called a meeting of the men to be held immediately after mass, and the needs of the community were discussed. It was then and there decided to build a church, and they began forthwith to collect the necessary funds. The good priest appointed a committee to take charge of this collection. The committee was composed of Edward Birmingham, Patrick Nelson, James Dolan and Patrick Kieran. Then and there the first dollar ever contributed for the erection of a Catholic Church in Wilkes-Barré, by Michael Clinton, a sterling Catholic Irishman, a credit to his race and faith as are his children and grand-children, who are now among the best people, and among the foremost in church and other good work.

"Having started the matter, the work was not permitted to lag, the contract was given to Messrs. Anthony Mowery and Charles Ehret, and the same summer saw a commodious frame church erected on Canal street, just south of the present St. Mary's Parochial School. Growth of population being greater than anticipated, in one year it was found necessary to build an addition, which was done. It was as yet continued an out mission from Carbondale, but in 1845 it was sufficiently advanced to be considered a separate congregation, and the baptismal and marriage records were permitted to remain, the first records being entered by Father Fitzsimmons Sept. 28, 1845. The first child whose record was entered is now a lady much respected, the wife of one of the leading citizens of the city.

"In 1845 a brick church was built on South Pennsylvania Avenue by Rev. Father Fitzsimmons where the school is now. The congregation was mostly Germans and Irish, and in 1856 the members had so increased that it was deemed advisable to divide the congregation. The Germans took the wooden building and the Irish congregation the brick church, where is now St. Mary's Parochial School. The rectors of the German church were Fathers Schneider and Summer. Father Nagel, the present rector of St. Nicholas Church, came here in 1858, and conducted the first service in the then new church, now St. Conrad's Hall, corner of South and Washington streets.

"St. Mary's Church, on Washington street, is the outgrowth of the little wooden church of 1842, under the ministrations of Rev. Henry Fitzsimmons. The present large and handsome building (St. Mary's) was erected in 1872, valued at \$250,000. The old building became St. Mary's Parochial School in 1875. The pastors in the order of coming were; Revs. Henry Fitzsimmons, 1840-7; Prendergast 1847; Ethoffer 1848; John Loughman Shorb, 1849; Casper Burgess, Henry Fitzsimmons, 1856-69; Dennis O'Haran, 1869-89; Richard McAndrew, 1889, present in charge.

During the pastorate of Rev. Father O'Haran the parochial residence and St. Mary's Academy on Washington street were built and parishes were organized at Plymouth, Nanticoke, Sugar Notch, Plains, Kingston, Parsons and Ashley. During the administration of Father McAndrew, a cyclone having wrecked the steeple and damaged the front of the church, repairs were necessary. Decorations inside were made by Scataglia and the painting by Costigini.

"A marble altar was built, costing about \$5,000. The consecration took place Sunday, May 3, 1891. Cardinal Gibbons was present; evening services were conducted by Archbishop Ryan of Philadelphia. Present on this occasion were Bishops Phelan and McGovern, the latter saying mass. The church was consecrated by Bishop Phelan of Pittsburgh, who was substituted owing to the sudden illness of Bishop O'Hara. Assistant pastors: Revs. James Jordan, William Nealon and John Moylan"

Father McAndrew, some two weeks before his death, received temporal recognition of his splendid life work by being elevated to the dignity of a monsignor in the Pope's household. He died November 17, 1909, at the rectory of his church in the twentieth year of his pastorate of that congregation.\*

The Rev. Father McManus succeeded the Rt. Rev.<sup>1</sup> Monsignor McAndrew in the pastorate of St. Mary's and upon the former's death, after serving his people faithfully for a period of nine years, the Rev. J. J. Curran was called from his East End congregation to the greater responsibility of the central city church on January 24, 1918. The wide acquaintance of Father Curran with people of all denominations, his official connection with affiliated organizations of the faith, the national recognition accorded him as an unbiased arbitrator of industrial controversies and his unfailing interest in welfare work of the community in its largest scope have combined to bring St. Mary's to the fore as one of the largest and most influential congregations of the Commonwealth.

The growth of the German Catholic congregation, from the time of the separation of the Irish Catholic element from the single frame church which, in 1856, housed all of that faith in the valley, has been one of surprising proportions.

\*RT. REV. MONSIGNOR RICHARD A. McANDREW was born in the city of New York December 11, 1852, the son of James and Mary McAndrew who had emigrated from Ireland the year before.

After spending a few years in New York they removed to Hawley, Wayne County, where the deceased spent his boyhood and attended school with the present Bishop Hoban.

After graduating from the high school, Father McAndrew entered Holy Cross College at Worcester, Massachusetts, where he completed his classical education and then entered the theological seminary of St. Charles Borromeo, Philadelphia, where he studied for the priesthood and was ordained July 18, 1877. He was assigned to the Scranton diocese, where his work soon won the regard of the late Bishop O'Hara. After serving a few years as a curate at various parishes he was appointed rector of St. Peter's Cathedral at Scranton, where he served for ten years.

On the death of the late Father Dennis O'Haran, who was pastor of St. Mary's Church for twenty years, Monsignor McAndrew was named as irremovable rector of St. Mary's and served a pastorate of the same length as his predecessor.

His work for the church in this city is his most eloquent eulogy and will be his most lasting monument. He began by improving the church property until now it is one of the handsomest and most valuable in the diocese. He purchased the Mountain House for the sisters and built a chapel which later became the nucleus for the present flourishing St. Joseph's congregation at Georgetown. He also assisted other growing parishes which were taken from the original St. Mary's and worked zealously in the cause of religion and morality.

His greatest work, however, was the erection of the new parochial high school, in which he took a just pride and interest. The old school on South Pennsylvania avenue, which had been the original church half a century ago, was inadequate and wholly unfitted for school purposes, so, with the approval of the congregation, he sold that property and began the erection of the present new school.

Although its cost totaled over \$100,000, he raised the money for its completion and furnishing, and before his death had the happiness of seeing the last dollar of debt wiped off the property and of being present when the mortgage was burned.

His labors among the poor and needy will never be known, his good works in this direction being done quietly and the many who were helped by his purse and counsel will tearfully pray for his repose.

He was a member of the Board of Visitation, appointed by the court to visit the various State institutions where children of this country are being cared for, and last summer spent a day with the members of the board, judges and commissioners in inspecting a site for the erection of a home for dependent and delinquent children in this county.

For his own people, he encouraged the Sisters of Mercy in establishing a mercy house on South Washington street for working girls of the city, and also assisted in organizing the Catholic Gymnasium Association, for the erection of a building similar to the Y. M. C. A., for the mental, moral and physical improvement of the young men of his parish. He also took an interest in the Mercy Hospital and the work of the sisters at the local convent.

His church and parish activities were many and varied, and the esteem in which he was held by the members of his congregation and the citizens in general was strikingly exemplified by the notable demonstration in his honor at the public reception in the armory on the evening following his investiture as a monsignor.





REV. J. J. CURRAN.



For the first two years of its struggling existence, this congregation was ministered to by Fathers Schneider and Sommer, missionary priests.

With the coming to Wilkes-Barré in 1858 of the Rev. P. C. Nagel,\* a young priest, the real constructive work of the parish began.

This parish then embraced all of Luzerne, Lackawanna, Pike and Wayne counties. At the time of his arrival, the congregation had found its quarters too small for comfort and plans had been drawn for the erection of a larger structure of brick on South Washington Street. This was completed in 1858, Father Nagel preaching in it on Christmas day of that year.

In 1866, Rev. Father Weninger, a Jesuit priest, conducted the first mission in the German Catholic Church of Wilkes-Barré and he found the church to be too small to accommodate the crowds that thronged to hear him. In 1867 the church building was enlarged to accommodate the needs of the parish, which was increasing every day, mainly because of the immigration of Germans to the valley, and the congregation began to prepare for the erection of a bigger building. The church could not be enlarged because the property would not permit it and galleries were built in the church, which was still found to be too small.

Then it was that Father Nagel bought a new property 60 x 231 feet in size.

\*The following biography of Rt. Rev. Monsignor Nagel was published at the time of the death, of the venerable priest, March 12, 1911:

MONSIGNOR PETER CONRAD NAGEL, aged nearly 86, the only rector St. Nicholas German Catholic Church, this city, has ever had, and the oldest priest both in service and in age of the Scranton diocese, died last night at 11:45 at St. Nicholas parochial residence. He had been in ill health for several years and his condition had been critical for several days past.

His death marks the passing of one who was a pioneer in ministering to the spiritual needs of the German Catholics of this section of the State, for in the early days of his work, his parish was a broad one, covering territory from Honesdale to Hazleton. At the time of his death he was pastor of the largest German Catholic congregation in the diocese. He was not alone its only rector, but it was the only parish he ever served. On November 28, 1908, he celebrated his golden jubilee.

Monsignor Peter C. Nagel was born on the 25th day of May, 1825, in Grevenstein, a little hamlet south of Arustein, in Westphalia, Prussia. Owing to peculiar circumstances, he was somewhat advanced in years, being 34 years old when ordained to the priesthood. His parents were Frederick Nagel and Margaret Nagel nee Becker. Monsignor Nagel was the youngest of seven children, four boys and three girls, and was destined by his father to take up the only business in Grevenstein, namely, that of farmer. However, he was called to a higher vocation.

The desire to study grew more and more in him, as did his apathy towards work on the farm. In 1841 he began his studies at the Laurentian College in Arusberg. He graduated in 1847 at the age of 22 years. He next went to the Academy at Winster, where he studied theology and philology. After three years' study at the Academy in Munster, he left for Paderborn to complete his theological studies. However, after one year, he returned to Munster to serve in the army as volunteer. It seems the Monsignor was not quite sure of his vocation. Nevertheless, after one year of voluntary service in the 13th Regiment he returned to Paderborn to make his examination for priesthood, which he passed with high honors. Having passed the examination, he did not apply for a position as rector, but wishing to acquire still more experience, he took up a position as private tutor with a noble family in Poland by name Donimirski. He remained with this family until 1857. In the meantime his vocation had been definitely settled upon, and he had decided to spend his life in North America where German priests were in great demand. On the first of November, 1857, he embarked at Hamburg and landed in New York on November 17th. He applied to Bishop Newman of Philadelphia for admittance into the Philadelphia diocese, which then also included Wilkes-Barré and Scranton. On November 28, 1858, he was ordained priest by Bishop Newman and in the same year was appointed rector of the German Catholics of Wilkes-Barré and surrounding towns. And in those days of tedious travel on horse or by stage coach it can readily be understood that the monsignor's early years in Wilkes-Barré were anything but years of ease and leisure. Many parishioners of St. Nicholas still recall how they waited patiently in front of the old church on a Sunday morning till the monsignor returned from Pittsburg with his little black mare. Often he returned just in time to complete the holy sacrifice of mass before the noon hours.

Fifty-three years have passed since the monsignor came to Wilkes-Barré, and the city has grown very much, and with it also the St. Nicholas congregation. Monsignor Nagel built the new St. Nicholas Church, and the grand Catholic edifice is one of Wilkes-Barré's most beautiful buildings. The school built by Father Nagel has served its purpose and plans are now being made by architects Reilly & Schroeder for a new school, which is to be one of the most modern and artistic buildings in Wilkes-Barré.

Another great work of merit on the part of the late monsignor was the introduction of the Sisters of Charity into America. The mother house, Mallinckrodt Convent, being located in Wilkes-Barré.

Along in 1876, at the time of the expulsion of the Catholic sisterhoods from the German Empire, through the policy of Bismarck, Father Nagel invited the Order of Christian Charity to settle in his parish. Rev. Mother Pauline de Mallinckrodt, the founder of the order at Paderborn, Germany, who was a member of a royal family there and who had come to this country with some of the members of her community, came to this city and was so pleased with the valley that she decided to establish a mother house here.

A little colony of the Sisters was established in a building on South Fell street. Later the ground for the present large building was secured and the centre of the present structure erected. This was opened November 4, 1877, and St. Ann's Academy was opened in connection with the convent.

In 1902 Pope Leo XIII, recognizing the extraordinary merits of Father Nagel, and desirous of showing his appreciation of the great work done by the late rector of St. Nicholas, bestowed upon him the title of monsignor and named him domestic prelate of the papal household. He lived to enjoy this great honor for nine years.

During his residence in Wilkes-Barré, Monsignor Nagel made two visits to his old home in Germany, one in 1872 and again in 1892. The last time he went there he performed an act of charity that has made his name renowned among the people of that neighborhood. The little town of Grevenstein is located on the top of a hill, and for centuries there was no water supply except that which was secured from the streams that ran along the base of the hill, and that had to be carried up into the town. Father Nagel decided to remedy this and on his last visit he had the pleasure of presenting to the town a system of waterworks with which the water is brought up into the town. This act alone cost Monsignor Nagel thousands of dollars.



In 1869 Father Nagel built a parish house on this plot, facing State street. In 1873 a new parish house was built on Washington street, and the old parish house was given to the sisters who conducted a school there.

In 1882 the congregation decided to build a larger church. Architect Schieckel of New York drew the plans. Father Nagel presented a new plan of paying off the debts and providing money for the new church, asking the parishioners to agree to pay \$1.50 a month for fifty months. This they agreed to and some of them paid even larger amounts, so that at the end of the fifty months sums varying from \$75 to \$500 and even \$1,000 had been paid into the treasury,—Father Nagel, himself, giving the first \$1,000.

The corner stone of the new church building was laid on May 8, 1883. The following spring work was started on the building.

After several changes in the original plans and various delays incident to the financing of so large an enterprise, the present church of St. Nicholas, one of the dignified structures of the city, was dedicated October 15, 1905.

From the modest beginning of a single congregation welded together in the frame church of 1842, some idea of the growth of Catholicism in the Wyoming Valley may be gained by a census taken at the behest of Bishop Hoban of the See of Scranton in December, 1907. There were then ten Catholic parishes within the City of Wilkes-Barré itself.

The census figures of Catholic families in these parishes were reported by priests in charge as follows:

"Parish.	Families.	Souls.	Male.	Female.
St. Mary s.....	1,084	6,448	2,984	3,464
St. Nicholas.....	800	4,000	2,000	2,000
Blessed Virgin.....	500	2,500	1 350	1,150
Holy Savior.....	415	2,176	1,052	1,124
Sacred Heart.....	350	2,048	1,200	848
St. Mary's Greek.....	280	1,700	1,020	680
Holy Trinity.....	180	950	500	450
St. Boniface.....	150	813	401	412
St. Aloysius.....	91	455	225	230
Blessed Virgin (Ital).....	85	700	425	275
Total.....	3,935	21,790	11,157	10,633"

From a steady influx of Germans into Pennsylvania came the first Lutheran-Reformed church in Luzerne County, established at Conyngham in 1809. The church was built of logs, on a plot of three acres donated for the purposes by Redmond Conyngham. A portion of the building was used for school purposes. Other congregations likewise used the structure for worship, but, as was the case with Old Ship Zion, a common tenancy soon bred dissensions. Called in as a mediator of these disputes, Mr. Conyngham advised the united Lutheran-Reformed congregation to withdraw from the older building and erect a church of their own on another plot which he offered to donate. The advice having been accepted, steps were immediately taken to raise funds for a new building. The deed to this donated plot bears date of November 16, 1820, but the building, named Christ church by its congregation, was not erected until 1826. This building, like its predecessor in erection, was built of logs but so substantially that it was used as a place of worship until 1872, when the present Christ church was erected on its site.

The first religious service in German was held in Wilkes-Barré in 1840 by Rev. Abram Berkey. He continued to reside in the neighborhood until 1844. In the latter year came Rev. John W. Leshner, a man of pronounced views and

energetic disposition. The small congregation assembled by Rev. Leshner was at first composed of members of both Lutheran and Reformed denominations but under his guidance it assumed the title of a Reformed church exclusively. It was the first distinctive German Congregation in the community and soon became possessed of a desire for a place of public worship. In the Spring of 1844, the congregation, then numbering approximately 100, purchased for \$150, a plot of ground at the corner of South Main and South Streets, the present site of St. Paul's Church, upon which a small frame edifice was erected. The late forties proved troublesome times for those of independent thought in Germany.

Consequently, the population of the Wyoming Valley was increased by numerous arrivals of thrifty, intelligent immigrants of Teutonic birth, many of whom were strongly Lutheran in belief. Assisted by those of Rev. Leshner's congregation who were not wholly in sympathy with the doctrines proclaimed by their pastor, a separate congregation, composed exclusively of Lutherans, was organized in December, 1845, under the pastorate of the Rev. H. Eggers. On May 17, 1846, the newly organized congregation resolved to purchase a lot on South Washington, near South Street, for a church of their own. The congregation of Rev. Eggers was known as St. Paul's church and in its struggling years received support from the Lutheran Ministerium of Pennsylvania. On October 31, 1846, a small frame church was consecrated on this plot.

In 1856, the seating capacity of this building was enlarged by the addition of a gallery and in the same year a Sunday School was instituted.

A school building, dedicated October 4, 1863, proved the next venture of those of Lutheran faith. This was erected on a portion of the church plot. Meanwhile the Reformed church over whose destinies Rev. Leshner still presided, had felt effect of a too ambitious program of extension.

The corner stone of a brick edifice, to surplant the small frame structure was laid in 1849, as evidenced by the following comment in the *Advocate* of July 11th, of that year:

"The ceremonies of laying the corner stone of a church for the German Reformed Congregation in this Borough, took place on Wednesday last, July 4th. A sermon was preached in English and one in German. A large audience was in attendance. In the evening Rev. Mr. Bomberger of Easton, preached an excellent sermon, suited to the occasion of the day, in the Methodist Episcopal Church.

"The members of that denomination in this vicinity, are neither very wealthy or very numerous. They need a house of worship, and have begun to build one. The public ought to, and doubtless will, assist them in their praiseworthy undertaking."

When completed, the brick church appears to have been commonly known as the Bethel Church, although still maintaining vigorously its position as a Reformed congregation. John Laning, William

Edwards and William H. Luender, all prominent in affairs of the community, were actively identified with this congregation. After struggling along for nearly



GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH—1880

a decade, burdened by a mortgage which the congregation seemed unable to lift, Rev. Lesher's activities were brought to a sudden and unusual end on May 1, 1858, when the church plot, on which stood, in addition to the brick edifice, a house and barn, was sold at Sheriff's sale to C. B. Drake. From then until 1860, the brick building lacked the tenancy of any religious body. On June 17th of that year, however, an attempt was made by a pastorless congregation to revive interest in the church. This proved but a temporary expedient, however, and in 1864 the brick church was sold for \$5,000 to the congregation of its more thriving Lutheran neighbor, which transferred the name St. Paul to its new home.

At the close of the Civil War the brick edifice was enlarged and the steeple which still adorns the structure was raised. In 1868, the church bell was dedicated. Later other improvements and enlargements followed as represented in the building of today which still houses the congregation of St. Paul's German Lutheran Church.\*

Until the year 1872, services in all churches of the Lutheran faith in the community were held in the German language. In the autumn of that year, Rev. F. F. Buermeyer of New York was sent hither by the ministerium of the English Lutheran Church to make a survey of the situation. Reporting favorably on the establishment of a church of that denomination, Rev. Buermeyer was appointed pastor. A large portion of funds for constructing a new building having been contributed by members of the congregation of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Philadelphia, the local church took the same name. The congregation was organized at Music Hall, November 3rd, and a plot of ground was purchased at the corner of River and Acacemy Streets. Upon this plot a substantial church building was later erected. Until May, 1891, this congregation received financial support from the ministerium, but at that time declared itself able to become independent. In the pastorate of Rev. G. W. Sandt, a call was extended to Rev. H. F. J. Seneker to become assistant and to take charge of a mission in the northern portion of Wilkes-Barré which, in the fall of 1894, became the congregation of Christ Lutheran Church. The corner stone of a building to house this congregation was laid September 23, 1894. •

Later the present church at the corner of Beaumont and North Washington Street was completed.

The growth of Lutheranism in more recent years has been manifested in the building of many other churches of branches of that denomination. Among these might be mentioned the dedication of the first German-English Lutheran Church, situated on East Ross Street, October 1, 1901; the William McKinley Memorial Lutheran chapel on the same street, February 16, 1902; the dedication of the church of St. Matthew's Slovak Evangelical Lutheran congregation on North Main Street on Labor Day, 1904; the rededication of St. Peter's Evangelical Lutheran Church, removed from Waller to Barney Street, February 10, 1907 and the consecration of the beautiful new edifice of the Grace English Lutheran Church on South Franklin Street below Sullivan, May 28, 1911.

There remains to trace the earlier history of the Jewish element of population which, like those of other races described, had a permanent effect in

\*The pastors who served the congregation since its organization were: Revs. H. Eggers, Arthur O. Brickman, J. R. Reulelt, Dr. J. Schwalm, G. H. Vasseler, C. M. Jaeger, Edward Speidel, C. Oeffinger, Carl Schlenker, J. P. Lichtenberg, E. A. Fuenfstueck, J. E. Nidecker, C. Kuehn, G. A. Struntz, J. E. Nieman, L. Lindenstruth, the present pastor.



moulding the character of the Wyoming Valley in the period embraced in this Chapter.

Martin Long, the first Hebrew who reached Wilkes-Barré, was a native of Pretzfeldt, Bavaria. Shortly after landing in 1839, he decided to engage in business in the Wyoming Valley and was shortly joined by his brother Marx Long and in 1846 by a second brother, Simon Long. Joseph Coons was the third arrival, reaching Wilkes-Barré about the same time as Marx Long. These pioneers of their race were shortly joined by others and a small congregation was formed, which in earlier years, worshipped in private homes. In 1840 decision was made to attempt the erection of a place of worship. The purchase of a plot of ground the next year on South Washington Street, where the present temple is now located, exhausted the finances of the group for the time being. At the November term of court in 1848, the congregation of B'nai B'rith was incorporated\* and a decision reached to proceed with the erection of a synagogue whose corner stone was laid in July 1848. The building was completed in the summer of 1849 and dedicated on August 31st. The dedicatory exercises were thus described in the *Advocate* of September 5, 1849:



PRESENT SOUTH WASHINGTON STREET TEMPLE  
CONGREGATION B'NAI B'RITH

"On Friday afternoon last, August 31st, the Jewish Synagogue, recently erected in this Borough was dedicated. The services (in the Hebrew language except the sermon) were performed by Rev. Mr. Strausser, resident minister, Rev. Mr. Isaacs, of New York, and Rev. Mr. Peeser, of Philadelphia, assisted by a choir of good singers. The Dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Isaacs. Barring disputed points, it was what all might pronounce a most excellent and eloquent discourse, giving much sound and wholesome instruction to the Jew and as well applicable to the Christian. It was listened to attentively by a crowded house.

"The Jewish Church in this place, we understand, consists of 22 members. They are generally peaceable law-abiding, industrious and respectable citizens. The Synagogue is tastefully finished. It will seat about 250 persons, including the Gallery. Considering the smallness of their number the building is a high compliment to the enterprise and liberality of the Jews in this place."

During the construction of the synagogue, Rev. Maus was, in the annals of the day, classed as reader. At completion of the edifice, Rev. Moses Strasser was called in that capacity. Descended from a line of distinguished rabbis, he was born in Floss, Bavaria, in 1809.

\*The congregation of B'nai B'rith incorporated by Court of common pleas in 1848, was composed of the following: Joseph Coons, Martin Long, Marx Long, John Constine, Simon Long, David Maier, M. Rosenbaum, Solomon Kramer, Marx Straub, S. Wilzinsky, H. Ansbacher, Joseph Schwabacher, A. Lederer, J. Lowenstein, Isaac Lengfield, A. Frahllich, M. Silberbach, B. Burgunder, W. Baum, H. Lowenstein, Moritz Strauss, Joseph Hamburger, David Mordache, L. Ullman, David Coons, J. Merzbacher, Leopold Schwabacher, J. Lengfield, Louis Rees, L. Akerman, Solomon Schloss, Abram Strauss, Lehman Rosenbaum, L. Steinhard, Moritz Sultzbacher and Lieb Heimer.

Reaching the United States in 1845, he intended to engage in business, but through the intervention of friends who had previously reached the Wyoming Valley, he was induced to come hither. He was a very enthusiastic musician and composed much of the music used here and elsewhere in that period. He resigned in 1851, and entered business in Albany.

From August 1851 to May 1853, the Rev. Isaac Strouse was rabbi of the local congregation. Then came the Rev. Herman Rubin who served the local synagogue for a period of thirty years.

Rabbi Marcus Salzman succeeded Rabbi Israel Joseph in active charge of the affairs of this synagogue in March 1896, and, at the time this is written, his wide interest in civic affairs had gained him recognition as a member of a large number of boards of local philanthropies.

Practically all members of the B'nai B'rith Society of the time were concerned with the organization of Hoffnung Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. This lodge was established at Wilkes-Barré in March, 1851.

From the original Jewish congregation of 1849 have sprung the B'nai Jacob congregation, organized in 1872 and having its place of meeting on South Welles Street; that of Holche Yoser, established on Lincoln Street in 1883; the South Pennsylvania Avenue congregation of Oheb Zedek organized in 1890; that of Ansche Emeth in 1909 and Ahavath Achim, established also in 1909.

The Jewish school of Talmud Torah was first located in rear of the Lincoln street synagogue in 1896, but its growth in recent years necessitated larger quarters. At present it is housed in the building of the Hebrew Institute, a commodious structure dedicated in September, 1921.

The progress and prosperity of those of Jewish extraction in the Wyoming Valley has been illustrated in more recent years in the character of buildings they have dedicated to public service. In 1918, all elements of the Jewish body, of the community united in building a handsome structure to house the Young Mens' Hebrew Association and its affiliated activities. This building, located on South Pennsylvania Avenue, possesses every facility leading to its use as a community center and is rated as one of the most serviceable and best appointed edifices of its kind in the country. In this building in August, 1922, were held the first services of Temple Israel, a congregation which has enlisted the support of the younger Jewish element in particular. With its numbers increased to more than two hundred members in 1923, this congregation decided upon the erection of a place of worship, acquiring a valuable lot on South River Street for the purpose. On June 18, 1924, the corner stone of the new temple was laid with impressive ceremonies. As was said by Rabbi Louis Levitsky in connection with these exercises, Temple Israel offered the first instance in the history of that denomination when women of the congregation were permitted to assist in the construction of a building.

On October 23, 1924, exercises commemorative of the 75th anniversary of the founding of congregation B'nai B'rith were celebrated in the present South Washington street temple of that congregation, erected in the year 1881. A booklet, entitled "A Historical Chronicle of the Congregation" was prepared for the occasion by the Hon. S. J. Strauss and Joseph D. Coons, Esq., which



gives, in addition to early records of the temple, which coincide substantially with the narrate of this Chapter, the following later history of the congregation's affairs:

"In 1838 the death of a Jewish child occurred, the first to be recorded in this community. As there was no Jewish burial ground, it was necessary to have the Jewish burial in Easton.

"In the Luzerne County court records of June, 1855, appears the following: "Thomas W. Miner to Congregation Beneberid—On Main road township of Wilkes-Barre leading to Plains, containing 9750 square feet being the same part or parcel of land now occupied as the Jewish burying ground." Ten years earlier, however, another court record shows the transfer of another piece of property for the same purpose, so it is assumed that the death of the first child led the pioneer Jews to make burial provisions in the early forties.

"The pioneer Jews' names are recorded in the early Masonic history of Wilkes-Barre and they were also active in other fraternal organizations. John Constine was treasurer of Lodge 61, F. and A. M. from 1848 to 1853. Other pioneers were admitted to this lodge as follows: Joseph Coons, 1845; David Coons, 1851; Martin Long, 1844; Simon Long, 1851; David Meyer, 1851; Morris Strouse, 1851, and David Mordechai in 1855. The latter was worshipful master of the lodge in 1863.

"The first marriage performed among the Jewish pioneers and the first in the new Synagogue took place in September, 1849. A newspaper notice of September 12th, that year, reads: "Married—in the Borough on the 10th by the Rev. Mr. Strasser. Mr. David Coons to Miss Helen Long, all of this Borough." (They were the parents of Joseph D. Coons.)

"Early Jewish merchants believed in the driving force of advertising, for in the newspapers of this community as early as 1849 are found the advertisements of Simon Long, clothing; Mordecia and Hilliard; Marx Long, general merchandise; Martin Long, general wares; Abraham Strouse, new merchant tailor and Joseph Coons, clothing and variety emporium. The California gold fever was then at its height and each merchant featured it in his advertising headlines. The same ad was permitted to run unchanged for a period of from six months to a year and display lines or layout were unknown. All advertising of the period, however, was exceedingly modest as compared with the advertising of today.

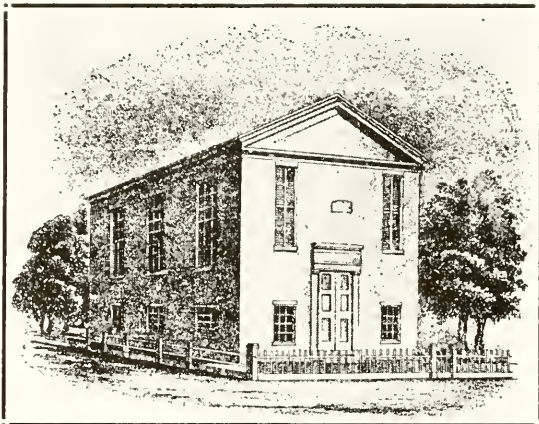
"Preceding the Civil War, the Wyoming Jaegers was the dominant military organization of this community. Joseph Coons, father of Joseph S. Coons, was a captain in that organization and the names of other of the pioneer Jewish citizens are to be found on its muster roles. When the Civil War was declared and the Jaegers was reorganized for military service, Captain Coons went with his men to Harrisburg to be mustered in. His service was rejected, however, because of the serious impairment of his vision.

"Lewis Constine, Herman Cohen and Abraham Frauenthal, young men of the first American born generation, enlisted from the then small Jewish community for Civil War service. Constine was the first Jew from this community killed in the Civil War. He was shot at White Oak Church. He was a member of the 143rd Infantry.

"Barney Cohen and Julius Weil were among the many Jews who enlisted for Spanish-American War service from Wyoming Valley. They both laid down their lives in the service of their country.

"More than 100 Jews from Wilkes-Barre and vicinity participated in the World War. Dr. William Reese died while in the service.

"From the days of the pioneers, the Jews have been active in civic and communal affairs. Abraham Strauss was a member of the borough school board. His son, Hon. S. J. Strauss served on the city school board a generation later, and is the only Jew to have been a member of the bench in Luzerne County. Augustus Constine, deceased, was for many years chief of the old Wilkes-Barre Volunteer Fire Department, and recognized as one of its best chiefs. All of the young Jews of the sixties were members of the rival volunteer departments.



THE FIRST SYNAGOGUE  
Dedicated August, 1849



REV. MARCUS SALZMAN



"Activities of the younger generations of Jews in this community today are known to all. They have no place in this record. In their ancestors, the pioneers, they have a worthy example for good citizenship and adherence to the finest Jewish traditions. Little is said in this sketch of the pioneer Jewish women. They were the home makers—the mothers of large families. Side by side with their husbands, they worked to better the conditions of their families. Their's was the inspiration and the encouragement that developed an Americanism and a Judaism of which their descendants might be justly proud."

It may seem somewhat beside the point to have placed the question of immigration to the Wyoming Valley and the influences of this immigration upon the social and religious life of the community before analyzing the inducements which beckoned it hither.

But history seeks to be accurate. The fact remains that tides of immigration found a level in the Wyoming Valley in even greater measure than was indicated elsewhere throughout the country. Having marked the nature and extent of these tides, the task becomes easier of arriving at a definite conclusion as to causes inducing them.

Men of an earlier generation, more than those of the present, held to a belief that industries would come to the coal, rather than that coal should seek industries in other markets.

They, therefore, experimented with many forms of manufacture with a spirit wholly disproportioned to the size of the community and an interest that but rarely seemed to flag. These experiments, as did the activity in canal building of the thirties and early forties, brought many artisans to the valley not concerned directly with the rising tide of coal exploitation. Moreover, what may seem strange to residents of the present time, there existed an insistent belief, shared by the early community, in the existence of iron in large quantities throughout the neighborhood of the Wyoming Valley.

Colonel Pickering, as has been shown in a previous Chapter, entertained this belief. Realizing that so unusual a combination of fuel and ore in the same locality would mean much in the industrial development of the valley, persistent search followed for ore no less than for coal beds in regions where no outcrop occurred.

As early as 1778, John and Mason Alden erected a forge on Nanticoke creek where bog ore was hammered into bar iron for the use of blacksmiths.

The next venture in this direction was undertaken in 1789 by Dr. William Hooker Smith and James Sutton at the falls of the Lackawanna. Benjamin and Ebenezer Slocum entered the iron industry in 1800 at Roaring Creek, near the present city of Scranton. Their forges, like the others, depended upon a supply of bog ore from neighboring hills. The Slocum enterprise, more successful than other earlier experiments, continued in profitable operation until 1828. On Nescopeck creek, E. and J. Leidy, later succeeded by S. F. Headley, established a much larger forge in the year 1830, using ore brought from Columbia County. This proved a successful business until 1854 when, failing to adopt later processes of iron making, the firm went out of business.

One of the first to apply anthracite coal to the manufacture of iron products was Francis McShane, who, in 1811, erected a small cut nail factory on the north side of the Square and which, under different proprietors was in operation

for many years. Thus, in 1814, is found an advertisement relating to this factory in the *Susquehanna Democrat* as follows:

"NEW NAIL MANUFACTORY.

"North side of the Public Square, Wilkesbarre, where the subscriber offers for sale all kinds of nails and brads of a superior quality, cheap as the times will admit for cash only.

"P. S. As the subscriber has been at considerable expense and trouble in procuring good iron, and the first rate work men from Philadelphia, he hopes to receive a share of the public favor, and give general satisfaction to all who may honor him with their custom.

"GEORGE GORDON."

"Wilkesbarre, October 11, 1814.

Another forge was established on Toby's Creek in 1836 by George W. Little, Benjamin Drake and others.

The ore smelted here was brought via canal from Columbia County, as it was to a more ambitious anthracite blast furnace constructed in 1842 at South Wilkes-Barré by H. S. and E. Renwick of New York. Pig iron from this furnace as well as from a similar furnace erected at Shickshinny in 1847, was much in demand among manufacturers of stoves. The year 1852 found still another furnace in blast on Hunlock's Creek, its capacity being seventy-five tons of pig metal per week.

In comparison with later methods of the making of iron and the manufacture of crude materials into finished products, these early ventures of Luzerne County now appear insignificant. The power of steam was eventually to revolutionize processes of iron manufacture just as its application widely influenced the mining and preparation of anthracite. The absence of limestone, as well as dependable veins of accessible ore proved a handicap to local development of the business which became all the more apparent as time progressed. But while local capital hesitated in seeking new development in this direction, outside capital came forward to construct at Wilkes-Barré one of the largest pioneer iron plants of the country. Almost simultaneously influences of this outside capital were felt in the Lackawanna and Wyoming valleys.

In 1839, William Henry, a native of New Jersey and familiar with metals and their manufacture, visited Slocum Hollow on a prospecting trip. Impressed with the possibilities of iron production in that locality, he returned and erected a small forge in the vicinity. He brought with him his son-in-law, George W. Scranton and a younger brother of the latter, Selden T. Scranton, residents of Oxford, New Jersey, where they had been engaged in the iron business. The three visited New York for the purpose of securing capital in order to establish a plant on a large scale in the new territory. The application of the hot blast to the smelting of iron, instead of a cold blast employed for that purpose up until that time, had been successfully accomplished by English iron manufacturers as early as 1833 and the plan of the Messrs Scranton and their associate was to adapt this process to their plant if funds could be secured. They finally interested Sanford Grant and P. T. Mattes of New York in the venture and thus began the Scranton Iron and Steel Company, destined to become the backbone of a community first named Scranton and then Scranton in recognition of the enterprise and ability of the family which not only secured its major industry but was later to secure an extension of the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western railway system to meet the needs of iron and anthracite development.

When the introduction of Mesaba ores once again revolutionized the iron trade, Scranton lost the promising industry established by its founder, but the

loss was more than compensated for in railroad and coal expansion which have made it the largest city of the Susquehanna Purchase.

In the same period, Wilkes-Barre launched a movement to enlist the aid of eastern capital in a like direction. Officers and directors of the Wyoming Bank were particularly active in the plan. Through their aid, Thomas Chambers and the firm of E. R. Biddle and Co., of Philadelphia sent representatives hither, who reported favorably upon the project of constructing blast furnaces, rolling mills and a cut nail factory. A site was chosen in 1840 in South Wilkes-Barré, and bids were let for the construction of a plant to cost approximately \$300,000.

This site, extending from near the present Stanton breaker to what is now the easterly portion of the property of the Vulcan Iron Works, still retains the name Rolling Mill Hill, although the last vestige of the works has long since ceased to exist. There are many accounts available of the interest the community took in the completion of this plant, of booms in real estate in both town and southern suburb which accompanied the construction and of the date, October 1, 1842, when the furnaces were fired for the initial blast. From the standpoint of intimate concern with the building of the plant and of technical knowledge of the advantages and shortcomings of the venture, the present writer quotes in full a letter contributed to the *Wilkes-Barré Record* October 3, 1887, by Captain John Y. Wren, of Plymouth, who came to Wilkes-Barré forty-five years before that time as one of the erectors of the plant. The letter follows:

"Having read some interesting reminiscences relating to Wilkes-Barré and the Valley of Wyoming in your valuable paper, I was more especially interested in the vast changes and improvements which have taken place. The early history of our coal and iron business is not only interesting, but very instructive. Comparing the past with the present helps us in our anticipations. What we might expect the future to be is the principal theme of this article.

"And in looking back forty-five years, I find the prosperous city of Wilkes-Barre of 1887 very different from the country town of Wilkes-Barre 1842, the date of my first visit. I was at that time yet an apprentice to the firm of Haywood & Snyder, of Pottsville, Schuylkill Co., and was one of a number of machinists sent by them for the erection of the rolling mill which was located at South Wilkes-Barre, of which they had the contract to build the machinery, engines, boilers, mill works, etc.

"As there is not a vestige of the mill remaining to-day, a short history of its career may not be out of place, and although it would appear that blast furnaces and rolling mills have not been a success along this part of the valley, yet to my mind the question has never been satisfactorily answered, why they should not be made one of the leading industries, comparing the advantages surrounding this locality with other iron districts. I believe the day will come when iron works will line the banks of the Susquehanna resembling those in Scotland on the banks of the Clyde. Having assisted and taken an active part in the erection of nine rolling mills I feel justified in saying all honor to the pioneers of the coal and iron business. By the undaunted energy and perseverance of Pennsylvania she stands to-day a beacon light to every state in the Union, after many severe trials still advancing, step by step upward, demonstrating that what was considered an experiment 45 years ago is to-day a reality in the handling and manufacturing and manipulating of iron and steel.

"The South Wilkes-Barre mill I find by my memoranda, made at the time, was first put in operation October 1, 1842. Its motive power consisted of one hundred horse and one sixty horse power engines made very strong, but no ornament, and they would not compare with the highly finished and beautifully designed machinery made by the Vulcan Iron Works and the Dickson Co. of the present day. The starting of the mill was a gala day in Wilkes-Barré. All the honest men and bonnie lasses were assembled to witness the operation, as, indeed, it was a novelty at that day. I felt rather proud myself as I had the honor of starting one of the engines. Many questions were asked and the good old farmers and their wives asked some puzzlers. The machinery moved off well and thus far was a success. The mill was superintended by Mr. Ellis, assisted by his sons. The principal workmen, heaters, puddlers and rollers were English and Welsh. The heating and puddling furnaces were then ordered to be fired up and the blast applied. This done, weak points were exposed, showing the badly constructed furnaces. The flame that should reach the iron to heat it was blowing out at every opening. The furnaces were a failure and had to be remodeled, and, although improved, never were what they should be, such as the successful furnaces of the present day. Another drawback was badly constructed rolls, the grooves of which would not reduce the iron properly. The rails made were very imperfect, being finned and ragged on edges like a cross-cut saw. It took several years in all our mills to overcome making bad rails, but by perseverance this trouble has been successfully overcome."



In spite of defects in construction, necessitating additional capital for their correction, Wilkes-Barré's major industry of the time maintained for a period of six years a measure of prosperity which brought high hopes to the community. Thus, in the *Advocate* of January 29, 1845, appeared the following:

"Who that casts the eye back a few years does not mark the difference? In every direction on our public roads, houses and business shops have been built. Here and there a cluster of buildings have been reared, and occasionally a thrifty village has sprung up. Nor has the County town been behind. Here in Wilkesbarre many buildings have been reared, and among them a number superior to the general cast of buildings in the Borough. The block of elegant stores now being built by Mr. Hollenback, and the building of Col. Lamb on the opposite corner, and the one just finished by Mr. Wood, reflect credit on their proprietors and add to the beauty and business facilities of the Borough. Within a little time two villages have sprung up in the southern portion of Wilkesbarre Township, which in connection with the Rolling Mill, give that section the appearance of thrift. Wilkesbarre, in all human probability will sooner or later be a continuous Town to the Iron Works. \* \* \*

"In our Boroughs in addition to various common and select schools, we have two female seminaries, in charge of well qualified preceptresses. The Academy is in a flourishing condition, in charge of a highly competent and worthy teacher. Mr. Dana sustains his undoubted reputation with his select school. \* \* \*

"There are a number of Foundries, one of them that of Mr. Laning's including the machine shop, is an extensive operation, in which is embraced the manufacture of steam engines."

But the iron business, as was the case with anthracite, was to learn the lesson of a new country. Of stable conditions, excepting as to agriculture, the United States knew but little. Currency problems had not been worked out by the legislative branch on anything approaching a sound basis. Tariff regulations were on a hit and miss foundation. Railroad construction, whose chief requisite called for iron products, hesitated in the period of the forties. Cross currents of political sentiment carried their uncertainties into business life. In fine, the iron business of the time, as was the case with anthracite then and later, lived up to a reputation of being on a basis of either a feast or a famine for those who engaged in them.

The year 1847 found creditors of the Wilkes-Barré plant clamoring for settlement of their claims. Solicitations for the investment of further capital proving without avail the plant was sold to satisfy a judgment of the Wyoming bank and its machinery purchased by the Montour Iron Company, by which it was transported to Danville. A contributor of the *Advocate* of February 6, 1850, thus bemoans a gloomy situation:

"An occasional visitor to our County town, I recollect but a few moons ago, fires were streaming up from the furnace and huge Rolling mill at South Wilkesbarre. Such a clatter! Such a cheerful bustle! Such a busy throng! And then there were town lots selling, and new houses and stores and stables being erected. The day laborer, the mason—the carpenter were all at work. Eggs, Butter, Fowls, Beef, Pork, brought in by the neighboring, aye, and distant farmers they told me, found a ready market; wheat, hay, oats, and even straw brought a good price. Every house was tenanted, and what's that? What's that? an omnibus! An Omnibus! rolling its rapid wheels, up and down every hour from the Borough.

"How changed! How gloomy! How melancholy! The fires of this life giving industry are extinguished—grass grown up in the path so recently kept smooth by the feet of the laborer; and the fox may presently look out from the broken window.

"Pray tell me, Mr. Printer, who and what has put out these fires, and checked, if not finally destroyed, to Wilkesbarre certainly, North and South, this prolific source of prosperity?"

However unsatisfactory may have been experiments in the smelting of basic iron products from raw materials, the community felt no lack of enterprise on the part of those who were to undertake the manufacture of finished materials which, in fat years and lean, were almost constantly in demand.

Augustus C. Laning was a pioneer in this respect.\* In 1834, he erected on the site of the present Laning Building on the Square, a small machine shop

\*AUGUSTUS C. LANING was born in Owego, N. Y., 30 September, 1808, the son of John Laning and his wife Mary Ann (Hollenback) Deshong, daughter of Judge Matthias Hollenback and widow of John Deshong. John Laning was

and foundry structure of stone. In common with others of a mechanical turn of mind, he soon began experimenting with the application of steam to machinery. Upon the point of who constructed the first steam engine used in the Wyoming Valley, historians have never been able to agree. Pearce credits Richard Jones,† then scarcely more than a boy, with having made the first serviceable engine at a tin shop in Wilkes-Barré in 1833, although the youth had never seen steam used and depended entirely upon written accounts of other engines for his specifications. The same authority also credits Joseph White, another ingenious local workman, with a miniature boat with side wheels and of propelling this with the same steam engine on the canal basis at Wilkes-Barré on July 4, 1835.

One is apt to credit the account of the editor of the *Democratic Journal*, appearing in that publication under date of November 10, 1841, with a well verified knowledge of the situation at that time. He frankly states that the maker of the first steam engine used in Northeastern Pennsylvania was unknown, although those responsible for later engines are given due credit for their craftsmanship as follows:

"In remarking last week upon the advantages of employing steam power in coal regions we did not state the fact, which of itself, establishes the proposition, that at this time there are probably more Steam Engines erected in Wilkes-Barre, than in any other town of equal size in Pennsylvania. There are now in daily operation in this borough, seven steam Engines of different capacities. We propose to notice these in detail, and the purposes to which they are applied, not because of their extent and importance—for we do not pretend to claim any great consideration for them—but rather as a record for those who may wish, in after times, to look back upon the infancy of our prosperity, and the early stages of the progress of manufactures in Wilkes-Barre.

born in New Jersey 5 June, 1779, son of Robert and Sara (Coryell) Laning, and died at Owego, N. Y., 12 February, 1820. Mary Ann Hollenback was born 27 February, 1785; was married to John Laning 9 June, 1806; died 1 March, 1854.

"In 1822 A. C. Laning removed to Wilkesbarré, where he became an inmate of the home of his uncle George M. Hollenback, and a clerk in the mercantile establishment of his grandfather Matthias Hollenback. In 1826 he was a clerk in the store of his uncle at the corner of River and Market street, Wilkesbarré. About the time he became of age Mr. Laning engaged in business in Kingston, Luzerne County, but he soon returned to Wilkesbarré, and for a time carried on mercantile business on the east side of the Public Square.

"Mr. Laning conducted at his foundry on the Square with great success for a number of years the business of an iron founder. 3 January, 1850, the foundry was burned, and shortly afterwards Mr. Laning began the erection of a large brick foundry on the west side of Canal Street north of Market. In this building were set up new and improved appliances for manufacturing various kinds of iron work and machinery, and Samuel R. Marshall, an experienced manufacturer of Philadelphia, was secured as superintendent of the establishment.

"About 1853, Mr. Marshall was admitted into partnership with Mr. Laning, and for some fifteen or sixteen years the firm of Laning & Marshall was well known throughout Northeastern Pennsylvania as engine and boiler makers and founders. Their manufacturing plant, which had been considerably enlarged and improved during this period, was disposed of in 1869 to the Dickinson Manufacturing Company of Scranton, and Messrs. Laning and Marshall retired from a business which they had conducted most successfully and profitably.

"During the remaining years of his life Mr. Laning spent the greater part of his time in looking after his real estate interests, which were very large and valuable. He was one of the original stockholders of the Miners' Savings Bank of Wilkesbarré and held the office of President from May 13, 1868—when the Bank was organized—until his death.

"For a number of years he was Treasurer and one of the Managers of the Wilkesbarré Bridge Company. During the last five years of his life he was a member of the Board of Commissioners of the Luzerne County Prison. From May, 1844 to May, 1846, he was Burgess of the Borough of Wilkesbarré. From 1871 to 1874, inclusive, he was a member at large of the Wilkesbarré City Council, and Chairman of the Finance Committee.

"About 1870 Mr. Laning presented to Wilkesbarré its first steam fire engine the 'Mechanic.' When the paid fire department of the city was organized in 1871 this was the only 'steamer' owned by the city, but in 1874 a second one was purchased, which was named 'A. C. Laning.'

"Nearly all the enterprises which grew up in Wilkesbarré had in Mr. Laning an active and efficient counsellor and supporter. Careful, shrewd and energetic, every detail of his enterprises received his constant and unwearied attention, and from their cares he took little recreation until his retirement from active business.

"Augustus C. Laning was married at Wilkesbarré December 8, 1831, to Amanda Elizabeth (born in Hanover Township, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, January 22, 1814), daughter of Dr. Charles Francis Joseph and Elizabeth (Stookey) Christel, and they became the parents of four children—Elizabeth Virginia, who was married (1st) to Josiah Bradner, (2d) to George Cotton Smith; Mary Ann, who died unmarried; John, who was married to Helen C. Brower; and Amanda Mary, who was married to William J. Harvey.

"Augustus C. Laning died May 29, 1875, at his home in Wilkesbarré."

†As to the Jones engine, the following account appears in Vol. 4-63 of Johnson's Historical Record:

"Editor Record: Reading in the historical columns of the Weekly of the old settler, happenings, etc., of early days, I thought perhaps an account of the first railroad in Wilkes-Barre might be of interest to the Record readers.

"About the year 1832 I was an apprentice in Ansel Thomas' cabinet shop. At the same time Dick Jones, then a boy of 15 or 16, was an apprentice in Sam Howe's tin shop. Thomas' shop was on the corner of Northampton and Main streets, and Howe's was on Franklin, a few doors below Market. The first locomotive was built in Howe's tin shop, by Dick Jones. He made the boiler of copper, most of the works being of brass. He and I did the turning of the wood work on a lathe in Thomas' shop, evenings. I made the rails of half inch white wood, wedging them into notches in the ties. This track was laid on Howe's work bench and was about 60 feet long. The engine was about 18 inches in length, and had an upright boiler. An admission fee of 6¼ cents was charged to see the engine run.

"After a while, tiring of the engine, Jones got Joe White, son of 'Danny' White, the wagonmaker, to build him a boat with side wheels. In this boat the engine was placed, so forming a side wheel steamboat. He took this down to the basin of the Redoubt and ran it first on the 4th of July. Dick Jones afterwards became proprietor of the Vulcan Iron Works in South Wilkes-Barre.

"MILES JOHNSON,  
Lathrop, Cal."

"1. The first Engine erected, was at Mr. Wm. L. Bowman's tannery and foundry, in the northern part of the borough. It was put up, we believe, by Messrs. Drake and Laning, and applied principally to the foundry, though used also in the tannery. We do not know where it came from, or by whom it was made. After doing good service for several years, it has given place to a new and larger Engine, made by Mr. J. C. Smith, of this place, which is now used exclusively for the tannery of Mr. Bowman. In this connection we may mention, that Mr. Bowman has recently made extensive additions to his establishment, and will soon be prepared to prosecute the manufacture of leather on a very large scale.

"2. The second in order of time, is at Butler's Steam mill. This is of Pittsburg manufacture and of 12 horse power. It drives three run of stones, and the other machinery of the mill.

"3. Mr. A. C. Laning's Foundry. Six horse power, made at Auburn. This will soon be replaced by an Engine of increased capacity, manufactured in Mr. Laning's establishment.

"5. Reichard's Brewery and Distillery. Six horse power, made by Smith, Wilkes-Barre.

"4. Mr. Thomas's saw mill. Eighteen horse power—manufactured by Smith, Wilkes-Barre.

"6. Butler and Co.'s saw mill. Twelve horse power, made by Smith, Wilkes-Barre.

"7. F. L. Bowman's tannery. A small Engine formerly employed in sinking the shaft at the Baltimore mines, repaired by Smith.

"To these may be added the Engine at Smith's steam mill, in Plymouth, also made by J. C. Smith, which gives us eight in the alley.

"In this account are not included the two immense engines in progress of erection at the Wyoming Iron Works, near the borough—one of ninety, the other of sixty horse power. These, and the works connected with them, were the subject of a distinct article some time since; and though forming an important item in our aggregate prosperity, yet being the product of foreign capital entirely, we omit them in an account of the immediate local improvement of our Valley."

The tannery, mentioned above, seems to have existed only a short time as such. In 1839, the business of Mr. Bowman was discontinued and in May of that year, John Mooers and Isaac Baldwin announced that they had taken over the plant for the purpose of manufacturing "ploughs, mill gearings, hollow-ware etc." As forests were depleted, tanneries moved to outlying regions. In 1856, Zadock Pratt and Jay Gould erected what, at that period, was the largest tannery in the country at Gouldsborough on the Lehigh. Machinery for grinding the necessary bark for tanning processes was driven by water power and the enterprise was a prosperous, capably managed venture which endured as long as a supply of hemlock could be secured. Of Wilkes-Barré's second engine a circumstance is related, scarcely compatible with the conduct of a piece of machinery then held in imaginative awe by a large proportion of population. On February 6, 1836, Messers J. L. and Lord Butler advertised the completion of their steam grist mill, previously mentioned, situated on the north side of the Square. According to this advice, the mill consisted of "four sets of stones, three for the grinding of grain and one for scouring and cleaning buckwheat, propelled by an engine of 18 horse power. In Johnson's Historical Records, (Vol. 4-143) appears an account of the unusual performance of this engine, penned many years afterward by one familiar with the facts:

"Later I entered the employ of Lord Butler and had charge of his mill. The Butler mill was located on the now Public Square, Wilkes-Barre, and near where is now located the broker office of Lawrence Myers. This mill was the first steam mill in Luzerne County, and it required days and weeks to convert the people of those days to the understanding of the ways of steam. About the time their fears were removed and the mill began receiving the patronage of the surrounding country, an accident occurred which resulted in the bursting of the boiler and came near causing the death of Mr. Stroh and his fireman. The work of repairing the boiler had to be accomplished at night time, that the people might not learn the facts of the case. Had they been apprised of the accident their feared suspicions of the new power would have offered new evidence to their fright. Accordingly a man with four horses and lumber wagon was dispatched to Harrisburg in the night, a boiler maker and a quantity of boiler steel procured, and the work accomplished in the night, and the people were none the wiser."

Records throw but little light on the J. C. Smith credited with being the designer and builder of the first engines manufactured for commercial purposes at Wilkes-Barré. By those available, he is mentioned as a sort of independent genius who built machinery on the basis of a factor in the Laning shop. His business was taken over by the Laning plant which, in 1850, was destroyed by



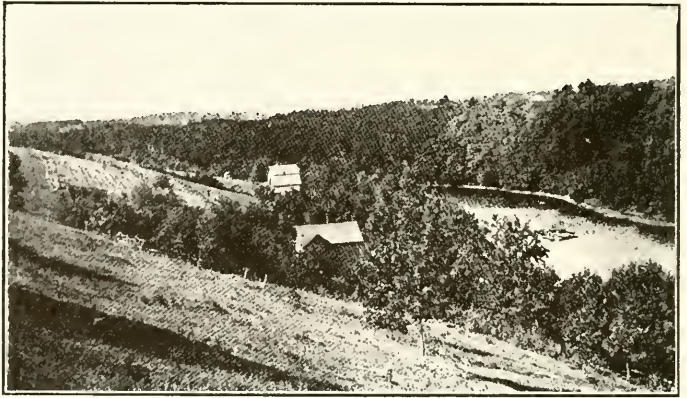
fire. Undaunted, Augustus C. Laning in the same year began the erection of a more commodious foundry and machine shop along the canal on what is now Pennsylvania avenue, the site being selected owing to an intention of the firm of engaging largely in the building of iron hull canal boats and engines for their propulsion.

Several of these were actually built but the eventual decline of canal activity turned the firm's attention to the construction of engines almost exclusively. The firm prospered under the name of Laning and Marshal until in 1869 the business was sold to the Dickson Manufacturing Company, to be later consolidated with the latter's plant at Scranton.

Adding to a diversity of industries of early Wilkes-Barré was the hat making establishment of Isaac Carpenter, established in 1808 and continuing in the manufacture of hats and clothing for nearly half a century, a wagon manufactory, founded by Benjamin Drake, George Flake and A. O. Cahoon in 1824; Peter Gallagher's plant for the manufacture of copper and tin products, at first situated at the corner of Union and Franklin streets, and the Wyoming Planing Mill Company whose business was taken over by the firm of Daniel A. Fell & Co., in 1853.

In 1812 a small paper mill was erected along Toby's Creek in Kingston Township by the subscriptions of a number of prominent Wilkes-Barréans. Commercially it was a failure and in 1827, passed to the ownership of Col. Matthias Hollenback by whom it was operated until his death.

In addition to furnishing the limited supply of newsprint needed to publish the *Gleaner*, the mill manufactured writing paper of a fine quality, samples of which may occasionally be found in old letters of the period. It gave employment to but few persons during its existence and is referred to more for the sake of indicating the diversity of industries established in early times than for its importance as an enterprise.



RAFT ON THE UPPER LEHIGH

The opening of the lumbering business along the upper Lehigh in the early forties likewise brought a share of trade to the county town. For the period 1850 to 1860, the average amount of forest product, largely pine, marketed via the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company locks in the Lehigh River from this section, averaged over 30,000,000 board feet per annum. The blasting of rock and coal at the mines brought forward still another industry now unimportant in scope in the country. This was the manufacture of powder.

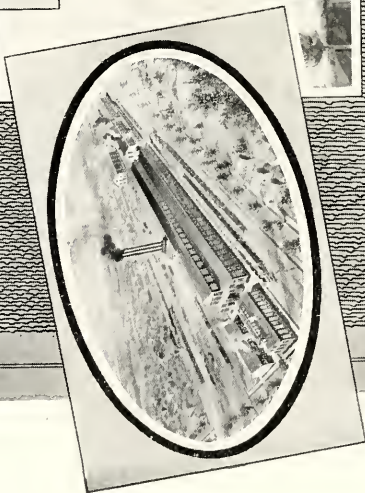
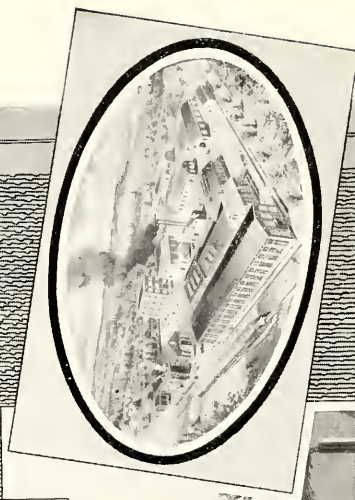
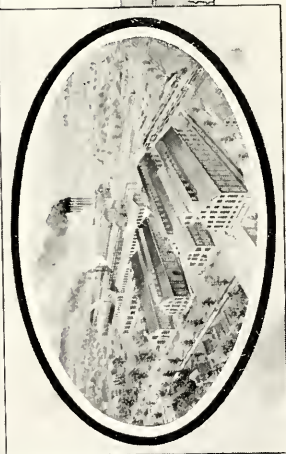


V U L C A N

I R O N

W O R K S

AND MAIN OFFICE



OPERATING PLANTS

PENNA., U. S. A.

WILKES-BARRE

VULCAN IRON WORKS



While no record of many of these early powder manufacturies remains, the following clipping from the *Republican* of February 20, 1839, is significant:

"We learn with regret that the Powder Manufactory of Capt. W. H. Alexander, on Laurel Run above Wilkes-Barre, was destroyed yesterday, by explosion. Fortunately no lives were lost; one man was seriously, though it is thought not dangerously burnt. A singular fatality seems to attend powder manufacturies in this region. This is the third instance of explosion within a year. Whether they are the result of inexperience, accident or carelessness, we cannot tell—probably, however, of accident."

The establishment of other early powder mills is determined rather by their fate, as recorded in the local press, than by recorded information as to situation or size. Thus the *Advocate* of September 15, 1847, narrates that "A powder mill on Laurel Run about two miles east of this Borough was shattered by an explosion on Thursday afternoon last. One man named Charles Kinney, was so badly hurt that he died next morning. Another man was injured but it is believed he will recover. The mill had just been started by Messrs. Parish and Knopp two enterprising young men, whose loss is two or three hundred dollars."

The same journal records that this same firm built another powder mill "below Wilkes-Barré" in 1849, only to announce that an explosion had wrecked that establishment in May, 1852.

An estimate of capital invested and numbers of men employed by reason of the major industries of Luzerne County in 1850, exclusive of coal, was made by Pearce and published in his *Annals* as follows:

INDUSTRY	NUMBER OF EMPLOYEES	CAPITAL INVESTED
Iron Industry	650	\$ 650,000
Lumber	500	450,000
Tanneries	225	550,000
Foundries and Engine Works	355	290,000
Powder	125	100,000
	1855	\$2,040,000"

In the absence of Chambers of Commerce or other civic bodies looking to the industrial development of the community, individual citizens took the initiative in matters of this sort. It appears of record, for instance, that members of the board of the Wyoming Bank and other enterprising business men made a decisive, although unsuccessful, effort to have the United States Government establish a gun factory at Wilkes-Barré in the year 1845. The greater difficulty, however, has been an ability to preserve in the community many industries which seemed well established. The loss of a once promising basic iron industry to Danville and points along the Lehigh River, the removal of the well established and prosperous plant of Laning and Marshall and the decline of many other ventures which looked promising to the generation of an earlier day seem difficult to reconcile with the forward trend of events which attended the general affairs of the community. But the history of all industry has been one of capable management rather than of opportunities afforded by capital or location. And to the support of this business axiom might be brought the success of the Vulcan Iron Works, which today, as for three quarters of a century past has been one of the industrial mainsprings of the valley. Aside from the Miner-Hillard Milling Company, dating back to 1795 and maintaining an unbroken record of continuous and increasing service to employees, shareholders and community alike, the Vulcan works alone remains of the pioneer industries of Wyoming.

The business of this establishment was begun in a modest way by Richard Jones—he of the diminutive steam engine some thirteen years before—in the

fall of 1849. Mr. Jones who had been an employee of the then defunct rolling mill, was wise enough to confine his manufacturing activities to iron products needed in connection with mining. Hence his business grew in proportion as the mining industry thrived.

Needing more capital in the business to meet its opportunities the concern was incorporated as the Vulcan Iron Works in 1867 since which time its expansion has made it one of the most dependably managed as well as the largest of the community's independent industries. Acquiring branch plants at West Pittston and Tamaqua as occasion offered and purchasing the business of the Wyoming Valley Manufacturing Company locomotive builders, in 1888 the Vulcan's output of engines, machinery and locomotives now has an international market as well as possesses a corresponding reputation for merit.

With its splendid organization placed at the disposal of the government during the duration of the World War, the Vulcan completed a new steel plant in 1919 on the site of a large acreage purchased for the purpose along the lines of the Pennsylvania and Delaware and Hudson railroads.

This steel plant, was, at the conclusion of the war, adapted to uses of ordinary lines of manufacture, thus providing its own processes in the conversion of raw materials to finished product of the most exacting engineering requirement. The value of its manufactures in 1923 was in excess of \$3,000,000.00 With an increase of its capital stock in 1924 to \$2,500,000, the Vulcan is, at the present writing, in position to avail itself of additional facilities for manufacture and of new markets for its products. Employing, at capacity, some 1600 skilled artisans, the concern is rated as the community's most valuable manufacturing asset. Those at present responsible in an official capacity for its progressive policies are: President, S. T. Nicholson; Vice President and Assistant General Manager, George Nicholson; Secretary and Manager, Fred O. Smith; Treasurer, Wm. E. Willingale.

With this sketch of the diversified industries of the valley up to Civil War times, attention may next be drawn to the secondary development of the great underlying wealth of Wyomiug, as it progressed through the years, in response to the hitherto described beginnings of anthracite production impelled by the tenacious purpose of the Smith brothers of Plymouth.

Viewed through the century of its existence as an enterprise, the anthracite business resolves itself into three epochs. The first, dealing with its discovery and its adaptation to commercial use by slow and discouraging processes, has been covered in a previous Chapter. The second epoch found the industry on the threshold of a promising career but needing half a century of seasoning process before it could be classed as reaching a stabilized basis.

This was the period of the independent operator, of his efforts to obtaining markets; of inadequate capital to properly exploit the business; of his struggles to make ends meet in good times and ill. It was, notwithstanding, a half century of close association of capital and labor and relates to a day when owner and miner called each other by first names and the human side of relationships was worn outermost. The third epoch of anthracite development is naturally grouped about the business after the dream of George F. Baer was fulfilled in the almost monopolistic control of stores of anthracite by large carrier systems of the country. With the second epoch the remainder of the present Chapter will be concerned. The last period will be referred to in proper sequence.

Underground treasures have, from time immemorial, excited both the curiosity and cupidity of mankind. It is therefore not surprising to find that the first quarter century of anthracite development was one of speculation in the main, when frequent turnovers of properties were in evidence and when gain or loss was more lightly considered than would have been the case in a venture concerned with usual business activities.

Practically no anthracite was shipped from the Wyoming Valley prior to 1808. From 1808 to 1830, those who deal with statistics, estimate that some 48,500 tons sought outside markets from the same source. In the decade between 1830 and 1840, more reliable figures place the tonnage at 350,000 tons, mounting to 1,407,554 tons between 1840 and 1850 and gaining by leaps and bounds to 4,079,053 tons in the decade ending with the close of 1860.

For those with a penchant for figures, the following table of shipment from various portions of what was then Luzerne County, but exclusive of shipment by river from the Wyoming Valley, may be studied with interest:

Years	LACKAWANNA VALLEY		WYOMING VALLEY					EASTERN MIDDLE COAL FIELD		Total
	Delaware and Hudson Canal Co.	Delaware Lackawanna & Western Railroad	North Branch Canal South	North Branch Canal North	Lehigh and Susquehanna Railroad	Pennsylvania Coal Co.	Lackawanna & Bloomsburg Railroad	Lehigh Coal & Navigation	Lehigh Valley Railroad	
1829	7,000									7,000
1830	43,000									43,000
1831	54,000									54,000
1832	84,600									84,600
1833	111,777									111,777
1834	43,700									43,700
1835	98,845									98,845
1836	104,500									104,500
1837	115,387									115,387
1838	76,321									76,321
1839	122,300									122,300
1840	148,270									148,270
1841	192,270		41,210					16,221		249,701
1842	205,253		47,346					41,350		304,949
1843	227,605		57,740					79,459		364,804
1844	251,005		114,906					38,733		464,644
1845	266,072		178,401					62,942		507,415
1846	381,000		166,923		5,978			74,237		628,131
1847	395,343		285,462		27,448			90,530		798,783
1848	437,500		237,271		11,112			96,023		781,886
1849	454,240		259,080		20,316			162,026		895,672
1850	441,403		243,250		24,220	111,014		247,887		929,917
1851	479,078	6,000	334,017		26,200	316,017		280,898		1,021,851
1852	497,105	67,489	319,341		43,161	426,164		201,964		1,495,972
1853	494,327	97,358	419,413		27,863	512,659		334,660		1,727,736
1854	440,944	133,964	492,689		45,932	496,648		374,476		1,888,340
1855	565,460	188,865	464,039		51,415	504,803		336,721		1,968,754
1856	499,650	296,232	510,631		45,054	612,500		427,251	8,466	2,210,299
1857	480,677	490,023	405,877	1,150	2,274	44,005	543,873	387,605	152,912	2,505,734
1858	347,873	683,411	293,310	38,947	78,150	630,056	210,042	224,734	336,973	2,528,436
1859	599,999	829,434	387,737	51,914	71,398	688,855	358,471	302,591	336,218	2,920,598
	8,666,704	2,792,776	5,658,443	94,285	522,091	4,842,589	568,513	4,660,233	1,254,752	29,060,386

Production in the earlier portion of the period in question, as the figures clearly show, did not run to appreciable totals.

Reference to files of publications of the time furnishes the historian with practically the only information obtainable as to facts as well as figures of the early industry.

The first attempts of the Messrs. Smith to introduce a knowledge of the uses of anthracite were limited to small settlements along the Susquehanna. But it was the markets of large seaboard cities that those who had visions of an expanding industry sought to secure. Difficulties in this direction took years to overcome. The earliest mention of anthracite in the Baltimore market appeared in the *Baltimore Patriot* of January 21, 1823, as follows:

"Every day circumstances are transpiring which develop the importance of Susquehanna navigation to Baltimore. Last season a large quantity of coal was brought down to this market for which hardly any price could be obtained, its quality not being known. It was reshipped to



Philadelphia and New York, and there sold as the Lehigh coal, which is in much repute. This morning we were invited to call at the stores of Messrs. W. & N. Tyson, on Spear's wharf, where we observed a grate of a very simple construction, filled with the Susquehanna Coal—the fire was as good as ever witnessed from any other Coal, and free from any disagreeable smell. It is a matter of pleasure to find that this valuable article is becoming to be known here, and we can assure the people on the Susquehanna, that their inexhaustible coal Mines will be to them a source of wealth, and to their children an unfailing resource. From observation and enquiry, we can confidently recommend this article to those who study economy and comfort; and we recommend others to call and examine for themselves."

Of the Philadelphia situation, *Watson's Annals*, published in 1839, states that "no regular sale of anthracite coal was effected in the Philadelphia market till the year 1825." In 1820 the old Lehigh Coal Company sent 365 tons from Mauch Chunk to Philadelphia, "as the first fruits of the concern," and, "little as that was, it completely stocked the market and was sold with difficulty. It increased each subsequent year up to 1824, making in that year a delivery of 9,541 tons. In 1825 it ran up to 28,393 tons, and kept along at nearly that rate until 1832, when 70,000 tons were delivered. From that time it went regularly on increasing, until in 1839, it has delivered 221,850 tons. And now that it has got its momentum, who can guess where it will end?"

Due to a greater proximity to the markets of New York and Philadelphia both Schuylkill coal and that from the Mauch Chunk mines became established there before the Susquehanna product could gain a footing. The *Susquehanna Democrat* of November 12, 1824 thus reflects a peculiar situation which arose in the New York market of that year:

"The New York papers begin to lament the scarcity of fuel and express their fears that they will not be able to get their usual supply of Liverpool Coal, nor yet make up the deficiency from the Schuylkill or Lehigh. Their distresses are much regretted, but if the New Yorkers are so disposed, they can prevent a recurrence of the like difficulties in future years. Coal of the best quality can even in the present state of the Susquehanna navigation, be delivered at the head of the Chesapeake Bay, from Wilkesbarre, at about *five dollars per ton*—and we have no doubt that in a few years, the navigation will be so much improved as to enable us to deliver Coal at the head of tide for *four dollars per ton*. All we want is capital, to carry the business on. Let the people of New York, Boston and Baltimore, think of it—and perhaps a trade may be established which will prove mutually beneficial and accommodating."

The shortage of that fall commanded a complaint in the *New York Evening Post* of November 2, 1824, as follows:

"A number of our citizens have put themselves to the expense of fitting up grates of a peculiar construction to burn the Schuylkill coal, which they were led to expect would have been for sale in New York at least two months ago. They are now, to appearance, as near obtaining it as when it was first spoken of. But this is not all. The owners of the Liverpool vessels, believing that this market would be overstocked with Schuylkill coal, have not brought us the usual supply, in consequence of which, Liverpool coal has risen to 17 or 18 dollars a chaldron.

"About a month ago when every one expected the arrival of the boats with the native coal, the former could have been purchased at 12 dollars a chaldron. All kinds of fuel have risen upon us in a manner both distressing and indeed alarming. We are afraid that speculation have had some hand in this. If so, their conduct cannot be too severely reprobated."

Rarely, however, in the early days was there an insufficient supply in any market. Instead, the opposite tendency usually prevailed. But in spite of the fact that different sources of supply were competing against each other for seaboard markets, the business responded amazing after the year 1825, for those who patiently spread the propaganda of its use and were content to await such results as this form of advertising might bring.

As to this competition and the rather dubious outlook of meeting it on the part of the more distant Wyoming coal, the following sentiments, expressed by a Wilkes-Barré correspondent of the *Philadelphia Album*, a widely circulated weekly journal of the period, may be found interesting. Under date of Saturday, September 25, 1830, and the title of "Wilkes-Barré," the following appeared:

"Coal is the prominent object of attention here. It is almost incredible to what a height the excitement with regard to this subject has risen. It is expected instantly to raise the price of

land and labour; to pour the wealth of the whole state into the lap of the valley. and to accomplish—God knows what. Those who now swink and sweat over their plough will leave it for the carriage; and, from Dan to Beersheba, plenty and pleasure are to bear unmeasured sway. It is the coming of the canal that is to work these wonders; and we have been for years most devotedly wishing and waiting for this consummation—our mouths open for the dropping of the manna. But it has not yet come; and when it does, it will be with the inseparable follower of such expectations, disappointment. The presence of coal has no doubt its advantages; but they are advantages in which the whole state will share. The coal of Wyoming Valley is pronounced by Professor Silliman to be, in the farthest sense of the word, inexhaustible. It overspreads the whole country. It is impossible to walk a quarter of a mile in any direction without discovering the unequivocal demonstration of its presence. Its extent is not ascertained, and cannot be computed. From the abundance of coal it must be obvious, that the value of the mineral here cannot be much greater than the expense of mining it.

“The most sanguine cannot anticipate a permanent and unglutted market for the immense quantity of coal which is now, from every quarter, pouring into Philadelphia. The works at Mauch Chunk, in consequence of their recent improvement, are or will be greatly extended; the Pottsville mines, even supposing them, as alleged, eventually exhaustible, will for a long time continue to furnish a large quantity. It is impossible that the market can sustain the addition of the Wyoming coal, without a reduction of the demand; and, however great may be the facilities of navigation, it will be found impracticable to send it to so remote a market at a price much lower than the present.

“Still it has its advantages. It will, for a while at least, afford a handsome profit on its transportation, and furnish a ready market for our produce. It will, if permanently pursued, crowd our valley with a dense population; but one which will not elevate its character, though, by enhancing the value of land, it must increase its prosperity.

“We boast another source of wealth, iron. The extent of it is not ascertained, but from my own observation, I know it to be great. The advantages presented for iron works, from the abundance of coal, wood, and water, render this an object worthy the attention of the wealthy and



A TYPICAL CARGO BOAT OF THE LATER CANAL ERA

adventurous. The streams of this country afford many valuable mill-seats. Among these the Lackawanna is the first. It pours down from the mountains a copious and constant torrent, and presents situations for mills unequalled in the state. It passes through a country full of coal, iron, and timbers, and has, for the establishment of manufactures, a combination of advantages seldom seen. Property on this stream is at present cheap, but rising rapidly.

“The presence of so many different sources of profit demonstrate, beyond a doubt, that this valley, must be, at no remote period, the seat of industry and wealth. Indeed, its present progressive improvement is wonderful. The idle but enterprising race which generally pioneer in the path of the prudent and prosperous Dutchman, is gradually advancing further onward;



while a population more thrifty and substantial supply its place. The natural advantages of the valley are beginning to be appreciated and improved; and, while individual prosperity is advanced, the general welfare is secured and extended."

Editor Collins of the *Republican Farmer* was one who held to a tenacious faith in the future of mining. Among a number of articles of hopeful albeit somewhat wistful, trend which featured the editorial pages of his weekly in 1837, was the following appearing in the issue of February 22d, of that year:

"All things change. Improvement is altering as with the wand of magic, and as Spring opens we shall have probably new faces, new associations, new impulses, and new interests. To many this is not pleasant, either in prospect nor in reality.

"Suppose all the coal land in this valley purchased by those coming from different quarters, north, south, east and west, and the activity necessary to render such investment of capital profitable fairly employed, what would be the change in the aspect of everything round us! What a different population from that now occupying this Valley! How increased in number, and how changed in views, feelings, religion, etc.

"Standing at this point in its history but little more than half a century from its settlement, it is easy for us, limited as our opportunity has been, to embrace in the memory almost every inhabitant. With each house and its head we are acquainted, almost without exception.

"The coal of this Valley, inexhaustible, as it is, it is very reasonable to suppose will be in other hands soon. It will require very, very little of that immense capital now waiting for profitable investment to buy every foot of our land. At the average price of \$40 per acre, the sum would not be anything like as great as has been expended by our nearest neighbors at Carbondale and Mauch Chunk. This result then is inevitable—that the moral features of this Valley—that the habits of the people, will be altered, and that in the place of that happy indolence which waited for the grass and grain to grow, as it did with but little culture, we shall have the sharpness and skill of competition—the restlessness and unwearying vigilance of those who wish to be rich. We are preparing for the consummation of this view. Starting in life as we do now just at its threshold, and soliciting, in common with others, patronage and property, certainly we ought not to complain.

"And yet that which induces the influx of a new population, must inevitably presuppose the emigrations of the old. The seller will probably go west, influenced by the same motives which led the purchaser of his property to dispossess him. The rich soil of Illinois of Indiana has attractions for him. The old names of the Valley—those identified with its earliest history, will remain perhaps; but what of his? Tempora Mutantui!

"There are yet many fine bargains to be made—men of capital who wish to make safe investments can do so here. No district or country holds out stronger inducements. No branch of business has increased more than the coal business. The Baltimore Company alone, have upon the bank of the River about 6,000 tons.

"Besides this, Messrs. Borbridge & Donley, and other individuals have an immense quantity. All of which if our canal had been completed, would ere this have been conveyed to market.

"During this week, we presume some thousands of tons have been started on the river. The remainder will be upon the bank, waiting the favor of freshets, perhaps till spring, by which time the quantity will be greatly augmented."

In the same publication of April 12, 1838, appears what might now be termed a "snappy" contribution from the pen of one who poses as a would-be speculator in coal lands.

The article in question serves a purpose in throwing a side light on the affairs of that period. In part it reads as follows:

"Come all the way from Boston to buy coal land—heard much of making money here—Gad!t don't look like it. I'll buy an anthracitometer at Pompton, and try my hand among the natives. Had no letter of introduction—only helps a chap now-a-days into trouble—put him right into the maw of the shark—kept looking around—heard little knots of men talking about land, eight and ten feet veins, extension of the canal, new railroad, beautiful valley, richest mineral deposit in the world. All this fell upon my ear like the sweet and silver sound of the lute, though a deal more stirring. That man, (naming him,) said one, sold yesterday for the trifling sum of \$20,000; and his neighbor, said another sold for \$10,000. Having come all this way to make my fortune—force of early education—a New England lad, you know does nothing irreverently—concluded to lounge about—look into two or three graveyards—go to an evening meeting, sober myself, and see that the heart was in the right place, and the motive not improper before venturing upon this uncertain business, and rise in the morning with proper views and proper feelings, and then all right within. I'll see how the land lies. Slept soundly—heard the robin-red-breast carolling his morning roundelay—couldn't stand it any longer—dressed myself and walked out upon the balcony of the third story—the sun just peeping above the Eastern hills—lovely sight—thought of the lines,

"'Oh, there is freshness in the morning air,

And health, that bloated ease can never hope to share.'

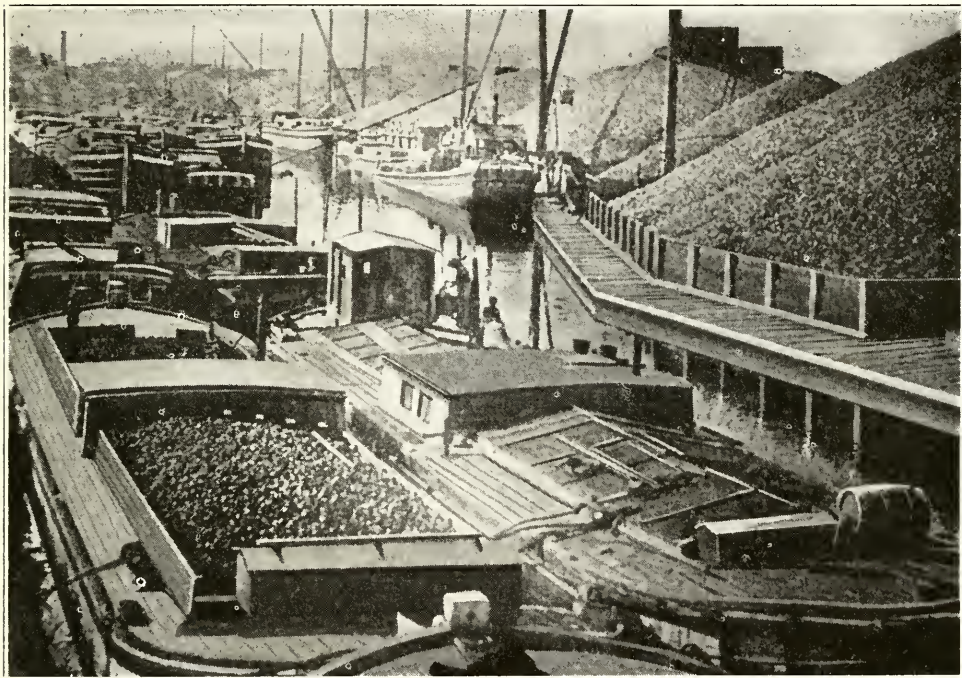
"All along for a mile the river was lined with rafts, arks, etc., running rapidly with a strong current to market. What's the value of the property that passes by here in the Spring on the



Susquehanna? I'll ask that question. Don't believe any of them can answer it.—don't look like studious people—quick at conclusions, most likely, without much calculation.

"Went down to breakfast—met a stranger from Poughkeepsie, ripe for trade and speculation. Told me all about the art.—said he learned it some years ago in the Pottsville region—had his pocket full of maps and drawings of future improvements, etc.—half a dozen cities on paper—one at Pittston, another at Nanticoke—the plans of the cities were good—easy introduction of fresh water for the inhabitants.—had seen the Susquehanna bank full a few days ago at Lackawanna—thought it myself a fine place to raise water in the Spring for washing and cooking purposes. Profited in a small way by the aptness and wisdom of the York State gentleman's experience. Said he got along without a dollar—took pledges to convey property to him within a given time at a stipulated sum—went off in a hurry, sold at an advance, and pocketed the excess; or if he failed to raise the wind and coax any body into the measure, why then he never returned!

"Rode out a mile or two above to a plain, sensible man, whose land lay favorably to my notion—told me I might have his 4 or 500 acres at \$30 per acre. Ask'd him to give me two months to conclude, and put his fist to a piece of paper obliging himself to convey within that period at that price, or forfeit \$800. 'Cui Bono?' says he 'Why yours and mine of course,' replied I. He thought mayhap I did not look like understanding his lingo. But I did not come from the East, without a little smattering of the 'Typture tu patulae.' 'That's flat' said he 'why half the boys in Wilkes-Barre have been playing that game. I understand my own affairs.' I walked off—called at two or three other places with like success—abandoned the notion of coal speculations—crossed the river—called at New Troy—got out my horse and cargo of tin and wooden bowls, and thought it better to follow my old business."



CANAL LOADING BASIN, SUSQUEHANNA COAL COMPANY, AT NANTICOKE, 1861

Pearce devotes a chapter of his *Annals* to the early coal trade. From this narrative (p. 378) the following additional summary of events is taken:

"We return now to the Susquehanna, and will proceed to give a brief account of the coal trade on that river, and also trace, as far as our limits will admit, the first developments of the Northern or Wyoming and Lackawanna anthracite coal-fields. Before entering on this narrative, however, a short paragraph in relation to bituminous coal may not be amiss. In 1785, Samuel Boyd, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania became the possessor of a large tract of land in what is now Clearfield county, and upon which bituminous coal was discovered. In 1803, William Boyd sent an ark-load of this coal to Columbia; and in a few weeks thereafter, John Jordan sent down a second ark-load, and this was the first bituminous coal which descended the Susquehanna. At this time, inconsiderable quantities of Liverpool coal were used in Philadelphia and Baltimore, and, consequently, the introduction of our bituminous coal, igniting as readily as the foreign variety, would have been comparatively easy, yet we have no evidence that the Clearfield coal was used in these cities until 1815. In that year Philip Karthaus descended the Susquehanna with three or four ark-loads to Port Deposit, whence it was shipped by sloops to Philadelphia and Baltimore.

We have no positive evidence that the Wyoming coal had been used in Baltimore prior to this attempt of Mr. Karthaus to introduce the bituminous variety. But the fact that John and Abijah Smith were engaged in the business of shipping coal, and in no other, from 1808 until 1825, renders it probable that some of our anthracite reached Baltimore shortly after its introduction into Columbia. The Smiths were energetic, persevering men, and it seems not improbable that they shipped coal from Port Deposit to Baltimore before the attempt of Karthaus in 1815.

"In 1813, Colonel G. M. Hollenback employed Daniel Gould to mine two ark-loads of coal from the bed above Mill Creek, at 75 cents per ton. In the fall of the same year, Joseph Wright Esq., loaded two arks with coal from an opening near the present depot of the Pennsylvania Coal Company, at Pittston. It was from this opening that Ishmael Bennett dug coal as far back as 1775, to use in his blacksmith shop.

"About the same time (1813), General Lord Butler sent down the river 100 tons, mined from the old Baltimore bed, which, with that of Messrs. Hollenback and Wright, was the first coal from Wyoming to come in competition with Smith's at Marietta and Columbia. The price of coal at these places then ranged from \$5 to \$7 per ton.

"In 1814, Crandal Wilcox entered the trade, and sent several arklloads of coal down the river from the old Wilcox mine, in Plains township.

"In 1820, Colonel Washington Lee discovered coal in Hanover, on the Stewart property, which he had purchased; and in the same year he mined and sent to Baltimore 1000 tons, which he sold at \$8 per ton. White & Hazzard, the same year, shipped only 365 tons of the Lehigh coal to market. Up to this date the total amount of coal sent from Wyoming is reckoned at 8500 tons, while that from the Schuylkill and Lehigh regions did not exceed 2000 tons. And thus, it is seen, that in the year which dates the commencement of the coal trade, Wyoming sent to market a much greater quantity than the other portions of the anthracite field.

"In our valley, at this time, grates and coal stoves were in general use; and Wilkesbarre was supplied with fuel from Lord Butler's mine at \$3 per ton, delivered, while the farmers, each digging for himself, obtained their supply from the numerous imperfect openings in their several neighborhoods.

"In 1823, Colonel Lee and George Cahoon leased the Stivers mine in Newport, 14 feet vein, and employed Timothy Mansfield to mine and deliver 1000 tons of coal into arks at Lee's Ferry, at \$1.10 per ton. Mansfield notwithstanding he was a Yankee did not understand coal mining; for, instead of tunneling and blasting, he removed a heavy covering of earth and slate from the vein, and broke it down with large iron wedges, at a fearful cost to himself, as well as to his employers, who sold the coal at Columbia for \$1500 less than cost.

"From 1823 to 1829 the Susquehanna coal trade increase with considerable rapidity. The completion of the canal, then under contract up to Nanticoke, promised new and enticing facilities for the transportation of coal to market. The attention of Baltimore capitalists was directed to the Wyoming coal field, and in July, 1829, Thomas Simington, Esq., of that city, purchased the Lord Butler mine, 410 acres of land, for \$14,000 or less than \$35 per acre. Soon after this the Baltimore Coal Company was formed.

"The completion of the canal to the Nanticoke dam, in 1830, gave a great impetus to business in this part of the state, which was further increased by the Tide Water Canal, constructed to avoid the dangerous navigation of the Susquehanna from Columbia to tide. In 1834, the canal was completed to the Lackawanna, affording facilities for sending the Pittston coal to market. A coal-bed was opened in a bluff, near the eastern end of the Pittston bridge, by Calvin Stockbridge, in 1828, and during three years he sent about 2000 tons down the Susquehanna in arks.

"In 1838, Garrick Mallery and John and Lord Butler, Esqs. opened their mines at Pittston, connecting them with the canal by a railroad one mile and eight hundred feet in length, and in 1840 they shipped their first coal from Pittston by canal.

"The completion of the Lehigh and Susquehanna Railroad, in 1843, connecting Wilkesbarre with White Haven, promised another outlet to market from Wyoming coal. These improvements, together with the discovery of the methods of generating steam on boats, and of smelting iron in furnaces, by the use of anthracite, created a great and increasing demand for coal in all quarters of the state, and in the seaports of the country generally. At this time (1843) the coal operators in the valley and vicinity were, Washington Lee, Jameson Harvey, Freeman Thomas, Thomas Pringle, Henderson Gaylord, John Turner & Sons, J. B. Smith, Mallery & Butler, Boukley & Price, John Blanchard, David Lloyd, Jonathan Jones, The Baltimore Company (Alexander Gray, agent,) Nathan Beach, who opened his mine in the Rocky Mountain, below Shickshinny, about the year 1828, and the Wyoming Coal Company (S. Holland, H. B. Hillman & Alexander Lockart).

"In 1838, the Wyoming Company connected their lands, 500 acres in Hanover, with the Nanticoke pool or slack-water, by a railroad 2 miles in length, and a basin, at a cost of \$22,700. They shipped their first coal in 1840, and in 1847 Colonel Hillman shipped 10,000 tons of coal from the old Blackman and Solomon Gap or Ross mines to New York and Philadelphia, via the Susquehanna and Lehigh Railroad, &c. This was the first considerable amount of coal sent from the valley by that route.

"In 1842, Wyoming sent to market 47,346 tons of coal; in 1843, 57,740 tons; in 1844, 114,906 tons; in 1845, 178,401 tons; in 1846, 166,923 tons, and in 1847, 285,462 tons.

"In 1850 the Pennsylvania Coal Company completed their railroad to Hawley, and commenced shipping coal from Pittston to New York. This, with the exception of the Delaware and Hudson, is (1850) the largest Company in Luzerne. It owns about 10,000 acres, of which 6000 are coal lands, and ships annually about 600,000 tons to market.



"The North Branch Canal was completed in 1856, connecting us with the New York improvements, and during the fall of that year 1150 tons of coal were sent up to Western New York. In 1857, 2274 tons passed up to the same destination; in 1858, 38,947 tons; and in 1859, 51,914 tons. By the extension of the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg Railroad to Northumberland, and the finishing of the lateral roads connecting with the Susquehanna and Lehigh Railroad, all of which has been accomplished at the present date, and Wyoming coal is now transported by rail and canal to all the inland and seaboard cities of the country. The amount shipped from the Wyoming coal-field may be reckoned as follows: From 1808 to 1830, 48,500 tons; from 1830 to 1840, 350,000 tons; from 1840 to 1850, 1,407,554 tons and from 1850 to 1860, we estimate the amount at 4,079,053 tons, exclusive of that mined in the valley by the Pennsylvania Coal Company. The total amount mined in the Wyoming Valley down to 1860, is 10,293,376 tons.

"The shaft of the Dundee Company, in Hanover township has been sunk to the perpendicular depth of 792 feet, where the Nanticoke or Mill vein was struck, which is 12 feet in thickness. It is the first vein below the surface, and the sixth from the bottom. This proves the truth of the theory that the flats or lowlands in the valley are underlaid with coal."

With reference to the formation of companies for mining purposes and the rise of the independent coal operator to a position of influence and wealth in the community, the present writer finds it necessary to quote at length from earlier historians. There is little of original record remaining for the searcher for facts upon which he may base his own narrative. Speculation in coal properties was so rife in the period referred to, and the ownership and management of many of these early mining ventures were changed so frequently that cross sections of the situation at certain intervals must suffice to give to a present day reader an idea of the epoch. As one company succeeded another, older records of the business, excepting those which pertained to title, were considered valueless and frequently destroyed.



AN EARLY COAL BREAKER

Such statistics of the trade as were preserved have already been quoted or will be dealt with later. Both Wright and Pearce wrote of mining operations and of the men involved in the forties and fifties from a personal contact with the times. Each speaks of the arrival in Wilkes-Barré of Alexander Gray as marking a progressive step not to be overlooked by him who records the development of mining. One of the earliest outside capitalists to reach the valley with an idea of engaging in the business on an extensive and permanent scale was Thomas Simington, a prominent citizen of Baltimore. After a careful survey of the situation, he negotiated for the business being conducted by John L. and Lord Butler.

After purchasing the holdings of these partners in land and mine equipment for a price which barely reached thirty-five dollars per acre for the former, Mr. Simington returned to Baltimore in July, 1829, and interested others with him in the formation of the Baltimore Coal Company. They selected Mr. Gray, then a young and enthusiastic engineer, to manage the property. Mr. Gray removed to Wilkes-Barré some time later with a constructive program in mind and an ability to put his ideas into practice. Up until his arrival, the coal of what then became known as the Baltimore opening in the East End portion of Wilkes-Barré, had been hauled by wagon to a point on the river bank near where the present Gas plant of the Pennsylvania Power and Light Company



is situated. A crude loading chute ran from this point to the eddy water of the river below and, as the stage of water permitted this chute filled the waiting arks moored to the bank.

The operation of the mine, however, was continued practically throughout the entire year, its product being stored on the bank until river conditions permitted the loading of boats.

While the coming of the canal did not entirely end the shipment of coal by river, to reach the easier facilities of the former, Mr. Gray in 1836 constructed a gravity railroad, the first of its kind in the valley, from the mine opening to the canal basin. The rails were of wood and the empty cars were returned to the mine by horses.

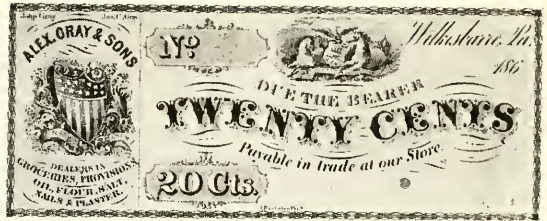
A contributor to the *Advocate* of March 12, 1845, refers to this railroad in an article which dealt in the main with a plan of making Wilkes-Barréa health resort by advertising numerous springs in the neighborhood, one of which, on the lands of Capt. H. Parsons, was supposed to contain medical properties of a decidedly healing nature. The railroad reference in the same article is as follows:

"One suggestion more. The great Baltimore mine presents to the stranger the most ready and impressive view of our coal formation of any I have seen, but it is difficult of access. Could not an arrangement be made with Mr. Gray, a gentleman while thoroughly attentive to his business, yet courteous and obliging, to allow a neat car to run up his railroad for the accommodation of passengers?"

Almost coincident with the formation of the Baltimore Coal Company, was the driving of the Grand Tunnel at Plymouth.

Perhaps no event concerned with the early anthracite trade appeals more to the imagination of readers of a present generation than does the story of the faith and persistence of a single individual who struggled forward on an uncharted course, for nearly three years. At the end, almost assured that he had failed in his carefully completed reckonings and practically bankrupt as a result of his efforts, he was to find his dreams realized in greater measure than he or anyone else of his time ever contemplated.

In 1811 Freeman Thomas, a former resident of Northampton County, settled on a farm he had purchased in Plymouth Township and upon which he conferred the euphonious title of Avondale. In addition to a knowledge of farming, Mr. Thomas gained considerable information as to coal formations after he reached the valley from a study of geology and associations with Andrew Beaumont who entertained many correct theories as to anthracite strata. Up until his experiment, no coal measures of the valley had been tapped excepting those whose outcrop gave unmistakable evidence of their presence. And it was many years following this same experiment before shafts below the river level were attempted by even the most daring. Studying the rock strata closely, Mr. Freeman was convinced that by tunneling through a thick measure of rock which pitched at a steep angle on the eastern face of the Plymouth mountain, he would strike the same veins of coal which underlay that particular rock



ALEX GRAY & SONS SHINPLASTER

stratum in other portions of the valley. Wright in his *Historical Sketches of Plymouth*, thus describes the effort of Mr. Freeman:

"Mr. Thomas was in advance of most of his neighbors in his knowledge of coal measures. At an early day he commenced driving the 'Grand Tunnel' into the mountain side, with the purpose of striking the coal. This was probably as early as 1828. This was the first experiment of tunneling in the Wyoming Valley through rock. He labored on very assiduously for several years before the object was accomplished. His neighbors regarded the enterprise as utopian, but amidst all obstacles, and against the counsel and advice of his friends to abandon the tunnel, he moved steadily and persistently on; and after three or four years of persevering labor, and with his credit almost sunk, he struck the big red ash vein.

"This experiment established a new theory, new at least in this valley. And the 'Grand Tunnel' as its constructor named it, will long be remembered as one of the most expensive efforts of the early days of the coal pioneers, as also a monument to commemorate the name of the man whose sagacity and foresight were far in advance of his contemporaries. In the toiling years which he devoted to the excavation of the tunnel, he constantly encountered the opposition of his friends; and many of them failing in argument to convince him of what they called his error, would laugh at and deride him, as the last means of driving him from his fixed and determined purpose. But to all this he meekly submitted, still holding on to his own convictions, and finally proved to them all that the error was with them and not with himself.

"Freeman Thomas lived to a good old age. He died in 1847, at his home in Northumberland county, in his eighty-eighth year. He left the valley for his new residence some ten years before. His children are still the owners of the 'Grand Tunnel' property, and they also own and undivided interest in Avondale.

"Not long after the construction of the 'Grand Tunnel', Jameson Harvey discovered coal upon his premises near by. And these two coal properties being most eligible to the canal, were more extensively worked than any other mines in the township. William L. Lance became the lessee of the 'Grand Tunnel' property in the year 1851. He carried on the business of mining and transporting coal from this mine for several years, and became otherwise very largely engaged in the trade."

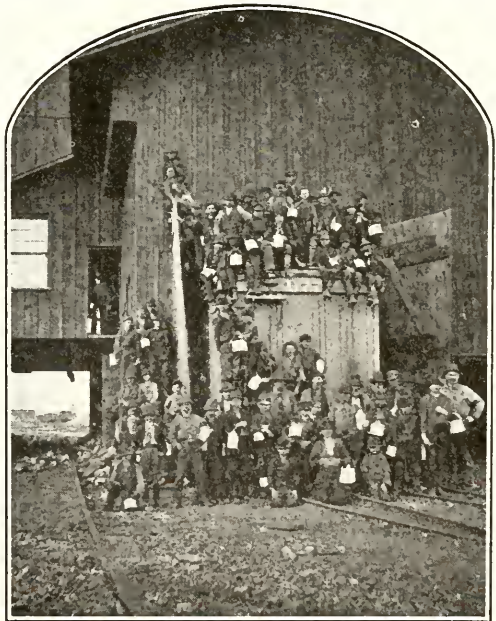
Turning to additional sources of information as to the Baltimore and other mines of importance in the forties, use may be made of the "Recollections" of J. Bennett Smith who contributed to a local newspaper in 1905. His references to mining were as follows:

"The Baltimore Coal Co., with Alexander Gray as general manager, had a mine located on Coal Creek, near what is now Five Points, was among the first and largest in the vicinity of Wilkes-Barre. The coal was run by gravity in mine cars to Gray's Basin, which was just east of Market street about in the rear Brown's block, and there loaded it into canal boats and shipped to market, mostly as lump coal. The only small sizes shipped were hammered through cast iron perforated plates and broken by hand hammers through the perforations, then screened by revolving screens turned by man or horse power.

"During the early forties Samuel Holland opened a mine at Warrior Run and hauled the coal to Hanover Basin, just below Butzbach's Landing, and shipped it from there to market by canal. He also operated a mine at Port Griffith. He was a man of great enterprise but failed because he was a generation ahead of his time.

"Herman B. Hillman, father of Baker Hillman, was also a heavy operator near Midvale, and Jamison Harvey, Freeman Thomas and William L. Lance were among the early operators at West Nanticoke. Col. Washington Lee of East Nanticoke who afterwards sold his land to Parrish, Stickney & Conyngham for \$1,600,000, was one of the early shippers of coal. The principal men at Plymouth were Abija and John Smith, William C. and Fuller Reynolds, John J. Shonk and Samuel French and others whose names I cannot recall.

"The old Blackman mine, now the Franklin mine, was operated by Jonathan Jones, an uncle of Edwin Jones, president of the Vulcan Iron Works. This coal was sent to market via the Ashley planes and Lehigh Canal.



BREAKER BOYS



"About 1847 Mordecai and Hillard came from Charleston, S. C., and purchased the Bowman and Beaumont land and commenced developments. They built the Hillard block at the Corner of Main and Union streets, also the large grist mill on Union street. O. B. Hillard was killed a few years later by being caught between a trip of coal cars and a pile of stock coal near the Baltimore mine.

"Among the early operators at Pittston were Lord and John L. Butler of Wilkes-Barre, the Bowkleys, the Prices, Griffiths, Tomkins and Johnsons and others. The largest shippers were the Butlers, Bowkleys and Johnsons.

"All the coal up to 1850 was mined by drifts and tunnels above water level. There were a number of small mines operated for local consumption. On the West Side, at Mill Hollow, was Raub's and Ziba Hoyt's; at or near Blind Town (Larksville) were Elias Hoyt and Harry Pace; on the east side of the river was A. C. Laning, on Hollenback's land back of the Baltimore mine, where we drove the teams into the mines and loaded the coal from the face of the chambers. This mine caught fire and burned for many years.\* John Jamison at the old Spring House on the mountain had another mine which is now being stripped of surface by the Red Ash Coal Co.† There was another extensive opening at Ross's old mill at Solomon's Gap, and William Preston's mine near Sugar Notch, and others along the stream down the valley. All of these were worked at water level, where the veins of coal were exposed by the streams cutting through the coal measures.

"About 1853 the rolls and breakers were introduced with screens to separate the different sizes of coal. About this time, too, they commenced sinking shafts and working below water level, which made an entire revolution of the coal business. Among the notable men who came to the front about this time were such prominent figures as Charles Parrish, William L. Conyngham, Joseph Stickney, Harry Swoyer, Thomas Brodrick, Lewis Landmesser and many others. The most notable figure of all the men engaged in the development of the coal industry in the vicinity was Charles Parrish."

From still another source and referring to a period in the next decade, the *North American* and *U. S. Gazette* of Philadelphia published, on December 23, 1855, the following account of mining operations furnished by a Wilkes-Barré contributor:

"The Baltimore Company, whose property lies just above the town of Wilkes-Barre, is in the highest degree prosperous under the management of Mr. Gray, a gentleman whose practical knowledge of mining is equalled by his accurate and extensive knowledge of the region. The outlay of this Company for lands and improvements is about \$150,000; and although its market is a most exclusively the southern, by no means equal to the northern, where the winters are longer and manufacturing interests larger and more active, yet this Company clears annually \$60,000. Several smaller operations are in the vicinity of the Baltimore Co., and the North Pennsylvania Company is in progress of development not far distant. This Company is formed of Philadelphians, who were the first to discover the value of the land hereabouts. Passing below the town, one encounters the lands of the Empire Coal Company, which belong almost exclusively to Philadelphians, 16 or 17 gentlemen (one at Wilkes-Barre) having purchased and paid for the whole tract, and subscribed a sufficient sum to develop it, which they are doing with the greatest energy, continuing the work night and day, to be in readiness for the next season's business. Their property has a front of 1150 feet on the canal, and will connect in the rear by a short road with the Lehigh Company's road. They have cut the top, or seven foot vein, twenty-feet below the surface, and having from two to three hundred tons of coal excavated already. Their purpose is to reach the Baltimore or great vein of the valley by the 1st of March. Their whole operation is for cash, and no debt of any kind impedes them. Next is Stanton & Co's., improvement, which is also in Philadelphia interest, and is being pushed with energy and ability. The Wilkes-Barre Company is next. I believe it is principally held in New York, and is doing a successful business this year. Its coal



WEST MARKET STREET—CIRCA 1855

\*Editor's Note. The fire above referred to is, in 1924, still burning in the outcrop vein of this mine and effects of the fire can be seen by pedestrians and motorists from the East End boulevard along the ledge east of that thoroughfare. \* \* \*

†The Red Ash Coal Company is (1924) contending with a very serious fire near where this stripping was made on Wilkes-Barré mountain.



is of excellent quality, and deservedly popular in the market. The Hartford Coal Company's property lies at the foot of the plain, on the Lehigh Company's road, and is in active preparation for a large business. The New York and Wyoming Coal Co., is a new and energetic organization of the Rose Mill property; is owned in New York, and will be prosecuted with the usual energy of that city. The William Penn Coal Co., is a new Philadelphia enterprise, including three gentlemen here. It belongs, principally, to the Quakers in the city, who with their habitual prudence, have paid for the whole property, subscribed the money to develop it, which will be done at once the Company being clear of debt of any kind. Below, and adjoining the William Penn, are the lands of the Kimberton Coal Company, also owned in Philadelphia, including two or three gentlemen of Wilkes-Barre. This property is wholly paid for, and no debt of any sort encumbers it. Near this, is the Dundee Coal Co., also a Philadelphia and Wilkes-Barre interest. But the largest and most important among the new enterprises of the Valley, is the Consolidated Coal Co., owned by gentlemen of Philadelphia, New York, Wilkes-Barre and New England. This, is, perhaps, one of the most extensive Anthracite investments made by a single company in the State. It comprises over 800 acres, all coal land, extending from the back, or mountain road, to the river, on both sides of the canal, and running along the Lehigh Company's railroad, near the foot of the first plain. These lands lie about equa-distant from the Empire and William Penn and Kimberton Coal Co's., belonging, in part, to the same owners, by whom they will be held clear of debt, for the land or improvements. Without disparagement to any others, it may be safely said that these four companies, the Empire, William Penn, Kimberton and Consolidated Company have a basis not subject to fluctuations, all of their lands being *first class* coal lands, selected with great care, belonging to efficient business men, by whom they have been brought for investment, and who will develop them on a cash basis.

"The purchase of these four tracts is in pursuance of an object for some time cherished by certain of our citizens, viz: to place sufficient active capital in this part of the Wyoming Valley to justify the Lehigh Railroad in ample expenditure for improvements to facilitate the commerce of the valley, which improvements the Lehigh Company promptly began the moment they were assured of bona fide investments for development. These four companies have invested about \$800,000, and they will own in feet not less than 2300 acres, all coal, including all the important veins, measuring probably one hundred millions tons, lying contiguous to all the avenues to market. The canal, the Lehigh Railroad (and those projected) pass through parts of the property.

"Each company will be, as stated, clear of debt, and under its own direction, but having a unity of interest and combination of effort that must secure success."

The use of mechanical contrivances as an aid to mining gained ground, but slowly.

The "stone coal" offered problems as to blasting, crushing and screening, which did not handicap the producer of the bituminous variety. Until the Smiths, in 1818, in their Plymouth mine exploded the theory, it was a matter of general opinion that anthracite, owing to its lack of cleavage, could not be successfully blasted. Early shipments were all in run of mine form. It was left to the purchaser to break up the lumps into whatever sizes he needed—a staggering task to the uninitiate as anyone who has tried it will testify. The Baltimore company was the first to attempt to prepare its product for the consumers' needs. These experiments, however, did not follow until 1842. They consisted of merely the crudest attempts of a hand wielded sledge accomplishing the breaking of large lumps placed upon an iron plate through the perforations of which shattered remnants of coal passed.

It was the call for a graded size of coal for use on locomotives that finally turned the attention of operators to more scientific methods of anthracite preparation. In 1843, practically all locomotives were wood burners. The sparks thus generated became so menacing to buildings and forests along the way that the legislature of Pennsylvania in that year appointed a commission "to enquire into the practicability and expediency of using mineral coal exclusively as fuel for locomotives and of prohibiting by law the use of any other fuel for such purpose." After gathering much testimony on the subject it was found that anthracite was successfully burned by locomotives of the Beaver Meadow railroad. S. D. Ingam, who made the report for this railroad made plain to the commission that ordinary run of mine coal, while readily ignited, would not burn for a long period unless the locomotive was in motion, thus supplying a forced draft for

the coal. Not being able to extend the height of the stack, as was possible to secure a better draft in a stationary boiler, Mr. Ingam gave, as his opinion, that by the use of anthracite broken to proper size, the difficulty would be overcome.

While other devices than the crude methods of the Baltimore company were devised in succeeding years, it was not until the year 1853 that the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad installed at Scranton a device for elevating coal to a level high above ground and breaking it for the use of its locomotives by mechanical means as it slid through an inclined chute. The modern coal breaker is an evolution of the railroad's successful experiment.

George B. Markle of Hazleton is credited with applying many devices to his breakers in the nature of labor saving machinery and Eckley B. Coxe, an eminent engineer who with his brothers successfully engaged in the coal business at Drifton in 1865, built the first breaker of the anthracite field in which iron constituted the chief material of the structure.

The purpose of presenting various descriptions from different sources of the development of anthracite mining in the period from 1820 to Civil War times has been to give the reader opportunity to reach conclusions of his own as to foundations upon which the basic industry of the community has been reared.

The discouraging task of introducing anthracite to general use was a story in itself. Having been introduced, the next great task was one of transportation of the supply to points where the demand existed. Having supplemented the river by canal and the canal, in turn, by railroad facilities, the task then remained of changing mining methods to meet conditions imposed by the law of supply and demand. The second epoch of anthracite which we are now considering, saw the business expand from a wedge and shovel stage to a point where large amounts of capital were employed in single operations and where machinery, however crude as judged by present standards, was called upon to assist in the undertaking.

To secure capital necessary for the industry's development was a task in itself. One may wonder today as to prices paid for land in that period: prices which seem ridiculously low in light of the present. But prices as well as conditions of the business at the period mentioned must be taken into consideration. Editor Collins in the *Republican Farmer* of May 16, 1838, touches upon this very point as follows:

"A new era we verily think and hope is dawning upon the fortunes of this hitherto torpid region. The stationary character of the business of this section, remaining for years past as it has about the same maximum, has been attributed to the lack of energy and enterprise of our citizens. This we consider to have been a very harsh judgment, and not warranted by the premises. An enterprising disposition exists to a paramount degree in all American communities. It generally lies dormant however, and very properly unless inducements in the shape of well founded expectations of profit call it forth. There has been heretofore few or no inducements for capitalists to step forward and make investments in any enterprise. To the great coal deposits is looked as the source of great wealth and prosperity. And it may at this time be very justly regarded in this light, as avenues are opening in all directions for carrying it off. But as it was heretofore situated by the mean contrivances of Philadelphia, land locked on every side, it was almost valueless to the people, except the quantity consumed by themselves, as tho' it were in the moon. small quantities, it is true, were carried on the Spring and Fall freshets of the Susquehanna, and more recently on our state canal, but its value was for a long time unknown, and as a large supply of wood fuel still remained, it was difficult to introduce it into use generally. Prejudices have been gradually overcome, however. The supply of wood is decreasing, but still along the region accessible by means of state improvements at present furnished the demand in proportion to the quantity that could readily be furnished is exceedingly limited. The market is quickly glutted,



WILKES BARRI: FROM ROSS HILL, 1859



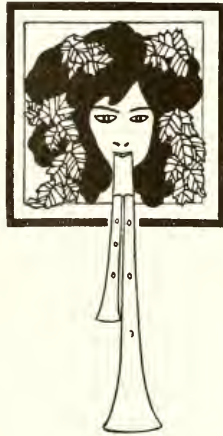


and as a consequence, the price is so reduced as to make engaging in it as a regular business, no object. Where then we would ask, was the inducements to enterprise for this people. They learned by bitter experience that it was a sacrifice of time and money engaging in the coal business and it got into disrepute. It was justly considered folly to persist merely for the sake of enterprise. The people were ever ready to dispose of their coal lands almost for nothing to those who were desirous of entering into the business. This was certainly a most sure indication of an enterprising disposition as it was holding out every inducement for investments by capitalists."

It was the same low valuation of land that first interested capital from Baltimore, Philadelphia, New York and New England.

In 1830 the population of Luzerne County was 27,399. Ten years later it had grown to 44,006. The half century mark found it 56,070. The year 1860 found the mark at 90,244. Among the original settlers and their families were few men of any great wealth. Only a small number of the larger mining operations were, or could, from the circumstances if the case, be locally owned or locally controlled.

Those who looked ahead, realized that the investment of outside capital would prove the only means available of placing the industry on a substantial basis, of bringing men to the community fitted by knowledge and experience for handling large enterprises, and, as this combination of capital and new blood opened addition mines and acquired additional lands, it was patent to them that population would increase rapidly and general prosperity increase proportionately. Yankee shrewdness thus played no unimportant role in laying the foundations of a great enterprise.





## CHAPTER XLV.

WILKES-BARRÉ'S FIRST PUBLIC UTILITIES—THE TELEGRAPH BREAKS DOWN  
MOUNTAIN BARRIERS—GAS ILLUMINATES THE STREETS—COMMUNITY  
WELLS GIVE PLACE TO WATER MAINS—TYPHOID EPIDEMIC BREAKS  
OUT—THE FIRST DAILY NEWSPAPER—WYOMING HISTORICAL AND  
GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY ORGANIZED—BEGINNINGS OF THE CHILDREN'S  
HOME—LUZERNE COUNTY'S THIRD COURT HOUSE—  
PASSING OF THE BOROUGH "GRAVE YARD"—THE "GREAT  
FLOOD" AND OTHER WAR TIME FRESHETS.

"Vast Ages rolled. Man smote a spark  
And lit a torch to pierce the dark,  
The glory brightened, flame by flame,  
Until triumphant Science came!  
Then blazed from street and storied height  
A myriad Suns. '*And there wa light.*'"

—*Frederick Moxon.*

"Lo, on every side are found  
Graven stone and grassy mound,  
Shaded hillock, dale and slope,  
Sanctified by Faith and Hope."

—*J. H. Woods, 1894.*

"See how the noble river's swelling tide,  
Augmented by the mountain's melting snows,  
Breaks from its banks and o'er the region flows."

—*Blackman.*



The period naturally included in the present Chapter is a period unique in many respects as compared with other eras of local history.



It embraces, roughly, a span of fifteen years, beginning with the appearance of the community's first public utilities and ending with the immediate echoes of the Civil war.

In the main, it was an age of materialism. Prosperity had set its seal in no uncertain terms upon citizen and community alike. In 1850, the population of Luzerne County was numbered at 56,072. The census of 1860, at the very threshold of a titanic civil conflict showed an amazing increase to 90,244.

The increase in urban population was not as noticeable as in the larger area, due to the fact that wide development of the anthracite business meant the gathering of substantial population centers near the scenes of mining operations and lack of transportation between these outlying centers and the county seat itself permitted but little intercourse, commercial or otherwise, between them. Wilkes-Barré grew, however, on firm foundations. And in the growing, it demanded refinements and conveniences of life that had featured no earlier period of its existence.

Long before the question of slavery was to reach its tragic processes of settlement in the actual theater of war, the telegraph had reached Wilkes-Barré. Evidencing rapid advancement in wealth and population figures, the character of the Public Square was to be almost wholly changed by the erection of a new court house, occupying almost the entire area of that territorial heritage from the community's original survey and crowding out the then dilapidated buildings which had marked the Borough's first strides in civic improvement.

While discussions raged as to the location and even as to the advisability of a new court house, manufactured gas was to supplant the crude lighting facilities of both home and street within the Borough.

The company supplying it was the first locally promoted and locally owned public utility.

Coincident with the initial sounds of internecine conflict, the first water supply corporation of the community turned into its mains what was then, and still continues to be, one of the most adequate and healthful gravity water services of the state.

These pioneers in the field, as the chapter will disclose, were the foundation stones upon which subsequent mergers of all water supply, lighting and heating utilities were based and the tremendous corporations of a present day established.

Expansion, once begun, gathered dimensions like the proverbial snowball. But the times had not yet produced the men or perhaps the occasion for such refinements as spring from generous impulse or from an appreciation of responsibility on the part of individuals as to the humanities of community life, which were to leave their impress in later periods. In fact, with the exception of the founding, in a small way, of the Home for Friendless Children and a rather unusual incident, or, perhaps, coincident, leading to the establishment of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, no other welfare projects are a product of the period.

It was an age dealing with material problems in a material way but halted, as will be seen, by the startling and revolutionary effects of the Civil war.

A review of certain phases of the war itself and a narrative of the generous assistance in men and means which Luzerne County lent to the country in its darkest hours, constitute a story in itself and will be reserved for the next succeeding Chapter.

The age was one rich in scientific discoveries and distinguished by inventions which were to add to the comfort and convenience of community life as well as influence the habits and customs of individuals. Aside from the canal and turnpike, Wilkes-Barré, in 1850, was an isolated community. In that year came the telegraph, annihilating time and space insofar as communication was concerned.

In the year 1835, Morse crowned years of interesting experiment in the electrical field by perfecting a crude instrument for recording dots and dashes produced by making and breaking the electrical circuit of a similar instrument, the whole being coupled up by the use of wires. The arrangement of a code, understood by both sender and receiver, was a matter of detail.

While there is but scant mention in the press of that period as to telegraph lines which were rapidly stretching over the country, the Wyoming Valley must have shared this interest. What meager records exist of such an event as the opening of a telegraph office at Wilkes-Barré proved, have been examined by the present writer with but slight satisfaction. Archives of the Western Union Telegraph Company, a successor of the first local company and of many like it the country over, throw but little light on the subject. The memory of no person living in the community when this is written reverts back to an anxious moment when some unknown operator listened for the first "tick" of a message from the outside world.

The first mention of preliminaries to interesting the Borough in the telegraph is found in the *Advocate* of November 15, 1848. That publication narrates that "a gentleman of Washington visited the village the early part of the week for the purpose of enquiring into the practicability of establishing a Magnetic Telegraph Line to connect with Philadelphia. \* \* \* To insure the extension of the line from that place to this it is necessary to raise subscriptions to stock here to the amount of \$4,800.00."

Whether this unnamed visitor was then successful in his promotion ideas and shared in the subsequent organization of a corporation is not known.

The operating company was of Philadelphia origin but its promoters succeeded in securing the cooperation as well as the financial assistance of prominent residents of various communities through which its line was to pass. The charter bears date of March 29, 1849, the title of the corporation being the Philadelphia and Wilkes-Barré Telegraph Company. Those actively associated with the venture are named as corporators in the charter as follows:

SECTION I. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That James Cox, Samuel D. Moore, J. Gilligham Fell, Josiah White, Erskine Hazzard, Mathew L. Bevan, Mathew Newkirk, John Brock George Abbott, Henry Cope, W. D. Cox, F. A. Comly, James Page, Jenkins Ross, Joseph Fisher, Edwin Walter, Louis Audenreid, Richard Jones, M. C. Jenkins, Charles Ferguson, W. S. B. Smith, George R. Field, James Rowlant, William Wallace, C. E. Spangler, J. R. White, George H. Hart, F. B. Haas, F. N. Buck, J. L. Baum, Samuel L. Davis, F. A. Hinchman, and A. C. Goell, and John Thomason of Philadelphia, Samuel D. Ingham, James S. Rich, John Fox, Henry Chapman, Thomas Ross, Caleb E. Wright, John Davis, Henry J. C. Taylor, Caleb N. Taylor, Charles H. Mathews, James L. Shaw, Samuel A. Smith, William S. Hendrie, William Carr, John Buckman, John S. Bryan, of Bucks County, James N. Porter, Alexander E. Brown, Henry D. Maxwell, Anthony M'Coy, Richard Brodhead, Philip Goell, and Charles Luckenbach of Northampton County, Henry S. King, John S. Gibbons, and John D. Morris of Lehigh County, Asa Packer and E. A. Douglas of Carbon County and Hendrick B. Wright, John N. Conyngham, Luther Kidder, Chester Butler, G. W. Hollenback, Harrison Wright, E. D. Mallory, E. W. Reynolds, A. C. Jauney, G. Bennett, A. T. M'Clintock, J. S. Slocum, and W. G. Gilhurst of Luzerne County, and such other persons as may hereafter become stockholders in the company called "The Philadelphia and Wilkes-Barré Telegraph Company," their successors and assigns, shall be and they hereby are made and constituted a

body politic and corporate for the purpose of making, using and maintaining telegraph lines and communications between the city of Philadelphia and the borough of Wilkes-Barré, and intermediate towns and villages by the name, style and title of "The Philadelphia and Wilkes-Barré Telegraph Company."

Following issuance of the charter, agents of the company were prompt in reaching Wilkes-Barré in the solicitation of stock sales. From the *Advocate* of June 6, 1849, we learn that "an agent is busy in procuring subscriptions. \* \* \* In Easton and Bethlehem he was very successful. In the latter place stock was taken to the amount of \$2,500."

The line itself, it is learned from other sources, followed the turnpike from Wilkes-Barré, through Hazleton, Mauch Chunk, Allentown, Bethlehem, Nazareth, Easton and Doylestown, to Philadelphia. The real work of construction, owing to weather conditions, was not begun until the Spring of 1850, when it was pushed through with considerable rapidity. On May 15th, it appears that stock subscriptions in Wilkes-Barré had reached a point sufficient to complete the last section and that "only a few hundred dollars are now needed." That these final subscriptions were shortly forthcoming may be gleaned from the following cheerful newspaper description which appeared under date of July 17th, the margins of which paper, are so worn by time that its name is not distinguishable:

"On Friday of last week (July 9, 1850) to the surprise of many and the gratification of all the Telegraph came stalking up Main street of the Borough and housed itself on the North side of Public Square. \* \* \* The enterprise and energy of the gentlemanly constructors of this line, Dr. A. C. Goell and James L. Shaw, Esq., cannot be sufficiently commended; both for their despatch and the rapid completion of their work of unrivalled excellence. It will be seen that our Borough is now placed in communication with the whole telegraphic world through Philadelphia and a separate line has been constructed to Berwick and Danville. The greater part of the stock has been taken to extend it to Pittston and the work is already commenced."

The room occupied by the company "on the Public Square" is not mentioned in any of the earlier notices of its selection as a terminus, but through an advertisement appearing in October, 1853, when it doubtless remained in its original location, we find that the "office of Morse's Magnetic Telegraph is at the drug store of Seth Tuck, Public Square, Wilkesbarré, now headquarters of the Philadelphia and Wilkesbarré Company as well as that of the Susquehanna West and North Branch Telegraph Company." A few years later, both of these companies were absorbed by the Delaware River Telegraph Company, extensions being made in the system to include Carbondale. After the completion of the Atlantic cable and its opening on September 1, 1858, the way was paved for the consolidation on a big scale of many theretofore independent companies. This task was undertaken by the Western Union, chartered April 4, 1856 which, by the year 1866 had acquired practically all the telegraph lines of the east, controlling more than 75,000 miles of wire.

Up until the appearance of the telegraph, Wilkes-Barré was without the services of a single corporation to-day classed as a public utility.

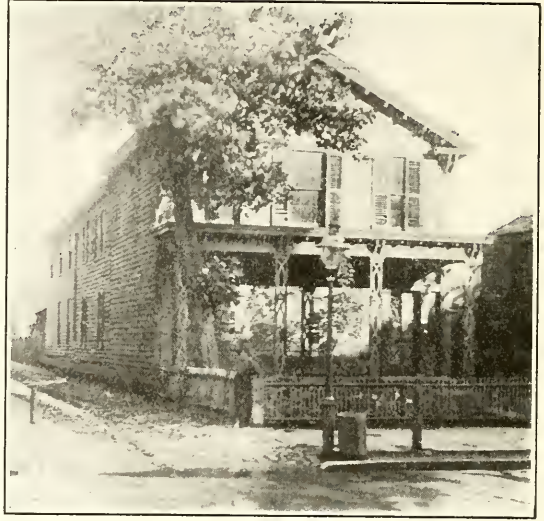
"Every house hoisted water from a well by a windlass and crank, showing that there were *cranks* as far back as 1830." Samuel H. Lynch, Esq., somewhat facetiously remarked in an address "Reminiscences of Early Wilkes-Barré" delivered before the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, October 18, 1901. Continuing his description, the same historian states; "the water from these wells was of various quality, mostly too hard for Monday's wash day,



to obviate which, barrels and hogsheads were used to catch the water from roofs; also utilized to raise mosquitoes until old enough to raise themselves by trans-formation."

The town pump, on Market Street, has been hereinbefore mentioned as a source of water supply in case of fire.

The first attempt of the community to secure a water supply other than that furnished by its wells is found in an Act of Assembly of May 5, 1832 which chartered the Wilkesbarré Water and Insurance Company. Nearly three years later, a meeting of those interested was held in the hotel of Col J. J. Dennis, at which time Andrew Beaumont, John Myers, Ziba Bennett and H. F. Lamb were named a committee to open subscription books. As no further mention of this enterprise can be found in records of that time or later, it is natural to imagine that the community did not then feel the need of a water supply to the extent of risking money in a dubious venture.



HOTEL OF COL. J. J. DENNIS, SOUTH MAIN STREET

The subject, however, would not remain quiescent. In its edition of January 24, 1844, the *Advocate* thus sums up what activities were then on foot:

"We perceive that anxiety on the part of our citizens to have the Borough supplied with water, has not subsided. We hope it will not, until the object is accomplished. The project is feasible, and the means necessary, under proper arrangement might be raised.

"By request of a number of citizens George W. Leuffer, Esq., a competent Engineer, and of much experience for one of his age, assisted by Messrs. Alexander, Dickinson, Maffet and Bennett, have made surveys, etc. which are now completed, and which establish the practicability of the project. Explorations have been made, and levels taken, on two routes; one from Coal Brook, and one from Laurel Run, either of which may be adopted. Mr. Leuffer has prepared a draft or sketch of both Routes, exhibiting in miniature the shape of the ground, together with the descent or fall on each route. This sketch may be seen by calling at his office on Franklin street. He is decidedly of the opinion that the water on one of these routes is sufficiently abundant to supply the town (with a greatly increased population) and that the ground admits of bringing the water into the Borough with a reasonable expenditure. Those interested, who are acquainted with Mr. Leuffer, will place great confidence in his judgment, and be pleased to learn that the ground is so favorable.

"It is hoped the subject will be kept in view, and that our citizens will unitedly put forth exertion until the important, the necessary object is accomplished."

A month later, on February 24th, a meeting of citizens is reported by the same publication in the Phoenix Hotel, George M. Hollenback being named chairman and Eleazer Carey secretary of the gathering.

From that time forward for a period of four years what, if any, activities were in evidence were not subjects of publicity. That Mr. Hollenback was impressed with the practicability of the scheme may be judged from the following mention of the *Record of the Times* under date of October 13, 1848:

"Col. G. M. Hollenback, we know has had the question of bringing water into Wilkesbarré under consideration for some years, and has had surveys made and estimates of the probable

expense. Even with all the heavy interests now requiring his attention, we shall not be surprised soon to hear that he has determined to construct the works at his own expense, knowing as he does, that the investment will not lie idle."

But it was not until the year 1850 that a step was taken which was eventually to provide the community with an adequate supply of water.

By an Act of February 12th of that year legislative permission was granted to organize the Wilkes-Barré Water Company.

The incorporators were: George M. Hollenback, Samuel P. Collings, Henry M. Fuller, W. J. Woodward, Lord Butler, Thomas W. Miner, Peter C. McGilchrist, Harrison Wright, Calvin Parsons, Ziba Bennett, George P. Steel, Samuel Puterbaugh, Oliver B. Hillard, Edward M. Covell, Sharp D. Lewis, Francis L. Bowman and Joseph LeClerc; President, Hendrick B. Wright; Secretary and Treasurer, Isaac S. Osterhout; Managers, Alexander Gray, John Orquhart, William Wood, Charles Parrish, John Reichard and Samuel R. Marshall. The original capital stock was \$40,000, with the privilege of increasing it to \$80,000. By subsequent amendments it has been increased from time to time. In 1879 it amounted to \$220,000, and in 1887 to \$440,000.

Books were opened at the Phoenix Hotel and secondary surveys, conducted by engineer C. F. Ingram, followed the course of several streams deemed suitable as a source of supply.

These being finished, a meeting of those interested was called in Cahoon's hall in the Spring of 1858, when decisive action was demanded by those who felt that delay was no longer justified, particularly in view of the fact that the charter of 1850 required completion of the work by 1860. Laurel Run was favored by a majority as the stream to be tapped, in spite of assertions made by members of the minority that "the stream ran dry in summer and froze solid in winter." To overcome both of these objections the company authorized the construction of a stone dam for storage purposes and let the contract for approximately three miles of 10 inch mains, the material of which was sheet iron lined with cement, to be furnished by the Patent Water and Gas Pipe Company of Jersey City.

These mains reached the borough line at North Street and from them six inch taps of the same variety of pipe were carried under the principal streets. On June 15, 1859 it was announced that the sum of \$23,000 had been subscribed toward the capital of the company and that the laying of mains was in progress. Records of the original company, now in possession of the Spring Brook Water Supply Company, state briefly that "water was turned on September, 1859." This is obviously an error, as mains had not reached the borough line at that time. The exact date of this event, as disclosed by newspapers of the period, was September 19, 1860, one of them describing the incident as follows:

"The long looked for Laurel Run water came running through town today. The force was sufficient to throw a stream from a three-fourth inch nozzle as high as the three story brick store of the south side of the Square."

In spite of prophecies to the contrary, the company from the start was a financial success. Attachments were made to the mains on the part of some three hundred customers the first year, and lines were extended to meet districts not incorporated in the first survey. By 1869 an additional source of supply was in demand. This was met by diverting a portion of the waters of Mill Creek to the Laurel Run reservoir, the stream being carried by means of flumes and open

ditches, and the work being completed on September 16, 1869. To overcome evaporation in the three mile stretch of open ditch which, in times of drought had a noticeable effect on the supply, the company, in 1876, laid a sixteen inch terra cotta connection between the two streams. The growing use for its product forced the company in 1874 to duplicate its connections between reservoir and the city, a fourteen inch main of iron pipe being laid which took care of the "Heights" district as well as augmented the supply of central city users.

A final step taken by the company to complete its Laurel Run unit of supply soon followed. A long summer's drought indicated that the two streams feeding the Laurel Run basin would not adequately meet the situation. As an auxiliary source of supply it was deemed advisable to tap the Susquehanna above the mouth of Mill Creek. A pumping station, still in existence, but now unused, was thereupon constructed and on July 24, 1877, a steam pump, having a capacity of 800,000 gallons per day, was used to augment the reservoir supply in case of emergency.

It is not the intention of this Chapter to narrate in detail the organization of subsequent corporations which supplied water to other portions of the Wyoming Valley nor trace the development of the original company in later times. The capital of this and other corporations furnishing a like service was increased from time to time as new sources of supply were needed and new districts of the community connected to their mains. Only once in the history of the original company was an epidemic of sickness traced to its supply. From the very nature of the water shed and its occupancy, Laurel Run was to prove an unsafe source. In 1889, just as had happened in Plymouth five years before, an unexpected and violent outbreak of typhoid fever startled the community. Between June 20th and August 1st, two hundred and twenty-nine cases of the dread disease were reported.

August added one hundred and ninety-seven more cases to the list, September ninety-two cases and October forty additional cases. To those reported in the city, forty-two cases in hospitals must be added as well as fifty cases in Parsons and Miners Mills.

A careful survey of the situation disclosed that practically all the six hundred and fifty cases then existing occurred in districts provided with water from the Laurel Run reservoir. This discovery led to the use of a water supply from a small reservoir at Pine Run supplemented by water pumped from the river which, followed by boiling the water before use, checked the contagion. To avoid its repetition stockholders of the Wilkes-Barré Water Company made overtures to the Spring Brook Water Company, a Scranton concern then supplying water to both Scranton and Pittston and having a far greater capacity for the storage of its supply than the local company. The consequences of these overtures will hereinafter be noted.

The earlier typhoid outbreak at Plymouth, above referred to, was on an even greater and more deadly scale than the later epidemic at Wilkes-Barré.

The source of contagion in the former case was so unusual and its effects could be traced with such accuracy as to command wide attention at the hands of the medical fraternity. During the summer of 1885, typhoid cases in the Plymouth District multiplied so rapidly that the community soon realized that it was dealing not alone with an epidemic but with a catastrophe.



Before the source of contagion could be definitely fixed and its cause remedied, one thousand one hundred and four severe cases had developed, resulting in one hundred and fourteen deaths.

Located on a slope of the watershed from which the Plymouth Water company secured its supply were two houses, an occupant of one of which, returning from Philadelphia, found that he had contracted the disease in the latter city. No attention was paid to the sanitation of the premises and germs of the disease from this isolated case were washed into the lower Coal Creek reservoir.

The primary outbreak came from this source. A secondary stage of the epidemic followed when people, warned of danger in the company's supply, turned to abandoned wells and the river for water, only to find both sources as badly contaminated as was the original. The removal of the patient from the offending house and the razing of all residences formerly permitted to exist on the slope of the water shed averred further danger of contamination from that quarter and restored the confidence of consumers.

It remained for the Spring Brook Water Supply Company to consolidate various units in the Lackawanna and Wyoming Valleys which had theretofore furnished water to some forty-five different localities of the anthracite country.

Chartered March 2, 1896, with an authorized capital stock of \$5,000,000 and the authority to issue bonds in like amount, the new corporation proceeded rapidly with its plans of consolidation. In only three cases were the charters of the affiliated companies discontinued, the remaining forty-two companies concerned retaining their original franchises and being operated by the parent organization by stock control or perpetual lease.

Starting with only four reservoirs of any useful proportion in 1896, the four being Spring Brook, Huntsville, Pine Run and Crystal Lake and a new auxillary pumping station from the river above the mouth of the Lackawanna, the company now controls forty-two reservoirs, including intakes; has a present storage capacity of over nine billion gallons of water, which will be increased to approximately eleven billion gallons upon completion of the Watres reservoir along Spring Brook.

Upon legislation sanction of the merger, the new company laid a thirty inch main along Wyoming Avenue connecting its main at Pittston with mains on both the east and west sides of the Susquehanna, thus giving the entire community an abundant supply of pure water which has been increased from time to time to meet the public's needs. Officers serving the company at the close of 1924 were, Louis A. Watres, President; Lawrence H. Watres, Vice-President and General Counsel; L. W. Healy, Vice President and General Manager, S. H. Hicks, Secretary-Treasurer.

The first locally promoted and locally owned public utility to actually offer its services to the community was the Wilkes-Barré Gas Company, chartered October 26, 1854. The original incorporators were George M. Hollenback, Hon. George B. Steele, Oliver B. Hillard, S. H. Puterbaugh, P. McGilchrist, Harrison Wright, John Reichard, Ziba Bennett, Charles Denison and Alexander Gray.

The financial success of like ventures elsewhere brought subscribers to the \$50,000 capital stock of the new venture much more quickly than in the case of any other local corporation thus far formed.

The spring following receipt of the charter of this company found the site of Alexander Gray's sawmill and plaster works adjoining the northern limits of the River common already decided upon as a location for the necessary structures of the plant and in less than a year from the date of charter the following cheerful item appeared in the columns of the *Record of the Times*:

"In the report of boats, published in this issue, it will be seen that one left Philadelphia Monday (October 15, 1855) loaded with gas pipes. This looks like getting gas in our midst very soon and a glorious thing it will be. It is almost impossible to navigate some of our streets on a cloudy night."

Another item in the same publication under date of November 28, 1855, states that "gas pipes are being rapidly laid in our streets" while still further mention on January 29, 1856, fixed the status of the company then as follows: "Gas is being burned at the works, but has not yet been turned on in the town."

The experience of consumers after February 1, 1856, when the new product was actually turned into the mains is summed up in the following story of the *Record of the Times* dated February 6th.

"The long looked light has burst upon us. A new era of improvement has come. Stores, offices and parlors are beautifully illuminated with a brilliant and pleasant flame of gas. What can be more delightful after groping our way so long in comparative darkness?"

"Everybody says we have always had gas enough in Wilkes-Barré, but if we have, it has never before been put to any good use. The company has given us a kind that is of some service. On Friday afternoon, Feb. 1, 1856, the meters were arranged and quite an excitement created by a general lighting up of innumerable burners. It took of course, one or two nights to get the air out of the pipes, during which time the flame was a dim one; but by Saturday night it burned pretty well, and on Monday night nothing could be prettier. The only material used in the manufacture is the Pittsburg bituminous coal. In its combustion, the gas accumulated is conducted by pipes for the purpose, into the receiver, and from there through the main pipes into the town. The tar is conveyed into a cellar made for the purpose. This, simple as it may seem is the whole operation of manufacturing that useful article, which is to prove so great a benefit to our town.

"Bituminous coal is easily obtained from Pittsburg. The calculation is, that each burner will consume from  $3\frac{1}{2}$  to 4 feet per hour, which at \$4 per thousand, will be a little less than two cents an hour for each burner. The gas did not flow until Thursday, Jan. 31st, when we first had the light in our reading room—not very good, however. Friday somewhat brighter. Saturday we took down the old lamp. Monday very good, light enough, but some air in pipes yet."

That the company proved financially successful from the start may be predicated upon the fact that four dollars per thousand cubic feet was the first price established, this price being raised to five dollars for a like unit during Civil War times. S. R. Dickson, of Schuylkill County, erected the plant and continued as its manager for about a year after completion.



COL. L. A. WATRES

In the Fall of 1857, Marcus Smith, a former manager of the gas plant at Honesdale, succeeded Mr. Dickson and became a well known figure in the community thereafter in connection with the management and merger of various lighting utilities.

Strange as it may now seem, the lighting of streets in 1857 was deemed a matter for private enterprise, rather than a public duty on the part of council. As a consequence, some of the community's thoroughfares were lighted, while others preserved their pristine gloominess after nightfall. Some that were lighted refused to remain so after popular subscriptions for that purpose failed. Thus, in the *Record of the Times*, under date of July 29, 1857, appears the following:

"The gas lamps along Market street are useless these dark nights. They were put up and lighted a year by contributions raised by the exertions of C. A. Lane, Esq. Mr. Lane is away and the gas stopped with the supplies. Must we continue to grope in darkness, or will not the Borough fathers take the case into consideration, and light the lamps again? It is a public benefit and the public should pay for it."

The "Borough Fathers" did take the lighting project in hand for several sessions and on December 30th, adopted the following compromise measure—"Resolved, that the Borough put gas lights at such street corners as may be furnished with iron posts and lamps at the expense of citizens desiring same, to be placed in position to be approved by the committee on gas, and the *dog tax*, with fines and licenses, are specially appropriated toward the expense of gas."

While the original Gas Company earned large dividends for its shareholders, its methods of doing business brought down the wrath of consumers about its ears on more than one occasion. It was not until 1892, however, that this opposition assumed practical form in the incorporation of the Consumers' Gas Company which was granted the right to lay mains under streets of the city on June 7th. The stock control of the new company was vested in Abram Nesbitt, its first president, Edward C. Jones of New York, vice president, Jesse T. Morgan, secretary, E. W. Mulligan, Liddon Flick and John Flanagan, the latter members of the first board of directors.

After a lively competition for business with the older company resulting in lowering the price of gas to \$1.10 per thousand feet, it became apparent that a consolidation of interests would best serve the community. Whereupon it was announced June 10, 1898, that such consolidation had actually been effected by prominent stockholders of the new company securing control of the old with an understanding that minority holders in both companies had the right to dispose of their holdings at prices paid for the majority interests. As an index of the earning power of shares of the original company at the time of merger, it may be stated that the holders of 2,600 shares whose par value at \$50 per share represented \$130,000 capital stock, received some \$450,000 for their interests.

Nor was consolidation to end with the merger of the two local gas corporations under the name of the Gas Company of Luzerne County with a capital stock of \$750,000 and a franchise giving it the exclusive right to furnish gas to the city and many of its environs.

A motive leading to the consolidation outlined above came from an increasing use of electricity for lighting purposes, thus throwing it into direct competition with the product of two gas producing organizations which were fighting each other for business. United, they could meet this competition to better advantage.



While Sir Humphrey Davy had given to the world the results of his experiments in producing light by directing a current of electricity through two separated pieces of charcoal as early as 1807, nearly three quarters of a century were to pass before the arc light demonstrated an ability to adapt itself to commercial advantage. The first exhibition of this light in Wilkes-Barré was given in the Dickson plant on Canal Street on May 28, 1879. There a dynamo was erected and lights installed. The exhibition attracted wide attention and secured the interest of such men as George H. Parish and Charles P. Hunt, but no steps were taken at that time to continue the lighting arrangement beyond the thirty day period of the exhibition. In December, 1880, nearly a year and a half after the exhibition was a closed chapter, officers of the Dickson plant decided to install a dynamo for the purpose of thoroughly testing out the new lighting principle. Consequently an Arnoux and Hochhausen dynamo of six lights capacity was procured, two of these lights being burned in the shops, one installed in the Reading and Hunt hardware store, another carried on temporary wires to the Square and West Market Street and still another was hung at the intersection of South Main Street and the Square. The invention of the incandescent lamp by Thomas A. Edison in 1879 and the demonstration that current for both the arc lamp as well as for the incandescent could be manufactured under one roof, lent encouragement to the formation of the Wilkes-Barré Electric Light Company, incorporated January 24, 1883, with a capital of \$50,000.

The corporators of the company were the following: J. H. Swoyer, George H. Parrish, Charles P. Hunt, William M. Miller, William J. Harvey, S. L. Brown, Isaac Long, William Penn Ryman.

This company almost immediately began fitting up a plant on Butler alley, installing seven dynamo units of fifteen lights each. On July 16th of the same year a contract was made with the City Council to place sixteen arc lamps at as many street intersections, same to be burned nightly for a period of one year.

The price named in this first contract was for the sum of \$2,000, or at the yearly rate of \$125 per light.

The first public use of the incandescent lamps which press references of the time seem to recognize, was at the Armory fair in May, 1886. The company, in order to popularize the use of the new lamp, went to the expense of wiring the building as well as furnishing the current for that purpose without charge to the fair promoters.

The next public utility in point of time to extend its services to the public was the Wilkes-Barré Heat, Light and Motor Company, chartered April 28, 1886, its corporators being the following: John G. Wood, Joseph Birbeck, J. J. Robbins, B. G. Carpenter, John J. Shonk, George W. Shonk and Albert S. Orr.

Owing to the limited area of the city and the compactness of building within these limits, the new venture, like its predecessors, early became a financial success and was pointed to in various parts of the country as one of the few systems where steam for heating purposes could be successfully carried in especially constructed piping beneath the surface of streets of a municipality.

It is not surprising that the eyes of capitalists were soon turned in the direction of Wilkes-Barré with a purpose in view of amalgamating *all* of these public utilities into one corporation and under one directing head.

The merger of the two Gas Companies proved the forerunner of what was to follow. Shortly after this preliminary consolidation was effected in 1898 the same local financial interests which had acquired a controlling interest in the Gas company of Luzerne County, began purchasing what securities were available of the Electric Light Company, intending to remove a new and more dangerous competitor from serious encroachment in the lighting field.

So successful was the strategy of these purchases that a few years later it became known that a majority interest in the light company had changed hands and that a movement was on foot looking to the formation of a holdings corporation in which would be vested the entire control of franchises in the community pertaining to its supply of both gas and electricity.

The organization of the Wilkes-Barré Gas and Electric Company did not follow immediately. In fact its charter bore date of December 15, 1904, and, in order to secure adequate capital for purposes of consolidation, as well as to carry into effect various matters of enlargement and improvement, outside capital was given opportunity to seek investment in the undertaking. This came forward readily, the entire capital stock of \$1,500,000 being quickly subscribed and bonds to an amount of \$3,000,000 finding a ready market as their proceeds were needed for improvements.

Five years later, capitalists throughout the country found it profitable to carry the amalgamation of community public utilities to a point of assembling under one management light, heat, power and heating corporations, including in many cases local transportation companies in the merger. The consolidation of such interests of one community were linked up in a huge holdings company with those of other communities. Often the project carried with it the centralization of power generation for the whole in one favorably situated locality. The term "super power" system has come into use more recently as typifying such centralization of production.

In Wilkes-Barré, and perhaps fortunately for all concerned, the community transportation problem has been kept separate and apart from other utilities in point of financing and management as will later be mentioned.

On April 16, 1910, it was announced that the Susquehanna Railway, Light and Power company had not only purchased a majority control of the original gas, electric and steam heating properties whose histories have been previously traced, but had absorbed similar operating companies in suburban communities.

The concerns consolidated were the Wilkes-Barré Gas & Electric Co., the Wilkes-Barré Steam Heat Co., the Anthracite Light, Heat & Power Co., which was organized to furnish light in Hanover Township, and the Standard Electric Co., which supplied light in Parsons, Miner's Mills and Plains Township, including Plainsville, Hudson and Midvale.

In order to embrace within its title the manifold objects of its creation, as well as permit a further issue of securities, the names of all the original companies disappeared, and the local organization became known merely as the Wilkes-Barré Company, which name it still employs.

The first officers and directors of the combination were the following: President William H. Conyngham of Wilkes-Barré; vice president, George Bullock of New York; treasurer, J. N. Thompson of Wilkes-Barré; secretary

and assistant treasurer, A. L. Minor of New York; assistant secretary, Henry Morgan of New York; manager, E. A. Wakeman.

The directors were William H. Conyngham, J. O. Thompson, Gen. C. Bow Dougherty, C. W. Laycock and Philip S. Rice of Wilkes-Barré; George Bullock, Henry Morgan and S. J. Dill of New York City; J. S. Jenks, Jr., R. E. Griscom and Howard S. Graham of Philadelphia.

The year 1912 brought about still another change in ownership of Wilkes-Barré's utility merger when the Pennsylvania Power and Light Company succeeded to all the holdings of its predecessor within the state of Pennsylvania. With E. A. Wakeman in charge of the local constituent company of this corporation, it has continued in business until the time of this writing (1925).

While the various ramifications of its original public utilities have been carried down to present times, it is now necessary to again revert to the period of their original incorporation in order that the thread of this Chapter may be resumed and the sequence of events recorded.

Activities as to the formation of local utilities corporations were, as might be surmised, reflected in other phases of community life. Coal operators laid aside many differences of opinion and of policy and organized the Operators Association in the early fifties, meeting twice a month at Steele's Hotel to compose their differences and attempt to stabilize their markets. This was the first organized body of either owners or miners to receive mention in the local prints. There were those who, in 1852, felt that instead of its hitherto weekly publications, Northeastern Pennsylvania was ripe for a daily newspaper, whose columns might carry to readers late information of the world particularly in relation to coal, as it filtered through by telegraph. E. B. Collins and Halsey Brower made the initial experiment in this direction, naming their small publication the *Daily Telegraph*.

It survived only a few months, owing to a lack of sufficient capital; then perished, unhonored and unsung. In 1869, another attempt was made to establish a daily. In that year Messers Hibbs and Linn issued a daily edition of their weekly, the *Luzerne Union* under the title of the *Daily Union*. This, like its predecessor, was doomed to failure. It might be remarked, although not pertaining to the period of this Chapter, that it remained for William P. Miner, in rebuilding and equipping the plant of the *Record of the Times* after the West Market Street fire of 1867, to install the first steam driven press the community had seen. This led him into the daily field and since 1870, his publication, now the *Wilkes-Barre Record*, has enjoyed a continuous and successful existence as a daily publication.

Search through the files of publications and reference to Borough minutes give the historian but few "leads" in the direction of general events in the decade before the Civil War. Public finances, then, as now, a matter of concern, afford an interesting reflection in that the Borough's statement, published May 7, 1851, carries an item of \$1,189.32 as the municipality's total indebtedness and notes the fact that "of a total rental of the market house of \$75.00, the sum of \$2,125 has been collected, the balance lost." In 1856, as a prelude to Spring elections, the "ins" replied to criticisms of the "outs" through the *Record of the Times* of January 23rd as follows:

"The Community feel a great anxiety to know the state of the Borough accounts. So far as we can gather, they are these: In orders there are out, about twenty-three to twenty-five hundred dollars; in bonds about twenty-five hundred more, making the debt of the Boro. some



five thousand dollars. In 1851 the debt was near eleven thousand dollars, so that within a few years, six thousand of it has been liquidated. This will account for the great amount of taxes paid in. From 1849 the accounts have been kept clear and plain so that the books show the affairs from that time, as clear as the merchant's ledger shows his accounts. The present Town Council are endeavoring to get and keep matters straight. The orders that are now out are principally in the hands of those who hold large amounts of them. If the Council are paying the current expenses, and applying near a thousand dollars a year towards wiping out the debt, this looks like a proper management of the Boro' affairs. All will be glad to hear that such is the case."

The year 1855 brought some concern to Wilkes-Barré on account of the noticeable loss of sections of the River Common aggregating nearly an acre in extent. The five years preceding this time had been singularly free from floods, hence severe river currents did not enter into the discussion. As successive subsidences occurred above and below the piers of the Market Street bridge, and as these piers themselves had given much trouble owing to insecure foundations, a general alarm was felt on the score of quicksands which writers pointed out might underlay the wide plain upon which the Borough stood and whose weakening effect on the clay strata above might cause the washing away of the whole plain under certain abnormal conditions of high water. Indeed, there were those alarmists who opposed raising the road over the Kingston flats on the ground that the work when completed, would act as a dyke, throwing a stiff cross current against the Wilkes-Barré bank, thus completing the work of destruction. Town Clerk E. B. Harvey met the situation in a practical manner. From the west bank he secured a quantity of brush and rocks. The brush being distributed along the affected shore and weighted down by means of a stratum of stones, it was found that the improvised abattis prevented much further incursion of current until the bank could be rip-rapped at a much later time.

To the stranger who has published his reflections on Wilkes-Barré from time to time, this History has been indebted for cross section views of the community and once again we draw upon his observations for a side light on life as he found it in pre-war years. An unnamed contributor to the *North American* and *U. S. Gazette* of Philadelphia thus summarizes his views in the issue of that publication dated January 9, 1856:

"Wilkes-Barre, Dec. 23, 1855.

"If a low temperature indicates salubrity, Wilkes-Barre must be eminently healthful in the winter, for, as a shivering individual said to me, one of these sharp mornings, as we were looking at the thermometer—"The mercury don't seem to stop the weather much in these parts." But the air is invigorating, the sky clear, the river blue and placid, not yet locked by ice, abundant fires in ample grates glow hospitably, venison prevails, and general good cheer, good health, and good temper indicate fine natural advantages and material prosperity.

"The political life of Wilkes-Barre is very active, and is felt in the State. A number of distinguished men belong to the valley, whose influence is manifest in many directions. Able lawyers abound here, and their social antidote, clergymen, are devoted and efficient. Tobacco seems to be an institution, if one may judge by the ardent patronage which it receives from old and young. More the pity that the manly vigor incident to so fine a climate should be impaired by so bad a habit.

"I hear, 'by the hearing of the ear,' that excellent society is found in the place; that, socially, the people do not forget their Puritan lineage; nor are they unmindful of their history and traditions, but that they vindicate the one by intelligence, and commemorate the other by hospitality; but 'prospecting' for coal through mountain streams and wild ravines, down perpendicular shafts hundreds of feet towards Pluto, or literally, by Mr. Gray's tunnel, into the dubious abodes of subterranean workers are, perhaps, not the conditions most favorable to participation in elegant social life. One experiences attitudes, makes sudden explorations into places not polite, followed by inconvenient discoveries, and, by and by returns with the marks of the contest, an insatiate appetite and a healthful weariness not suited to the drawing room.

"At the hotel the greatest diversity may be found, men of every calibre and condition—people who have lands to sell, and people who wish to buy lands, and people who have neither and do neither, but who are ubiquitous and accommodating. These later gentlemen deserve notice. To supply you with any piece of land in the valley Wyoming is their heritage! Every man's

tract is at their disposal. They have maps and charts, and diagrams, and contracts, and 'miner's' reports, and a list of 'projected improvements' for each tract, all of which cannot fail to convince you that the value of each lot is in due proportion to their anticipated brokerage!

"Here do congregate capitalists from the great cities—the shrewd New Yorker and the cautious Philadelphian, looking for investments, safer and better than sharing at  $1\frac{1}{4}$  per month and here they may be found; here, also, come citizens without capital, but in search of it, and hither are coming disappointed operators from less favored regions, to renew their fortunes by more remunerative labor on deeper and surer veins—and here they may do it. And here are coming gentlemen with 'claims upon coal,' the Supreme Court having decided that the surface is 'one estate,' the minerals another, and the conveyance of one does not imply the alienation of the other. Formerly it was supposed if a man bought land, his title went down to the other side, and upward to the limit of vision; but we are wiser now, and one must look to the 'hidden things' as well as to the visible. Here also, come the 'old settlers' to submit their patrimony to the scrutiny of strangers, consoling themselves for the loss of the paternal acres by the convenient reflection that 'things are not as they used to be.'

"A melancholy feeling possessed me, in view of this transition, and I resolved that, should any portion become the lot of my inheritance, it should not be divested of its historic associations, but in the security of the present should be remembered the dangers of the past, and the hum of industry should become but a musical substitute for the clash of arms. So reflecting and revolving, I left the hotel, to gather and chronicle the doings of our citizens in the valley."

However placidly life was described in that year, the growing anthracite business was plunged into a position of unemployment of both capital and labor by one of those recurrent periods of hard times which swept the entire country in 1857. Like most of its predecessors, this wave of business disorder followed hard upon a distrust of the national currency system and an unsettlement of public confidence. It proved the first widespread local complaint of lack of employment that the present writer can discover and emphasized to a marked degree, the dependence the community was beginning to feel upon what was even then its major industry. In spite of business depression, the general morals of the community seem to have been on a highly satisfactory plane. On March 18, 1857, editorial mention of the situation ran along this line:

"From January 25 to February 16, our police were idle. The terrors of the law as administered by Chief (E. B.) Harvey and his aids, seem to have worked wonders in the way of improvement in our Borough."

Recovery from the general business depression is evidenced by numerous news items of 1858, and in June of that year the Borough council was requested by the Mount Vernon Ladies Association to assist in securing funds from nation wide sources in order to take over the home and grounds of the Washington estate. The council in turn appointed Gen. William S. Ross\*, chairman; E. B. Harvey, secretary, and Nathaniel Rutter, solicitor of a local association which purposed to help in the undertaking. As was the case in connection with the erection of the Wyoming Monument, a narrative on which appears in the following Chapter, the association composed exclusively of men made but little headway in the task. In March, 1859, Mrs. M. L. Bowman of Wilkes-Barré was appointed "Lady Manager of Luzerne County of the Ladies Mount Vernon Association" and through her efforts the sum of one hundred sixty dollars, secured in small subscriptions and forwarded in May, composed the contribution of the community to perpetuate the national shrine along the Potomac which is now internationally revered.

An agitation as to the improvement of streets of the Borough, especially relating to the unkempt condition of the Public Square and its approaches,

\*The following biography of Gen. William Sterling Ross, from the pen of Col. H. B. Wright, was read before the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society at its meeting August 3, 1868:

WILLIAM STERLING ROSS was born in Wilkes-Barre, Pa., on the 11th day of August, 1802. He died on the 11th day of July, 1868, lacking just one month of being sixty-six years of age. His birth and death occurred in the same room; the southwest part of the Ross mansion—erected of oak materials, frame and clapboards, by Timothy Pickering, in the year 1787. He came into the world at an eventful and interesting period in the history of the Wyoming valley. The bitter and vindictive conflict between the Pennsylvania and Connecticut claimants, in which his father had borne



so conspicuous a part, had culminated; peace had succeeded the desperate strife which at times was marked with blood. The supreme jurisdiction of Pennsylvania was established upon a firm basis, and the Connecticut settler yielded his resistance upon the confirmation of his title by the State, and general quiet prevailed throughout the Wyoming valley for the first time during the third of a century.

The settlers upon the broad banks of the Susquehanna, for thirty years previous to this, had known but few comforts. The Revolution had done its work in the depopulation of more than half its fighting men; everywhere were visible its blackened and charred monuments. The inroads, before and long after the colonial war, of the savages compelled the hardy pioneer to place sentinels around the field while he was engaged in planting and gathering his crops, and to recline upon his trusty rifle at night. He must be ready at all hours to answer the alarm of battle; to these add the troubles growing out of the angry conflicts among the Pennsylvania and Connecticut people, and it made almost a constant scene of discord and war. It was indeed the military, if not the chivalrous age of Wyoming. The tradition of these exciting events, heightened by the narration of them by the men who had passed through them, made a deep impression upon the young.

The father of the subject of this biographical notice, General William Ross, had participated in many of these scenes. Born in New London, Connecticut, in 1761, he emigrated with his father to the valley about 1775. Of too tender an age to carry a musket at "the massacre," he joined the retreating fugitives after that disastrous day, to return again to renewed scenes of anarchy and discord.

With the surrender of the sword of Cornwallis peace succeeded the Revolutionary strife, but not in Wyoming. The Indian border feud, and the question whether Pennsylvania or Connecticut should rule, still agitated the valley of Wyoming. Timothy Pickering, a New England man by birth, clothed with official power by the State, and invested with all the county offices, was sent here to pacify and heal up the local strife. It only aggravated the Connecticut settlers; they invaded his home, took him a prisoner by night and carried him away captive. He was rescued by General, then Captain, William Ross, at the head of a force of State militia, who received a serious wound in the struggle. He was rewarded by the State Executive Committee, who also presented him with a sword, upon the scabbard of which is the following inscription:

"CAPT. WM. ROSS:—The S. E. Council present this mark of their approbation acquired by your firmness in support of the laws of the Commonwealth on the 4th of July, 1788.

"C. BIDDLE, Secretary."

The mission of Mr. Pickering having ended, he was called into Washington's cabinet, and on the 9th of January, 1796, for the consideration of £2,600—Pennsylvania currency—he conveyed his real estate in this place and vicinity to William Ross.

Stirring scenes were these truly which preceded the birth of the subject of our notice. As the son of a man of wealth he inherited privileges which but a few at that early period in the valley possessed. Having passed the preparatory schools, he entered and was graduated at the College of New Jersey. His inclination, however, did not lead to a learned profession. The pursuit of agriculture was his theme. In this he took great pride, and in it he excelled. He was a practical farmer—no man better understood its detail and theory—and no man produced better crops. And this was his chief occupation during a long and prosperous life, an occupation suited to his mind, and one which conduced to his happiness and enjoyment.

At an early period of his life he conceived a fancy for military affairs. It was natural that this could be; the son of a military officer, born and educated at a time when the stirring events of a long continued, eventful and successful war were the household words of a united, happy people. He entered into the subject with a will, passed through all the official grades, from that of captain of volunteers to that of brigadier. For a period of thirty years General Ross was the acknowledged head of the volunteer system of this county. In this employment and the pursuit of military knowledge he took an especial delight, and his word in military affairs was ever regarded as authority. At his drills he always wore the sword which the executive council of Pennsylvania had presented to his father as a reward of merit. And there are few of the men in this county who were interested in military matters during the last forty years that have not often seen and (those of them now living) would not recognize this sword as an old and honorable acquaintance.

General Ross possessed a sound and discriminating mind; evinced fully in the discharge of the numerous and responsible positions with which he was intrusted by the public. And whether on the judicial bench, in the legislative hall or in the council chamber, he exhibited ever the same strong common sense view of the varied subjects which the particular place presented. His long continuance as director in the various municipal, charitable and business corporations of the town showed that the public appreciated the man, and had great confidence in his ability, judgment and integrity. He was commissioned associate judge of the courts of the county in 1830, as the successor of Hon. Jesse Fell, which he retained until 1839—the time of the adoption of the amended constitution of the State. The duties of this office were discharged with much credit to himself, and the entire approbation of the bar and community at large. For a long succession of years he was a member of the borough council, and generally its presiding officer. Quite as long he was a director and general manager of the Easton and Wilkes-Barre Turnpike Company, down to 1840 the only great thoroughfare leading to the seaboard from the Susquehanna east. He was for many years a director in the Wyoming Bank, and at the time of his death the president; he was also the president of the Wyoming Insurance Company at his decease, and was also a director in the following corporations: The Wilkes-Barre Water Company, the Wilkes-Barre Bridge Company, the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, and the Home for Friendless



THE HON. WILLIAM STERLING ROSS



strikes the casual reader of local publications of 1860 as the most important local question then before the public. But that the community possessed a prosperous appearance, even in its lack of surfaced highways, must have been apparent, at least to a newsgatherer of Scranton, forced to attend court in the then recently completed new court house on the Square. Just how much of honest criticism was mixed with a growing sense of rivalry between the centers of trade of the Lackawanna and Wyoming Valleys may be left to the reader of the following which appeared in the *Scranton Republican* of June 20, 1860:

"One thing is certain. The curse of Wilkesbarre is wealth. In the heart of a valley unsurpassed for its fertility as well as its beauty, with boundless resources of coal and facilities for manufacture not excelled by any inland town of the State, it might and ought to have been, an extensive city—the grand business center of Northern Pennsylvania. But its shortcomings are owing to the want of energy and public spirit belonging to extensive wealth. One large-minded, go-ahead, public spirited man is a perpetual stimulus and encouragement to his neighborhood, ever calling upon them to emulate his example, while one narrow, penny grinding capitalist is a social upais, scattering meanness, illiberality, timidity and torper into every channel of industry."

One particular result of energy displayed by the mother community as to a new court house had been a considerable opposition on the part of the newer Lackawanna district, and perhaps had even invited the hard word "upais" as descriptive of leading citizens of the older. Even then an undercurrent of feeling as to a proposed new county, with Scranton as its seat, was in agitation.

Luzerne's second court house completed, as has been seen, in 1804, had served nearly half a century of usefulness when the census of 1850 was reported. That census gave the county a population of 44,006 as against 12,389 upon which had been predicated the structure of the opening years of the nineteenth century.

Children. He was also a member of the vestry of St. Stephen's Church. Probably no one of General Ross's cotemporaries had more to do with the various local associations of the town for a third of a century than he had. And he was remarkably punctual in his duties in all the labors these associations demanded and required of him.

He represented the Luzerne district in the Senate of this State during the session of 1845-6-7. The last year of his term he was the speaker of that body. He was also elected to the General Assembly for the session of 1862, and in this service his conduct and business capacity were marked with much ability and unblemished integrity. His charitable impulses were large. He ever had a generous heart and open hand. Those who appealed to him, in trouble and adversity, almost always met with a liberal response. Neither were his gifts limited or restrained; as they were the offspring of a warm and impulsive heart, so they corresponded with its noble emotion. His donations to the Home for Friendless Children, considering the character of his estate, were indeed exceedingly liberal. Those amounted, from time to time, including the bequest of his last will of \$5,000, to \$10,000. The helpless and dependent condition of these poor friendless children made a deep impression on his mind. It was a theme that often engaged his thoughts and his conversations, and resulted in a liberality that should impose a subject for the reflection of others, who would do well to imitate his noble and praiseworthy example. Of this institution he was the firm and steadfast friend. His memory will long be revered by the forsaken objects of that noble enterprise; and many of them who shall hereafter reach manhood, and become respectable and useful citizens, will praise the name and honor the noble virtues of their friend and benefactor.

He was a man of unending integrity and unblemished honor. His word was his bond. He was scrupulously exact in complying with all the engagements he made. He used no subterfuge to evade a promise, and his mind was above the contemplation of a wrong. In this particular his actions and life furnish a model worthy of imitation.

It was a generous act in his life which prompted the purchase of the "Chamber collection" of coins and other curiosities, at a cost of \$2,000, and the presentation of them to the "Wyoming Historical and Geological Society," of this town. It was the grand nucleus around which other contributions gathered, and which really gave the society success. It gave the institution a prestige and a name, that commended it to the friends of science everywhere. The name of its most munificent founder will live with the institution.

These random and hasty reflections may not be closed without an allusion to his firm, unwavering love of country. The blood of his ancestors had sealed the bond of American independence. His birth was amid the closing scenes of the Revolution; his young mind had been elated with the rejoicings over the advent of a nation, flung into life from the ruins and fragments of one overthrown. From the lips of the same man who had produced this result he received the impression of the magnitude of the struggle and its cost. The subdued language of history had not disrobed those events of the freshness and power with which they came from the men who had achieved them. They were before him in person, and they wore the marks and scars of the campaign—the soldiers of liberty—the men of the Revolution. When, therefore, treason walked abroad in the land, and threatened the overthrow and destruction of the Federal Union, General Ross was among the first to rise up in its defence; his contributions in money were not stinted; he gave, and he gave with his accustomed liberality. He encouraged the enlistment of volunteers; he took an open and manly stand on the side of his country. And so he remained during the whole of that long and eventful strife. He lived to see treason discomfited, and the time-honored flag triumphant.

The death of a man thus connected with the various enterprises of his residence, its charitable and scientific associations, its municipal and local institutions, is a public loss. It is a vacancy not easily to be supplied; a link broken in the social chain that many generations may not replace; to his family a severe affliction, but to the poor and destitute, the widow and orphan, it is a loss that language can but poorly express. To such he was a friend in need, and their prayers and blessings will long, long linger above his grave.

His decease was sudden and unexpected, though he had all but reached the allotted age to man. Friends were not prepared for the event, but

"We know that moons shall wane,  
That summer birds, from far, shall cross the sea,  
But who shall tell us when to look for death?"

H. B. W.

He was married December 1st, 1825, to Ruth T. Slocum, niece of Frances Slocum, and a descendant of a pioneer family in Wyoming valley.

In fact the growth of the county in one decade from 1840 to 1850, namely 12,066, had added almost as much population as the whole of the Susquehanna Purchase could boast when the second court house was constructed. Small wonder, therefore, that judges, grand juries and Wilkes-Barré in general should demand a new building more in keeping with the progress of community affairs and better suited to its purpose than was the dilapidated frame building which, with others almost as decrepit, shared most of the surface of the Public Square.

As early as 1832, the legislature had passed an act enabling Luzerne, if it so desired, to issue bonds for a new building. But the times were not then considered ripe for the venture. Little further mention of the subject seems to have commanded notice in local publications of the time until 1844, when a grand inquest made a mild reference to the condition of the old structure and submitted the whole matter to the county commissioners.\* One reason assigned for a new building, in the jury's summary of the situation, was that the court house hall, long used as a community meeting place as well as a place of assembly for military, fraternal and musical organizations was no longer able to accommodate those who sought admission. The commissioners, however, were not to be hurried. Other grand inquests repeated the demands of the first. That assembled at the April term of court in 1855, felt that it had a considerable portion of the community back of it in pointing out the absolute necessity of proper court facilities and in peremptory tones proclaimed the need of prompt action. In this view the court concurred and certified both the report and the court's opinions to the commissioners. Then began a popular and somewhat acrimonious discussion, as old as the court house itself and one that was revived with even greater bitterness nearly half a century later when the present River Street Court House was in prospect, as to a proper site for the building.

\*A complete list of commissioners of Luzerne County from 1794, prepared by clerks of that office, is herein presented. No available records of the county disclose the names of those who served from 1786, when the county was organized, until the date mentioned. An order, in possession of the Hon. Steuben Jenkins at his death, directed to Abel Varington, treasurer, and reading: "Pay James Westbrook, or bearer, four shillings out of the county treasury" dated September 6, 1792, and signed Jno. Hagerman and J. Hollenback, Commissioners, appears to indicate that the signatories were then county commissioners and perhaps had been in office, as had the treasurer, from the erection of the county. The balance of the list follows:

- 1794—Jesse Fell, Alexander Jameson.  
 1795—John Philips, John Jenkins, Thomas Wright.  
 1800—Lawrence Myers, E. Blackman, Thomas Wright.  
 1803—E. Blackman, Arnold Colt, Oliver Pettebone.  
 1804—Arnold Colt, Ezekiel Hyde, Oliver Pettebone.  
 1805—Oliver Pettebone, Benjamin Dorrance, E. Hyde, Eleazer Blackman.  
 1806—E. Blackman, B. Dorrance, Elisha Harding.  
 1807—B. Dorrance, E. Harding, H. Tiffany.  
 1808—E. Harding, H. Tiffany, James Wheeler.  
 1809—H. Tiffany, J. Wheeler, Benj. Perry. Peleg Tracy was clerk of the board from 1804 to 1809.  
 1810—Benj. Perry, Thos. Welles, Noah Wadhams, Samuel Bowman.  
 1811—B. Perry, N. Wadhams, Thomas Park.  
 1812—B. Perry, N. Wadhams, Abiel Fellows.  
 1813—Cornelius Cortright, Naphthali Hurlbut, Abiel Fellows.  
 1814—N. Hurlbut, C. Cortright, Benjamin Carey.  
 1815—C. Cortright, Benj. Carey, James Reeder.  
 1816—Benj. Carey, James Reeder, Lord Butler. Jesse Fell was clerk of the board from 1810 to 1816.  
 1817—Lord Butler, James Reeder, Isaac Hartzell.  
 1818—Lord Butler, I. Hartzell, E. Shoemaker. Arnold Colt was clerk of the board in 1817 and 1818.  
 1819—E. Shoemaker, I. Hartzell, Cyrus Avery.  
 1820—E. Shoemaker, C. Avery, Joel Roger.  
 1821—C. Avery, Joel Rogers, Samuel Yost.  
 1822—Joel Rogers, Samuel Yost, Hezekiah Parsons.  
 1823—Samuel Yost, H. Parsons, Steuben Butler.  
 1824—H. Parsons, Steuben Butler, Elisha S. Potter.  
 1825—S. Butler, E. S. Potter, Deodat Smith.  
 1826—E. S. Potter, D. Smith, Arnold Colt.  
 1827—D. Smith, A. Colt, John Bittenbender.  
 1828—A. Colt, John Bittenbender, Isaac Harding.  
 1829—J. Bittenbender, I. Harding, Wm. Swetland.  
 1830—I. Harding, Wm. Swetland, Cornelius Cortright. Jesse Fell was clerk of the board from 1819 to 1830.  
 1831—Wm. Swetland, C. Cortright, Jacob Rambach.  
 1832—C. Cortright, J. Rambach, Luman Ferry.  
 1833—J. Rambach, Luman Ferry, Joseph Tuttle. E. Carey was clerk of the board from 1831 to 1833.  
 1834—L. Ferry, Joseph Tuttle, Sebastian Sybert.  
 1835—Joseph Tuttle, S. Sybert, Samuel Saylor. Thomas Myers was clerk of the board in 1834 and 1835.  
 1836—S. Sybert, S. Saylor, John Fassett.  
 1837—S. Saylor, John Fassett, Wm. Koons.  
 1838—John Fassett, Wm. Koons, Gorton Wall.  
 1839—Wm. Koons, Gorton Wall, Philip Yost.  
 1840—Gorton Wall, Philip Yost, Nathaniel Cottrill. Chester Tuttle was clerk of the board from 1836 to 1840.  
 1841—Philip Yost, N. Cottrill, Thos. Irwin. Chas. W. Potter was clerk of the board in 1841.  
 1842—N. Cottrill, Thos. Irwin, J. Bencoter.  
 1843—J. Bencoter, Jno. Rosencranse, Jr., Thos. Irwin.  
 1844—J. Bencoter, J. Rosencranse, Jr., E. Chamberlin. Edward Dolph was clerk of the board from 1842 to 1844.  
 1845—J. Rosencranse, Jr., E. Chamberlin, Charles Berry.  
 1846—E. Chamberlin, C. Berry, Philip Meixell.  
 1847—C. Berry, P. Meixell, Ira Branson.  
 1848—P. Meixell, I. Branson, Robert Eaton.  
 1849—I. Branson, R. Eaton, Jacob Besecker.  
 1850—Robert Eaton, Rowland Richards, Isaiah Stiles. Jared R. Baldwin was clerk of the board from 1845 to 1850.  
 1851—L. H. Litts, Isaiah Stiles, R. Hutchins.

The *Record of the Times* threw the whole weight of its influence against rebuilding on the Square and suggested that the old stone jail at the corner of Washington and East Market Streets be moved and the new building erected at that point. Others favored the present site of the Laning building upon which no structure had then stood since the destruction of the first Laning and Marshall foundry by fire in 1850. A main objection to the Square site, as the *Record of the Times* pointed out, was the necessity of providing a suitable facing to the structure of four sides to correspond with the approach of each of the four principal streets. This, the publication argued, would prove an unnecessary expense to taxpayers. A decision of the Borough itself turned the tide in favor of the Square. With no municipal building it could call its own and without funds sufficient to erect one, the council of Wilkes-Barré made a proposition to the commissioners that if suitable office space were provided for the Borough in the proposed building without rental charges, it would attempt the expedient of issuing bonds to share the cost of the structure. This offer, including the selection of the site of the Square, having been accepted by the county, the legislature was immediately appealed to and on May 5, 1855, the Borough was empowered to issue bonds "in an amount not less than \$10,000 or more than \$20,000 and deliver the proceeds of same to the county treasurer for purposes of the building."

These bonds, to the amount of \$10,000, bearing six per cent interest and payable twenty years from date were subsequently issued on April 1, 1857, bearing the signatures of Jacob Bertels, president, and E. B. Harvey, secretary of the corporation.

The *Record of the Times*, still complaining of the selection of the Square for building purposes, mentions in its issue of November 28, 1855, that "plans are now in the hands of D. A. Fell." The architect of the building was J. C. Wells of New York, Mr. Fell later assuming the general contract for the building's erection.

- 1852—Isaiah Stiles, R. Hutchins, Peter Winter.  
 1853—R. Hutchins, Peter Winter, Abraham Smith. Chester Tuttle was clerk of the board from 1851 to 1853.  
 1854—Peter Winter, A. Smith, Daniel Vail.  
 1855—A. Smith, D. Vail, Silas Dodson.  
 1856—D. Vail, S. Dodson, W. A. Tubbs.  
 1857—S. Dodson, W. A. Tubbs, Benj. F. Pfouts.  
 1858—W. A. Tubbs, B. F. Pfouts, Jno. C. Dunning.  
 1859—B. F. Pfouts, J. C. Dunning, John Blanchard.  
 1860—J. C. Dunning, J. Blanchard, Daniel Rambach.  
 1861—John Blanchard, D. Rambach, Samuel Vaughn.  
 1862—D. Rambach, S. Vaughn, Nathan Kocher.  
 1863—S. Vaughn, N. Kocher, Stephen Devenport. Chas. T. Barnum was clerk of the board from 1855 to 1863.  
 1864—N. Kocher, Stephen Devenport, Uriah A. Gritman.  
 1865—S. Devenport, U. A. Gritman, William Wolf.  
 1866—U. A. Gritman, W. Wolf, William Franck.  
 1867—W. Wolf, W. Franck, W. W. Smith.  
 1868—W. Franck, W. W. Smith, Michael Raber.  
 1869—W. W. Smith, M. Raber, B. F. Louder. Steuben Jenkins and Geo. M. Nagle were clerks of the board in 1870, the former having been in office since 1864.  
 1870—M. Raber, B. F. Louder, G. W. Bailey.  
 1871—B. F. Louder, G. W. Bailey, Chas. F. Hill.  
 1872—G. W. Bailey, C. F. Hill, A. J. Williams.  
 1873—A. J. Williams, C. F. Hill, R. Gersbacher. George M. Nagle was clerk of the board from 1871 to 1873.  
 1874 and 1875—A. J. Williams, R. Gersbacher, N. Silbert. P. F. Lynch was clerk of the board in 1874 and 1875.  
 1876, 1877 and 1878—N. N. Dean, Samuel Line and Peter Jennings. H. C. Jones was clerk of the board in 1876.  
 1879, 1880 and 1881—L. C. Darte, Stephen Turnbach, James D. Harris. S. A. Whitebread was clerk of the board from 1877 to 1881.  
 1882, 1883 and 1884—Thos. W. Haines, Casper Oberdorfer, Henry Vanscoy. S. A. Whitebread and H. W. Search were clerks of the board in 1882. H. W. Search was clerk of the board in 1883 and 1884.  
 1885, 1886 and 1887—Thos. W. Haines, Thos. English, Cyrus Straw. Robert P. Robinson was clerk from 1885 to 1901.  
 1888-'89-'90—Thomas English, John Hart and Henry Evans. R. P. Robinson, chief clerk.  
 1891-'92-'93—Henry Evans, Thomas Smith, Thomas M. Dullard. James M. Norris, chief clerk.  
 1894-'95-'96—P. T. Norton, T. M. Dullard and Thomas Smith. James M. Norris, chief clerk.  
 1897-'98-'99—A. D. Hay, John M. Jones and John Guiney. M. L. Dreisbach, chief clerk.  
 1900-'01-'02—A. D. Hay, John M. Jones and Patrick Finn. T. R. Peters, chief clerk.  
 1903-'04-'05—Jacob Schappert, Thomas Smith and Patrick J. Finn, James Holman, chief clerk.  
 1906-'07-'08—Walter McAvoy, George Smith and Silas E. Jones. Crawford C. Smith, chief clerk.  
 1909-'10-'11—Walter McAvoy, George Smith and Silas E. Jones. Crawford C. Smith, chief clerk.  
 1912-'13-'14-'15—John J. Moore, John Todd Walsh and William C. Brenton. Charles Mackin, chief clerk.  
 1916-'17-'18-'19—M. J. McLaughlin, John Todd Walsh and Alvin Beisel. Hugh McGeehan, chief clerk.  
 1920-'21-'22-'23—Ambrose West, Peter A. Meixell and Con J. Gallagher. Bruce Malkames, chief clerk.  
 1924-'25-'26-'27—Ambrose West, David M. Rosser and Michael J. McLaughlin. (Chief clerk to be appointed).



Complaints as to delays in proceeding with the work of the erection of all public buildings, extravagance in expenditures, usually attending, may be traced in press report during the ensuing year. Excavations for foundations were begun in February 1856, and midsummer saw preparations completed for the laying of the corner stone on August 12th of the same year. A program of the event, in possession of the present writer, discloses the following:

## PROGRAM

TO BE OBSERVED

AT THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

OF THE

L U Z E R N E C O U N T Y C O U R T H O U S E,

AT WILKES-BARRE,

A U G U S T 1 2 T H , 1 8 5 6 .

---

The procession will be formed at 10½ o'clock, A. M., on the River Bank—the right resting on Northampton street—in the following order:

MUSIC.

Members of the Order of Free and Accepted Ancient York  
Masons.

Orator and Chaplain.

Clergy.

Judges of the Courts.

Officers of the Courts and County Officers.

Mayor of the City of Carbondale and Burgess of the several  
Boroughs.

Wilkes-Barre Law and Library Association\*.

Members of the Luzerne County Bar.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Citizens.

J. L. BUTLER,  
CHIEF MARSHAL.

N. PIERSON,  
W. H. ALEXANDER,  
ASSISTANT MARSHALS.

\*The Wilkes-Barre Law and Library Association was organized April 6, 1859, and had maintained a continuous and distinguished existence since that time. Its first officers were: Hendrick B. Wright, president; George B. Nicholson, secretary; Andrew T. McClintock, treasurer. In addition to the above, the charter members were: John N. Conyngham, V. L. Maxwell, Harrison Wright, Horatio W. Nicholson, Henry W. Fuller, Warren J. Woodward, Jonathau J. Slocum, Charles Denison, L. D. Shoemaker, Asher M. Stout, and Elisha B. Harvey. The Association owns and maintains an extensive and valuable law library.

On the opposite page from the formal program, as indicated above, appears the following ode, the name of its author being unmentioned:

*Odes to be sung at the laying of the Corner Stone of the New  
Court House at Wilkes-Barre, on Tuesday, Aug. 12, 1856.*


## I.

When earth's foundation first was laid,  
By the Almighty Artist's hand;  
'Twas then our perfect laws were made  
Established by his strict command.  
In vain mankind for shelter sought,  
In vain from place to place did roam,  
Until from heaven he was taught  
To plan, to build, to fix his home.  
Illustrious hence we date our art,  
And now in beauteous piles appear,  
We shall to endless time impart,  
How worthy and how great we are.  
Nor we less famed for every tie,  
By which the human thought is bound;  
*Love, truth and friendship* socially,  
Join all our hearts and hands around.  
Our actions still by virtue blest,  
And to our precepts ever true,  
The world admiring shall request  
To learn, and our bright paths pursue.

## II.

Deep in the quarries of the stone,  
Amid vast heaps of other rock;  
In darkness hid, to art unknown,  
We found this rude and shapeless block.  
Now shaped by art, its roughness gone,  
And fit this noble work to grace;  
We lay it here, a corner stone,  
Chosen and sure in proper place.  
Within this stone there lies conceal'd  
What future ages may disclose,  
The sacred truths to us reveal'd,  
By him who fell by ruthless foes.  
On Him this corner stone we build,  
To Him, this edifice erect:  
And still, until this work's fulfill'd  
May Heaven the workmen's ways direct.

The original owner of the program noted in pencil on the cover, "singers for the occasion as follows: B. A. Barnes, E. P. Darling, W. F. Dennis, E. L. Dana, H. M. Hoyt and Wm. Ridall."

 The address, delivered by the Hon. John N. Conyngham,\* has been preserved in pamphlet form, an introduction to which, on behalf of the committee in charge reads as follows:

"The Commissioners of Luzerne County having invited LODGE No. 61, FREE AND ACCEPTED ANCIENT YORK MASONS, to lay the Corner Stone of the New Court House, now in progress of erection at the County Seat, August 12th was selected as the day on which to perform the ceremony, and preparation was made to secure as general attendance as practicable of the Citizens of the County. Hon. John N. Conyngham was selected and invited by the Lodge to deliver an Address on the occasion.

"The Committee of Arrangements, appointed by the Lodge, tendered invitations to the Clergymen of the Borough—to the Officers of the County—to the several Masonic Lodges in

\*HON. JOHN N. CONYNGHAM, LL. D. The Conynghams originally went from England to Scotland with King Malcolm. One of their number in later years was William Conyngham, Bishop of Argyll, A. D. 1539.

The first of the family who settled in America was Redmond Conyngham, a native of Letterkenny, Ireland, and a descendant of Bishop Conyngham. He was a large landed proprietor, and about the year 1749 emigrated to America and settled in Philadelphia, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. Some years later he became a member of the firm of J. M. Nesbitt & Company, of Philadelphia. He was connected with old Christ Church of Philadelphia, and,

the County—to the Members of the Bench and Bar of Luzerne—to the Lodge of Odd Fellows—to the Municipal Officers of the City of Carbondale, and of the several Boroughs within the County and to the Citizens generally, to be present and witness the ceremonies. The day was favorable. A procession was formed on the river bank, and, preceded by the German Band, marched to the site of the building. After prayer by the Chaplain of the day, Rev. Dr. George Peck, the ceremony of laying the Stone was gone through with.

"There was deposited in the Stone:—

"A copy of the Holy Bible;

"An American Dollar and its parts;

"Lists of the names of Members of the several Lodges of Masons in the County;

"List of names of the County Officers;

"List of names of Members of the Bench and Bar;

"List of names of the Municipal Officers of the Borough of Wilkes-Barre;

"A copy of each paper published in the County.

"After the Stone was laid, an excellent and pertinent Address, fraught with highly interesting local historical facts, was delivered by the Orator of the day, to a large concourse of citizens, whose pleasure in listening thereto was shared by a number of Ladies in attendance. The proceedings closed with prayer by Rev. Mr. Hickock. By request of the committee, Judge Conyngham furnished them with a copy of his Address, which they deem well worthy of publication in a form convenient for reading and preservation, and here present it, dedicated to the Citizens of Luzerne County.

"G. B. NICHOLSON,

JAS. P. DENNIS,

S. D. LEWIS.

"Committee of Arrangement.

"Wilkes-Barre, Aug. 13, 1856."

with William Shippen, Elias Bondinot, Charles Meredith, and others, aided that church substantially when it was deemed advisable to provide it with a steeple and a set of bells. Subsequently he was elected Vestryman and Warden of Christ Church, and in 1758 was one of the foremost to assist in the erection of St. Peter's Church, at Third and Pine streets, Philadelphia.

January 13th, 1750, Redmond Conyngham married Martha, daughter of Robert Ellis, Esq., of Philadelphia. They had six children, of whom the eldest was David Hayfield Conyngham, born March 21st, 1756, in the North of Ireland, where his parents were then temporarily residing. About the year 1775, Redmond Conyngham left Philadelphia and returned to Ireland, where he died in 1784.

David Hayfield Conyngham remained in this country, and took his father's place in the house of J. M. Nesbitt & Company, then and for many years afterwards, one of the most extensive mercantile establishments in Philadelphia. After the War of the Revolution the name of the firm was changed to Conyngham & Nesbitt.

David H. Conyngham was an original member of "The Light Horse of the City of Philadelphia" (subsequently the "First Philadelphia Troop of Horse," and now the "First City Troop"), organized in November, 1774, under Capt. Abraham Markoe. It was the first organization of volunteers in the Colonies for the purpose of armed resistance to British oppression.

In 1777, while in France, Mr. Conyngham was engaged, in connection with William Hodge, a merchant of the same class, in fitting out an armed vessel to cruise against the British, under the command of his cousin, Capt. Gustavus Conyngham. At the request of Lord Stormount, Mr. Hodge was thrown into the Bastille, and Mr. Conyngham only escaped similar misfortune by the management of his father's great friend, Dr. Benjamin Franklin, who sent him off with dispatches. Returning to America, Mr. Conyngham devoted largely of his means and personal services in aid of his country in the struggle for independence.

In 1780, so great was the distress of the American army that Washington was apprehensive they would not be able to keep the field. He wrote to Richard Peters, Esq., giving him full information of the state of affairs, and that gentleman immediately called on J. M. Nesbitt, and explained to him the distress of the army, and the wishes of the General. Mr. Nesbitt replied that a Mr. Howe had offered to put up pork for the firm of Nesbitt & Company if he could be paid in hard money. The firm had contracted with Howe to put up all the pork and beef he could possibly obtain, for which he should be paid in gold. Mr. Howe having performed his engagements, and been paid as stipulated, Nesbitt & Company informed Mr. Peters that he might have this beef and pork, and in addition a valuable prize, just arrived to Bunner, Murray & Company, loaded with valuable stores. These provisions were sent forward in time, and the army was saved. In addition to this relief, Nesbitt & Company subscribed £5000 for the use of the Government during the war. Both General Washington and Robert Morris, the financier, gratefully acknowledged their obligations for this generous aid.

John Maxwell Nesbitt, the senior member of the firm of Nesbitt & Company, was a native of the North of Ireland, and emigrated to Philadelphia about the year 1769. During the Revolutionary War he was a faithful coadjutor of Robert Morris in the support of public credit. He was appointed Paymaster of the Pennsylvania Navy, September 14th, 1775, and March 14th, 1777, he was appointed Treasurer of the Board of War at Philadelphia.

In 1777 he joined the "Troop of Light Horse," and was a member of it for a number of years. He was the second President of the "Society of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick," of Philadelphia, and held the office for fifteen years. This Society was founded in 1771, and in 1792 was succeeded by the "Hibernian Society," which still exists in Philadelphia. Mr. Nesbitt was one of the charter members of the "Hibernian." General Washington, Governor McKean, General Wayne, and Robert Morris, Esq., were members of the two Societies. Washington, in 1782, described the "Friendly Sons" as "a society distinguished for the firm adherence of its members to the glorious cause in which we are embarked."

After the Revolutionary War David H. Conyngham became the owner of the Pennsylvania title to certain lands in the Wyoming region. The following extract from his diary refers to a visit he made to this region, coming on horseback via Bethlehem: "Left Philadelphia, July 8th, 1787, with Mr. Meredith. \* \* \* Arrived at Wyoming, 123 miles, and put up at John Hollenback's. \* \* \* Nanticoke pleases me most, and the settlers there at present appear better advanced than any others. \* \* \* Colonel Pickering came in on the 17th (Tuesday). The other Commissioners not coming made the settlers in general uneasy. \* \* \* Lots in town sell for \$40 to \$50. Meadow lots at £3 per acre. Lots of 300 acres, £200 to £275."

In Claypoole's *Daily Advertiser*, Philadelphia, October 25th, 1796, there appeared the following item in the column devoted to "Shipping Intelligence:" "In the *America* (Captain Ewing, Hamburg, 27 days) came ten passengers. Among them is L. P. B. Orleans, eldest son of the *ci-devant* Egalité, and distinguished in the French Revolution as a Lieutenant General at the battle of Jemappes and the final flight of the celebrated Dumouriez." The "L. P. B. Orleans" referred to was the Duke of Orleans, afterwards King Louis Philippe of France, who had sought the shores of America in compliance with the requirements of the French Directory, and out of regard to his mother's wishes. The ship *America* was owned by Conyngham & Nesbitt, and when the Duke landed he was invited by Mr. Conyngham to lodge at his house on Front street, which he did for several weeks, and then established himself in a house on Spruce street, near Third. February 6th, 1797, the Duke was joined by his brothers, the Duke de Montpensier and the Count de Beaujolais, after their release from three years' imprisonment at Marseilles. In the following June the three exiles set out on horseback for Luzerne County, Pennsylvania.



David H. Conyngham was a Trustee of the College of Philadelphia, and afterwards of the University of Pennsylvania, from 1790 to 1813. He died at Philadelphia, March 5th, 1834. He had married, December 4th, 1779, Mary West of Philadelphia, who bore him ten children; five daughters and five sons.

JOHN NESBITT CONYNGHAM, the subject of this sketch, was the youngest child, and was born in Philadelphia, December 17th, 1798. He received his academic education at Mount Airy Institute and the public Academy in Germantown, near Philadelphia, and in 1817 graduated from the University of Pennsylvania with high honors. Immediately after receiving his degree he commenced the study of the law with the Hon. Joseph R. Ingersoll, of Philadelphia, and was admitted to practice in the Courts of that city in February, 1820. Of an ardent and sanguine temperament, he was unwilling to wait the slow progress to eminence in his native city at a time when the Bar was lustrous with some of its brightest legal lights, and so he resolved to remove to Wilkesbarre, then a town of only a few hundred inhabitants, but the centre of influence, social and civil, for all Northern Pennsylvania.

The Wyoming Valley was settled by some of the most intelligent people who came into Pennsylvania,—certainly by the most heroic, gallant, and patriotic men that ever lived in any part of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. The people of the Valley, from their earliest history, paid more attention than the people of any other portion of the State, outside of the large towns, to the cultivation of their intellects and their manners. The first schools of any importance established in the State, outside of Philadelphia, were in the Valley of Wyoming.

Hither, then, to the almost frontier town of Wilkesbarre, came the young Philadelphia lawyer in March, 1820, and on the 3rd of the following month was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne County. At that time the Luzerne Bar had a reputation for learning and talents second to none in the State. Rosewell Welles, Ebenezer Bowman, Garrick Mallory, Thomas Dyer, and George Denison, who resided here, were all men of a high order of legal ability. And then there were other gentlemen of high professional attainments who were in the habit of attending the Courts here; Hon. Thomas Duncan, afterwards a Judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, David Watts, of Carlisle, and John Ross, of Easton. Hon. David Scott, "a man of stern integrity and iron will, upright in the administration of justice, and fearless in the discharge of his official duties," was President Judge of the Judicial District comprising Luzerne County.

At the time of his coming here, Mr. Conyngham's figure was tall but spare, his face ruddy and finely chiselled, his manners easy and graceful, and his whole bearing full of that unselfish kindness which is so magnetic in drawing to itself the love and confidence of all who come within the area of its attraction.

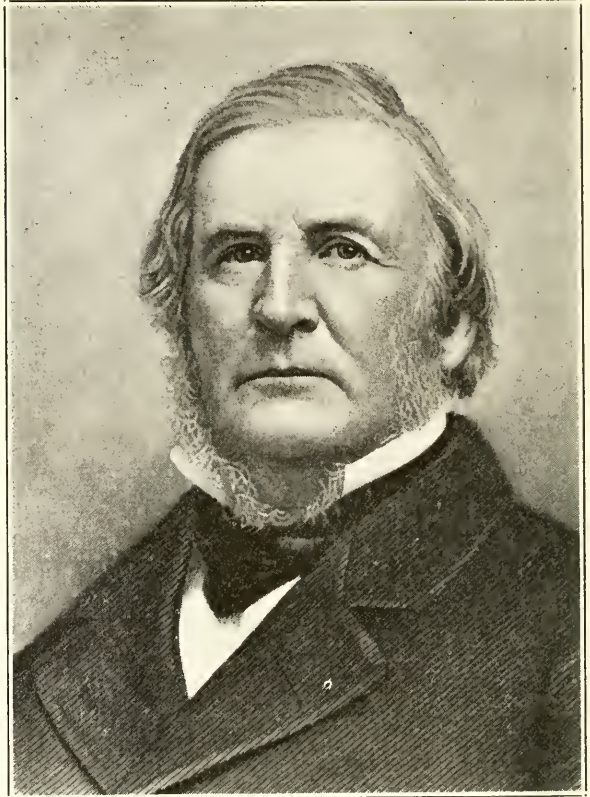
During the first two years of his residence here, his prospects as to success were exceedingly doubtful. There were many struggles and trials. He had had but very little experience and practice in the law, and particularly as to proceedings before Justices of the Peace, about which he was more generally consulted; and he was thus compelled to trust to his own judgment and his own resources. He had, however, full time for reflection, as the visits of clients were in those days few and far between. In later life Judge Conyngham, in speaking of the experiences of those early days, said: "I landed here and burned my boats. There was no return, and I made up my mind to work hard, early and late; to ride the circuit with or without a brief, and to use every effort to obtain position." He acknowledged, however, that sometimes his heart failed him, but his resolution was strengthened by whispers around that "the slim, tall, and pale Philadelphian would not hold out in his country life."

He found it was the habit to ride the circuit, and he plunged at once into the fullness of the labor and fatigue thereof. Without business in the commencement, he attended in succession the Courts of the Counties of Luzerne, Pike, Wayne, Susquehanna, and Bradford. He started out as a Wilkes-Barre lawyer, and soon found that among the people the reputation of a Wilkes-Barre lawyer was that he must know everything. He was thus called upon immediately to learn self-dependence, to trust to his own knowledge, and to use every means of self-improvement in his power. The best means of this self-improvement in the Bar was by steady and constant attendance at the Courts during their hours of session, and personal attention to the various questions arising in every trial. The evenings at the houses of sojourn were usually passed with other lawyers, and these gatherings became a sort of moot Court in review of the proceedings of the previous day. Libraries in several of the counties were very small, and a traveling lawyer upon the circuit was obliged to keep his own stock of knowledge always ready for use. The offices at home furnished the means of replenishing the stock.

As early as the fourth year after he commenced practice Mr. Conyngham may be said to have had as good a position at the Luzerne Bar as any one, save Garrick Mallory.

The operations of the Philadelphia Branch Bank at Wilkes-Barre ceased January 1st 1821 and Joseph McCoy Esq., the former cashier, was appointed agent to collect outstanding debts. Mr. McCoy having died, Mr. Conyngham was, in September, 1828, appointed to close up the affairs of the bank in this locality, with discretionary powers to do what he should think best under the circumstances. The debt to the bank lay like a mill-stone about the necks of the people, paralyzed industry, and, connected with the low prices of grain and other farm products, almost destroyed hope.

As before remarked, this bank was the first institution of the kind which the people here ever had among them. Many of the farmers and mechanics thought that there was offered a fine chance for them to make their fortunes, and consequently they ran to the bank for money almost without knowing to what uses they were to appropriate it. Strange inconsistency! as if a whole country could get rich by a bank. Many of the men who had obtained discount had failed in business, and their endorsers or guarantors, who were mostly the farmers of the county, had become liable to the bank.



HON. JOHN N. CONYNGHAM, LL. D.

"Many of these endorsers were soldiers of the Revolution, and several of them had survived the terrible massacre of Wyoming. These old veterans being thus threatened with impending ruin, the whole community was in sympathy with them. It was in his capacity as agent and attorney for the bank that John N. Conyngham made that fame and reputation for benevolence and kind-heartedness, that established his reputation in the county. He gave these old veterans time, indulged them in their misfortunes, and saved most of them from total and absolute ruin. And they remembered these acts of generosity, and their children after them did also. And he acted in good faith to the bank, which, in addition to his fees, presented him a set of silver as a token of the satisfactory manner in which he had discharged the trust confided to him." He served as attorney and agent for the bank until 1833.

He was a man of remarkable industry. He would annually devote a week or ten days to visiting his father in Philadelphia, and this was the extent of his pastime. He labored incessantly. Col. H. B. Wright, in a communication printed in *The Luzerne Legal Register* in 1877, said: "He [Judge Conyngham] was a great reader (of law, I mean); he had every decision at his tongue's end. He prided himself on this, and he has told me time and again that he attributed all his success to his industry. He was too modest a man to admit that he had enough of natural ability to reach the position he knew he enjoyed as a lawyer. I have known Judge Conyngham, when in the height of his practice, to devote a half day or more to the preparation of an elaborate opinion, and accept a fee of five dollars! I have often seen him charge three dollars than five. During all the time I was a student in his office, the price of preparing and writing a deed for the conveyance of land was always one dollar and a quarter, and this included the examination of the docket as to liens. I always wondered why the extra quarter of a dollar was added!"

Mr. Conyngham maintained a commanding position at the Bar until the year 1837. In that year the celebrated trial of the Commonwealth vs. "Red" John Gilligan, "Black" John Gilligan, *et al.*, occurred at Wilkes-Barré. The defendants, six in number, had been indicted for the murder of George McComb, a skilled mechanic employed in the construction of dam No. 4 in the Lehigh River, about three miles below White Haven. The prisoners were defended by Luther Kidder, John N. Conyngham, and Hendrick B. Wright, Esqs. In conducting the defense in this trial, Mr. Conyngham broke down. He made in it the best speech of his life. His violent effort brought on, at the close of the trial, a bronchial affection from which he never entirely recovered. He was laid aside with this attack for more than a year, most of the time confined to his house. He never appeared in Court again as an advocate. He had just reached the point for which he had been long striving—to stand in the forefront of the Bar of Northern Pennsylvania, when his bright hopes seemed blighted, and he was appointed to sickness and to silence.

"The delicate state of his health was, of course, matter of deep regret to the Bench, the Bar, and the people. All remedies failed to restore him, and the common voice was that he must go upon the Bench; and there he went, with a reputation for ability, legal learning, and honesty of purpose, all of which he most faithfully sustained." In March, 1839, he was appointed by Gov. David R. Potter to the presidency of the 13th Judicial District of Pennsylvania, then one of the largest districts in the state, and comprising the counties of Susquehanna, Bradford, Tioga, Potter, and McKean. The first session of his Court was held in Tioga.

By Act of April 13th, 1840, Luzerne County was attached to the 13th District, and Susquehanna County was transferred to the 11th District, then presided over by the Hon. William Jessup, of Montrose, Susquehanna County. By this transfer Judges Conyngham and Jessup were enabled to live at their respective places of abode within their districts. Judge Conyngham took his seat upon the Bench of Luzerne County at April Term, 1841. His commission expired in 1849, and he was not reappointed, as the then Governor of Pennsylvania was a Whig, and Judge Conyngham was a Democrat; but in the Fall of 1851, under the amended Constitution, he was unanimously elected to the presidency of the 11th Judicial District, then composed of Luzerne, Wyoming, Montour, and Columbia Counties. These last three counties were in 1853 and 1856 transferred to other districts, leaving Luzerne to constitute the 11th District.

In October, 1861, Judge Conyngham was re-elected President Judge of the Luzerne District, on the Union and Democratic tickets.

On the 18th of June, 1870, he informed his fellow-citizens, through the press, of his resignation of the office which he had held for twenty-nine years. He said: " \* \* \* Advancing years and some physical infirmity, clearly perceived by myself in times of official labors, admonishing me of my inability to attend to official duty as I would desire to do, have led me to the determination to deliver back to you, through the proper channel, the trust which, in my younger days, you committed to my charge. \* \* \* I retire from you, however, only *officially*."

It is my comfort and my pride that, though hereafter determined to remain in a private station, I intend to live, and hope to die, a citizen of old Luzerne—a county in which I have resided upwards of fifty years, the period of my professional and judicial life. \* \* \*

I trust and hope you will obtain an abler judge, though I feel in my conscience that you will not acquire one who will more faithfully and laboriously strive to do his duty.

I separate, *officially*, with deep and abiding regret from a people who have so often, by the expression of their wishes, and the indorsement of my course, sustained me in my official position, and with feelings which no language can express, from my friend and brother the learned Additional Law Judge [Edmund L. Dana] elected by you, and from my other brethren on the Bench, and from the Bar, to whose friendship, forbearance, and consideration I owe so much, with each and all of whom I have ever maintained the kindest relations, and for whom I have so strong a regard."

The members of the Luzerne Bar, desiring to express their kind feelings towards Judge Conyngham, tendered him a banquet, which took place at the Wyoming Valley Hotel, Wilkes-Barré, on the evening of August 4th, 1870. Eighty-two members of the Bar and invited guests were present, and the Hon. H. B. Wright presided. During the evening a very handsome silver tea service was presented to the honored Judge, in behalf of the company present, as the lasting evidence of their personal and official regards. It is not often that such a tribute is paid to a Judge. It was the first instance of the kind in Pennsylvania.

Judge Conyngham was succeeded on the Bench by the Hon. Garrick M. Harding.

From May, 1827, to May 1828, and from May, 1834, to May, 1837, Judge Conyngham was Burgess of Wilkes-Barré Borough, and in 1849 and in 1850 he was President of the Borough Council. He was a member of the first Board of Directors of the Wyoming Bank of Wilkes-Barré, organized in November, 1829.

In 1850 he was a member of the Pennsylvania House of Representatives from Luzerne County; was chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means, and took an active part in the several important questions then before the Legislature. Among other matters he advocated the then proposed amendment, to the Constitution, taking the appointment of Judges from the Executive and giving the selection to the people.

In 1850 he was prominently mentioned in connection with the Democratic nomination for Governor of the State.

In 1855 the "Hollenback Cemetery Association of Wilkes-Barré" was organized and Judge Conyngham was elected a member of the first Board of Managers. He continued in the Board as long as he lived, and at the time of his death was President of it.

In 1821 Judge Conyngham was elected a vestryman of St. Stephen's P. E. Church, Wilkes-Barré. In October, 1826, he was elected a lay deputy from St. Stephen's parish to the Annual Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the Diocese of Pennsylvania. In 1844 he was nominated and elected by the Convention a Deputy to the General Convention, and in the following October he took his seat in that body at Cincinnati. Subsequently, with but a single exception, he was returned to the General Convention at every session. In the Diocesan Convention he was one of the most promising and influential members; was placed on many important committees, and was highly respected for his earnestness and sterling talents. In the General Convention, a body composed of four clergymen and four laymen from each Diocese, and meeting every third year in order to legislate on matters involving the interests of the whole Church in the United States, he early attained an active and prominent position. In 1862 he was placed on the most important of all committees of the House of Clerical and Lay Deputies, that known as the Committee on Canons. His lay colleagues were Murray Hoffman, Esq., of New York, Judge Chambers of Maryland, the Hon. Robert C. Winthrop of Massachusetts, the Hon. Hamilton Fish of New York, and other gentlemen of equal ability and prominence. He brought into the body the same calm, deliberate, impartial judgment which gave him reputation in the civil courts. His suggestions were always listened to with respect and deference. He was recognized as one of the leaders of the Low Church party of his Church in the United States.

In October, 1868, he was elected President of the American Church Missionary Society, one of the most important organizations in the Protestant Episcopal Church, and having its central office in New York City. "In this office," said the Rev. Dr. Tyng, "his presence has brought commanding dignity to the fulfillment of his duties, his eminent christian character has added veneration and respect to his position, and his decided evangelical judgments and expressions have enhanced the confidence with which its operations have been regarded."



The masterful address of Judge Conyngham upon that occasion, from which frequent extracts have been quoted in these volumes, summed up with painstaking accuracy the history of Luzerne County from its inception to the date of the new cornerstone. In speaking of the proposed building itself, the orator left the following description:

"Some persons have supposed the new plan to be unnecessarily large; but if such persons will only, calmly enquire *what is needed* in the County buildings, and then examine the details of the plan, the conveniences and objects to which the various parts are to be applied, they will be satisfied that a building to answer the required purposes, not only at the present time, but for many years to come, will require dimensions at least as extended as appear by the foundation under our eyes.

"Our County, one of the most prominent in her growing prosperity in the State, is worthy also of handsome buildings, which will vie with those of other Counties not more prominent. Yet while, it is believed, these buildings, proposed to be erected, will be handsome, comparatively little of the expense will arise merely from the ornamental parts. It is in the solid character of the work, the safety and security of the office rooms, and the conveniences connected with the building, that the heavy portion of the expenditure is to be found. The people of this Borough, too, feeling a pride in the progress of this improvement, have been willing, from their own indi-

On the 20th of February, 1871, owing to the serious illness of his eldest son, Lieut. Col. John B. Conyngham, of the 24th U. S. Infantry, at Fort Clark, Texas, Judge Conyngham, accompanied by his second son, William L., started for Texas to bring home the dying son and brother.

On their way, at Magnolia, Miss., Thursday, February 23rd, Judge Conyngham, in attempting to leave the train was run over by the cars, and both of his legs were crushed below the knees. Willing hands and kind hearts were present to render all the assistance possible, and he was gently carried to the Central Hotel where two physicians examined his wounds. His mind was not in the least affected; he inquired about his wounds, asked his son to be calm, thanked the men who had been with him from the time of his injury for their great kindness to him, and was often heard praying.

About thirty minutes before his death, which occurred within two hours from the time of the accident, one of the gentlemen present at his bedside said "Judge, you are a perfect hero; I never saw so much nerve in a man of your years." As if in reply to this remark he clearly but calmly said, "I know that my Redeemer liveth." These were his last words, as he almost immediately fell asleep.

The remains of Judge Conyngham reached Wilkes-Barré on the morning of March 1st. The Borough authorities, the members of the Bar, and the police force escorted the remains from the railroad station to the late residence of the deceased.

The funeral took place the next afternoon. At noon all business was suspended in town and stores closed, while early preparations were made by almost the whole population to testify respect for the deceased. Upon many buildings were displayed mourning emblems. At three o'clock the general procession was formed on Franklin Street under the direction of Gen. Henry M. Hoyt. The coffin containing the remains of the honored dead, covered with floral emblems, was then escorted to St. Stephen's Church. Brief addresses were delivered by the Rev. Charles DeKay Cooper, Rector of the Church of the Holy Apostles, Philadelphia; the Rev. George D. Mies, Rector of St. John's Church, Taunton, Mass; and the Rev. R. H. Williamson, Rector of St. Stephen's. After these services the funeral procession moved to the Hollenback Cemetery, where the interment took place.

Judge Conyngham was a handsome, refined, gentlemanly man, of soft voice and persuasive manners, and had not mentally, morally, or physically, an angle about him. In his presence you thought of Shakespeare's lines:

"The elements  
So mix'd in him, that Nature might stand up,  
And say to all the world, 'This is a man!'"

His word was a synonym of honor as well as of sense.

As a lawyer and a Judge he had the entire confidence of the members of the Bar. They were aware that his decisions were not the result of an inconsiderate conclusion. They knew that the rule of law adopted was the conclusion deduced from authority, or from close consideration. "A great lawyer," said Charles O'Connor once, "is not the one who knows the most of law, but who understands what the point involved is."

Judge Conyngham's industry was wonderful. "During an adjournment of Court he would frequently go without his meal, spending the whole time in his library, that he might be ready at the assembling of the Court to meet the questions that the case presented. Labor seemed to be a pleasure to him.

"He was proud of his reputation as a Judge. He disliked to be reversed, and his great desire was that he should be sustained by the Court of review, and it was very seldom that he was reversed. Therefore, no labor was too much for him to perform. When he was in the midst of a trial, he was lost to everything else; his mind was on that and that alone. Hurrying, with his head down, absorbed in his own reflections, in passing from his office to the Court, he would scarcely notice any one. Never was man more devoted to his occupation, and never did man have a more earnest desire to administer the law correctly and in all its purity. Thus, with his research and his well-balanced mind, and his scrupulous desire to administer justice, he could not be otherwise than a most excellent Judge. And such he was."

In early life he was warmly interested in State and National politics, and though invariably decided and inflexible in his attitude, was respected and admired even by his opponents. In a speech which he made in 1862, at the Triennial Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States, he said that since he had had the honor of being raised to the Bench he had refrained from any active part in politics; he had not attended any political meetings, had delivered no political addresses, and had heard none.

During the War of the Rebellion he was an earnest advocate for the Union, headed many subscription lists, addressed public meetings, and encouraged enlistments.

Judge Conyngham's piety was robust and manly. There was no equivocation about it, no timidity in its maintenance, no restiveness under it as if it were a burden. He was never ashamed of his religion. It was not a garment made for home wear, to be put off when he went on the circuit and on the Bench. It was not a robe to be worn on Sundays and in churches, and to be laid aside on journeys and in court houses.

At the time of his death Judge Conyngham was Senior Warden of St. Stephen's Church, Wilkes-Barré, having held the office of Vestryman for fifty years; President of the Wilkes-Barré Tract Society, of the Luzerne County Bible Society, of the Hollenback Cemetery Association, and of the American Church Missionary Society, New York City; Vice President of the American Sunday School Union, and of the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, Philadelphia.

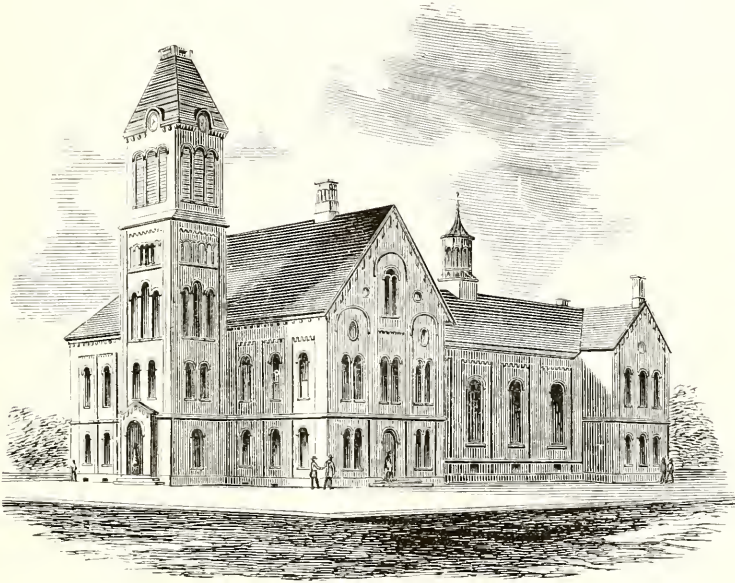
Judge Conyngham married, December 17th, 1823, Ruth Ann Butler, seventh child of Gen. Lord Butler, and she bore him seven children, as follows: David Conyngham, born January 7th, 1826; John Butler Conyngham, born September 29, 1827; William Lord Conyngham, born November 21, 1829; Thomas Dyer Conyngham, born December 11, 1831; Mary, wife of Charles Parrish, Esq.; Anna Marie, wife of Rt. Rev. William Baker Stevens, D. D., Bishop of Pennsylvania; Charles Miner Conyngham, born July 6, 1840.



vidual means, in addition to their liability in common with the citizens of the whole County, to aid materially in the expense of its construction.

"The plan of the proposed new building is in the Commissioners' office, and open to the inspection of those who may wish to examine it. The foundation which we see before us shows the size and general outline upon the ground. The front portion of the building is of two stories, to be built most solidly and compactly, with cross beams of iron, supporting the brick arches between the floors, to ensure their safety from fire. All the public offices are to be located in this part of the building, except the Sheriff's, which will be in the second story of the tower in front. The Court room properly fitted is high and commodious; and the Jury rooms are in the second front, or rather the rear of the building, opening towards the east end of Market street, and contiguous to the Court. These are also on a second floor, and can be conveniently guarded and watched by the officers."

The usual deliberateness to be expected of public work attended the completion of the building after its cornerstone was laid. On November 25, 1857, the building was reported "under roof." Care was taken, in connection with plans for the new structure, not to imperil the foundations of the old, or *second*



LUZERNE COUNTY'S THIRD COURT HOUSE  
Completed 1859

court house, and this continued to be used for county purposes until the Spring of 1858 when it was sold to Metzgar and Shiber, who agreed to remove the old building, pile up the foundation stones and fill up the cellar in return for salvage rights.

Commenting on the situation, the *Record of the Times*, under date of October 10, 1858, has this to say:

"Much as we dislike everything connected with the new court house, in its present location, we must give the court room the credit of being the handsomest we have ever seen. Thomas Lewis has just been putting up a handsome chandelier having 18 lights which, with those on the judges desk and the side lights, will give all the light needed. The woodwork of the room is painted to imitate oak. The windows are of colored glass and the arched ceiling is ornamented in good taste. The room would look better without the elevated seats, but perhaps we have been accustomed to them so long in the old court rooms that we should be lost without them. We rather think that when alterations are made they will come out."

On November 27th the same year, gas in the court room was lighted by way of experiment which pleased even the pessimistic journal above mentioned, although it further complained that "the room is still uncarpeted and unfurnished and there are bad echoes."

In September, 1859, we find from press mention that "the court house is not yet completed. Nearly the whole season has been consumed in extending the height of the tower thirty feet. It will have to remain through another winter uncompleted." Again in November of the same year a somewhat sarcastic reference to the building appears as to the unfinished tower. "The cap" comments the scribe, "looks like a man's hat on a child's head—as though it must slip down. A very neat straw thatch instead of shingles would add to the picturesqueness of the top finish." The Fall of the same year saw the removal of the "fire proof," and the still older academy building, but as the cellars of these buildings were not filled in, the condition of the grounds was pronounced "a disgrace to the county and a nuisance to the town."

By gradual stages, however, Luzerne County's third court house was completed. Many offices were occupied in the early months of 1859 and the court room was used at the Fall term. On July 4, 1860, the national colors were flown from a new flag staff then completed on top of the structure.

The court house bell was raised to position in December of the same year and continued to ring first at 9 A. M. and 2 P. M., later at 10 A. M. and 2 P. M. until 1901, when the practice was discontinued. The clock appeared on the tower in the Spring of 1861. When in June, 1874, the building was remodeled to some extent by the addition of a second story at East Market Street approach, the building, to all intents and purposes remained the same as that remembered by the present generation, before it, too, gave way to larger demands of public business and was banished for all time from a location on the Public Square.

In a previous Chapter devoted to the early coal trade of Wyoming, mention was made of the organization of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society on February 11, 1858, that date being the fiftieth anniversary of Judge Fell's experiment in burning anthracite without a forced draft. A fortunate coincidence led to the birth of this institution which, with the years, has become of increasing service to the community.

On the anniversary above mentioned, Capt. James P. Dennis, a grandson of Judge Fell, J. Butler Conyngham, the Hon. Henry M. Hoyt and the Hon. Stanley Woodward found themselves in a carriage on the way to the business portion of Wilkes-Barré. Captain Dennis mentioned that before leaving home that morning, he had picked up some old documents belonging to Judge Fell and had noted his entry on the fly leaf of a Masonic volume that February 11, 1808, was designated as the day of the Judge's experiment. Following an ex-

clamation of surprise that exactly fifty years had elapsed since the entry had been made, came a suggestion that the four gentlemen in question invite others of their acquaintance to attend an informal meeting that afternoon in the then standing original Fell tavern, for the purpose of commemorating the occasion. Captain Dennis was elected chairman and William P. Miner secretary of the meeting.

Capt. E. L. Dana outlined the purpose of the meeting and appointed the following committee to report resolutions expressive of the sense of the gathering: Stanley Woodward, Henry M. Hoyt, G. B. Nicholson, Caleb E. Wright, W. H. Beaumont and Samuel Bowman. The committee then framed the following resolution: "That in view of the fact that there are still preserved in our midst many memorials, papers and relics of local and general historical importance, liable to be lost or disfigured in the removal and change of families and which, if gathered together, would form a collection of increasing interest and value therefore, resolved, that a committee of five be appointed by the chair to report a plan of organization of a Historical Society. Subsequently on March 11th, a more general meeting was convened, a name selected and a motion adopted that application be made to the legislature for the incorporation of a society "for literary and scientific purposes." By decree of the Court, under date of May 10, 1858, the charter was confirmed and the Society empowered to proceed with business. The first officers elected were: president, Edmund L. Dana, vice president, Charles F. Ingram, M. D., corresponding secretary, William P. Miner, recording secretary, George H. Butler, treasurer, John B. Conyngham and librarian, Welding F. Dennis, M. D.\*

It was not until the charter of the Society was amended by order of Court under date of December 11, 1882, that the oversight and management of the organization became vested in a board of five trustees. Such trustees named in

\*The following men have served the Society as Presidents and Corresponding Secretaries, respectively, since its foundation:

#### PRESIDENTS.

James Plater Dennis, Chairman, February 11 to March 11,.....	1858	Andrew Todd McClintock, LL. D.,.....	1876
Hon. Edmund Lovell Dana,.....	1858-'60	Calvin Parsons,.....	1877-'78
Gen. Wm. Sterling Ross,.....	1861	John Welles Hollenback,.....	1879-'80
Charles F. Ingham, M. D.,.....	1862-'63	Hon. Charles Abbot Miner,.....	1881
Welding Fell Dennis, M. D.,.....	1864-'65	Charles F. Ingham, M. D.,.....	1882-'83
Volney Lee Maxwell,.....	1866-'67	Hon. Edmund Lovell Dana,.....	1884-'88
Martin Coryell,.....	1868	Andrew Todd McClintock, LL. D.,.....	1889-'91
Hon. John Nesbitt Conyngham, LL. D.,.....	1869	Calvin Parsons,.....	1892-'93
Hon. Hendrick Bradley Wright,.....	1870-'72	Sheldon Reynolds,.....	1894
Calvin Wadhams,.....	1873	Hon. Stanley Woodward,.....	1895-'99
James Plater Dennis,.....	1874	Maj. Irving M. Stearns,.....	1899-1920
Payne Pettebone,.....	1875	Col. Dorrance Reynolds,.....	1920-

#### CORRESPONDING SECRETARIES

William Penn Miner,.....	1858-'60	Calvin Wadhams,.....	1869
Welding Fell Dennis,.....	1860-'62	Douglas Smith,.....	1880
Hon. Edmund Lovell Dana,.....	1862-'63; 1876-'79; 1881-'83	Sheldon Reynolds,.....	1884-'94
James Plater Dennis,.....	1864-'65	Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden,.....	1894-1917
Martin Coryell,.....	1866-'68; 1870-'75	Samuel C. Chase,.....	1917-



the order of the Court were: Charles F. Ingram, M. D., Edward P. Darling, Esq., Ralph D. Lacoe, Esq., of Pittston, Sheldon Reynolds, Esq.\* and Harrison Wright, Esq.

The early years of the Society's life were uneventful. On the first anniversary of its foundation, Gen. William S. Ross presented to the organization the "Chambers Collection" of coins and curiosities. This had been procured by the donor at an expense of two thousand dollars and consisted of some ten thousand specimens, "around which," says his biographer, "a nucleus of other contributions gathered, and which really gave the Society success, and a prestige and name that commended it to the friends of science everywhere."

The early meetings of the Society and its collections were at first housed in Institute Hall, but at almost every annual meeting of the body after its collections became larger and more difficult to catalog, discussions arose as to obtaining more suitable rooms as a home for the organization. On March 11, 1870, a resolution prevailed to rent rooms in the new Music Hall building at that time nearing completion, but for some reason not apparent on the minutes, this was not done. Instead, the newly organized City of Wilkes-Barré, voted through its council on January 21, 1871, to deed to the Society three lots of the "Old Grave Yard property, having a frontage of one hundred feet on Washington Street," provided, "the Society would erect a building, costing not less than \$40,000, for its own use on said lots within the time limit of two years."

\*SHELDON REYNOLDS was born in Kingston, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, February 22, 1844, the seventh child of the Hon. William Champion and Jane Holberton (*Smith*) Reynolds. He was graduated at Yale College with the degree of A. B. in 1867, and in 1872 received the degree of A. M. After leaving college he spent some time in foreign travel, and then, upon his return home entered the law school of Columbia College, New York, where, in 1868 and 1869, he pursued the usual course of law. Later he became a student of law in the office of Andrew T. McClintock, Esq., at Wilkes-Barré, and October 16, 1871, was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne County.

He was Treasurer of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society in 1880-'82; Corresponding Secretary, 1884-'94, and President in 1894-'95. He was also a member of various other historical and scientific societies in different parts of the country. He was one of the original Trustees of the Osterhout Free Library of Wilkes-Barré, and was Secretary of the Board from the date of its organization until his death. In 1875 and '76 he was a member of the School Board of the Third District of Wilkes-Barré, and in 1892 he became President of the Wilkes-Barré Water Company. He was the author of various essays and monographs, some of which have been published in pamphlet form, and others in different volumes of the "Proceedings and Collections of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society."

Mr. Reynolds was married November 23, 1876, to Annie Buckingham Dorrance, only daughter of Col. Charles Dorrance.

Mr. Reynolds died at Saranac Lake, N. Y., February 8, 1895, after a long and tedious illness. Mrs. Reynolds died at her residence in Wilkes-Barré, October 4, 1905, being survived by one son—Dorrance Reynolds, Esq.



SHELDON REYNOLDS, A. B., A. M.

As no plans for such building were authorized, the conclusion remains that the site was not satisfactory. Instead, the minutes mention negotiations being opened by a committee with Col. E. B. Harvey for "the purchase of a brick building owned by him (now occupied by C. Morgan and Sons) near the corner of Franklin and Market Streets."

The dilemma of securing suitable quarters was at length solved by securing a portion of the rear of the building erected by the then newly organized Miners Bank. Into these quarters the Society moved in the year 1870.

It was not until the will of the Hon. Isaac S. Osterhout\*, dated January 27, 1881, was read that dreams of the founders of the Society were to come true in

\*Isaac Smith Osterhout was commissioned, February 9, 1870, by Governor Geary, an associate judge of Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, to fill a vacancy caused by the death of George Palmer Steele. The Osterhouts, as their name indicates, came originally from Holland. They settled first in Connecticut, whence they removed to Dover, Dutchess County, N. Y., Jeremiah Osterhout, grandfather of Isaac S. Osterhout, removed from Dover in 1778 and settled at or near Tunkhannock, where he assisted in organizing the township of Putnam, one of the seventeen townships set apart to claimants under the Connecticut title. Isaac Osterhout, son of Jeremiah Osterhout, and the father of Isaac S. Osterhout, subsequently settled at a point now known as Lagrange, Wyoming County, Pennsylvania, where he engaged in merchandise and lumbering, and for some years kept a house for the accommodation of strangers and travelers. He married, at Old Forge, Susanna Smith, a daughter of William Hooker Smith. The forge was originally built by Mr. Smith, but his son-in-law Colonel Naphthali Hurlbut, ran it at this time. I. S. Osterhout's mother was born in a house which formerly stood at the corner of Northampton and Franklin Streets, on the lot owned and occupied by him at the time of his death, and later owned by G. W. Guthrie, M. D. The house Isaac S. Osterhout built and occupied at Lagrange is said to have been the first frame house erected between Pittston and Athens. This house is yet standing. Here I. S. Osterhout was born, October 26, 1806. In 1810 his father moved some three miles up the river, in 1818 to Black Walnut, and in 1822 to the Provost farm, six miles above Tunkhannock, where he died, June 27, 1824. He had, prior to his death, a share in the Hunt's Ferry Shad Fishery. About 1820 I. S. Osterhout took a load of shad, salted in barrels, to Salina, New York, to exchange them for salt. Mr. Kinney accompanying him took a load of whetstones. The trip was made in sleighs and occupied two weeks. The shad found a ready sale, but the whetstones were disposed of with much difficulty and at a sacrifice. When I. S. Osterhout was twelve years of age he was sent to school at the Kingston Academy. In 1823 he came to Wilkes-Barre and engaged as clerk with Denison, McCoy & Davenport, who had a store on River Street. He remained with them about a year, when he returned to Tunkhannock and engaged with Beach Tuttle who was then in business there. In 1824 he went to Elmira, New York, and remained there until 1830, clerking for Tuttle & Covell. He then came to Kingston and clerked for Gaylord & Reynolds, and remained with them nearly a year. In the latter part of the last named year he came to Wilkes-Barre and entered into partnership in the mercantile business with his cousin, Whitney Smith. This partnership continued until 1834, when it was dissolved, and the business thereafter was continued by Mr. Osterhout alone. As an evidence of enhancement of value in Wilkes-Barre, it may be remarked that the premises occupied, embracing thirty feet on South Main Street and fifty feet on the Public Square, with suitable space in the rear, commanded a rent of but thirty dollars a year. In 1837 Mr. Osterhout purchased of Rev. George Lane, for the sum of three thousand dollars, the valuable property still owned by the estate, comprising a frontage of one hundred feet on the northwest side of the Public Square, now occupied by the Jos. S. Coons store, on which



ISAAC S. OSTERHOUT

having a suitable building provided for its needs. Under provisions of the will, practically the entire estate of the philanthropist was devoted to "establishing and maintaining in the City of Wilkes-Barré a free library to be called 'The Osterhout Free Library, '" and further directing that "in the erection and arrangement of the building herein authorized, the same shall be so constructed that, in addition to the space required for the accommodation of the library and the increase thereof \* \* \* a portion of said building shall be devoted to the use and accommodation of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, without charge for rent, heat or light of the rooms that may be devoted to and used for the purposes of said Society."

In 1893, the trustees of the library, deeming it safer as well as preferable to house the Society's valuables in a separate building, authorized the erection of the Society's present home in rear of the Library proper. On November 30, 1893 the completed building was accepted on behalf of the organization by the Hon. Stanley Woodward, the last survivor of its founders in an address which traced the history of the Society and to which mention has been made from time to time in these volumes.



WYOMING HISTORICAL AND GEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

In 1925, the Society acquired the larger building then about to be vacated by the Wilkes-Barré Institute and considered the adaption of that building to its continually growing needs. This plan however was changed when in 1927 the Society merged with the Arts and Sciences Association, and with the prospect of a wing in that group of future buildings.

Just as the history of a community and the composition of its population can be traced through the establishment of churches of different denominations at various periods, so may a reasonably definite knowledge of the trend of events be gained by an investigation of the laying out and abandonment of burial grounds; lugubrious but necessary concomitants of community existence. The Wyoming Valley differed in no essential from other American communities in that many of its earlier burial places were intended for private or family use.

Many of these plots, usually a half acre in extent and, at the start, protected by well kept fences, have received mention in earlier portions of this History. Few, however, have survived to the present excepting as overgrown and almost unrecognizable odd corners of farm lands or suffering a far more dismal fate in the encroachment of mine cave and culm pile. The earliest of these, in point of authentic record is what today is known as the Jenkins and Harding cemetery at West Pittston which, through the ministration of heirs of the two families, has been spared the fate of so many others.

there was then a house and two stores. Mr. Osterhout continued in the mercantile business until 1859. He had after years of toil and industry skillfully directed, acquired an ample competency. He held the offices of secretary and treasurer of the Hollenback Cemetery at the time of his death, and most of the time from its organization in 1854. He was also at the time of his death, and had been for thirty years, the secretary and treasurer of the Wyoming Athenaeum. On January 29, 1840, Mr. Osterhout married Elizabeth C. Lee, only daughter of Hon. Thomas Lee, of Port Elizabeth, Cumberland County, New Jersey, who was a prominent and highly respected citizen of that place, and represented the district on the congress of the United States. I. S. Osterhout died in Wilkes-Barré April 12, 1882, and his wife, April 28, 1887. They left no children.



A sketch of this plot, prepared by E. Sweetser Tillotson, and published in the *Sunday Independent* of October 26, 1924, accurately traces its history as follows:

"Going back to 1754 there is found the first transfer of land that was utilized for the Jenkins & Harding cemetery in West Pittston. The land on which the cemetery is situated is a portion of the land owned by John Jenkins, Sr., who was the general agent of the Connecticut Susquehanna Land Co., and who surveyed and purchased the district of Westmoreland from the Indians for that company in 1754. The lot was given by him to the public for general use as a burying ground but was merely set aside for burial purposes and was never deeded.

"When Judge Jenkins died and his estate was divided among his heirs, the portion occupied by the cemetery was included in the inheritance of Stephen, son of John Sr. At Stephen's death, his son, Jabez, came into possession of this tract. Jabez Jenkins sold the farm to Peter Polon, 'reserving one-half acre for a burying ground and more if needed.' This is the first time that this cemetery ground or plot is mentioned in a legal way. When the village of West Pittston was laid out there was danger that the old burial ground would be obliterated; the worn rail fence that enclosed it was being carried away by the newcomers for use as firewood. Observing this with deep concern, Mary B. (Mrs. George M. Richart) went to the Hon. Garrick M. Harding and expressed her fears that the place would be destroyed and asked him to advise what should be done about it.

"He suggested that an association be formed to be known as 'The Jenkins and Harding Cemetery Association,' and offered to transact all the legal business if Mrs. Richart would make the copies of the papers. Thereupon a meeting of interested persons was held and money subscribed to build a fence. That was in 1865. Funds to the amount of \$40 had been previously given toward the ground in the will of Jabez Jenkins but as the will stipulated that the fence must have a ground wall of brick and the new fence was of wooden pickets set on stone, with iron rods in the posts, the money so willed was not used. The picket fence is replaced by a substantial iron one, the expense of which was paid from a fund presented through the will of Mrs. Mary, widow of Col. Harris Jenkins, son of Col. John; excepting that portion of the fence on Linden street, which was paid for in part from the same fund and in part by contributions from Mrs. Garman and Mr. John S. Jenkins, a great-grandson of Judge John.

"The gift of this plot was made prior to the time of the battle, incorrectly called the 'Wyoming Massacre' and is one of the few old cemeteries left undisturbed by the march of improvements in this section. The incorporators of the old 'Jenkins and Harding Association' are: G. M. Richart, Peter Polon, J. E. Myers, N. M. Breese, William Love, A. Polon, W. S. Holmes, J. J. Breese, John Jenkins, John J. Hyde, G. M. Harding and C. K. Corman.'

Later in point of dedication, but first used at practically the same period as the Jenkins and Harding plot, was the private burial ground of the Hollenback family, located on North Main Street in Wilkes-Barré along the opposite side of the road from the present cemetery of that name. In this were buried the first members of the Hollenback family who reached Wyoming, in addition to other relatives and friends.

This plot was surrounded by a picket fence and was kept in order by the family until all the bodies possible of identification were re-interred in the present Hollenback cemetery. Another family plot which was preserved until the present Hollenback cemetery was opened, was the Ross Burial ground, situate on a part of the William Ross farm. This plot, as described by Charles Miner, in 1837, "was on the right of the road as you came down the hill into Wilkes-Barré over the Hazleton turnpike."

The same writer in recording events in the year 1857, made this observation as to other private burial plots which came under his observation:

"From the center of Wilkesbarre within eight miles towards Pittston, there are no less than eight public and private places for the deposit of the departed. If there is one of the number where *neglected spot* is not written in legible characters, it has not been my fortune to see it."

One of these mentioned by Mr. Miner and still remembered by older residents, was the Gore family burial grounds at Port Bowkley, near the present Henry Colliery.

As late as 1904 traces of it remained, but gradually the encroachments

of mining have almost completely obliterated the plot. Most of the bodies were, however, re-interred in other cemeteries before its fate was sealed.

Still another of the older burying grounds, first dedicated as a family plot and later opened to public use, has been described by Mr. Tillotson in his *Sunday Independent* sketches as follows:

"The Baldwin Cemetery which is located in Exeter Township, is outstanding because of the great length of time over which its use has extended. Interments were first made at the very start of the nineteenth century. At the present time, more than one hundred years later, it is still the burial ground for the people of that section.

"It lies along the river road in Exeter Township about two miles above Ransom Ferry. It is situated on the right hand side of the road when traveling up the river, on the land which slopes down toward the water and about a quarter of a mile from it.

"The grave stones are in an excellent state of preservation. This is partly due to the fact that there are but few trees there to collect moisture and shade the stones and also the continual use of the ground has brought constant care. The cemetery is fronted along the road by an excellent brick wall. On the other sides, the cemetery is surrounded by cleared farm lands. It has been named after the Baldwin family, the earlier settlers of the section."

To the fact that it was a churchyard and that a church building has been maintained on a portion of the plot from earliest times, is due the preservation of the old Hanover Green Cemetery in Hanover Township as well as the Forty Fort burial ground in the Borough of that name.

Both of these have been mentioned on previous pages. A more unkind fate befell the churchyard of St. Stephens in Wilkes-Barré which, while not a rival of either of the others mentioned in point of early occupancy, was nevertheless, a place of burial of many of the earlier settlers of Wyoming. One of the earliest burials recorded in this plot was that of Capt. Samuel Bowman, June 25, 1818. The march of progress and the gradual encroachment of an expanding building line in the business districts of the Borough combined to cause the abandonment of the St. Stephens plot, just as the same combination wrought the conversion to other purposes of the site of the Borough's first "grave yard" as it was officially called, and mention of which will follow in order.

In each of these plots, abandonment meant the removal of only a portion of the bodies interred. Many unknown and unmarked graves were untouched when the major removals were effected and their later discovery in excavation for buildings have startled the community upon more than one occasion.

When the parish building of St. Stephens was erected in 1828, it was upon a portion of the old burying ground. All unclaimed remains which were discovered during the work of excavating for the foundations were removed to a common lot in the City Cemetery, in North Wilkes-Barré. Such remains as were claimed by relatives were removed and buried in family lots, but some graves were evidently overlooked. There was no record of the burials in the churchyard other than that furnished by the stones then standing, which were as follows:

"Amos Sisty, Feb. 16, 1847; Samuel D. Bottle (or Bettle), Nov. 10, 1832; William R. Bottle (or Bettle), Dec. 21, 1847; Peleg Tracey, March 15, 1825; Dominique Germaine, Feb. 27, 1827; Mary W. Denison, Aug. 19, 1842; George B. Denison, March 11, 1843; Caroline B. Denison, July 1, 1853; Lucy E. Miner, May 15, 1842; Ebenezer Bowman, March 1, 1829; Horatio F. Bowman, Dec. 21, 1847; Esther Ann Bowman, July 21, 1848; Samuel Bowman, Jan. 25, '48; William B. Norton, July 20, 1842; James D. Eichelberger, Oct. 5, '52; John Ellsworth, March 10, 1823; Hannah Tracy, Sept. 28, '46; Ralph Peters, Nov. 11, '42; Thomas Davidge, Nov. 25, '49; Hannah McClintock, 1833; Ann E. Myers, May 27, 1848; Martha A. Myers, April 29, '38; John Myers, Jan. 25, '50; Elizabeth M. Emily, April 29, '37."

Again in 1897, when further excavations were made in the plot for the enlargement of the church edifice, numbers of other bodies were uncovered,

and still again in 1924, when an addition to the parish house was in progress of construction, additional remains were discovered. So unmindful of the history of the church plot proved the generation of press chroniclers of the last named year, that one in particular, penned a rather lurid account of the discovery of the remains of *Indians* in the city's business district.

In the original town plot of Wilkes-Barré, surveyed in 1770 by Samuel Wallis at the direction of Major Durkee, no provision was made for a public burying ground within the surveyed limits. As has been seen (page 655) the original fifty "town lots" laid out at this time were all subsequently allotted, number 45 being drawn by Ichabod Downing. This lot, like all the others, with the exception of pentagonal shaped tracts which conformed to the peculiar shape of the "diamond" or Public Square, was rectangular in form and contained approximately four acres. Lot 45 extended along Center (now East Market) Street from Back Street (now Pennsylvania Avenue) to a point which is now the center of Washington Street.

In a northerly direction it followed the line of Pennsylvania Avenue to a point about half way to Union Street and then paralleled Market Street to the present Washington Street. This particular lot, after changing hands several times in the course of earlier years, finally reverted to the Susquehanna Company and by it was dedicated as a public burying ground.

The use of a major portion of Back Street (Pennsylvania Avenue) as a bed for the canal urged forward the Borough Council to action in opening a new street in the long block stretching from Main Street eastward, just as the business development of West Market Street had demanded the opening of Franklin Street through an equally long block which extended westerly from Main Street to Front (now River Street.) By action of the council under date of April 25, 1842, it was ordained "that Washington Street commence at a post on the north side of South Street, on the lands of Gen. William Ross, equidistant from Main and Back Streets, thence running parallel to said streets, crossing Northampton, Main and Union Streets and the Pennsylvania canal, and terminate on the south side of North Street in the lands of John Myers, said street being forty-nine feet in width and have sidewalks corresponding with Franklin Street."\*

Thus were the boundaries of the public "grave yard" finally and definitely fixed. Here it was that the earliest burials of the community were made, that of Zebulon Butler, Jr. a boy of six, being recorded in the Spring of 1773.

Aside from the burial plots of St. Stephens Episcopal Church and in later times, a small Jewish cemetery in North Wilkes-Barré, this was the exclusive

\*It may be added in passing that a lack of foresight on the part of earlier councils in failing to establish additional intersecting cross town streets to break up the thousand foot blocks which parallel the Susquehanna, has resulted in imposing upon a later generation in 1925 some of the most difficult traffic problems which confront any city of Pennsylvania.



public cemetery of the Borough until the organization of the Hollenback Cemetery Association in 1855. On June 4th of that year the incorporators of this Association met and elected the following: George M. Hollenback, president; Isaac S. Osterhout, secretary; John N. Conyngham, H. M. Fuller, Ziba Bennett, W. J. Woodward and A. T. McClintock, managers.

The original area of this cemetery was fifteen acres, the same being a gift of Col. George M. Hollenback with a single limitation that "a lot in same should be reserved for family use." To this acreage, the late John Welles Hollenback in 1887, added an additional five



HOLLENBACK CEMETERY ENTRANCE

acres by way of gift to the Association. By an advertisement in the *Record of the Times* on December 13, 1855, it was announced that the cemetery was open for the "choice and selection of lots." The first burial therein was that of the remains of George F. Slocum, March 26, 1856.

On May 21st of the same year, minutes of the Association record the issuance of one hundred twenty-nine permits for burial, the rather astonishing number being due to the abandonment of private plots for the purpose and the assembling of ancestral dead in this more appropriate spot.

The "new" cemetery was the product of what had provoked years of discussion as to the fate of the "old." The coming of the canal and its location along the easterly boundary of the common burying ground had turned the trend of building and business development eastward from the Square. The cemetery, cornering as it did at the intersection of two principle streets of this new development, impeded a natural progress in that direction and occupied a major portion of four acres of land whose value was much enhanced with the years. As early as 1849 the subject of the "grave yard" was a matter of printer's ink as well as of much oral discussion. The *Advocate* of February 14th of that year plunged squarely into the controversy. "Ought not" inquires this journal, "interments in the present common burying ground to be suspended as early as a new cemetery can be procured. Ought not suitable grounds in the outskirts of the town, where buildings and population are least likely to extend, be obtained either by a company or the public, to be laid out with convenience and taste? Would not the unoccupied portion of the present lot sell for money sufficient to purchase one twice or thrice as large?"

Council, by resolution dated July 2, 1856, provided "that on and after the first day of October, 1856, no burials shall be made in the public graveyards of any person, except the deceased be a resident of the Borough, and on and after

January 1, 1857, no burials shall be made within the Borough limits." The municipality's neglect in caring for the abandoned plot then came in for a share of editorial attention and for the slurs of press contributors. The absence of a fence, the breaking of headstones by mischievous boys, the tendency to stray cattle to work further damage in the then unsightly grounds all suggested eloquent appeals to the Borough fathers from those accuated by sentiment.

These appeals, however, seem to have fallen upon deaf ears. Councilmanic minutes of the time frequently record discussions as to the propriety of removing the bodies interred therein to some more suitable location, but fail to disclose the appropriation of public funds for the upkeep of the then existing grounds. In the summer of 1857, a committee of interested citizens felt impelled to solicit funds by popular appeal and the *Record of the Times* records the successful culmination of the task in its edition of July 29th as follows: "Our citizens will be pleased to learn that a neat fence now encloses the old grave yard. Great credit is due to those who have labored to accomplish it, and to the contributors. Now let the Borough put it in good order."

But the Borough did not seem inclined to "put it in order" then or later nor, if a brief reference in the same journal at a later date is worthy of notice, did the contributors to the fence project voluntarily settle with the contractor for the job of fence building. On August 4, 1858, Editor Miner rather caustically refers to the fact that H. B. Dennis, contractor, "has given written notice of offering for sale the new fence around the grave-yard to satisfy his claims of building it."

The ensuing ten years give every evidence of bickerings on the part of the public, perversity on the part of the Borough council and much detail of a controversy over the troublesome "grave-yard" that ended more or less happily, during the aftermath of the Civil war in removing all external traces of the cemetery from the heart of a growing city.

Finally in December, 1868, the Borough council announced that it was negotiating with Francis W. Hunt for somewhat over eleven acres of land adjoining the Hollenback burial ground. A price of fifteen hundred dollars per acre was agreed upon for the plot and the purchase completed January 19, 1869.

Council, by subsequent legislation, provided a burial lot in what was officially termed the City cemetery for each holder of title to a lot in the abandoned



LOOKING DOWN THE RIVER FROM SITE OF CITY CEMETERY, 1855

plot and agreed to conduct the removal of remains, the erection in place of headstones and, in effect, to restore in its newly acquired possession as well as possible, the arrangement and sequence of graves as they had formerly been known to exist in the long neglected Market Street enclosure. Lot holders in the latter, in their turn agreed to permit the Borough to take title to whatever equities still existed in their names. The Borough thereupon set about the task of the removal of some one thousand bodies which in 1870 still remained in the old burial place, some six hundred removals having been effected to Hollenback and other cemeteries before that time. The work consumed the greater part of two years, being practically completed when Wilkes-Barré was to take upon itself the added dignity of becoming a city of the Commonwealth.

On March 3, 1903, in referring to the death of Andrew Heim, the first sexton of the City cemetery, the *Wilkes-Barre Record* made the following interesting reference:

"The departure of Andrew Heim from the concerns and cares of this world removes from the service of the city its oldest servant. For more than a third of a century he had charge of the city cemetery, or since the opening of this burial ground in 1871. Every person about the city hall who came in contact with Mr. Heim has a kind word for him, as he was one of those public servants who attended strictly to the duties assigned him and never gave his superiors a chance to find fault with the manner in which he performed his work. The burial permit book in the office of city clerk Gates gives silent evidence of the great amount of sorrow that Mr. Heim was in the presence of during the thirty-two years he spent as superintendent of the cemetery.

"In that time 11,613 burial permits have been issued for the cemetery. It is hard to realize what a long silent caravan the souls represented by this number of permits would constitute. Of this number about 1,600 were for removals, leaving 10,000 as the number whose remains have found their last resting places in the City Cemetery. It is certainly a city of the dead, its population being almost as large as any of the cities in the county outside of Wilkes-Barre."

Events preceeding the outbreak of the Civil War have, insofar as they apply to the scope of this History, been chronicled. A narrative of some of the more general local activities that were coincident with the great struggle and were permanent rather than merely temporary in their effect seems in place at this point, reserving for another Chapter the story of the mighty conflict itself.

Among many war activities of the year 1862, the first organized charity of local scope was to come into existence.

The Home for Friendless Children was founded March 22, 1862. A society was organized by a few ladies at a meeting in a private parlor. They were instructed and encouraged by Miss Mary Bowman, sister of Bishop Bowman of Lancaster, who had founded a similar home in that city. A small frame house on South Street was offered the society rent free, by Mr. William C. Gildersleeve. A small amount of money was raised and a call made upon the public for contributions of anything that could be turned to account. Gifts of money sufficient to cover the salary of the matron for a year were received, and applications for admission were so numerous that at the end of three months the building, insufficient to accommodate any more inmates, was enlarged, the expense being met by private contributions. On April 11, 1862, the legislature legalized the proceedings of the institution and incorporated it under the name of "The Home for Friendless Children for the Borough of Wilkesbarré and the County of Luzerne."

The first board of trustees included: George M. Hollenback, president; Samuel R. Marshall and James D. L. Harvey, vice presidents; Agib Ricketts, secretary; William S. Ross, treasurer; Andrew T. McClintock, solicitor\*; Dr. Edward R. Mayer, Dr. Lathan Jones, Robert C. Shoemaker, Volney L. Maxwell,

\*ANDREW TODD MCCLINTOCK was born in the town of Northumberland, County of Northumberland, in this State, on the second day of February, 1810, and was consequently nearly 82 years of age at the time of death. January 14, 1892. His father, Samuel McClintock came to America when eighteen years of age, having been born in County



William M. Lewis, William Wood, Nathaniel Rutter, Sharp B. Lewis, William Swetland, Joseph Lippincott.

The first board of lady managers included: Mrs. W. C. Gildersleeve, directress; Mrs. James L. Blake, second directress; Mrs. V. L. Maxwell, secretary; Mrs. Ziba Bennett, treasurer; Mrs. G. M. Hollenback, Mrs. J. N. Conyngham, Mrs. A. T. McClintock, Mrs. S. D. Lewis, Mrs. Theron Butner, Mrs. J. Lawrence Day, Mrs. E. R. Mayer, Mrs. W. S. Ross, Mrs. Joseph Lippincott, Mrs. H. B. Wright, Mrs. S. E. Parsons, Mrs. C. E. Wright, Mrs. W. F. Dennis, Mrs. J. B. Stark, Mrs. J. D. L. Harvey, Miss Eliza B. Covell, Miss Harriet M. Waller, Miss Augusta L. Rutter, Miss Harriet N. Jones and Miss Hetty Wright.

Donegal, Ireland. He was followed several years later by his father and both lived and died in Northumberland. The father of deceased died in 1812, when thirty-six years of age. The mother of A. T. McClintock was Hannah, daughter of Col. Andrew Todd of Traffe, Montgomery County, who served in the Revolutionary War.

Mr. McClintock was educated in the public schools and in Kenyon College, Ohio, of which Bishop Melvaine was then president. Among his fellow students was Hon. E. M. Stanton, Secretary of War during President Lincoln's administration. He was a close student and made a brilliant record in the institution, from which he came thoroughly equipped with the most formidable weapon that has yet been suggested with which to battle through life. Stepping from college life with his diploma, he entered the law office of James Hepburn, Esq., in Northumberland, where he took the first step in an occupation which he so honorably and successfully pursued in Luzerne County, an occupation for which he seemed peculiarly fitted. A year later he came to Wilkes-Barré and completed his law studies in the office of Hon. George W. Woodward. On August 8, 1836 he was admitted to the bar of this county upon the recommendation of the late Judge Conyngham, of Chester Butler and Volney L. Maxwell, who then constituted the examining committee, after having passed a highly creditable examination. Mr. McClintock entered into a law partnership with his tutor and the firm prospered for two years. In 1839 Attorney General Ovid F. Johnson appointed him district attorney for Luzerne County, but public life was not to the liking of Mr. McClintock, and one year later he resigned the office and resumed his private practice, which, on account of the recognized ability of the man, was constantly growing. He was often importuned by his friends to run for office, but he courteously refused all offers of assistance in a political way and refused to allow his name to be used at any of the conventions.

In 1867, when Luzerne County was first granted an additional law judge, the unqualified choice of the people seemed to be A. T. McClintock. He was looked upon as a lawyer eminently fitted for the position, one who would carry from the bar to the bench all the qualities that go to make a desirable judge. The following correspondence explains itself:

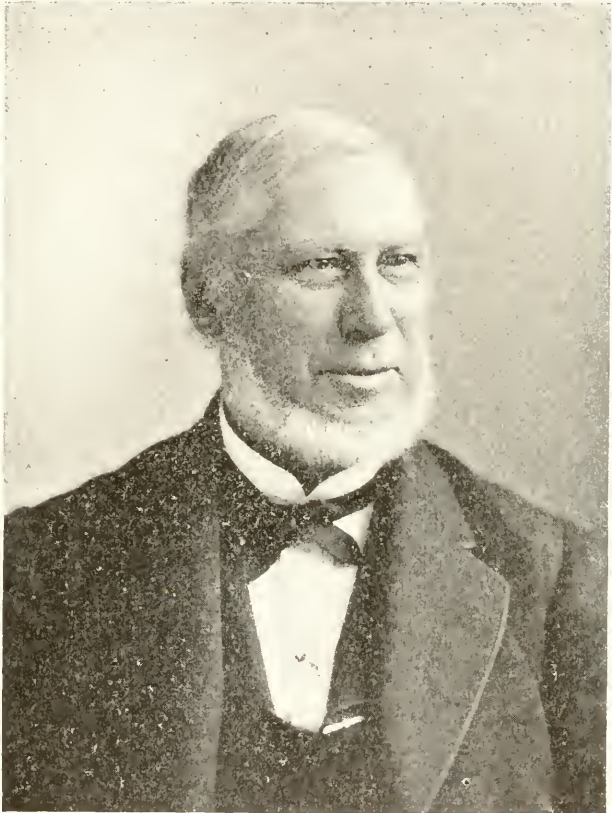
Wilkes-Barré, Pa., April 8, 1867:  
We, the undersigned members of the Democratic party of Luzerne County, are very desirous that Andrew T. McClintock, Esq., should become additional law judge of the Eleventh Judicial District, and we urge upon him to accept the position, should it be tendered him. We have the fullest confidence that he will be the choice of the Democratic party beyond all question, and we shall do all that may be necessary for us to do to secure his nomination as a lawyer. He is known to every one, and he is without reproach, whilst his professional ability is acknowledged with profound respect here and elsewhere

Stanley Woodward  
George B. Kulp  
A. R. Brundage  
Gustav Hahn  
O. F. Nicholson  
E. K. Morse  
Charles L. Lamberton  
G. R. Bedford

Howard Ellis  
D. R. Randall  
D. C. Cooley  
John Lynch  
Hendrick B. Wright  
C. F. Bowman  
G. B. Nicholson  
E. L. Merriman

T. H. B. Lewis  
D. Rankin  
Charles Pike  
D. L. O'Neill  
Rufus J. Bell  
Stephen S. Winchester  
M. Regan  
C. L. Bulkeley

HON. ANDREW T. MCCLINTOCK, L. L. D.



A number of leading lay Democrats and others also signed the petition. A similar letter from Republicans was drawn up April 10 and was signed by Henry M. Hoyt, W. W. Lathrope, Andrew Hunlock, Garrick, M. Harding, A. M. Bully, E. B. Harvey, V. L. Maxwell, W. W. Ketcham, W. P. Miner,

During the war an arrangement was made with the state government by which soldiers' orphans were placed temporarily in the Home. The remuneration for their care enabled the managers to enlarge their corps of helpers and lay by a small sum annually, to form a nucleus to an endowment fund. In 1864 the Home became so crowded with soldiers' orphans that a larger building became an absolute necessity. A subscription book was opened and application made to the Legislature for an appropriation. The State promised \$2,500 provided double that sum could be raised by subscription. At once four of the trustees, Messrs. G. M. Hollenback, W. S. Ross, William C. Gildersleeve and V. I. Maxwell, subscribed \$1,000 each. Others gave \$500 each and many added smaller sums, thus securing the State appropriation and making it safe to commence building. The lot was offered at a very low price by Mr. Charles Parrish and Dr. E. R. Mayer, and the latter added as a gift an adjoining back lot for a garden. The building, a large brick edifice with ample grounds, on South Franklin Street, was completed and occupied in the autumn of 1866.

There was so much in the thought of those responsible for the Home as to obligations due the families of absent soldiers that its work in the first years of existence was confined almost exclusively to caring for those made orphans by the war. In fact, the institution was most frequently referred to in its early life as the "Soldiers Orphanage." It was this phase of its ministrations that actuated the new building, dedicated in 1866, which is still the main structure of the institution. It was not long, however, before Pennsylvania itself adopted measures looking to homes of its own which would provide for these orphans and four such institutions were projected in as many sections of the state. Foreseeing that eventually revenues from the state for the care of those then in charge

Alexander Farnham, Calvin Wadhams, R. C. Shoemaker, A. H. Winton, H. W. Palmer, H. B. Payne, Jerome G. Miller, C. D. Foster, D. C. Harrington, George Loveland and a number of gentlemen not members of the profession.

On April 15, 1867, a meeting of the members of the bar was held endorsing Mr. McClintock for the position in laudatory terms.

To these earnest solicitations of his friends Mr. McClintock replied as follows:

Wilkes-Barre, April 24, 1867.

Gentlemen: Your communication of the 15th inst., informing me of the proceedings of a meeting of the bar of Luzerne County held on the 8th inst., was duly received. I have given careful consideration to the reasons so kindly urged to induce me to permit the use of my name for the position of additional law judge for our several courts, under the act recently passed. I did not suppose that anything could be urged to induce me to hesitate in answering such a suggestion, but your strong appeal, and the appeal made to me from my fellow citizens, without distinction of party, have forced upon me the consideration of whether my duty should over-rule my inclination, and have, I confess, greatly embarrassed me. I would like to oblige my friends, and am deeply sensible of the compliment they have paid me; but if, before receiving such expressions of confidence in my fitness for the position, I distrust my ability to discharge the duties thereof with acceptance, I certainly am now convinced that I could not fulfill the expectations which it is evident my brethren of the bar and my fellow citizens entertain of my qualifications for the office. The standard which, in your kind appreciation of my qualifications, you esteem me fitted to fill is so high that I cannot undertake even to try to come up to it. I am averse to public life—the result, probably, of too exclusive attention to the calls of my profession. I greatly prefer the bar to the bench, and cannot bring myself to the point of consenting to the use of my name for the position of judge. Another consideration has its influence in bringing me to this conclusion. I have been counsel for many years for interests that embrace a large portion of the business and property of our county. My relations to those interests have been so confidential and intimate that I could not, on the bench, feel free to sit in cases where those interests were involved, even though they might arise after my relations as counsel to such interests had ceased, and I could not, therefore, dispose of very much of what must, in the next few years, make up the greater part of the business of our courts.

With every disposition to oblige my friends, and with deep sense of their kindness in the expression of their partiality to me for the position of additional law judge, I must decline, decidedly and absolutely, the use of my name for the office. I cannot consent to accept the position. Very truly, your friend,

ANDREW T. MCCLINTOCK.

This refusal was a sore disappointment to the legal fraternity and to all people who recognized Mr. McClintock's ability, for they knew that one of the brightest legal minds in the Commonwealth had, unfortunately for the bench, determined to stay in the ranks of private practitioners.

When Governor Hartranft appointed, in 1877, the committee to revise the constitution of the State, he included in the committee the most eminent legal minds in the State, justices of the Supreme Court, judges well known in the lower courts and Senators. Mr. McClintock was named as a Member of the committee and participated actively in the important councils that followed.

In 1870 the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Princeton College.

Mr. McClintock's practice embraced multitudinous interests of grave moment and he conducted, while in active practice, the most responsible cases on the trial lists of our courts. He was counsel for the Delaware and Lackawanna & Western, the Pennsylvania, the Delaware & Hudson and other railroad and coal companies.

At the time of his death he was president of the board of directors of the Wilkes-Barre City Hospital and of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, a director of the Home for Friendless Children, of the Wyoming National Bank, president of the Luzerne County Bible Society, president of the Hollenback Cemetery Association and president of the Wilkes-Barre Law and Library Association. He was a member and elder of the First Presbyterian Church and has been chosen a number of times as delegate to the General Assembly of that denomination.

Mr. McClintock was married May 11, 1841, to Augusta, daughter of Jacob Cist, of Wilkes-Barre. Five children were the issue of this marriage, three of whom, with the widow survived him.

of the local Home would no longer be forthcoming and that it would then be dependent upon its own resources for support, its trustees in 1867 took steps to endow the Home in order that its future might be assured. Under an impetus of gifts of \$5,000 each from William C. Gildersleeve and Judge William S. Ross, an endowment fund of approximately \$20,000 was shortly created. Invested in securities created in a period of inflation immediately following the war, the value of this fund was greatly impaired by losses but was to be restored in large measure by a further gift from Mr. Gildersleeve of \$5,000, mentioned as a bequest in his will.

In the early seventies, the withdrawal of the orphans of veterans began, when the Soldiers Orphans Institution of the state opened its doors at Harford, Susquehanna County. From that time forth, the Home has adhered to the original mission of its founding and its splendid work in connection with the care and schooling of local orphans in general has attracted wide attention at home and abroad.

Generous gifts in more recent years to particular needs of the institution include a bequest in the will of Isaac S. Osterhout of a fund, the income from which is to provide a Fourth of July entertainment for the children; the gift of a fund by Mrs. William H. Conyngham endowing an annual Christmas treat for inmates, and the erection of a modern annex to the original building, the gift of Mrs. Allan H. Dickson. To the income from these and other gifts and bequests which have been forthcoming from time to time and the proceeds of an annual "Donation Day" in October, the Home has conducted its work and lived within its income under the prudent management of its boards.

Upon the material prosperity of the community, the war had but slight effect. In spite of furnishing more than its full quota of troops to state and nation, its population kept up the full normal of increase.

Coal was a commodity which, as in case of the World War, found itself in steady demand. The full effect of inflation of the currency system of the country, resulting in varying degrees of premium on gold at the expense of other commodities, was not felt until after years. Hence, it is not surprising that new banks were to come forward with assets not alone intended to facilitate local business but for the purpose of assisting the nation in immense financial undertakings of the time. The first of these, and the only addition to the organized banking system of the community since the foundation of the Wyoming Bank, was the First National, which secured the thirteenth charter from the government under the then new and untried national banking act. It was organized April 24, 1863, and chartered July 21st following. Its capital at the beginning was \$51,500. James McLean was elected its first president, Thomas Wilson being named the first cashier. The bank was opened for business August 3, 1863, since which time it had been known and esteemed as one of the solid financial institutions of North-eastern Pennsylvania. The existence of the Second National, of which a sketch has been given in a previous Chapter, began only a few months later, it being chartered September 19, 1863.

These banks were to care for the financial needs of the community as well as take their part in such national financing as could reasonably be expected of them for a period of nearly fifteen years thereafter before additional banks were established.



While in no wise attributable to any phase of war, it so happened that two of the greatest floods the community has known were to wreck their vengeance during the war period. One, by far the less destructive coincided almost exactly with the outbreak of the conflict. The other, known as the "Great Flood" or, upon occasion, as the "St. Patrick's Flood" followed as the hostile armies were separating.

The first great overflowing of the Susquehanna of which there is any local record occurred in 1784. The water was so high as to injure ammunition in Fort Wyoming on the public common. A horse was also drowned in the settlement at the same time. The next was the great "pumpkin" flood of 1786. Both of these have received previous mention. There were other floods of greater or lesser magnitude in 1807, 1809, 1831, 1833, 1841, 1842, 1843 and 1846. The last occurred in the Spring, the water standing three and a half feet deep on the river bank in Wilkes-Barré. There was another in July, 1850, which extended to all portions of the country round about, preventing mails from reaching Wilkes-Barré for several days. In the following September the water was so high as to cover the flats between Wilkes-Barré and Kingston, and there was no communication between the two places except by means of boats.

The flood of 1861 appears to have escaped lengthy mention in local publications, due largely to the fact that prospects of civil conflict proved a topic of major consideration. No definite marks of the stage of water reached by the river on February 12th and 13th, 1861, when at its crest, seem to have been recorded. But that it was "higher than at any time in fifty years" sums up the unanimous verdict of editors who mentioned it. Like others before and since, the freshet of this Spring was made doubly destructive by ice gorges. The river had been frozen without intermission from late December until a warm rain started the ice. Above Wilkes-Barré a huge ice dam formed and the water, retarded in its natural course, cut a new channel for itself through the Kingston flats, marked by the fast disappearing "pond holes" of the present. A pier of the old covered bridge again suffered in this flood, making passage for teams and travellers unsafe, it being late in March before the bridge was open even to pedestrians. The unsurfaced road from the western end of the bridge to Kingston was entirely washed away and practically all of the flats were so covered with huge ice cakes, trees and other debris left by the ebbing tide that it was weeks before a new road could be opened. On the Wilkes-Barré side, the gas plant was badly damaged and the community went without its customary gas lights for two dreary nights. Cellars of River Street were filled to the brim for the first time within the memory of the generation of that day.

But the damage done in 1861 was comparable in small degree with what was to follow in the Spring of 1865. An Indian tradition that a "Susquehanna Flood comes only once in every fourteen years" was rudely shattered by the unexpected deluge of the latter year. An unusually severe winter, lasting well into March, set the stage for the highest flood ever recorded in the Susquehanna basin. Warm rains of the 12th started the ice, which jammed against piers of the Market Street bridge. March 15th brought a torrential rainfall with unusually high temperature. On St. Patrick's Day, March 17th, the rapidly rising stream left its banks and began its work of destruction. In the meantime, the river had practically cleared itself of ice but the water kept rising until about 3 P. M. of Saturday, March 18th, when the entire Wyoming Valley,

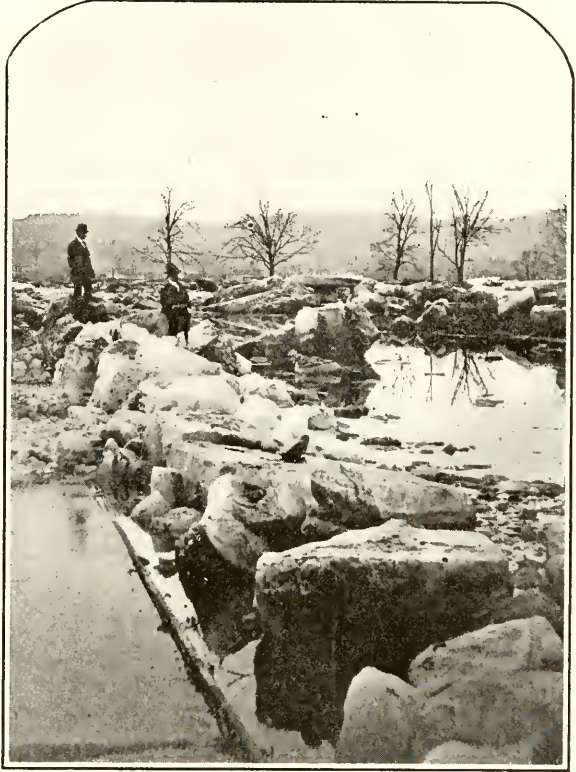
from mountain to mountain, was an inland sea with only a few well favored points of the lowland protruding. The *Luzerne Union* of March 22nd records the following impressions of its editor:

"The Susquehanna river has, during the past three months, presented unusual phenomena in this vicinity. From about the 20th of December, during a period of about eighty-five days, the river has been ice-bound. The long continued cold weather caused ice of unusual thickness and solidity, and a great ice field continued to remain some time after the usual period of breaking up. About ten days ago, a slight thaw and rain began to disturb the surface, in due time, the whole body was afloat and moving. The movement was of short duration, as the pressure and glut were too excessive for the narrow limits of the old channel, and a dam of immense strength was formed by the sharp elbows and island just below, and by the four piers of the Wilkes-Barre bridge, extending several miles above the bridge. That dam jeopardized the bridge, the town, the gas works, the canal and the Kingston flats. The water and ice accumulating from above, bore down against the mass like an avalanche, but the resistance was too great, and the large fragments of ice were pulverized and crushed somewhat, as infantry dashing against impregnable breastworks. This avalanche and this resistance were again and again repeated, until the threatening mass rose to the floor of the bridge. Of course, there was little room for water, and there was none—the ice being piled and pressed to the bottom. Such a scene is said to have occurred about the year 1786, but nothing like it since then. A good opportunity was now presented for an Arctic exploration, with dogs and sledges, to discover 'a southwest passage,' and it was shrewdly suggested to the bridge Company to send for Gen. Butler to blow up the dam; but this was declined, from apprehensions that he would probably seize the tollhouse and all the Banks, as well as all the rafts passing down the river.

"In the meantime, the river was forced to make a new channel and the high embankment near Forty Fort, thrown up some years ago to prevent the overflow of the 'flats, gave way, thereby forming a deep and rapid current down through the low grounds, about eighty rods north of the bridge. It was in this channel that Mr. Rice's dam was lost. Its depth and width, and the damages caused thereby to the Wilkes-Barre and Kingston road, and the flats above and below, cannot be estimated until after the water has subsided. It is probable that a section across said channel will have to be bridged.

"Things remained in this condition several days. A warm rain and thaw continued to swell the volume of water and greatly reduce the body of ice, until Wednesday, the 15th inst., when things took several whimsical, capricious turns, and at night subsided as before. Everybody went to bed promising himself a great entertainment next morning at seeing the great ice dam move off, to be followed by the Tunkhannock bridge and other things. But lo! in the morning the ice was all gone, as if Gen. Butler had *stolen* it away in the night, and the Tunkhannock bridge was still standing on its piers. It was a great disappointment. But it was very agreeable to see the familiar and friendly face of our old river once more swelling and rolling and boiling under the morning sun, with all his wonted freshness and buoyancy, again awarding some pleasant suggestions of bathing and angling, of eel-wares and of wild ducks and cranes flying *up* the river, and raftmen floating *down*. What a glorious time for shad to come up to see us, if it were not for those miserable dams!

"Thus much as to the *ice* freset! The river continued to surge and overflow, and swell, until 3½ o'clock P. M., on Saturday, 18th, March. At this time the town of Wilkes-Barre was everywhere inundated.—From dark of the day previous everybody had been removing things from their cellars and first floors, and stock from their stables, and hundreds were crying from their



KINGSTON FLATS AFTER THE "GREAT FLOOD," 1865

upper windows for help. The droves of cattle and crowds of people moving to higher ground; the boats passing along through the principal thoroughfares; the water rushing through the bridge, and a thousand other circumstances, seen on every hand, presented a scene such as Wilkes-Barre has never witnessed since the first stone was laid. The water was two feet higher than has ever been known. Logs, trees, timber, lumber, some loose some in rafts of two to twenty thousand feet, fences, fragments of buildings, canal boats, skiffs, haystacks, whole barns, sheds, and even large, well-finished dwelling-houses, with chimneys all in order, came rushing down the roaring torrent at the rate of 8 miles an hour. For three days the dark, muddy waters overflowed the banks, which were covered with wrecks of every description. At Skinner's Eddy, in Wyoming County, 19 buildings, mostly dwellings, were swept away. Two large stacks of lumber, containing 40 and 50 thousand feet, were carried off, and a thousand bushels of corn were set afloat."

Once again the Wilkes-Barré bridge was to suffer. This time an entire span, the second from the eastern shore, was moved some six feet on its piers but fortunately did not topple into the river. Wesley Johnson, in an account penned years afterward, states that he was present when the span was damaged, a huge tree, acting as a battering ram, being the chief cause of trouble. In order that permanent and indisputable evidence of the height of the "Great Flood" might survive, the following minute was entered on the court docket of Luzerne County of August 29, 1865:

"Wilkesbarre, 26th August, 1865.

HON. JOHN N. CONYNGHAM, President Judge of Luzerne County.

"From levels taken from explorations for rail route from the Lehigh Valley to this Valley by C. F. Mercur, Esq., I find the elevations above tide water of the door-sills of the Court House.....543.102 feet

"Low water in the Susquehanna River.....512.9 "

"High water in the Susquehanna 18th March, 1865.....537.6 "

"Door-sill of the Court-house (on Public Square) above the high water of 18th March, 1865..... 5.5 "

"Rise of water in the flood of 17th and 18th March 1865, at Wilkesbarre..... 24.7 "

"And the general opinion is that the flood of 1865 was four feet higher than the pumpkin flood of October, A. D. 1786.

"Respectfully submitted,

"MARTIN CORYELL."

The "Great Flood" of 1865 has been a fertile source of narrative and reminiscence. Judge Garrick M. Harding\* and others equally prominent in the community contributed accounts of their experiences through columns of the local press. Judge Harding recalls, in the *Record of the Times*, that the Wyoming Valley Hotel was then in process of building and that on the way down River Street in a boat to assist in removing the Fuller family from the present home



\*HON. GARRICK MALLERY HARDING was born in Luzerne County, July 12, 1827, died Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania May 19, 1904. He was a son of Isaac and Nancy (Harding) Harding (of John, Thomas, Captain Stephen, Stephen of R. 1., 1669) Judge Harding, graduated A. B., Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, 1848; studied law under Henry M. Fuller, Esq., admitted to practice Luzerne County, 1856; elected District Attorney, 1858, filling that office until the end of his term, 1865, when he entered into law partnership with Hon. Henry W. Palmer. He was appointed, 1870, by Governor Geary, President Judge of the Eleventh Judicial District to succeed Hon. John Nesbitt Conyngham, LL. D., deceased. In the Fall of that year he was elected for the full term. He served until 1879, when he resigned and returned to the practice of his profession. His interest in historical studies was keen, discriminating and accurate. He was the author of two volumes, the papers privately printed, "The Sullivan Road", 1899, and "Wyoming and Its Incidents", 1901.

Judge Harding married, October 12, 1852, Maria Mills Slosson, daughter of John W. and Hannah (Mill-) Slosson of Kent, Connecticut. She died January 24, 1867. He left three children, Mrs. William W. Curtin, Major John S. Harding and Harry M. Harding, Esq.

HON. GARRICK M. HARDING



of Judge Henry A. Fuller, he, Charles Parrish, Gov. Henry M. Hoyt and others rowed their boats into the uncompleted front entrance of the hotel and found the water covering the rafters of the first floor.

He likewise fixes the height of water on another landmark still standing by describing how his boat crew visited the home of Judge Conyngham, finding lodgement for the boat on the upper stone step approaching that residence. A mark on the curb still indicates that the water of that year reached Fazer's alley on West Market Street, its crest just touching the foundations of the present Times-Leader Building.

It might be mentioned in passing that only once has the flood of 1865 been challenged as the master freshet of the Susquehanna. In 1902, C. E. Butler, Esq. in examining some old documents, came upon a letter written by James Sinton to Steuben Butler, then at Doylestown, sometime after the freshet of April, 1807. Mr. Sinton, as previously described, kept the Sinton store at the corner of West Market and Franklin Streets, on the present site of the Wyoming National Bank. Being a man of unquestioned veracity, Mr. Sinton's written statement that the water in 1807 reached "the horse block before the store door on Franklin Street and had it not been checked by a cold day and night, I have no doubt would have been in our store and in all probability the town would all have been under water. However, thank God, Kingston and Wilkesbarré were not swept off."

It remained for engineer William H. Sturdevant to reconcile the claim thus presented with facts of the case. He showed from surveys and the data of street records that Market Street at Franklin had been filled in almost two feet before the present grade was established, thus permitting a flood some eighteen inches less in height than it attained in 1865 to have reached the "horse block" described. Moreover on well authenticated marks on the home of Nathaniel Rutter and other buildings of River Street, a difference of almost exactly eighteen inches was to be found in the water line of the two freshets. A fact frequently overlooked in attempting to compare river measurements is that the height of earlier floods was measured by an old standard, exactly 3.4 feet *lower* than that now reported by the present government gauge taken by soundings.

While concerned only indirectly with Wyoming affairs, the record flood of the Lehigh River, coming as it did between the two great war time floods of the Susquehanna, seems to deserve mention. To provide navigation for the anthracite trade it was developing from many thousand acres of coal lands it owned in the Mauch Chunk field, the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company completed in 1829 what was then considered the most extensive slack water harnessing of any river of the country. To assist in the early financing of the enterprise, the company secured legislative permission in 1798, to conduct a lottery authorizing the sale of four thousand lottery tickets at five dollars each and another four thousand tickets selling at six dollars each. From the *Wilkes-Barre Gazette* of August 26, 1800, we find that agents of the company were then disposing of these tickets in Wilkes-Barré. Arguing in favor of local patronage of the enterprise, that journal reminds its readers that "it is certain that if the navigation of that river is opened, the trade from the greater part of the Lake Country will be drawn through Wilkes-Barré to the city of Philadelphia, the distance of land

carriage from the Susquehanna to the navigable waters of the Lehigh will not exceed twelve to fifteen miles."

In 1817, the Pennsylvania legislature voted a substantial appropriation to the undertaking and sales of stock in the company were conducted in a branch office maintained at Wilkes-Barré for a number of years. A map of the projected work, dated 1829, now in possession of the writer and used by the company to promote its sales of stock, indicates an intention to extend its slackwater project to Stoddardsville by the location of additional dams. Although not part of the immediate enterprise, the map shows the survey of a canal from White Haven to connect with the Susquehanna at Nescopeck and thus provide an all-water juncture between the rivers. As has been previously mentioned, the slackwater enterprise never actually extended beyond White Haven, connections at that point being later made by rail and the Ashley planes with Wilkes-Barré. All this splendid development, requiring years to construct and millions to finance, was swept away in a few hours on the 4th of June, 1862. On the 3rd of that month, cloudbursts and an unusual rainfall deluged the whole of the upper Lehigh water shed and the river rose with unprecedented rapidity. At noon of the 4th all the lowlands of the river had been inundated, the water standing to a depth of fifteen feet on the principal street of Mauch Chunk.

Over one hundred residents of the Lehigh Valley lost their lives, property damage ran into the millions and more than forty million feet of lumber was set adrift. The company, dealt a staggering blow by this misfortune, rebuilt a portion of its canal from Mauch Chunk to Easton but never attempted the reconstruction of its slackwater system where total destruction was more in evidence, from Mauch Chunk to White Haven. Cut off, for a time, by the destruction of this link in a transportation system eastward from Wilkes-Barré, the community was eventually to gain more than it lost by the hastening in construction of an all-rail route, paralleling the once pretentious slackwater system and gaining entrance to the Wyoming Valley by the circuitous mountain grade still in use.





## CHAPTER XLVI.

OUTBREAK OF THE CIVIL WAR—UNPREPAREDNESS OF PENNSYLVANIA—  
 WYOMING ARTILLERISTS AND OTHER LOCAL UNITS MERGE TO FORM  
 LUZERNE'S FIRST SERVICE REGIMENT—SUCCESSIVE CALLS OF PRESI-  
 DENT LINCOLN—RECRUITMENT OF WYOMING'S MANY VOLUNTEER  
 COMPANIES—ROSTERS OF THEIR MEMBERS—INVASION OF  
 PENNSYLVANIA—GRANT ASSUMES COMMAND—TIDE  
 OF THE CONFEDERACY TURNS—THE STRATEGY  
 OF FINAL CAMPAIGNS—APPOMATOX.

### LINCOLN AT GETTYSBURG

The whole world came to hear him speak that day  
 And all the ages sent their scribes to see  
 And hear what word the new land had to say  
 Of God and man and truth and liberty.  
 Homer was there and Socrates and Paul,  
 Shakespear and Luther, Pitt, Cavour and Bright,  
 With Washington—staunch friends of freedom all;  
 Nor did he fail; he lifted there a light  
 For all the earth to see, from fires of truth  
 That surged within his breast. Yet that crude throng  
 Of men knew not that through the man uncouth  
 God spake as through old prophets, stern and strong.  
 They turned away, these men, but angels bent  
 From Heaven to hear those flaming words, God-sent.

—T. F. Clark, in *Master Mason*.



To turn abruptly from events of local import to the wider field of national affairs seems a natural procedure at this point.

However important to the community was the establishment of utilities and banks, however impressive may appear figures of population and trade, however significant might prove the activities of its citizens in building on firm foundations of community progress, all were to be overshadowed by events of world wide significance which were to turn a young and vigorous nation from the pursuits of peace into the path of the bloodiest civil war of history. A record of



the war years of the early sixties is, of necessity, a narrative of patriotic endeavor, of the recruitment of war organizations, of the movement of troops and of the desperate efforts of a nation to preserve its integrity. In all war activities the Wyoming valley was to share. Never had its patriotic impulses been more deeply stirred nor its responses to the call of the nation more generous and general. It was to learn, as was the country at large, the huge cost of unpreparedness and the heavy toll imposed by national slothfulness in refusing to maintain some form of military policy. It was to find that the community's three regiments of ninety day volunteers who responded promptly to the call of President Lincoln, were to disband before a single question at issue had been settled. When the conviction came that the contest was to demand the sacrifices of years rather than months, the community set itself to the vital task of providing men and more men, treasure and more treasure.

When the hosts of Lee invaded the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Wyoming steeled itself to whatever fate the God of Battles might decree, convinced of the righteousness of a cause and unwavering in its allegiance to principles involved. Many men living when this is written retain vivid impressions of those stirring times. From the narrative of these, from records of the Commonwealth and from newspaper accounts of the period, an effort will be made in this Chapter to set down, in sequence as far as possible, the story of Luzerne County's splendid war time achievements.

The year 1861 opened gloomily. Mutterings of an approaching storm of civil discord were plainly discernible. In the midst of this portentous overshadowing, Governor Andrew G. Curtin, on January 15th, took over the helm of state. In his inaugural, he took occasion to declare "that Pennsylvania will, under any circumstances, render a full and determined support of the free institutions of the Union."

On February 17th the house passed a series of resolutions approbatory of Governor Hicks of Maryland and pledging to that state the support and fellowship of Pennsylvania. In Wilkes-Barré, as elsewhere, meetings were held for the avowal of similar sentiments.

Threatening as was the danger, no one anticipated that it would break forth so suddenly nor that it would grow to such fearful proportions as in a brief time it assumed.

When, on April 12, 1861, Fort Sumter felt the impact of the first overt act of war, Pennsylvania was wholly unprepared for events which so rapidly developed. Her volunteer soldiery system had fallen into decay.

What few militia organizations then held place on the rolls of the Adjutant General were the subject of burlesque, and a distaste for military service in any form had followed a long period in which the nation had been at peace. Yet nowhere throughout the country did the actual commencement of hostilities produce a deeper resentment than in the Keystone state. On April 15th, President Lincoln called by proclamation seventy-five thousand militia from the different states to serve for three months. Requisition was made on Pennsylvania for fourteen regiments. On April 18th, Camp Curtin was formally established in the suburbs of Harrisburg, being the first military rendezvous created north of the Susquehanna. To it flocked men from all portions of the Commonwealth. Indeed, by the end of April, not alone the required fourteen regiments were organized there and sent into the field, but recruits sufficient to organize eleven

additional regiments reported. These became the nucleus of the Pennsylvania Reserve which became famous as the only well organized and disciplined body of reserve troops in the north ready for actual service at the moment of the disaster of the first Bull Run.

On April 30th, Governor Curtin called a special session of the legislature to consider a better establishment for the militia, for the passage of financial measures and the assumption of a military debt already created.

The legislature acted with alacrity, and on May 15th, provided for the organization of the Reserve Corps consisting of thirteen regiments of infantry and one each of cavalry and artillery.

Pennsylvania's promptness was indeed vital to the national government. On April 18th, the governor obeyed a frantic appeal from the national capital for troops and sent forward the Ringgold Battery of light artillery of Reading, the Logan Guards of Lewistown, the Washington Artillery and the National Light Infantry of Pottsville and the Allen Rifles of Allentown; these organizations, comprising five hundred and thirty men all told, being considered the best equipped for immediate service of those which had volunteered thus early. The Pennsylvania contingent, which barely escaped a mob's fury at Baltimore en route, composed the first military organizations from any state to reach Washington. Under the call of July 1, 1861, for three year volunteers, Pennsylvania sent into service forty-three regiments of volunteers aggregating forty thousand, three hundred thirty-eight men. The speed and intelligence with which Pennsylvania handled her troops elicited the warmest acknowledgments of a hard pressed war department through which President Lincoln sent his personal thanks to Governor Curtin.

That Pennsylvania's heart was in the war and that its governor sensed dangers of invasion through a display of an aggressive policy of the Confederacy at the second disaster of Bull Run, was indicated by his initiative in securing permission from President Lincoln in September, 1862, to raise an additional defense quota for the state of fifty thousand men. Under provisions of this emergency call, twenty-five regiments and four companies of infantry, fourteen unattached troops of cavalry and four batteries of artillery were immediately organized and hurried to the Maryland border.

The year 1863 gave cause for an even greater alarm throughout Pennsylvania. It was apparent that the strategy of capable Confederate leaders called for an invasion of the north in the hope of ending the war by decisive action.

Early in June, 1863, Pennsylvania was divided into two military departments; that of the Susquehanna under General Couch and the department of the Monongahela under Gen. W. T. H. Brooks. On June 12th, when General Lee's intentions became known, Governor Curtin called upon the entire man power of the state to defend its borders.

The thousands who left home in answer to this call understood that their services were demanded for an emergency only, but, upon arrival at Harrisburg, the Federal government refused to enlist any for a shorter period than six months. Conflicting opinions arose to such height that Governor Curtin was requested to enlist troops for the *emergency* under state colors alone. His refusal to comply was due, as he wisely reasoned, to a danger of a conflict of authority. Eight regiments and one battalion of infantry were, however, organized from those

who were willing to enlist for a period of six months. Thousands of others, unwilling to enlist for that period, were on their way home when the Governor, on June 26th, issued a second call, prescribing ninety days as a limit of service. The invasion of Pennsylvania was imminent. Once more the rush to Harrisburg began, but before the ninety-day volunteers could be gotten in readiness for action, the battle of Gettysburg had been fought and the threatening tide of the Confederacy turned back.

Proudly did the Commonwealth bear itself through the four years of conflict, and generously did it pour forth men and means to sustain the federal cause. The year 1861 sent one hundred three thousand, five hundred ninety-four of its sons into the field. In the year 1862, seventy-one thousand, one hundred more were enlisted. A total of forty-three thousand, forty-six followed in 1862 and in 1864, ninety-one thousand, seven hundred four obeyed various calls. The final call of the President, December 19, 1864, added twenty-five thousand, eight hundred forty more recruits in the early months of 1865; a total of two hundred seventy regiments aggregating three hundred eighty-seven thousand, two hundred eighty-four troops as Pennsylvania's contribution to the greatest of all civil conflicts.

The secession of states, beginning with South Carolina, December 1, 1861, and concluding, February 1, 1862 with that of Texas, the last of the seven constituent commonwealths of the Confederacy, had, in some measure, prepared the public mind in the Wyoming valley as indeed it had throughout Pennsylvania, for even more startling events which were to follow.

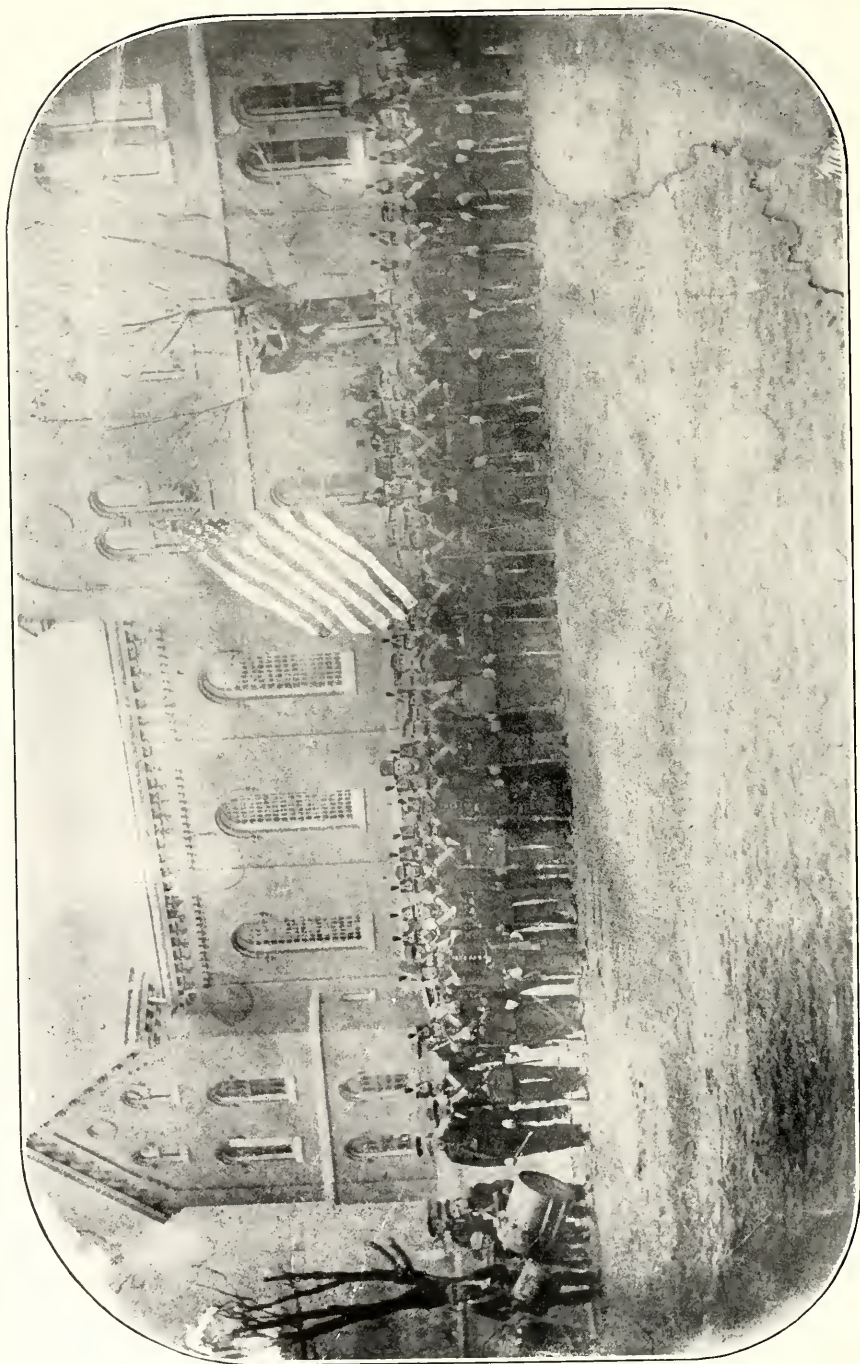
The military training of a younger generation of the manhood of Luzerne County had sunk to a low ebb. Only a few organizations, usually officered by veterans of the Mexican war, had preserved even the outward form of military bodies. The connection of these with what few larger militia units the state possessed was merely nominal. The Wyoming Light Dragoons preserved a precarious existence with headquarters at Wilkes-Barré. The Jackson Rifles held occasional drills at Pittston. At White Haven a loosely organized company styled the "Yagers" turned out at irregular intervals for muster. In Wilkes-Barré, the Wyoming Artillerists had intermittently been disbanded and reorganized since their eventful career in Mexico. From 1855 to 1860, the Artillerists had been commanded by Capt. E. B. Harvey, whose enthusiasm had brought it to a tolerable state of efficiency. In the elections of 1860, Captain Harvey was succeeded in com-



REUNION OF SURVIVORS OF WYOMING ARTILLERISTS  
JULY 3, 1878







WYOMING YAGERS AT WILKES-BARRE

mand of the local organization by Capt. Edmund L. Dana\* who thus found himself at the early stage of the Civil War at the head of the same unit with which he had seen active and distinguished service in the Mexican campaign of 1848.

Captain Dana retained his title with the Artillerists only a few months. In the Fall of 1860, he was elected Major General of the loosely organized militia division comprising such organizations as then existed in Columbia, Montour, Luzerne and Wyoming Counties. That he left the local command in a state of preparedness for its subsequent career in the field is indicated by newspaper mention of target practice held at Mill Creek on June 6, 1860, when its marksmanship was favorably commented upon and Oliver Parsons and Martin Frey were pronounced its best shots. Capt. A. H. Emley succeeded General Dana in command of the Artillerists, but, upon arrival of the company at Harrisburg, Capt. Emley was elected Colonel of the 8th regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, whose history is later to be considered. Edwin W. Finch succeeded Captain Emley in command of the Artillerists when it became a part of the 8th Regiment.

The Wyoming Yagers, first organized at Wilkes-Barré in 1843 and composed of German residents, many of whom had received military training before migrating from the country of their birth, was another organization in existence at the outbreak of the Civil War. Capt. George N. Reichard, long associated with the Yagers, was in command when that organization was mustered into Federal service.

Membership in all the units mentioned above was based rather on qualities of sociability than on military requirements, yet they were the only organizations the county possessed. Each, with commendable promptness, placed its services at the disposal of Governor Curtin.

All, as will later be seen, were to find a level in the maelstrom of war, but, in each case, they were to lose their individuality of title and be merged as companies of larger units of regiments made up wholly or in part of citizens of Luzerne County.

To assist in recruiting these and other organizations to war strength and to stir the patriotic impulses of the county to the point of making such sacrifices as the occasion seemed to demand, a general meeting of citizens was held in the recently completed court house on April 26, 1861.

Hon. Hendrick B. Wright was called upon to preside at this meeting and a lengthy program of addresses followed on the part of the county's most gifted orators, irrespective of political opinion held by them. Large sums of money were pledged for the care of families of volunteers; bonuses of twenty-five dollars for ninety day volunteers and fifty dollars for three year enlistments

\*EDMUND LOVELL DANA'S career, both in military and civil life, was fraught with interesting experiences. He was born in Wilkes-Barré, January 29, 1817. Two years later his father, Asa Stevens Dana, removed with his family to Eaton, near Tunkhannock, where Edmund was reared as a farmer lad. He assisted at the farm during summer, and at winter attended a country school a few months. When fifteen years of age he entered the old Wilkes-Barré Academy, and in the year 1835 entered Yale College as a sophomore. In three years he graduated and immediately after took up the occupation of a civil engineer on the North Branch Canal. He remained at this business for about one year, when he entered the office of Hon. Luther Kidder, then of Wilkes-Barré, as a law student. April 6, 1841, having completed his studies, he was admitted to the bar of Luzerne County. He immediately took charge of the extensive law practice of George W. Woodward, who was just then appointed president judge of the Fourth Judicial District. For four years thereafter he practiced law in this and Wyoming Counties.

In 1842, when the "Wyoming Artillerists" were organized in Wilkes-Barré, Francis Bowman, captain, Mr. Dana was elected first lieutenant. Soon after this Capt. Bowman was elected to the office of inspector of the Second Brigade, Pennsylvania Militia, and Lieut. Dana was elected to the vacant captaincy. When the United States Government sent out a call for troops to aid in prosecuting the Mexican War, Captain Dana was among the first to respond to the call. December 3, 1846, the company of one hundred twenty-four men embarked for Pittsburg, the Pennsylvania starting point for the seat of war. The citizens of this city were loath to see them depart and at a public meeting General Dana was presented with a handsome sword. When they arrived at Pittsburg, snow and ice covered the ground and the weather was intolerably cold. Thirty of the men joined other companies, ninety-four forming a com-



were offered; desks were placed at the disposal of recruiting officers and the meeting ended in a fervor of patriotic enthusiasm of a character not unfamiliar to the present generation, in whose minds are vivid memories of similar gatherings and similar sentiments connected with the World war.

The impulses of Luzerne County needed but little stimulation. On all sides volunteers came forward, many of them starting for Harrisburg without waiting for the recruitment of local units. Of Pennsylvania's quota of fourteen regiments under President Lincoln's call for ninety day enlistments, the 8th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers was allocated to the district of Northeastern Pennsylvania and all but one of its eight companies were recruited within the boundaries of what was then Luzerne County.

The Wyoming Light Dragoons became Company C of this regiment, the Wyoming Artillerists became Company F, and the Jackson Rifles of Pittston were merged with the Wyoming Yagers at Wilkes-Barré to form Company G. The overflow of recruits from Wilkes-Barré were organized as Company D.

Of the remaining local companies of the regiment, Company B was recruited at Moscow, and companies E and H were recruited at Scranton, these three being later accredited to Lackawanna County after its separation from Luzerne.

The various companies of the regiment were mustered into Federal service on April 23rd and immediately proceeded to Harrisburg where its field and staff officers joined it. With but little opportunity for further organization, the regiment was sent to Chambersburg where it was assigned to the Third Brigade, Second Division of Pennsylvania troops. After guarding forts along the Potomac and performing other duties in connection with protecting the borders of the Commonwealth, the terms of enlistment of its members ended and the regiment was returned to Camp Curtin for muster out. Many of its companies re-enlisted almost to a man, and most of its members were to see hard and bloody service in other organizations composed of units recruited from the disbanded 8th Regiment.

pany. The Artillerists were known as Co. I, First Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. December 22, 1846, they left for New Orleans. January 16th they started for Vera Cruz. Capt. Dana distinguished himself in the siege of that city, and was one of the men assigned to receive the surrender of the city of San Juan, D'Ulloa. April 18, 1847, in the battle of Cerro Gordo, his company, at the side of Gen. Scott, assisted in capturing a large part of the Mexican force and dispersing the remainder. He received special mention for bravery at the siege of Pueblo and for leading the charge of El Pinal Pass. July 20, 1848, after brilliant service, his company was mustered out of service at Pittsburg, when the treaty of peace was signed. The citizens of Wilkes-Barré tendered them a hearty ovation on their arrival home. Each member of the company was looked upon as a hero. Judge Conyngham delivered an eulogistic address.

Capt. Dana resumed the practice of law. In 1851 he was defeated for Congress by Hon. John Brislin. Hoar. Charles R. Buckalew defeated him for the office of State Senator in 1853.

In the Fall of 1860, Captain Dana was elected major general of the Ninth Division, Pennsylvania Militia, from the counties of Wyoming, Montour, Luzerne and Columbia. In the summer of 1862, he was appointed by Governor Curtin commandant of a camp of organization in Kingston Township, known as Camp Luzerne. He was elected colonel of the 143d Regiment, recruited at this camp. On November 7th, the regiment broke camp and proceeded to Washington, from which place, after some duty, they went to the front, arriving at Belle Plain Camp, February 17, 1863, where the regiment became part of the First Army Corps. On the 20th they saw their first active service, when they crossed the river below Fredericksburg. On the night of May 2nd, on the march to Chancellorsville, they were exposed to a brisk fire. The woods were full of rebels and many of the men were left behind dead or wounded. Colonel Dana's regiment was the first regiment of the corps of infantry to reach the field of Gettysburg, preceding the battle July 1st, the brigade was stationed on the ridge, opposite the Seminary, and Colonel Dana's regiment formed on the line of the railroad. The brigade commander was killed and the charge devolved on the colonel. The fire was terrific. The rebel fire burst on every side, and the men, one after another, fell on the field of battle. The brigade was forced to take its position near the cemetery. Colonel Dana cheered his command throughout that protracted struggle, walking on foot from one end to another, and from him the soldiers caught an inspiration that made them heroes on the battle field. General Longstreet's charge on the afternoon of the third was terrific and the brigade lost half its number in killed and wounded. After this Colonel Dana led his command in pursuit of the Confederate army. He was taken prisoner May 5, 1864, with a large number of his officers and men in the Wilderness campaign. He was conveyed to Orange Court House, to Danville, to Macon, Ga., and then to Charleston, where he was one of fifty officers who were placed under fire in front of the Union guns for some breach of the rules of war by the Federal Government. Their prison life was one continual torture, occasioned by rough treatment and insufficient food. Major Raymond, of the Confederate Army, a class mate of Colonel Dana at Yale, heard of their sufferings and during the remainder of their prison life they fared better. The party was exchanged August 3, 1864, and Colonel Dana resumed his command before Petersburg. He was in many battles and adventures after this, when, after a brief term of service in the North, the regiment was mustered out June 12, 1865. He received many favorable notices from his superiors in the war department. Although in command of a brigade, he still retained the title of Colonel, until some time after his imprisonment, when his distinguished services were becoming known, the error was corrected, and he was brevetted Brigadier-General. He was mustered out August 23, 1865. Some one has said of him that his record as a soldier surpassed that of any other individual in Northern Pennsylvania.

Field and staff officers of this, Luzerne County's first service regiment of the war were:

A. H. Emley, Wilkes-Barré, colonel; Samuel Bowman, Wilkes-Barré, lieutenant colonel; Joseph Phillips, Pittston, major; Joseph Wright, Wilkes-Barré, adjutant; Butler Dilley, quartermaster; Benjamin H. Throop, surgeon; H. Carey Parry, assistant-surgeon; T. P. Hunt, chaplain.

Members of the four companies of the 8th recruited from the Wyoming valley, were as follows:

COMPANY C, 8TH REGIMENT, WILKES-BARRÉ

*Officers.*—William Brisbane, captain; Joseph Wright, first lieutenant; John B. Conyngham, second lieutenant; Lyman R. Nicholson, first sergeant; William J. Fell, second sergeant; Beriah S. Bowers, third sergeant; William C. Rohn, fourth sergeant; Treat B. Camp, first corporal; Samuel B. Hibler, second corporal; Albert M. Bailey, third corporal; Edwin S. Osborne, fourth corporal; Thomas J. Schleppey and Joseph W. Collings, musicians.

*Privates.*—Andrew J. Crusan, Edward H. Chase, William H. Cook, Daniel Clossen, Andrew Clossen, George B. Carey, Orlando Deitrick, William G. Downs, Elisha A. Dailey, Joseph H. Everett, Peter Gray, Jacob Gregory, Willett E. Gorham, James Harvey, John Humble, Andrew J. Hughey, George Hoover, James D. Harris, Burtis Irvin, George W. Jumper, Charles Keller, Patrick Kearney, George W. Kelley, James Kelley, Isaiah Kizer, William Moser, Charles McWilliams, Daniel W. McGee, Norman McNeil, John McCormick, Roderick McFarlane, John Powell, John Piper, Joseph W. Patten, Alexander Puterbaugh, William A. Partington, Samuel H. Puterbaugh, Richard Prideaux, John Reymer, Stephen D. Robbins, Adam Robbins, Miles Reel, George A. Reese, Wesley Rittenhouse, David L. Rohn, Charles Rennard, Jacob Remmel, James A. Raub, William W. Rines, Giles E. Stevens, Nathan Schoonover, Charles F. Stevens, Henry Stroh, Frank Smith, Samuel Stookey, Isaac Tripp, Preserve Taylor, William H. Vanscoten, George E. Waring, William H. Ward, Jr., Daniel Wood, Lazarus S. Walker, William W. Watson, Alexander Youngst.

COMPANY D, 8TH REGIMENT  
WILKES-BARRÉ

*Officers.*—Jacob Bertels, captain; Richard Fitzgerald, first lieutenant; Patrick Lenihan, second lieutenant; Michael Reily, first sergeant; John C. Reily, second sergeant; Michael Giligan, third sergeant; Joseph P. Byrne, fourth sergeant; Daniel M'Bride, first corporal; Daniel Shoolin, second corporal; Thomas Devaney, third corporal; John Ryan, fourth corporal; Bartholomew Lynch and John Batterton, musicians.

After his service in the army he resumed the practice of law, and in the Fall of 1867 was elected additional law judge of the Eleventh Judicial District, the county of Luzerne. His opponent was ex-Governor Hoyt. He served the full term of ten years. He was also ex-officio recorder of the mayors' courts in Scranton and Carbondale. At the expiration of his term he was renominated by the Democratic convention of 1877 and endorsed by the Republican convention for re-election. About one hundred twenty-five members of the bar had previously handed him a petition asking him to accept the nomination. That year the Greenback-Labor party came into the field in full force, and although Democrats and Republicans alike worked strenuously for him, the Greenback party swept the field, but after a service of a few weeks on the bench their elected candidate was deposed for incompetency by the citizens and members of the bar.

He was president of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, and was an active member from its organization. He was also an incorporator of the Wilkes-Barré Law and Library Association. He was a member of St. Stephen's



COL. SAMUEL BOWMAN

*Privates.*—Philip Boyle, John Baney, Patrick Biglin, Patrick Brennan, 1st; Thomas Birmingham, Thomas Boran, James Boylan, Patrick Brennan, 2nd; Matthew Coyle, John Caffrey, John Clark, Daniel Cunningham, John Cosgrove, John Collins, Michael Curran, Frank Cull, Michael Coggles, Patrick Collins, John Delaney, James Dolton, Evan Davis, James Dougher, James Dougherty, John Evans, Patrick Fogarty, John Graham, Patrick Griffith, Patrick Gallagher, 1st; Patrick Gallagher, 2nd; Thomas Heley, Patrick Houston, Edward Killroy, Michael Keeghran, James Lynch, Patrick Levey, John Looby, John Lisk, Bernard Lynch, Thomas Lahey, Peter Lebar, John Lawler, John M'Dowell, Thomas M'Coy, Thomas M'Cluskey, John M'Conelogue, William Merghan, Thomas M'Maninan, Michael Morris, Michael Mulvey, Patrick M'Tigue, John M'Cool, John M'Reenelly, Michael M'Ginness, Daniel M'Cormick, Thomas O'Donnell, James Plum, Patrick Paul, Martin Ryan, Lawrence Reily, Michael Ruddy, John Sullivan, Timothy Sullivan, Edward Sherron, John Scott, Dalton W. Totton, Martin Welsh, John Ward.

#### COMPANY F, 8TH REGIMENT, WYOMING ARTILLERISTS

*Officers.*—Edwin W. Finch, captain; Butler Dilley, first lieutenant; Isaiah M. Leach, second lieutenant; Alpheus C. Montague, first sergeant; Charles M. Betzgar, second sergeant; Charles B. Stout, third sergeant; Oliver A. Parsons, fourth sergeant; Benjamin F. Louder, first corporal; John J. M'Dermott, second corporal; William H. Rowntree, third corporal; Paschal L. Hoover, fourth corporal; Charles H. Hay and David C. Connor, musicians.

*Privates.*—Joseph Albert, Casey J. Atherton, Emory Briggs, Martin Breese, James Culver, Hugh Collins, Charles M. Cyphers, Emanuel Detrick, Abraham Doobar, Charles H. Elliott, William W. Ellis, Irvin E. Finch, John N. Fordham, Peter Ficklinger, John Frase, Nathan Fritz, Henry Frantz, Samuel C. Fell, John E. Grofi, Lee D. Gruver, Henry M. Gordon, Allen Gormon, George Hughes, Ebert Haney, Peter H. Hay, William Johnson, John Jenkins, John C. Krupp, Philip Killian, Andrew J. Lobach, Isaiah M. Leach, Robert M'Laughlin, John H. Minick, Rufus M'Guire, Ozro Manville, Judson W. Myers, John Neuer, Joseph Newsbiggle, Charles B. Post, Alfred Riley, Bernard Riley, Sylvester Rhodes, William Rankins, Alfred Randolph, Henry J. Root, C. B. Root, James Russell, James H. Shepherd, Charles B. Stookey, William A. Swan, David R. Shutt, John Severn, James Severn, Theodore A. Tucker, Thomas O. Tucker, Gotlieb Troub, James C. Turner, David J. Taylor, James Uplinger, William H. Valentine, Horton Wood, Reuben H. Waters, Newton T. Weaver, Jacob Young.

#### COMPANY G, 8TH REGIMENT, PITSTON AND WILKES-BARRÉ

*Officers.*—George N. Reichard, captain; John N. Treffeisen, first lieutenant; Gustavus E. Hahn, second lieutenant; George W. Smith, first sergeant; Joseph Harold, second sergeant; Christopher Walther, third sergeant; Jacob Goebby, fourth sergeant; Christian Treffeisen, first corporal; Andreas Haussam, second corporal; Henry Katzenbacker, third corporal; John Marr, fourth corporal; William Kaiser and Frederick Andrie, musicians.

*Privates.*—Christian Adrien, Max Burkhardt, Henry Braehl, Benedict Boehm, Peter Bohne, John Bauman, Frederick Bach, Michael Blair, Maurice Brandt, Matthew Bickle, Lewis Dieffenbach, Jacob Eastearle, Franklin Early, Charles Engel, Abraham Frauenthal, Charles Firestine, Conrad Futter, George Fritz, Zeno Fry, Philip Glessner, Jacob Goebz, Frederick Gersting, Nicholas Gerlitz, Jones Grapp, Andrew Hansam, Henry Harfman, John Haiwish, Joseph Hartman, Emile Haugg, Philip Hess, Nicholas Helfrick, Lorenzo Ittel, Anton Joachim, Thomas Jayne, Anton Kinghammer, Rudolph Korff, John Killian, C. F. Loomis, Charles Long, Fritz Loeffler, Jacob Luckhardt, John Mowery, Jacob Mahler, John Mathews, Morton Mehlmann, Florian Mitz, John Oppel, John Peter, William Riester, Henry Russ, Matthew Ruebenach, John Sengfelder, Frederick Schmitt, Frederick Shearer, Ernst Schmalst, William Schaule, Joseph Sittig, Michael Snyder, Albert C. Woolbert, Christian Weiss, Jacob Wench, Conrad Wern, Justus Wassmuth, Conrad Zibb.

The second regiment in whose organization the Wyoming Valley was to have a part was the 11th Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers. This was organized almost simultaneously with the Eighth, Company E of the organization being recruited at Pittston. Like the 8th, the 11th Regiment performed guard duty through most of the ninety day term of its enlistment but the latter, while a part of General Abercrombie's Brigade, took part in the battle of Falling Water, three privates of Company E, James Morgan, Daniel R. Stiles and Nelson Headen being wounded. It is recorded of the Pittston Company that when the

Church. From 1882 to 1885 he was president of City Council. He was president of the Society of the Army of the Potomac. General Dana was also an orator of no mean ability, and on many occasions he delivered addresses before historical and military societies and at college commencements. His heroic devotion to his country in times of trouble marked him as a true patriot. His private life was filled with brilliant incidents. During peace and war he, at all times, commanded the respect and confidence of the people. His sound judgment and quickness of perception, both as general and as judge, are incidents of his success in life.

The Danas as a family were distinguished all over the country. The first member of the family to arrive in America came over in 1640 and settled in New England. Anderson Dana was the first one to settle in the Wyoming Valley. He went to Pittston in 1771. He afterwards removed to Wilkes-Barré where he was a lawyer. He was killed by Indians. Anderson Dana, Jr., had a son, Asa Stevens Dana, who married Ann, daughter of Hon. Joseph Pruner, of Hanover Township, who became the parents of Gen. Dana, their eldest child.

General Dana died at Wilkes-Barré April 25, 1889. In 1842 he was married to Sarah Peters, daughter of a distinguished Philadelphia family. One son, Charles Edmund Dana, survived him.



Regiment was paraded at Harrisburg for muster out in July, 1861, every man of Company E brought his rifle to the shoulder when his name was called in token of his willingness for re-enlistment. Members of the Company were, as follows:

COMPANY E, 11TH REGIMENT, PITSTON

*Officers.*—John B. Johnson, captain; John B. Fish, first lieutenant; Thomas Deketta, second lieutenant; William E. Sees, first sergeant; Samuel Hodgdon, second sergeant; William C. Blair, third sergeant; Francis C. Woodhouse, fourth sergeant; Jacob Fell, first corporal; George Cleaver, second corporal; Cornelius Vanscoy, third corporal; Charles F. Stewart, fourth corporal; James D. Giddings and Thomas Helm, musicians.

*Privates.*—Henry Aubert, Charles Bird, Samuel Beard, Ervin S. Barmes, John S. Benedick, Alfred B. Bradley, John Blair, Edward H. Berry, Abraham Creamer, David Creamer, George Chamberlain, Bartholomew Coggins, Patrick D. Curry, Jeffrey Cummings, Asa J. Carlin, William H. Crawford, John Davis, James Dunkley, Charles Decker, Henry W. Elbridge, William Fausnaught, William B. Ferris, Thomas F. Gilmore, Thomas Hoffman, Nelson Hedden, Joseph D. Hampton, James P. Hunter, Robert High, Charles Hamilton, John W. Humphreys, Joseph Jones, John Jarrett, John B. Kelly, Aaron Lamberson, Frank Lowder, Henry Leader, John Mackey, James Morgan, James Miller, David Newhard, William Plant, John Perkins, James Powers, William L. Russell, Thomas Russel, Milton B. Repass, Thomas Robinson, Edward J. Schooley, James E. Smith, John A. Shepherd, John Shannon, Martin M. Smith, John Snyder, Daniel R. Stiles, William H. Small, Daniel Taylor, John Thomlinson, Charles Vanderbergh, Lewis Wagoner, Daniel Williams, David H. Williamson, William Williams, James Wagoner, David B. Wiley, Edward Welsh, Harrison B. Ward.

The third and last regiment, composed in large part of recruits from Luzerne County who enlisted under President Lincoln's first call, was the 15th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. Four of the eighth companies of the 15th, were recruited in the Wyoming Valley, Companies B and C at Pittston and Companies D and G at Wilkes-Barré. The regiment was mustered in at Camp Curtin May 1, 1861 and was moved to the vicinity of Hagerstown.

Crossing the Potomac on July 2nd, Company 1 of the 15th, while acting as advance guard of General Negley's Brigade, was met by a squadron of General Jackson's cavalry disguised in the Union uniform.

Nearly the entire Company were, by this ruse, taken prisoners and sent to New Orleans where they were later exchanged, after five of their number had died from the pitiless life of prison camps. Wilkes-Barré was represented in the staff officers of this regiment by Adjutant John R. Lynch. The 15th was disbanded at Carlisle on the 7th of August. Members of the four companies from Pittston and Wilkes-Barré were the following:

COMPANY B, 15TH REGIMENT, PITSTON

*Officers.*—Anthony Brown, captain; Andreas Frey, first lieutenant; George Dick, second lieutenant; Henry Teufel, first sergeant; Charles Aicher, second sergeant; Joseph Kaiser, third sergeant; Leo Steuer, fourth sergeant; Albert Feist, first corporal; Joseph Steuer, second corporal; John Kolb, third corporal; Herman Caspar, fourth corporal; Anthony Wallinger and William Eshelman, musicians.

*Privates.*—Samuel Barry, Lewis Bausher, Ephraim Clauser, Robert Dowd, Ferdinand Durve, Frederick Dresde, Edward Dames, Joseph Eisenstein, William Egensen, Adam Engraff, John N. Fass, John Martin Fritz, William H. Faethr, Rudolph Feist, Adam Fernekees, Michael Flad, John Filling, Jacob Fisher, Henry Fullmer, Elbridge Gerald, Frederick Gruneberg, Conrad Grab, John Gogel, Peter Gambel, Andreas Hilbert, Frederick Holman, Reinhold Hummel, Jacob Kienzle, Otto Kaiser, Charles Kessler, George Kunzelman, John Keller, Tobias Kelber, Peter Kretz, Valentine Klingler, William Kieffer, Joseph Louse, Israel Merchenter, Christian Marsh, Irvin Morton, Jacob Matter, Samuel Matter, Nicholas Morse, Philip Mishlish, Joseph H. Marshall, Adam Massholder, Henry S. O. Neils, Lewis Ott, Noah Parks, George B. Parsons, Frederick Roser, John Rader, Joseph Ruppel, Jacob Reizel, Daniel Shanz, Jacob Shazle, John Schmidt, John Stark, Frederick Sholl, Jacob M. Schmidt, John Sholl, James R. Shmidt, Jacob Wolf, Edward Wedle, David Willard, Felix Wolf.

COMPANY C, 15TH REGIMENT, PITSTON

*Officers.*—Christian Robinson, captain; Frederick Weichel, first lieutenant; Charles Robinson, first lieutenant; William Stein, second lieutenant; John R. Jones, Jr., second lieutenant; Anthony Ferres, second sergeant; Charles Croner, third sergeant; Adam Pantle, fourth sergeant; Lewis J. Gratz, first corporal; Joseph Mehlbaum, second corporal; William Locher, third corporal; Frederick Wagner, fourth corporal; Frederick Berger and Jacob Engel, musicians.

*Privates.*—Matthew Breithaupt, William Bechtold, George Birkel, Frederick Biel, Adam Bon, Robert Campbell, Michael Duvrick, Charles Erhard, Charles Elm, Frederick Emrich, Christian Emrich, Henry Faller, William Frantz, Henry Frasch, Ellis Futtere, Barnabas Ganther, Frederick Goehrs, Peter Ginnich, John Hatches, P. and C. Hartman, Peter Hess, John Hoffman, Owen Hancock, Charles Houseman, Sylvester Harrman, Adam Koch, John Kammer, Philip Kleinman, Delos P. Kapp, William Korr, Frederick Kunzelman, Charles Lennich, Frederick Lewis, Charles Miller, Nicholas Miller, George Moser, Griffith Morris, Charles Neuffer, Charles Nessel, John Niemayer, Casper Newcomer, Charles Pontius, Jacob Reipert, Jacob Rosar, William Roehm, 1st, William Roehm, 2nd, Jacob Reper, Gustavus Rifford, Christian Schuter, Philip Schneider, Philip Schweitzer, Joseph Schremsen, Henry Stahl, William Schmitt, Peter Schneider, Matthew Schneider, Francis Schmitt, Frederick Teufel, Patrick Thomas, Daniel Weinig, Charles Worth, Frederick Wagner, George Wachtle, Charles Weisgarber, Morros Zwick, Charles Zang.

#### COMPANY D, 15TH REGIMENT, WILKES-BARRÉ

*Officers.*—Solomon Strumer, captain; Daniel Dobra, first lieutenant; Jacob C. Holm, second lieutenant; Marcus K. Bishop, first sergeant; John Gebhart, second sergeant; George Schafer, third sergeant; Nicholas Smith, fourth sergeant; Rudolph Smaltz, first corporal; Theophilus H. Stees, second corporal; James Evans, third corporal; Frantz Gebhart, fourth corporal; William Fuegline and Charles Richter, musicians.

*Privates.*—Alexander Anderson, Lewis Brand, Amos Boyer, Peter Borer, Irving Berry, George Berner, Frederick Badenstelt, John Bfund, Charles Cluss, Christian Capp, John Chatham, Daniel Chubb, Philip Chubb, Michael Dorsh, John Dippre, Jacob Drum, Alexander Dick, Philip Engert, John Engelman, Anthony Fisher, Charles Ferguson, William Fenner, Henry Gobert, Sydney W. Glace, Peter Hushback, Henry Hushback, Ferdinand Hess, Godfried Hither, Peter Kratch, John Konrad, Nicholas Lobshier, Michael Lifer, George T. Leebrick, Cyreneus Murray, David P. Miller, Anthony Mindendorfer, William M'Donald, George W. Nevels, Stephen Oswald, Charles Phafley, Edward Reman, Charles Ruback, Julius Rhot, James Ryeon, Christian Schmuck, Jacob Silks, George Specht, Ulrich Spalinger, Frantz Schibel, Edward Scholl, James Smith, Lewis Schweitzer, John Steiner, Dr. John Steiner, Conrad Stouter, John Tritchler, Nebmuke Vollman, Melton Weigner, Herman Weeke, Jacob Wolf, John E. Will, Paul Wentzel, Thomas Young, Jacob Zimmerman.

#### COMPANY G, 15TH REGIMENT, WILKES-BARRÉ

*Officers.*—Thomas Magovern, captain; Thomas A. Nichols, first lieutenant; Alexander Phillips, second lieutenant; John Eskings, first sergeant; Richard W. Jackson, second sergeant; George S. Kilhorn, third sergeant; David Garbet, fourth sergeant; John Magar, first corporal; James Phillips, second corporal; Jesse B. Scott, third corporal; Lewis Woodruff, fourth corporal; Warner W. Pins and Hiram Foster, musicians.

*Privates.*—William Astings, Josiah Blos, Leonard Bronson, Peter Barber, Patrick Burke, Albert Brown, Henry C. Bopst, John Cunningham, William Clave, Paul Cool, Halley Compton, George Chamberlain, Patrick Cahil, Allen Cassidy, Dennis Carannagh, William Carroll, Nelson M. Davenport, Richard Dairs, George Deckins, David Davis, Jr., Evan Evans, Luke Gram, John Gratton, William Griffiths, David Griffiths, George Given, Abraham Hantz, Edward Hollern, Isaac Hontz, Ebenezer Jones, Dwight Jones, John Jones, Isaiah Jones, William Jenkins, Edward Kiterick, Samuel M. Kaufman, Enoch Lloyd, William Lynch, Asbury Lucas, Michael Mooney, William Morgan, Edward Morgan, James Mickle, Anthony M'Dermot, John M'Gee, Henry Miller, David M'Gahan, Alexander Palmatory, William Reese, Paul Rimple, John Roberts, Edward Smith, John Smith, Andrew Scott, James Smith, Edward Sheldon, Stephen Simes, John Shanghey, Jeremiah Thomas, Dilton Taylor, Thaddeus Wagner, George Welsh, Charles Walker, George Wolff.

On July 1, 1861, President Lincoln and his advisors fully appreciated that the war was not to be of short duration, nor could its issues be determined without recourse to every available measure involving man power and financial support. On that date, he issued his second call for troops, all to be recruited under a three year term of enlistment.

Pennsylvania's quota under the call was for sixteen regiments of fifteen companies each, recruited to full war strength. The first regiment organized in part in Luzerne County under this call was the 28th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers.

This regiment was raised by John W. Geary of Westmoreland County, a distinguished citizen, and veteran of the Mexican war, who was its colonel, and who was finally promoted to the position of major general, and in 1867 and 1870 elected governor of the State. It consisted of fifteen companies, of which Companies A and N were recruited in Luzerne County. The regiment was first uniformed and equipped at the expense of Colonel Geary.

Authority was given to raise this regiment in June, 1861, and on the 27th of July the colonel with ten companies went forward to Harper's Ferry, leaving the other five to follow when full. The disaster at Bull Run had rendered this haste necessary.

Few organizations of the entire Union army had a more varied experience, saw more action, or acquitted themselves more illustriously than did the gallant 28th. Antietam, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Sherman's March to the Sea, Atlanta, all are emblazoned on its battle flags, the regiment not being mustered out of service until July 18, 1865, following the surrender of General Lee. The complete roster of the two Luzerne County units, with such notation applicable to individual members as the regimental records disclose, are given below:

#### COMPANY A, 28TH REGIMENT

*Officers (mustered in June 28, 1861).*—Captains—Ario Pardee, Jr., promoted major, November 1, 1861. James Fitzpatrick, promoted captain, January 1, 1862; major, March 27, 1864, veteran. James Silliman, Jr., promoted from corporal to first sergeant, July 1, 1861; second lieutenant, January 1, 1862; first lieutenant, July 1, 1862; captain, August 16, 1864. First lieutenant—George Marr, promoted first sergeant, July 12, 1863; first lieutenant, October 1, 1864. Second lieutenants—John Gorman, resigned, December 31, 1861. Isaiah B. Robinson, promoted from sergeant, January 1, 1862; killed, July 20, 1864, at Peach Tree Creek, Georgia. William Airey, promoted corporal, January 1, 1863; sergeant, July 12, 1863; first sergeant, October 1, 1864; second lieutenant, June 1, 1865. First sergeants—Smith Durst, promoted corporal, January 1, 1863; sergeant, July 12, 1863; first sergeant, June 1, 1865. Samuel F. M'Kee, promoted sergeant major, July 20, 1861. Sergeants—George W. Eddinger, wounded; promoted corporal, February 1, 1863; sergeant, January 1, 1864. Patrick M'Shay, promoted corporal January 1, 1863; sergeant, October 1, 1864. William H. Wolf, promoted corporal, January 1, 1864; sergeant, February 1, 1865. George Burt, wounded; promoted sergeant, June 1, 1865. William M'Donald, discharged on surgeon's certificate, January 16, 1863. Robert A. Kerrhard, promoted sergeant major, August 15, 1863. Thomas Monroe, wounded at Chancellorsville; promoted sergeant major, August 1, 1864; veteran. John B. Lockhart, died at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, December 11, 1862. Robert I. Carter, died July 12, 1863, at Philadelphia, of wounds received at Chancellorsville. William Wylie, died at Philadelphia, November 26, 1862. Archibald Nesbit, promoted sergeant, September 30, 1862; mustered out July 2, 1864. Corporals—Dennis Laughlin, Joseph H. Cornet, William H. Doak and James Shirey, promoted corporal, January 1, 1864. Thomas Karley, promoted corporal, October 1, 1864. Henry Hembach, February 26, 1864; promoted corporal, February 1, 1865. Alexander W. Selfridge, discharged February 28, 1862, to receive commission as second lieutenant, Company H, forty-sixth regiment Pennsylvania volunteers. Beriah Pratt discharged for wounds, November 29, 1862. William W. James, discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 7, 1862. William P. Cortright, discharged on surgeon's certificate, January 15, 1863. William Horn, discharged, February 19, 1863, for wounds received at Antietam. James C. Smith, promoted sergeant major, July 1, 1865; veteran. Musicians—Frank Harkins, February 9, 1864. Frederick Spoha, promoted principal musician, September 14, 1862. William F. Simpson, promoted second principal musician, March 1, 1864. John R. Young, February 14, 1865; deserted, June 20, 1865.

*Privates.*—John Anderson, Henry Albert, Phineas W. Ash, discharged on surgeon's certificate, November 29, 1862. Samuel Armpriester, Joseph Achuff, James Atwell, Anthony Albert, deserted, June 20, 1865. Edwin M. Alsfield, Amos Buzzard, Isaac Buzzard, George Bachman, Jacob R. Black, Charles F. Brong, John Barringer and Isaac Barringer, drafted. Josiah Buzzard, Christian F. Bender, Henry W. Beers, discharged on surgeon's certificate, January 15, 1863. John Brennan and Henry E. Brown, discharged on surgeon's certificate. John Brown, discharged on surgeon's certificate. Jesse Beahm, Francis Barker, Patrick Boyle, deserted July 17, 1862. Burton Burwell, John Behrens, absent, in arrest, at muster out; veteran. Joseph N. Conklin, Henry Collins, absent, sick, at muster out. Thomas Cunningham and John Campbell, Reuben Claywell, killed at Antietam, September 17, 1862. Daniel Campbell, deserted June 29, 1863; returned, April 11, 1865. Hugh Dolan, Eugene Durst, Paul Deer, John F. Decker, discharged on surgeon's certificate, February 28, 1863. Abraham Depue and Eli Dout, George H. Dunham, discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 30, 1865. John Dean, died May 18, 1863, of wounds received at Chancellorsville. William H. Drake, George Eike, Peter Fox, Christopher Fagan, discharged on surgeon's certificate; Peter Fagen, discharged on surgeon's certificate, August 18, 1863. Charles Furry, discharged, March 4, 1863, for wounds received at Antietam. James Fowler, Nicholas Faichter, John Fatkins, transferred to sixth regiment, U. S. cavalry, November 1, 1862. John W. Funk, deserted, June 20, 1865. James Furlong, deserted. Benjamin F. Godshalk, absent, sick, at muster out. Jacob Graut, discharged on surgeon's certificate, July 11, 1865. James Givens, discharged on surgeon's certificate, March 10, 1863. Henry Grow, John Girard, John W. Gensil, Charles Grum, wounded; mustered out August 8, 1864. Henry Grum, killed at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863; Charles Godley, deserted June 20, 1865; John Heater, William H. Herman, Henry C. Hess, George W. Houck; Christian Hogland, absent, sick at muster out. John Holler, Harrison Hill, Jacob Hehr; John P. Hay, discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 8, 1865; William H.



Hartzell, William P. Innes and John A. Innes, discharged by general order, May 23, 1865. Aaron F. Knauss; Joseph Karns, drafted; Edward Kale, William Kortz, Ezra H. Kindred; Andrew Kunkle, killed at Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862. James Laughlin, John E. Lerch; Joseph Little, discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 18, 1862. Edward Littleton, discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 14, 1864. Jacob Lambert; George Langham, drafted; discharged for wounds December 3, 1864. Theodore Labar, deserted June 17, 1865. Isaac Labar, deserted June 18, 1865. Adam Lehm, George Mowrie, Barney Maloy, Robert Monroe, John Magee; Patrick Martin, wounded at Chancellorsville; discharged July 20, 1864. William H. Moyer, captured at Gettysburg, June 3, 1863; discharged, July 20, 1864; Josiah Mowrie; Stephen Myers, discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 30, 1865. Samuel Minnig, transferred to 16th U. S. Infantry, January 23, 1862. John Maloney, killed at Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862. Nicholas Marx, died at Bridgeport, Alabama, May 1, 1864. William H. Morgan, killed at Pine Hill, Georgia, June 15, 1864. Daniel M'Geichan, wounded. William M'Daniels; Alexander M'Kechney, wounded at Antietam, discharged, July 20, 1864. Henry M'Donald, James D. M'Curley, wounded at Antietam; discharged, July 20, 1864. John M'Hoes, Joseph Nuss, Joseph Nixon; William H. Nixon, discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 27, 1865. Patrick O'Donnell, drafted; John B. Penrose, James Petrie, Martin Pysher, John Petrie, died, June 12, 1863, of wounds received at Chancellorsville. Patrick Quinn, killed at Antietam, Maryland, September 17, 1862. Isaac Rough, William Roseberry, John G. Richardt; Jefferson Rightnour, drafted. Jacob Rough, discharged on surgeon's certificate, March 28, 1863. Jacob Rosenstock, wounded at Chancellorsville; discharged, July 20, 1864. Robert Roling, James M. Rodenbaugh, Washington H. Smith, William P. Shaver, William H. Salmon, Edward N. Smith, Aaron Serfass, Harrison D. Seiple, Bernard Schlenzing, Jackson E. Stoker, William H. Seip, Samuel Shank, drafted. Solomon Smith, drafted. Joseph Smith, drafted; Jacob Shafer, drafted; John Shriver, drafted; John Smith, discharged for wounds; date unknown. Daniel Sitler; Joseph Sonn, wounded at Antietam; discharged, July 20, 1864. John D. Smith, Paul Staub, John Shugart; Oscar L. Sprague, discharged for wounds, May 18, 1865. William F. Sprague, discharged for wounds, February 28, 1865. Levi L. Smith, died at Philadelphia, December 13, 1862. Charles Steel, killed at Dalton, Georgia, August 18, 1864. Emanuel Spatzer, deserted, June 17, 1865. Emanuel Stetler, deserted, June 20, 1865. James W. Smith, Thomas Tarn; James B. Tweedle, discharged, July 20, 1864. Anthony Transue, Jacob T. Ultz; Jacob Wildman, Alexander Wier, Jacob L. Walters, Prosper Worg, Thomas Williams, Henry Weaver, Reuben Washburn; W. H. Whitbread, discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 6, 1865. Herman Walters, drafted; deserted June 7, 1865. Lewis Wilhelm, deserted, June 20, 1865. Andrew Wilson, deserted June 20, 1865. Samuel R. Yost, discharged March 19, 1863, for wounds received at Antietam.

#### COMPANY N, 28TH REGIMENT

*Officers.*—Captain, John Craig. First Lieutenants—Patrick J. Hughes, resigned December 16, 1861; Calvin Pardee, promoted from second to first lieutenant, December 20, 1861. Second lieutenant—Hugh Hyndman, promoted from corporal to second lieutenant, December 20, 1861, died February 14, 1862; Nicholas Glace, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant, February 17, 1862. Sergeants—David Bryan, promoted sergeant, February 16, 1862; John Kindland, reduced, January 1, 1862; John H. Kentz, Alexander Youngst; Samuel Henry, promoted from corporal to sergeant, February 14, 1862. Corporals—John Grubb, John Lindsey, Owen McGovern, John O'Conner, Alfred Reiley, William T. West; Emmett Sayres, promoted to corporal, January 1, 1862. Musician—N. F. Dunham.

*Privates.*—Samuel K. Austin, John Altmiller, John Burns, Henry Bloomey, Peter Brown, Eugene Bennett, Peter Bishop, Thomas B. Black, William Butler, David Bahr, Jesse B. Carpenter, Bryan Dolan, Charles Drum, Russell De Roemer, Jacob Drumheller; Robert O. Dowda, killed Antietam, September 17, 1862. Thomas Edgar, Charles Edwards, Wm. A. Eddinger, William Farrow, William Farmer, Cyrus B. Faux; Lands Frederick, deserted, February 15, 1862; Aaron Green, Sidney W. Glace; Andrew Y. Green, transferred to Knap's Pa. Battery, October 5, 1861; James Hamilton, killed at Antietam, September 17, 1862; Aaron Harris; George Hughes, killed at Antietam, September 17, 1862; Henry Hartman; John Hoover, killed at Antietam, September 17, 1862. John Jacobs, C. Knopenberger, wounded at Antietam, September 17, 1862; Jacob Kuntzman, Warner Kentz, Gus Kemberling, Andrew Kresze, Paulin Kresze; William Kern, discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 12, 1862. Josiah E. King, Geo. W. Kameron, John Lewis, Hugh McDonald, John McKinley, John McCormick, Patrick McLaughlin, Obed McMurtrie, Samuel F. May, Daniel Martin; John Moy, discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 27, 1861. William Major, Hiram S. Miller, Nelson Mellick, Israel Machessut, Edward Oberander, Jesse Pryor, John Powell, Lewis Ruty, transferred to Knap's Pa. Battery, October 29, 1861. Samuel Rough, Shadrack Reese, John Rutledge, James H. Root, Samuel Stookey, Owen Smith, James Smith, George Spader, Archibald W. Smith, transferred to Knap's Pa. Battery, October 29, 1861. Lewis Schnar; Philip Sebias, not on muster-out roll. John Sower; Daniel Swank, died at Point of Rocks, Maryland, October 14, 1861. William Steinmetz, George Searles, Edward Schooley, Edward Treble, William Tanner; Joseph Van Sickle, discharged on surgeon's certificate, January 20, 1862. William Wittick, discharged April 24, 1862, for wounds received at Berlin, Maryland, December 14, 1861. James Winget, discharged on surgeon's certificate, November 19, 1861. John Warren, Robert Webster, August Williams, John Youngst. William Zacharias.

Organized at first, not as a regiment of the Pennsylvania line, but as one of the fifteen regiments of the Reserve Corps of the Commonwealth, under an

act of the Pennsylvania legislature of May 15, 1861, the "Seventh Reserve," as it was then known and which designation it continued to bear, was nevertheless to see the fullest measure of service. In the organization of this regiment Col. Elisha B. Harvey\* played an important part.

Immediately upon the declaration of war, Captain Harvey organized the "Wyoming Bank Infantry," composed largely of men from the southwestern part of the county, where he had formerly resided. The services of this organization were offered on the first call but declined on the ground that the state's quota had been filled. The company's services being again offered upon authorization of the creation of a Reserve the company became Company F of the Seventh Reserve, Captain Harvey being elected Colonel of the regiment shortly after its units were assembled at Camp Wayne, Chester County, on June 26, 1861



COMPANY F, 7TH REGIMENT, PENNSYLVANIA RESERVES

When the disaster of Bull Run was first known in Washington and the dangers of immediate invasion understood, President Lincoln gained Governor Curtin's permission to muster the Pennsylvania Reserve into Federal service for the protection of the capital itself. The regiment consequently became a part of the Army of the Potomac upon reaching Washington on July 26th.

Company F of this regiment as has been said, was recruited wholly within Luzerne County and many other residents, desiring to serve under Colonel Harvey, enlisted in other companies when Company F was recruited to full strength. The military history of this regiment was distinguished by long and arduous service. As an organization of the 5th corps, under Gen. Fitz-John Porter, the Seventh saw action at Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, South Mountain and Fredericksburg, where its casualties were among the heaviest of any regiment engaged. During this action, some two hundred and fifty members of the organization, many residents of Luzerne County among them, were taken prisoners

\*ELISHA B. HARVEY, the subject of this sketch, was born in Huntington Township, October 1, 1819. He remained at home until the Fall of 1837, when he entered the Grammar School connected with Dickinson College, Carlisle, Pennsylvania. He remained there nearly a year, and then became a student in the Franklin Academy, near Harford, Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania.



and quartered in the infamous Andersonville prison where sixty-seven of their number perished, many others dying later as a result of their hardships and exposure.

Company F, like practically all Luzerne County organizations, was re-organized upon at least two occasions, the first being at the date of expiration of services of most of the original company. Many members re-enlisted in the field and such are designated by the word "Veteran" after their names on the final roll. This roll of Company F reads as follows:

COMPANY F, 7TH RESERVE REGIMENT

*Officers.*—Captains—Le Grand B. Speese, promoted major, July 25, 1863. John Robinson, promoted sergeant, July 25, 1861; first sergeant, November 12, 1861; second lieutenant, August 1, 1862; first lieutenant, March 1, 1863; captain, July 20, 1863; brevet major, March 13, 1865; mustered out with company, June 16, 1864. First lieutenants—Charles W. Garretson, resigned, August 11, 1862. James S. Robinson, promoted sergeant, July 26, 1861; sergeant major, April 1, 1862; second lieutenant, March 1, 1863; first lieutenant, July 20, 1863; mustered out with company, June 16, 1863. Second lieutenants—Charles A. Lane, resigned, July 9, 1862. John B. Laycock, promoted sergeant, July 26, 1861; first sergeant, October 15, 1862; second lieutenant, July 20, 1863; brevet first lieutenant, March 13, 1865; captured, May 5, 1864; discharged, March 12, 1865. First sergeants—Levi G. McCauley, promoted first lieutenant, Company C, January 1, 1862. Albert Jones, promoted corporal, July 26, 1861; first sergeant, August 15, 1862; died October 15, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam, September 17, 1862. Isaac B. Tubbs, promoted corporal, August, 1862; sergeant, October, 1863; first sergeant, May 1, 1864; missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; veteran. Sergeants—John S. Harrison, promoted corporal, July 26, 1861; sergeant. Thomas Markle, promoted sergeant, July 26, 1861; discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 23, 1862. William Helf, promoted corporal, November 1, 1861; sergeant, Nov-

Subsequently he attended the Academy of "Deacon" Dana in Wilkes-Barré, and early in August, 1841, at the age of 22, he entered the Freshman class at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., in which institution his cousin Harvey B. Lane was at that time. Professor of Latin and Greek.

Mr. Harvey was a faithful and energetic student, and was graduated from the University with honor in the Summer of 1845, receiving the degree of A. B.

In September, 1845, he became Professor of Latin and Greek in the Wyoming Seminary, Kingston, Pennsylvania, then in the second year of its existence, under the Rev. R. Nelson, as Principal. W. W. Ketcham—subsequently a prominent member of the Luzerne County Bar, and later a U. S. District Judge—was Professor of Mathematics in the Seminary at the time, and among the students who recited to Professor Harvey were several young men who afterwards became well-known citizens of Luzerne county and of Pennsylvania—Henry M. Hoyt, late Governor of Pennsylvania, being one of them.

During the period of his connection with the Seminary, Mr. Harvey was registered as a student-at-law in the office of the Hon. Charles Denison, Wilkes-Barré, and when not engaged with the duties of his professorship he devoted his time to the study of Blackstone.

In June, 1846, he resigned his position at the Seminary, and soon thereafter entering on the study of the Law, was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne County, November 4, 1847. He remained in the office of Mr. Denison until the Fall of 1848, when he erected on North Franklin Street a small frame building in which he opened his office. There he attended to his professional duties (for a portion of the time in partnership with the late Washington Lee, Jr., Esq.), until 1860, when he erected a three-story brick building for store and office purposes, etc., on the opposite side of the street, on a portion of the ground now covered by the "Harvey Buildings," and in that building he had his office until his death.

While Mr. Harvey's profession was the law—and in it he worked for nearly twenty-five years, achieving much success—yet, from the start, he was almost continually interested and engaged in other duties and pursuits which occupied much of his time. From early youth up he had a great fondness for military affairs. When only twenty years of age he was elected Captain of "The Huntington Rifle Company," and at the age of twenty-nine he was elected, and commissioned for the term of five years, Lieutenant Colonel in the Pennsylvania Militia, commanding the "Huntington and Union Volunteer Battalion," of Luzerne County. His commission expired on the 1st of June, 1854, and on the 4th of June he was elected Brigade Inspector of the 2nd Brigade, 9th Division, Pennsylvania Militia, and commissioned for the term of five years.

In May, 1855, a military company was organized in Wilkes-Barré on the basis of the old "Wyoming Artillerists," and to bear the same name. E. B. Harvey was elected captain, and commissioned for a term of five years.

The Legislature of Pennsylvania passed, on May 15th, 1861, an Act providing for the organization of the "Reserve Corps of the Commonwealth," to consist of fifteen regiments.

The Governor immediately issued a proclamation setting forth the number of companies that would be required from each county in the Commonwealth. On the promulgation of this proclamation, Captain Harvey began to organize a company of volunteers at Wilkes-Barré. In a very few days he had gathered about him seventy sturdy and resolute men. The company adopted the name of "The Wyoming Bank Infantry," and on June 13th left Wilkes-Barré for Camp Wayne, West Chester County, Pennsylvania, where, on June 26th, the 7th Regiment of the Reserve Corps was organized with three companies from Philadelphia, two each from Cumberland and Lebanon counties, one each from Perry and Clinton, and Captain Harvey's company from Luzerne.



COL. E. B. HARVEY



ember, 1862; missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; veteran. Jameson Bells, promoted corporal, July 1, 1862; sergeant, November, 1862; missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; veteran. James Green, killed at Gaines' Mill, June 27, 1862. James S. Haney, November 5th; killed at White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862. Corporals—Oliver Gregory; promoted corporal, October, 1862; wounded, December 13, 1862; Joseph R. Westner, promoted corporal, July 26, 1861; discharged, October 20, 1862, for wounds received at Gaines's Mill, June 27, 1862. Daniel D. Wilcox, promoted corporal, September 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate, October 20, 1862. Solomon Taylor, September 14; promoted corporal, November 1, 1861; discharged, October 8, 1862, for wounds received at Gaines's Mill, June 27, 1862. Alfred B. Bowman, promoted corporal, July 26, 1861; discharged on surgeon's certificate, September 22, 1861. G. W. Lietington, promoted corporal November, 1862; missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; veteran. Wilson Long promoted corporal, November, 1862; prisoner from May 5, to December 16, 1864; John R. Koons, July 19; promoted corporal, November, 1862; prisoner from May 5 to December 11, 1864; George W. Holmes, killed at Gaines's Mill, June 27, 1862. Ogdon Hoffman, killed at White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862. Minor A. Britton, died at Alexandria, Virginia, January 10, 1863, of wounds received at Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862. Musicians—George W. Charters, July 27, discharged on surgeon's certificate December 31, 1861. Nathan Kleintop, July 19th; promoted principal musician, June 1, 1862.

*Privates.*—Robert Ackers, discharged on surgeon's certificate, October 31, 1861. Mark Ashworth, discharged on surgeon's certificate, March 5, 1863. Henry Albert, killed at Antietam, September 17, 1862. Hudson Allen, R. C. Buckalew; George H. Burrows, discharged, September 29, 1862, for wounds received at Gaines's Mill, June 27, 1862. Oscar Buckalew, discharged on surgeon's certificate, October 17, 1862. William Bryant, discharged, November 18, 1862, for wounds received at Gaines's Mill, June 27, 1862. James N. Brown, discharged on surgeon's certificate, January 13, 1863. Andrew Collins, transferred to veteran reserve corps, December 1, 1863. John W. Caranel, killed at Bull Run, August 30, 1862. Alexander Dodson, Elias B. Dodson, Hiram Detrick, July 15. Samuel R. Daily, September 4, discharged, January 11, 1863, for wounds received at Antietam, September 17, 1862. Franklin Daily, Jr., transferred to 190th Pennsylvania, May 31, 1864, veteran. John Dunmore, transferred to 190th Pennsylvania, May 31, 1864. Luther Dodson, prisoner from May 5, 1864, to February 24, 1865; discharged April 7, 1865. Evan B. Dodson, prisoner from May 5, 1864, to March 9, 1865; discharged,

Captain Harvey was elected Colonel of the regiment. On July 27th, the regiment being encamped at Washington, in Camp Harvey, about two miles north-west of the Capitol, the officers and men were mustered into the service of the United States, and became a part of the Army of the Potomac. Every member of the regiment, with a single exception, voluntarily took the oath of allegiance. This man, a Philadelphian was stripped stark naked by his officers and sent adrift. Colonel Harvey, learning of this fact, reproved the officers for their treatment of the man, and sent for him to furnish him with clothing, but he could not be found.

In the battles at Gaines' Mill, Charles City Cross Roads, and Malvern Hill, Colonel Harvey's command fought with a determination and bravery unsurpassed, the flower of the regiment being cut down in these sanguinary struggles. The regiment numbered eight hundred and sixty-three men when it went into the Seven Days' conflict, and three hundred and fifty-three when it came out of the last battle. The hardships during this week of battles have rarely been exceeded, and at the close Colonel Harvey found himself completely prostrated. He had been bruised on the shoulder by a piece of an exploding shell, struck on the neck by a spent minie-bolt, and severely bruised and injured by being thrown to the ground by the runaway horses of an artillery caisson. In addition to these injuries he had an attack of rheumatism of such a type as to preclude further service in the field. Consequently, July 4th, 1862, he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, and he was honorably discharged from the military service of the United States.

Colonel Harvey's interest in military matters was only exceeded by the interest he took in educational affairs. His connection with the Wyoming Seminary has already been referred to. In 1849 he was elected Secretary of the School Board of Wilkes-Barré Borough, and from that time until he entered the army he was, as Secretary or Director, closely identified with, and deeply interested in, the public schools of the town. He was one of the incorporators of the "Wilkes-Barré Female Institute," established in 1854, and a member of its first Board of Trustees. After his return from the army he had no inclination, in his impaired state of health, to return to active work as a lawyer. Having a fondness for teaching, he opened in 1863, in his three-story brick building on Franklin Street, a "Classical and Mathematica Institute" for both sexes. From three to five assistant teachers were constantly employed in the school, and frequently the number of scholars reached 200.

Colonel Harvey was more or less in public life. In 1849 and 1850 he was chairman of the Luzerne County committee of the Democratic-Whig party, and in August, 1850, he presided over the county convention of that party and was nominated for the State Legislature. At the same time L. G. Shoemaker, Esq., was nominated for the office of District Attorney, C. W. Palmer for Sheriff, and Henry M. Fuller, Esq., for Congress, but at the election in October Palmer and Fuller were the only successful ones of the four candidates. During the Year 1850 Mr. Harvey was Deputy Attorney General for Luzerne County. In 1854 he was elected, as the candidate of the Whig party, Register of Wills for Luzerne County, for the term of three years. From 1850 to 1861 he was Clerk of the Wilkes-Barré Borough Council; from 1852 to 1860 Collector of Taxes for Wilkes-Barré Borough; from 1857 to 1860 Clerk of the Markets and Sealer of Weights and Measures of Wilkes-Barré. In June, 1856, he was appointed Chief of Police of Wilkes-Barré.

In May, 1865, Colonel Harvey was elected Burgess of Wilkes-Barré. In 1866 he was elected a Justice of the Peace for the First ward of Wilkes-Barré, for the term of five years, and in 1871 he was elected to serve a second term. When the town was incorporated a city, he became, by virtue of the office of Justice of the Peace, Alderman of the Fourth ward of the city. At the charter election for city officers in June, 1871, he was a candidate for the Mayoralty. His opponent was Ira M. Kirkendall (Democrat), who was elected.

Mr. Harvey was one of the corporators, for a long time Secretary and Treasurer, and ultimately Sequesterator, of "The Wilkes-Barré and Providence Plank Road Company." From November, 1859, to November, 1861, he was a Director of the Wyoming Bank of Wilkes-Barré. He was an active member of "The Pennsylvania State Agricultural Society," "The Luzerne County Agricultural Society," "The Wyoming Historical and Geological Society," "The Wilkes-Barré Law and Library Association," and, before the days of paid fire departments, was President and an active member of one of the Wilkes-Barré fire companies.

Colonel Harvey was twice married. His first wife, whom he married October 8, 1845, was Phebe Maria Frisbie, only daughter of Chauncey and Chloe (Howard) Frisbie, of Orwell, Bradford County, Pennsylvania.

Phebe M. (Frisbie) Harvey died at Wilkes-Barré, June 7, 1849, in the twenty-eighth year of her age, being survived by her husband and one child, Olin Frisbie Harvey, born at Kingston, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, September 28, 1846. As his second wife, E. B. Harvey married at Wilkes-Barré, July 8, 1850, Sarah Maria Carretson, a native of Lambertville, Hunterdon County, New Jersey, and daughter of Stephen and Mary Ann (Urquhart) Carretson. She survived her husband but three years and two days, dying in Wilkes-Barré, August 22, 1875, within three days of her fifty-first birthday.

E. B. and Sarah M. (Carretson) Harvey had seven children, five of whom, two sons and three daughters, grew to maturity.

March 29, 1865. Arch Dunsmore, missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; veteran. John Daily, killed at Antietam, September 17, 1862. Charles Dare, deserted, August 19, 1862. Daniel Edwards, discharged, February 5, 1863, for wounds received at Gaines's Mill, June 27, 1862. Alexander Emmons, prisoner from May 5, to December 10, 1864; Byron Fairchild, transferred to veteran reserve corps July 15, 1863. Franklin Flora, wounded, with loss of arm, June 30 1862; discharged October 3, 1862. John P. Fell, missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; veteran. Alvin H. Ford, prisoner from May 5, 1864, to February 26, 1865; Ransford Fairchild, missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864. Daniel Goodman, prisoner from May 5, 1864, to February 26, 1865; Bowman Garrison, captured at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; Samuel H. Hagaman, discharged, October 24, 1862, for wounds received at Gaines's Mill, June 27, 1862. Robert Hunter, February 5, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate, January 19, 1863. Jerome Haleker, transferred to 109th Pennsylvania, May 31, 1864; veteran. Newel S. Harrison, captured, May 5, 1864. S. L. Hagenbach, prisoner from May 5, 1864 to February 27, 1865. Nathaniel B. Harrison, died at Harrison's Landing, Virginia, July 21, 1862. William Hinkley, killed at White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862. Benton L. Huser, deserted November 16, 1863. Levi Johnson, July 15th, missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; veteran. Charles D. Jackson, killed at Gaines's Mill, June 27, 1862. Andrew Keiper, discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 29, 1863. Edward Kelly, prisoner, May 5, 1864; died at Andersonville, October 24, 1864. Joseph Longworth, transferred to veteran reserve corps, November 15, 1863. Israel P. Long, missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; veteran. William Lape, missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; veteran. Reuben Labor, prisoner, May 5, 1864; died at Andersonville, October 10, 1864. Samuel W. Long, died, July 8, 1862, of wounds received June 30, 1862. Mervin O. Matthews, transferred to veteran reserve corps, October 7, 1863. James Monegan, transferred to veteran reserve corps December 15, 1863. John Montgomery, discharged on surgeon's certificate, January 8, 1863. William B. Mears, transferred to 190th Pa., May 31, 1864; veteran. William B. Marshall, transferred to 190th Pa. May 31, 1864. Martin L. M'Neal, transferred to 190th Pa., May 31, 1864. William R. Monroe, prisoner from May 5, 1864, to February 28, 1865; Bryant Morton, prisoner, May 5, 1864; died at Andersonville, August 3, 1864. Lockwood F. Millard, missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864. Evan B. Myers, killed at Gaines's Mill, June 27, 1862. Samuel Mer-shon, died September 26, 1862, of wounds received at Antietam, September 17, 1862. Charles H. Owen, missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864. Francis A. O'Dell, deserted, November 26, 1862. George W. Porter, discharged, November 18, 1862, for wounds received at Antietam, September 17, 1862. Isaac H. Phillips, discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 17, 1862. Samuel J. Pealor, deserted. William Row, discharged on surgeon's certificate, March 16, 1862. Henry Ridler, missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; veteran. George W. Roat, prisoner from May 5, to Dec. 16, 1864; discharged March 1, 1865. George Staub, transferred to veteran reserve corps, October 7, 1865. William C. Stoner, transferred to U. S. gunboat service, February 14, 1862. Edwin C. Seeley, discharged on surgeon's certificate, October 9, 1862. Josiah Sox, discharged on surgeon's certificate, Jan. 19, 1863. Cyclare Smallwood, prisoner, May 5, 1864; died at Andersonville, October 8, 1864; veteran. Andrew C. Smith, missing in action at Wilderness May 5, 1864. Jasper Steel, missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864. Hamilton Tubbs, discharged on surgeon's certificate October 31, 1861. Charles Tuttle, discharged on surgeon's certificate, May 8, 1862. John W. Thomas, discharged September 4, 1863, for wounds received at Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862. John C. Turner, missing in action at Wilderness, May 5, 1864; veteran. John K. Torbet, prisoner from May 5, 1864, to February 24, 1865; discharged May 8, 1865. Francis Transure, captured May 5, 1864; discharged February 9, 1865. Almon Woodworth, discharged October 24, 1862, for wounds received at Gaines's Mill, June 27, 1862. Daniel Wood, discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 20, 1862. John H. Workheiser, discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 19, 1862. Adam Wray, discharged, December 31, 1862, for wounds received at Charles City Cross Roads, June 30, 1862. Reuben Wilson, missing in action at Wilderness May 5, 1864. Josiah White, deserted.

Next, in date of organization under the three year's call, was the 52d Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers. To the Wyoming Valley the formation and subsequent career of this organization was of especial significance. In fact, it was almost universally known as the "Luzerne Regiment."

To John C. Dodge, Jr. of Lycoming County was given authority by Governor Curtin, under the call of July 1st, to recruit a regiment in Northern Pennsylvania. Colonel Dodge immediately came to Wilkes-Barré and fortunately found ready support for his plans of organization. To Henry M. Hoyt and John B. Conyngham\*, he entrusted the raising of three war-strength companies in the community, these afterward being designated as Companies A, H and I; Company A being composed exclusively of Wilkes-Barréans, the others embracing recruits from the valley in general. Two other companies of the regiment, Companies F and K were in part composed of Luzerne County residents living

\*JOHN BUTLER CONYNGHAM was born in Wilkes-Barré September 29, 1827.

In the Fall of 1842, when not quite fifteen years of age, he entered Yale College. As a student he stood well, and took several honors. In July, 1844, he, with fourteen of his class-mates founded the DKE Fraternity. The founders



near the borders of Bradford and Schuylkill Counties respectively. The regiment was mustered in on August 15th, Henry M. Hoyt being then commissioned Lieutenant Colonel and John B. Conyngham was commissioned Major of the Wyoming Battalion on September 28th. From among local musicians, who were enlisted, the "Wyoming Cornet Band," was formed and this band served with great credit to itself as one of the best known musical organizations of the army. Seeing action first during the Yorktown campaign, the 52d later in the Spring of 1862 added many engagements along the Chickahominy to its list. At Fair Oaks, on May 31st, the regiment lost in casualties nearly fifty per cent of men engaged. Returned to Yorktown for re-organization, the regiment was converted to heavy artillery and early in 1863 was sent to Port Royal, S. C. from which point it operated in campaigns of that neighborhood. On July 4, 1864, Colonel Hoyt, with one hundred and twenty-five volunteers landed before Fort Johnson, one of the defenses of Charleston harbor. After seizing a battery, they scaled the parapet of the fort itself, but receiving no support from other troops, the survivors of the storming party were made prisoners. Nearly half of Colonel Hoyt's followers later died slow deaths at Andersonville, the officers themselves, being imprisoned on Morris Island in Charleston harbor, were subjected for a time to the fire of guns from their own command. To a boat load of adventurous members of the 52d was afforded the surprise of finding Fort Sumter evacuated,

of DKE had at first no idea of propagating chapters. The body, however, became known and proved popular, and applications were received for charters for "branches" or chapters. Those fifteen members of the class of 1846 builded better than they knew, when they founded the brotherhood to which good fellowship has ever been a passport not less requisite than learning.

Graduating from college in the Summer of 1846, Mr. Conyngham returned to Wilkes-Barré and immediately began the study of law in the office of A. T. McClintock, Esq. He was admitted to the Bar of Luzerne County August 6, 1849. In 1852 he established himself at St. Louis, Mo., as a lawyer, and remained there, with great credit to himself, until 1856, when he returned to Wilkes-Barré.

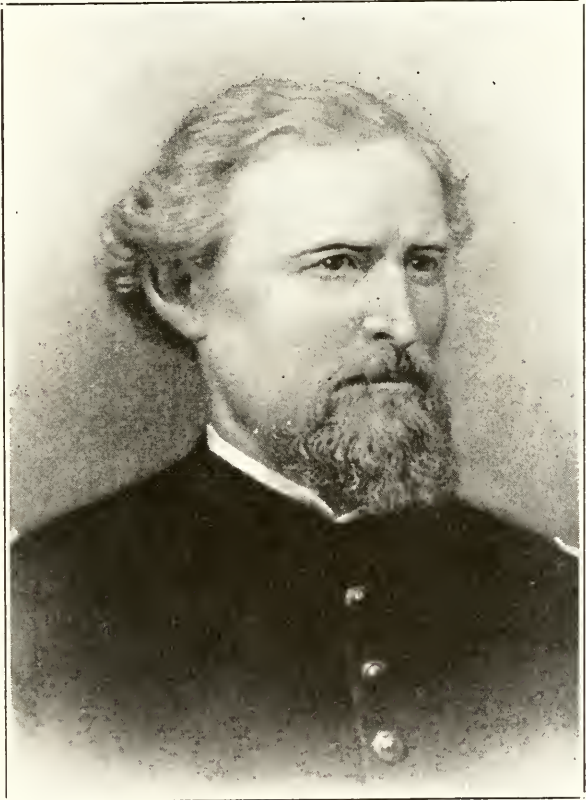
Upon the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, in April, 1861, he enlisted in Capt. William Brisbane's company, of Wilkes-Barré, for the three months' service. This company became "C" company of the 8th Pennsylvania Regiment, and Mr. Conyngham was elected and served as its Second Lieutenant.

When the 52nd Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, for three years' service, was organized in the Fall of 1861, Lieutenant Conyngham was made Major of the regiment. January 9, 1864, he was promoted to be Lieutenant Colonel, and soon after his regiment was ordered to South Carolina. During the attack on Fort Johnson, before Charleston, July 4, 1864, he was taken prisoner and confined, first in Charleston, and then in Columbus, Georgia. After his release he was, June 3, 1865, promoted to the Colonelcy of his regiment.

At the close of the war, Colonel Conyngham was honorably mustered out of the service, and returned to Wilkes-Barré. March 7, 1867, he was appointed Captain in the 38th U. S. Infantry, and in November, 1869, he was transferred to the 24th U. S. Infantry. In 1871 he was brevetted Lieutenant Colonel, for gallant services in the field. It was said of him, "He was a brave and good officer—cool in battle, always at the post of duty, and in the treatment of his men, gentle and kind. He was one of those who could always be relied on, and was exceedingly popular with both officers and soldiers."

Colonel Conyngham died at Wilkes-Barré, May 27, 1871.

Conyngham Post No. 97, Grand Army of the Republic, was chartered January 22, 1868 and took its name from Col. John Butler Conyngham.



COL. JOHN B. CONYNGHAM



the regiment for a time garrisoning the fort with the regimental flag flying above it. After finishing the campaign with General Sherman, the 42d was returned to Harrisburg and mustered out on July 12, 1865, at which time the muster rolls of the three local companies indicated the following:

COMPANY A, 52D REGIMENT, WILKES-BARRÉ

*Officers.*—Captain, George R. Lennard, promoted major, July 9, 1865. First lieutenants—Edwin W. Finch, August 16, 1861; resigned July 21, 1862. John W. Gilchrist, promoted from second to first lieutenant, July 21, 1862; quartermaster February 26, 1865. Second lieutenants—Reuben H. Waters, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant July 21, 1862; first lieutenant, November 4, 1864; Philip G. Killian, August 29, 1861; promoted from corporal to first sergeant, November 6, 1864; second lieutenant, June 3, 1865; First sergeant, John S. Linn, September 2, 1861; promoted from corporal to sergeant, September 1, 1862; to first sergeant, September 15, 1864; Sergeants—Thomas W. Aregood, September 24, 1861; promoted from corporal to sergeant, November 6, 1864. veteran. Daniel H. Harrison, September 21, 1861; captured July 3, 1864; veteran. Daniel W. Holby, September 21, 1861; veteran. Peter Allabach, promoted from corporal to sergeant, June 25, 1865; veteran. Edward W. Tracy, August 16, 1861; promoted sergeant major, December 20, 1863. Irwin E. Finch, August 16, 1861. Corporals—Thomas Ray, August, 20, 1861; promoted corporal June 25, 1865; veteran. Philip Boyle, August 29, 1861; promoted corporal November 6, 1864; veteran. Henry S. Mash, September 16, 1861; promoted corporal November 6, 1864; veteran. Loren, D. Rozell, September 7, 1861; promoted corporal November 6, 1864; veteran. Ezra O. West, September 23, 1861; promoted corporal November 6, 1864; veteran. Freeman Souder, August 28, 1861; promoted corporal May 1, 1865; veteran. John R. Wiley, September 9, 1861 promoted corporal May 1, 1865; veteran. Solomon W. Taylor, October 14, 1861; veteran. Frank Gallagher, September 21, 1861; captured; died at Florence, South Carolina, October 15, 1864. John Scott, September 6, 1861. Musician, Gilbert G. Parker, discharged on surgeon's certificate, March 18, 1865.

*Privates.*—Sidney Albert, veteran. Edward W. Allabach, discharged, August 1, 1862, for wounds received at Seven Pines, Virginia, May 24, 1862. Wellington Ager, killed at Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862. Abraham Barber, discharged by general order, August 7, 1865. David Barber, John Brown, drafted. James Brown, drafted. Patrick Bennett, drafted; deserted June 8, 1864. Henry Barnes, mustered out November 5, 1864. Martin V. Barber, discharged on surgeon's certificate, September 21, 1862. William G. Burke, discharged on surgeon's certificate, July 20, 1863. Charles A. Briggs, died at Washington, D. C., January 21, 1862. Lewis Blackman, deserted June 1, 1862. Francis E. Carman, veteran. Thomas Cassidy, drafted. Stephen Cilfris, drafted. William Cilfris, drafted. Frank Cilfris; Hamilton H. Carey, discharged by general order, June 25, 1865. George B. Carey, mustered out November 5, 1864. William Castello, mustered out November 5, 1864. Robert Clark, drafted; transferred to U. S. Navy June 8, 1864. Lewis Cilfris, drafted; died at Morris Island, S. C., November 13, 1864. James Countryman, drafted; died at Morris Island, S. C., November 24, 1864. Searight Conner, deserted March 25, 1862. A. M. Dalloway, William T. Delzell, drafted. Benjamin F. Dunn, drafted. George S. Dash, Frederick H. Ducl, Charles G. Dilts, discharged on surgeon's certificate, October 29, 1863. Elias Davis, discharged on surgeon's certificate, May 25, 1863. Charles M. Dodson, discharged on surgeon's certificate, September 4, 1862. Samuel Everett, drafted. Nelson S. Eveland, discharged by general order June 21, 1865; veteran. James Eddy, discharged on surgeon's certificate, February 26, 1862. Jacob Frace, absent, sick at muster out. William Frace, George H. Frace, William H. Frace, discharged by general order, June 8, 1865. Thomas H. Farrell, discharged on writ of *habeas corpus*, October 10, 1861; minor. John Frace, captured; died at Andersonville, Georgia, December 26, 1864; veteran. George Greenwalt, Charles M. Greenwalt, George Gerringer, John Gaven, veteran. Frederick Grumm, mustered out November 5, 1864. Prentiss Gavitt, died November 17, 1861. John Gillmore, drafted; died at Morris Island, S. C., June 28, 1864. John Griffin, deserted August 16, 1862. John Huntsman, veteran. Henry Hopes, drafted. William Horne, drafted. William Hypher, drafted. Joseph A. Harter. Michael Halpin, discharged, June 13, 1865. William Huff, discharged, June 25, 1865. Nelson B. Hedden, Jacob Hess, Thomas Haley, August 20, 1861; mustered out November 5, 1864. Arthur B. Hedden, discharged September 22, 1862, for wounds received at Fair Oaks, Virginia, May 31, 1862. Joseph Housel, discharged on surgeon's certificate, September 18, 1862. Thomas Hoover, discharged on surgeon's certificate, August 11, 1862. Henry Harrington, transferred to veteran reserve corps, November 15, 1863. Edward J. Hudson, died at Hilton Head, S. C., January 19, 1865. Samuel W. Hess, died at Washington, D. C., December 28, 1861. Reuben Hoffman, died June 9, 1862; buried at Annapolis, Maryland. John S. Jenkins, Robert Jenkins, discharged September 30, 1862, for wounds received at Fair Oaks, Virginia, May 31, 1862. Thomas J. Jenkins, died July, 1864, of wounds received at Fort Johnson, S. C., July 3, 1864. Thomas Killian, Michael Keef, mustered out November 5, 1864. Benjamin Krother, discharged September 26, 1862, for wounds received at Fair Oaks, Virginia, May 31, 1862. James Kitchen, died at Washington, D. C., December 6, 1861. Daniel Learch, drafted. Francis S. Lope, drafted. Thomas G. Litts, drafted; discharged June 28, 1865. Martin P. Lutz, discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 3, 1862. Frederick Laubach, discharged on surgeon's certificate, October 27, 1862. Patrick Lynch, deserted September 24, 1861. Chester B. Monega, veteran. John Miller, drafted. Nelson P. Morgan, drafted. John F. Mahler, Albert J. Meeker, Freeman Mock, J. A. Megargal, William Millham, mustered out May 5, 1865. Reeder D. Myers, captured July 3, 1864; died at Andersonville, Georgia, December 22, 1864. Jonas Miller, William R. Mott, Michael Mulrey,

prisoner from July 3, to December 1, 1864; mustered out March 1, 1865, to date December 5, 1864. Nicholas Miller, discharged on surgeon's certificate, September 18, 1862. Joseph P. Murray, discharged on surgeon's certificate, November 1, 1861. Ambrose Myers, died at Baltimore, Maryland, June 22, 1862. Charles W. Marks, drafted; deserted June 8, 1864. Thomas M'Garle, veteran. John R. M'Cool, drafted. Thomas M'Cann, discharged on surgeon's certificate, May 9, 1863. Franklin M'Bride, discharged on surgeon's certificate, January 15, 1862. Thomas M'Comick, deserted, August 16, 1862. Christian Orts, Eliflet Orts, died at Hilton Head, South Carolina, March 15, 1864; veteran. George S. Pierce, James M. Petty, William Payne, John H. Palmer, discharged on surgeon's certificate, August 31, 1862. Abraham D. Patterson, discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 2, 1863. Edward Rogers, drafted. Samuel Roberts, veteran. George Race, Patrick Riter, drafted. George W. Russell, William Renshaw, discharged on surgeon's certificate, March 17, 1865. David M. Reese, Charles S. Rainow, James Russell; George W. Runer, discharged on surgeon's certificate, October 21, 1861. Jacob Smith, drafted. George W. Smith, drafted; absent in parole camp at muster out. Earnest Smith, drafted. John A. Stiers, drafted. Moses Souder, Peter Swartwood, Washington St. Clair; John Seely, discharged on surgeon's certificate, August 11, 1862. William Simmons, discharged, June 15, 1865, to accept promotion in 104th U. S. colored troops. Abraham St. Clair, discharged on surgeon's certificate, July 15, 1862. Bernard P. Smith, discharged, August 14, 1862, for wounds received at Fair Oaks, Virginia, May 18, 1862. Joseph T. Stach, discharged on surgeon's certificate, August 11, 1862. Robert M. Stephens, transferred to 12th N. Y. artillery, April 9, 1862. Matthew Smith, drafted; transferred to U. S. navy, June 8, 1864. William Smith, John F. Thomas, David W. Turner, John M. Taylor; Patrick Tahan, discharged on surgeon's certificate, February 26, 1862. Robert Troup, discharged on surgeon's certificate, June 14, 1863. Thomas Timms, discharged September 21, 1861. Shadrack Vanhorn, died at Harveyville, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, April 17, 1862. William Ward, William S. Withers, discharged on writ of *habeas corpus*, October 10, 1861; minor. Lewis Whitaker, discharged on surgeon's certificate, April 20, 1861. Thomas Williams, drafted; deserted March 17, 1865. Augustus Weeks, deserted October 30, 1861. Fletcher D. Yaple, promoted to hospital steward U. S. A. May 9, 1863.

#### COMPANY H, 52D REGIMENT

*Officers.*—Captains—Erwin R. Peckins, resigned April 28, 1863. John B. Fish, promoted from 1st lieutenant to captain, July 1, 1863. C. C. Brattenberg, promoted from 1st sergeant to 2nd lieutenant, June 3, 1864; 1st lieutenant, June 3, 1865; captain, June 24, 1865; veteran. 1st lieutenant, James G. Stevens, promoted from 2nd to 1st lieutenant, November 13, 1863; captured July 3, 1864; died at Blakely, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, April 7, 1865. 2nd lieutenant, David Wigton, promoted from sergeant to 2nd lieutenant, November 13, 1863; resigned March 23, 1864. 1st sergeants—Joseph R. Roberts, promoted from sergeant to 1st sergeant, November 5, 1864; commissioned 2nd lieutenant, March 26, 1865, and 1st lieutenant, June 5, 1865. Joseph Bell, promoted corporal January 11, 1862; sergeant, August 5, 1862; 1st sergeant, June 3, 1864. Sergeants—William W. Archer, commissioned 2nd lieutenant, June 4, 1865; veteran. Abram C. Greiner, promoted from corporal to sergeant, November 5, 1864; veteran. Moses D. Fuller, promoted from corporal to sergeant, November 5, 1864; veteran. Enos Boynton, promoted corporal, June 3, 1864, sergeant November 5, 1864. George W. Wilder, promoted from corporal to sergeant, January 1, 1863. Reese Williams, discharged on surgeon's certificate, July 18, 1862. Chauncey W. Watt, discharged on surgeon's certificate, November 9, 1862. Peter B. Walter, promoted com. sergeant, November 5, 1864; veteran. Linton T. Roberts, promoted com. sergeant, August 10, 1863. Corporals—John A. Stoddard, promoted corporal November 5, 1864. Levi K. Kauffman, drafted; promoted corporal November 5, 1864. James E. Albree, drafted; promoted corporal November 5, 1864. David Gerhard, drafted; promoted corporal November 5, 1864. Charles Wagner, drafted; promoted corporal March 1, 1865. John L. Hull, promoted corporal May 1, 1865. S. S. Peuterbaugh, promoted corporal November 5, 1864; veteran. Robert Barnes, promoted corporal, January 1, 1863. Herman C. Miller, promoted corporal, November 13, 1863; Amasa R. DeWolf, promoted corporal June 14, 1864. William S. Hopkins, promoted corporal November 13, 1863. Nelson LaRose, promoted corporal, November 13, 1864. John Ayers, drafted; Charles M. Appleman, promoted corporal, January 11, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate, September 18, 1862. Nathan Brown, promoted corporal August 5, 1862; discharged on surgeon's certificate, March 8, 1863. Isaac H. Hermans, discharged on surgeon's certificate, October 31, 1862. Harvey Steele, drowned at Newbern, North Carolina, April 5, 1865. Stephen D. Bidwell, died at Washington, D. C., December 11, 1861. George C. Atherton, died at Washington, D. C., December 14, 1861. Edmund Jones, deserted August 16, 1862. Musicians—Chester Brown, discharged on surgeon's certificate, September 17, 1862. Francis J. Furman, discharged on surgeon's certificate, October 4, 1862.

*Privates.*—Jason Ayers, Mortimer Alton, John C. Adams, Edward B. Ashelman, drafted; died at Morris Island, South Carolina, July 12, 1864. David Bryant, absent, sick at muster out. J. S. Buckwalter, drafted. David Baker, drafted. Conrad Bachman, drafted. Jefferson Betz, drafted. Michael Blair, drafted. J. A. A. Burschel, Aaron Bishop, discharged on surgeon's certificate, July 3, 1865. Joseph Barnes, George Brown, H. M. Bunting, discharged on surgeon's certificate, September 11, 1862. James K. Bunyon, drafted; transferred to U. S. Navy, June 29, 1864. Adam Barth, died at Beaufort, South Carolina, October 18, 1864, of wounds received at Fort Wagner, October 13, 1864. Thomas Burke, drafted; deserted May 24, 1864. Charles Bisbing, deserted March 24, 1862. Thomas Coates, drafted. Peter Connelly, drafted. Henry T. Coleman, Minor C. Connor, Pleman B. Carey, James Coggins, Edwin D. Campbell, Andrew G. Collum; John Carpingar, discharged on surgeon's certificate, November 26, 1862. David Cole, died at Yorktown, Virginia, December 16, 1862. William H. Cramer, drafted; died at Morris



Island, South Carolina, July 16, 1864. Thomas Cooper, died at Morris Island, South Carolina, September 13, 1864. Richard R. Clift, died at Washington, D. C., February 28, 1862. Elihu M. Dwight, Michael Doyle, William H. Dolph, William Evans; Charles Evans, drafted; deserted May 29, 1864. John H. Fell, Simeon Ferris; Michael Flomm, drafted. Edward D. Finney, died at Yorktown, Virginia, October 25, 1862. Nicholas Flomm, Conrad Grab, John Gantz, drafted. John D. Griffith, William C. Gaylord, absent on detached duty, at expiration of term. Harvey H. Gray, discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 24, 1862. Martin Groner, Michael Gilbride. Henry Greiner, discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 6, 1862. David S. Gallatin, drafted; transferred to U. S. Navy, June 9, 1864. John M. Gainer, drafted; deserted June 29, 1864. George Hines, Stephen P. Hull, Elliott Harris, drafted. Benjamin Houtz, Daniel Howell, transferred to gunboat service, February 26, 1862. Edward L. Hubler, Jacob Hines, Peter M. Harvey, discharged on surgeon's certificate September 20, 1862. George Hancock, drafted; died at Hilton Head, South Carolina, September 22, 1864. Charles Heath, died at Washington, D. C., January 4, 1862. Wayne Harding, died at Hilton Head, South Carolina, May 2, 1863. Edward Jones, William James, Edward Jones, discharged on surgeon's certificate March 13, 1863. Harry King, drafted. John M. Kapp, Theodore Keeney, William Kelley, transferred to 7th N. Y. artillery, July 25, 1862. Charles Keech, discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 25, 1862. Jacob C. Kintner, transferred to signal corps, April 28, 1863. Richard Lee, drafted; absent at Fort Clinch, Florida by sentence of general court martial. Thomas Lynch, drafted. Redmond Line, Anthony Long, John J. La France, Aaron Lamberson; Benjamin Myers, drafted. William Mutchler, Simon Mackey, Owen Moyles, Daniel Mahen; Herbert D. Miller, Thomas Monlon, Peter M'Cluskey, A. K. M'Murray, John M'Lane, Peter M'Afee, Arthur M'Gowan; Patrick M'Donald, died at Morris Island, S. C., February 12, '65. Collin M'Callum, James Nelson, Nemison Northrop, Joseph Nash, Michael O'Neil, Jerry O'Neil, Adam Oustead, Joseph Ollendick, John Patrick, Charles R. Potter, Francis Pickering, Meschack Phillips, John E. Perry, Simon Rhoads, John Rodimer, Charles P. Ross; Charles W. Russell, died at Washington, D. C., November 18, '61. Joseph A. Starner, William Stage, Henry M. Sieger, James Sieger, Daniel C. Staples, William H. Scull, William N. Smith, Philitus Snedcor, John F. Smith, David Spangler, Philip Shrock, Henry W. Skinner, George Smith, Joseph Seger, Benjamin Sayer, Leonard Torpyn, Charles Trent, Zebulon P. Travis, Dilton N. Taylor, William H. Turner, Horace J. Vangilder, Holden T. Vaughn, Thomas White, Henry Ward, Henry Williams, 1st, M. G. Woodward, Frederick Whitehead, Henry Williams, 2nd, Peter Weaver, John Walsh, William Winchester, Elias Woodruff, Samuel Zerfos.

#### COMPANY I, 52ND REGIMENT

*Officers*—Captains—Beaton Smith, August 22, '61, resigned May 11, '63. Henry H. Jenks, promoted from first lieutenant to captain, November 1, '63, absent on detached duty, at muster out. First Lieutenants—Frederick Fuller, promoted from second to first lieutenant, November 1, '63, transferred to signal corps, January 11, '62. Thomas Evans, promoted from corporal to sergeant February 5, '62, first sergeant, September 2, '62, first lieutenant, March 25, '64, captured, July 3, '64. Second lieutenant, Edward W. Smith, promoted from corporal to sergeant December 6, '61, first sergeant, November 6, '63, second lieutenant, October 24, '64, commissioned first lieutenant, June 8, '65, not mustered. First sergeants—Frank Early, promoted from private to first sergeant, November 1, '64, commissioned second lieutenant June 8, '65; not mustered, veteran. Benjamin F. Jones, killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62. Sergeants—Mathew Richards, promoted from corporal to sergeant November 6, '64. David Evans, promoted from corporal to sergeant November 6, '64. Richard Davis, promoted from private to sergeant November 1, '64, veteran. John Edmonds, drafted, promoted from corporal to sergeant November 4, '64. William H. Harris, John Reason, promoted from corporal to sergeant September 12, '64. Erastus Sowers, promoted from corporal to sergeant November 27, '62, prisoner from July 3, to November 30, '64. William H. Merritt, promoted from corporal to sergeant November, '63. Samuel Seitzinger, transferred to 96th Pennsylvania volunteers, November 6, '61. Corporals—William Wood, drafted; promoted corporal November 6, '64. John Timball, drafted; promoted corporal November 6, '64. Henry Colkert, drafted; promoted corporal November 6, '64. George W. Garrison, drafted. Joseph Morgan, drafted; promoted corporal November 6, '64. Thomas Morris, drafted promoted corporal November 6, '64. John Gleason, captured July 3, '64; promoted corporal June 9, '65. Morris Hoover; John P. Davis, promoted corporal December 1, '63. Thomas Davis, promoted corporal December 1, '63. Thomas A. Edwards, promoted corporal December 1, '63. John Gallon, promoted from corporal December 1, '63; prisoner from July 3 to December 13, '64. Samuel Smith, prisoner from July 3 to December 13, '64. Samuel Williams, promoted corporal September 2, '62. David Davis, William Jones, Daniel Walters, Thomas Cosgrove, promoted to corporal February 5, '62; died June 3, '62. Alex. M'Gregor, promoted corporal August 27, '62, died at Yorktown, Va., September 20, '62. Musician, Henry C. Neis.

*Privates*—Henry Ackerman, Albert Barrick, Charles Blatz, George Bainbridge, Thomas Berckle, Samuel Bryant, W. H. M. Barron, John Barkbile, John M. Bonelby; John Blakely, died Dec. 19, '64. Herman Bartouch, killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62. William Boyd, John Broadbent, Thomas Ball, C. W. Constantine, Jacob Courtwright, Morgan E. Coon, William Cole, Michael Cadden, Francis Cadden, Abraham Carver, Henry F. Clay, Thomas B. Clark, John S. Compton, George W. Cromis, Henry Clinton, David H. Catterson, Jabez Cole, William Caslett, Reese H. Davis, Patrick Donnelly, Patrick Dunn, Daniel Davis, Jonathan Davis, James Davis, James Dougherty, William Domer, James Douglass, David D. Davis, captured, died at Florence, S. C. October 11, '64. Joseph Dale, died at Baltimore, Md., May 29, '62. John Decker, John Evans, Richard Evans, Josiah Engle, John Folan, Joshua Fonicy, Henry Gerger, James



Griffith, Francis Green, William H. Hadley, Isaac Hall, Joseph Holden, Patrick Horrigan, Edwards Howells, George Hares, George M. Hunter, Solomon Hembraugh, Michael Hutzle, Frank Hurly, Wm. H. Hughes, Thad. W. Hunter, Michael Hurley, Benjamin Havert, Wm. Humphrey, David James, William H. Jones, William J. Jones, John P. Jones, Jeremiah James, Henry James, William Jones, John M. Juness, David Jones, Martin Kelley, Horman D. King, Benjamin Keifer, Elijah Kite, William Kyess, Thomas Lannagan, Abraham and Edward Landes, Chauncey and Lewis Lowry, John Longwith, George Linig, Michael Lyon, killed at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62. Thomas Meredith, John Murphy, George Meek, William H. Miller, Milton Moyer, Edmond Manges, William Mortimer, George Moore, Thomas M'Kuan, John M'Closkey, John M'Glomm, Thomas Naughton, William O'Brien, Patrick O'Neil, Charles Oakes, George Parker, John Putnam, George Patterson, John Patterson, Christopher Reddy, George Ross, Jacob Ross, Calvin L. Reed, James Ryan, John Reynolds, Rushland Smith, Henry Seitzinger, Charles Simpson, Benjamin Stephens, Albert Seneff, John Smith, John Showman, George W. Stough, Alfred N. Snyder, Charles W. Snyder, Charles Schrett, David Saunders, John Schlager, Thomas Smith, Sylvester Shirley, Thomas Shaw, Albert Thompson, Wm. Thompson, Thomas Thomas, John Thomas, Geo. Vancampen, died at Andersonville, Ga., September 4, '64. David Williams, William Watkins, Girard Welter, Alexander Walker, Henry Wilson, Henry Williams, Sabbath Williams, Charles Waters, died at Hilton Head, S. C., July 1, '63. James Wilson, William Williams, James Young, Frederick Younkin.

One of the last regiments to be recruited, partly in Luzerne County in the year 1861, was the 56th Pennsylvania, Company G of which was composed exclusively of volunteers from the county at large. Two other regiments, authorized at about the same, contained an additional number of men from portions of the county. These were the 57th and 58th Regiments, Company A of the former and Company I of the latter being composed in part of those who were unable to get into units of the 56th.

The 56th was mustered into Federal service December 15, 1861, but so tardy was the recruitment of some of its units in districts outside of Luzerne, that it was composed of only eight and one-half companies when it was sent from Camp Curtin to Washington, March 8, 1862. In the vigorous campaign of that year, impending when the regiment was assigned to General Doubleday's Brigade, the 56th took part at the second Bull Run, suffered severe losses at South Mountain and again was in action at Antietam.

In the Fall campaign, this regiment shared in the action at Union and later at Fredericksburg, going into winter quarters at Pratt's Landing.

At Chancellorsville, in the Spring of 1862, the 56th was in reserve, but at Gettysburg, the regiment is accredited with firing the first shots of that memorable battle in which it actively participated for two days, suffering casualties up to about thirty per cent of its available personnel.

Due to losses, the 56th was practically re-organized in the Spring of 1864, many members of Company G re-enlisting when their three year term expired. These were granted a veteran's furlough and upon their return the regiment was thrown into the Wilderness campaign, sharing the months of hardship and danger in connection with Grant's activities there and at Petersburg. The regiment was mustered out at Philadelphia July 1, 1865, members of the local company returning home from that point.

The roster of Company G imparts the following information:

#### COMPANY G, 56TH REGIMENT

*Officers*—Captains—Joseph K. Helmbold, resigned March 15, '63. David J. Dickson, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant October 11, '62; to first lieutenant October 26, '62; to captain, August 16, '63. James N. Davenport, promoted from first sergeant to first lieutenant, August 4, '64; captain, June 4, '65. First lieutenants—Daniel Dobra, resigned October 24, '62. John W. Fike, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, October 26, '62; first lieutenant, August 16, '63; died October 18, '63. Henry C. Titman, promoted from sergeant to first lieutenant, December 6, '63; killed at Wilderness May 5, '64. Thomas W. Edwards, promoted from first sergeant to first lieutenant, June 4, '65. Second lieutenants—Henry J. Bashore resigned September 28, '62. Edward Phillips, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, June 9, '65. First sergeants—William Briggs, promoted to sergeant January 1, '65; to first

sergeant June 9, '65. John L. Blessing, discharged by special order April 16, '62. Sergeants—Conrad Miller, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 10, '65. John D. Davenport, promoted sergeant January 1, '65. James Lewis, promoted corporal May 1, '65; sergeant, June 9, '65. Eli Swartz, promoted corporal June 1, '65; sergeant June 9, '65. Charles B. Post, killed April 29, '63. Henry C. Matter. Corporals—Charles H. Clock, promoted corporal January 1, '65; absent wounded, at muster out. James H. Hatherill, promoted corporal March 1, '65. William Simmons, promoted corporal March 1, '65. David Johnston, promoted corporal, June 1, '65. John Brown, promoted corporal March 1, '65. Tobias Sink, deserted; returned. Philip Eck, C. W. Waltmyer, George W. W. Myers, George W. Bowerman, Musicians—William Osborn, William S. Sheerrer.

*Privates*—Charles Aich, Abram Besicker, Adam Besicker, Michael Better, William Beal, Jacob Barras, John Boor, Frederick Berringer, Lewis Briggs, James P. Brown; Nelson Betron, captured, died at Salisbury, N. C., January 12, '65. Stephen Bailey, John Confer, Aaron Confer, Daniel Cooster, Samuel R. Corbett, Abram L. Clock, Samuel Croft, Thomas Clark, Patrick D. Curry, Anthony Day, Henry Debraun, Abram Depew, died at Alexandria, Va., June 15, '65. Elijah Detrick, James Elliott, John Engleman, George W. Foulkrod, William Fox, George J. Fulmer, George Fulmer, Samuel A. Foulkrod, Charles B. Frazee, Henry Grouner, John Gougler, Israel Gordon, Paul Hughes, Robert Harford, John Henry, Peter Hushelbeck, Harrison Jones, Jacob Jackson, George Kiser, Eli Kiser, John Kaiser, 1st, John Kaiser, 2nd, Abram Keely, James Kerr, Simon Knight, Edward P. Kytte, Abram Kittle, Timothy Kern, Peter Lutz, Samuel B. Lasthan, William Lowers, Michael Long, Charles Lineman, Fletcher Line, Leroy Marshall, Peter Mannas, Martin L. Mehrton, Thomas H. Morgan, Jacob W. Miller, Albert Matteson, died January 11, '63. William Miller, John Mulhern, Francis Morris, died May 31, '65 at Alexandria, Va. A. M'Guilker, Francis M'Cue, Wm. M'Cullough, Barnhard M'Entire, William M'Elhattan, Samuel M'Elhattan, Joseph M'Elhattan, John M'Dowell, William M'Dowell, Owen M'Donald, died at City Point, Va., December 10, '64. Isaac Nelson, Samuel Null, Francis Newcombe, John Pease, Jacob Pletcher, Comer Phillips; John Pickering, died May 4, '64. George B. Palmer, John Ralston, George Rice, Wesley Remaley, John Ruth, John Remaley, Stephen Remaley, William Stull, George Shaffer, Noah Stevens; Lewis E. Slote, died at Salisbury, N. C., February 11, '65. William C. Strenk, died August 12, '64. Abram Swartz, died January 7, '65. Isaac B. Titus, Job Thomas, Charles Taylor, John Waltmyer, Harmon Watkins.

The 61st Pennsylvania was organized in August, 1861. So pressing was the demand for troops that it was ordered to Washington at a time when it could muster only six hundred men. Company D of this organization was recruited at Wilkes-Barré, it being one of the few companies whose roster was practically complete when the regiment left Camp Curtin. In February, 1862, four additional companies were transferred to the 61st and it was ordered forward to Yorktown. In its first major engagement at Fair Oaks in May, eleven officers, including all the field officers, and sixty nine enlisted men were casualties.

It remained encamped near the old battle ground, occasionally skirmishing, for about a month, when the retreat from the Chickahominy took place. At Charles City Cross Roads, Turkey Bend and Malvern Hill, it was engaged, but did not suffer severely, its losses being only two officers and thirty-two men. It remained in camp near Malvern Hill till August 16th, when it went to Yorktown via Charles City and Williamsburg. Early in September it went by transport to Alexandria, and thence marched at once to Chantilly, where it arrived the evening after the battle at that place. With the army it returned, crossed the Potomac and entered on the Maryland campaign. It did picket duty on the Potomac till September 17th, when it marched to the Antietam battle field, arriving in the evening after the battle. It went into camp at Downsville and remained till the last of October. It then crossed the Potomac and advanced with the army of General Burnside. It was slightly engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg and suffered but little loss. It participated in the "mud march," except which it remained in camp during the winter of 1862-3. At the battle of Chancellorsville it was fiercely engaged and lost three officers and seventy-four men.

In June the regiment started on the Gettysburg campaign. It arrived on the field during the second day of the battle and was at once engaged, though not severely. It followed and harrassed one of Lee's retreating columns to

Waynesboro. It then marched to White Sulphur Springs, to Culpepper, to the Rapidan, to Fairfax Courthouse and to Warrenton. It was engaged at Rappahannock Station; then went to Brandy Station, where it wintered. Its strength was increased while there by the return of absentees and by recruits; and on the 5th of May, 1864, it crossed the Rapidan, and the next day was engaged in the Wilderness, losing twelve killed and thirty wounded. On the 6th it was again in battle, with a loss of fifteen killed and forty wounded. From this time during a month the regiment was constantly employed in fighting, skirmishing, picketing, digging rifle-pits, etc. During all this time, from the crossing of the Rapidan, May 4th, its losses amounted in killed, wounded and missing to thirty officers and four hundred enlisted men. During the remainder of the campaign of 1864, the 61st was constantly on active duty and was twice in action. A portion of the men whose terms of service had expired were mustered out in September, and the veterans and recruits consolidated into a battalion of five companies. During Sheridan's campaign in the Shenandoah Valley the battalion was engaged at Opequan or Winchester, at Fisher's Mill and at Cedar Creek.

In March, 1865, its strength was increased to nine companies when the 61st once again functioned as a regiment. From Petersburg, the regiment shared in the pursuit of Lee and fired its last shot at Sailor's Creek. Returned to Washington, the 61st participated in the Grand Review, members of Company D reaching their homes a week later.

The roster of the Luzerne County unit of the 61st was as follows:

#### COMPANY D, 61ST REGIMENT

*Officers*—Captains—Butler Dilley, resigned August 23, '62. William W. Ellis, promoted from first lieutenant to captain July 23, '62; transferred to V. R. C. January 2, '64. David J. Taylor, promoted from second to first lieutenant, July 23, '62; captain, March 25, '64; killed at Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, '64. Oliver A. Parsons, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant April 19, '64; first lieutenant October 1, '64; captain November 30, '64; major May 14, '65; wounded at Spottsylvania Courthouse May 12, '64. Sylvester D. Rhoads, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, December 1, '64; first lieutenant, January 6, '65; captain, June 3, '65. First lieutenants—Smith D. Dean, promoted second lieutenant, July 23, '62; first lieutenant, April 19, '64; discharged August 10, '64. Charles M. Cyphers, promoted from first sergeant to first lieutenant, December 15, '64; captain Co. F. January 6, '65. William Lathrop, promoted sergeant major, second lieutenant, January 8, '65; first lieutenant June 2, '65. Second lieutenant, Samuel C. Fell, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant, June 6, '65. First sergeants—Samuel Tintman, promoted from sergeant to first sergeant June 8, '65, Preserved Taylor. Sergeants—William D. Beels, William Coon, Robert M. Thompson, promoted from corporal to sergeant February 20, '65. William S. Withers, promoted from corporal to sergeant, June 8, '65. Jacob Shafer, Robert Marshall Joseph R. Shultz, William A. Swan; William Q. Cole, died at Alexandria, Va., May 29, '64; grave 1,957. Corporals—George W. Sayer, James McCarty, Daniel Schlabach, John Dowden, Elisha Gear, John H. Benning, John Wise, promoted corporal June 8, '65. Gasper Tarr, promoted corporal, June 15, '65. Ezra A. Caswell, Theodore A. Tucker, George A. Cassidy, William H. Ronntree, wounded at Fair Oaks, Va., May 31, '62, Charles H. Elliott, Joseph C. Dale, J. Josiah M'Dermot, George W. Fell. Musicians—Frank H. Leas, Robert Y. Thompson, Michael Loban, John Glancy.

*Privates*—Joseph Alkins, Asher M. Abbott, Casey Atherton, killed at Chancellorsville, May 3, '63. Job Briggs, James Burk, Weston Bown, Josiah Benon, Samuel Bogard, George S. Brown, John Burke, John Boyd, Joseph W. Burtz, George P. Barnes, William Brooks, Isaac Baker, Patrick Banet, George W. Brisling, Frank Blackman, Samuel Cooper, John B. Cordell, Thomas Charles, David C. Connor, Thomas R. Connor, Emanuel Delay, David W. Dale, George W. Dawson, Charles Danchart, William H. Daniels, Samuel Dolph, Charles W. Dale, Toney Dorman, James W. Dilley, Henry Ellis, Thomas C. Ellis, killed at Spottsylvania Courthouse May 11, '64. William G. Elson, died September 23, '62. Levi Ekis, died September 4, '64. Robert F. Fisher, William F. Fairchilds, C. W. Fulkerson, died May 16, '65, at Fredericksburg, Va., of wounds received in action. John L. Fairchilds; J. Furguson, died July 11, '64. Dwight Gear, Joseph Gerard, died at Alexandria, Va., July 1, '64. Alfred Groff, H. Gump, died June 9, '64. Marshall Gray, killed at Wilderness. John Howe, William Hamilton, John Hall, Benjamin Hunker, Frederick Hagle, Henry C. Hazel, James Higgs, David Hunter, Philip Honeywell, William Hinkle, Chester B. Hawk, Jeremiah Hotchkiss, Winfield Hour, died December 23, '62. John W. Hay, died August 7, '64. Levi Huff, Frank Hood, Jonah J. Jones, James Knox, John Kumph, James Lambaugh, John Leap, Joseph Lenhart, Votley Lanham, William Lippencott, John S. Laban, Uriah D. Minick, Judson W. Myers, Thomas Morrison, Thomas Maher, Richard



V. Morris, William Myers, Samuel A. Morton, drafted, Charles Martin, died at Port Royal, Va., May 24, '64, of wounds received in action. Abram J. Mining, Ira Morton, James A. Mayars, Hiram Moore; J. Munis died March 19, '62. John B. M'Nabb, John M'Ghen, Rufus M'Guire, James M'Knight, Roderick M'Farland, Louis A. M'Dermot, John Nickerson, Wm. Nihart, Oliver C. Newberry, Joseph Newsbigle, John Orr, Thomas O'Brien, Alexander Puterbaugh, Wm. Peach, Ross Partridge, Oliver C. Penberry, William H. Phillips, John Pembridge, Obed Peters, John Piper, George S. Phillips, Thomas M. Robinson, Luther Ruger, Frederick N. Shafer, Lewis Shodden, John Sweeny, Bazil Sweringer, Jacob Sylvis, Robert Sadler, Samuel Shuler, Nathan Shafer, Jesse Sheiber, Jonathan Schlabach, Joseph R. Shultz, John D. Smith, Samuel Shafer, William Swan, Theodore L. Stout, George Stroh, Jacob Shafer, Chester B. Stiver, Frederick Seiple, Jacob Sanders, Thomas A. Sanfield, Vincent I. Sayre, Joseph Tucker, William Trickler, William F. Tribble, Nathan Turner, Levi Thorp, died at Camp Sumter, Ga., August 31, '65. Thomas O. Tucker, died at Alexandria, Va., May 28, '64. Wesley Vangarkin, James Vettenberg, died at Philadelphia April 22, '64. Joseph Vaughn died at Fredericksburg May 26, '64 of wounds received in action. John Wilson, John Willard, John Worrell, John Wiley, George E. Waring, Crandall A. Wilcox, Thomas Williams, John Wilbert, William H. Ward, Charles Zaun.

One of the few cavalry units in which Luzerne County was represented was the 64th Pennsylvania which, shortly after its organization, was changed from an infantry regiment and became known as the 4th Cavalry.

It was recruited late in the Fall of 1861, Company M, later Troop M of the 64th being composed of volunteers from the county at large.

For months the regiment was held at Washington before mounts for its members could be secured, but once mounted, the regiment was to see a varied and arduous service which, for scope of territory traversed was equaled by few other organizations of the army.

It was with McDowell's column on the Rappahannock, went through the Peninsula campaign and served with McClelland in the Maryland campaign before midsummer of 1862. The 64th was with General Pleasanton in his pursuit of Stuart, the rebel cavalryman, and then was transferred to the army of General Burnside for the Fredericksburg campaign. After the accession of General Hooker to the command of the army, cavalry was given a far more important role to fill than ever before and from Chancellorsville to Gettysburg in 1863, the 4th Cavalry saw almost constant service.

One of its most severe fights occurred at Jeffersonville, Virginia, October 12, 1863, when its casualties numbered more than two hundred, including a large number of prisoners many of whom died later in Andersonville.

When terms of enlistment was about to expire in the Fall of 1864, nearly three-fourths of the Luzerne County unit again volunteered, this time for the duration of the war. Being a cavalry organization, the 4th was kept constantly on the move summer and winter, many of its most severe engagements occurring at isolated points while on patrol or reconnoissance duty. At St. Mary's Church, Virginia, in the summer of 1864, the 4th engaged nearly three times its numerical strength of veteran Confederate troops.

It covered itself with glory in causing the Confederates to withdraw from the field, but its own losses in the encounter were eighty-seven men.

In the final campaign, the 4th was constantly in the saddle and had succeeded in capturing a large force of enemy troops when the surrender of Lee was announced. The regiment was mustered out at Lynchburg, Virginia, July 1, 1865, its muster rolls at that time recording the following data, as to Troop M:

#### TROOP M, 4TH CAVALRY

*Officers*—Captains—Alfred Darte, resigned December 4, '62. Alfred Darte, Jr., promoted from second lieutenant, March 1, '63; discharged September 19, '64. John C. Harper, promoted from first lieutenant, Company B to captain, December 13, '64; to brevet major, March 13, '65; killed at Hatcher's Run, Va., February 6, '65. Samuel N. King, promoted first lieutenant, January 8, '65; captain, March 7, '65. First lieutenants—Henry S. King, promoted Q. M., August 18, '62. Duncan C. Phillips, promoted captain Company F, November 21, '63. William

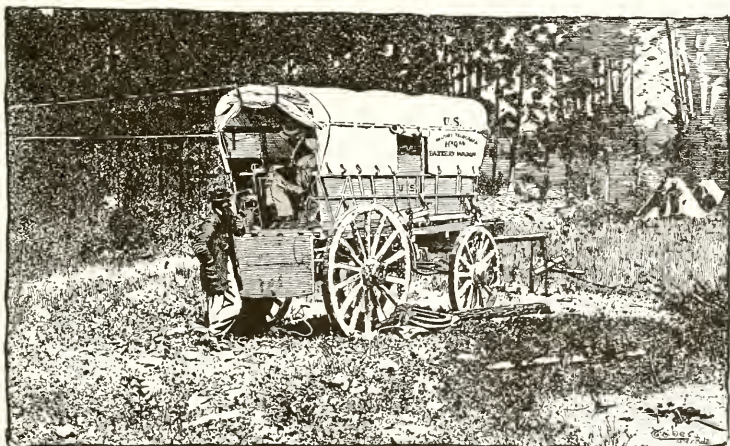
R. Herring, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant, March 1, '63; to first lieutenant, May 20, '64; Charles E. Nugent, promoted from first sergeant, Company L to first lieutenant March 9, '65; brevet captain, March 13, '65; killed in action March 31, '65. Peter M. Burke, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, March 9, '65; first lieutenant, June 3, '65. First sergeant, James Flanagan. Q. M. sergeant, John Poorman, promoted from private, March 1, '65. Com. sergeant, Manger Dart, promoted from private, March 1, '65. Sergeants—George A. Thompson; James R. Wright, promoted sergeant, March 1, '65. Martin Gering, promoted sergeant, March 1, '65. Frederick L. Goches, promoted sergeant, March 1, '65. Josiah Vandermark, promoted sergeant, March 1, '65. Michael Heeky, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., May 25, '64. Charles H. Sherwood, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., June 7, '64. John H. Mary; George W. Conrad, prisoner from October 12, '63 to November 21, '64. Corporals—John W. Lake, promoted to corporal, March 1, '65. Lawris J. Adams, promoted to corporal, March 1, '65. James C. Jenkins, promoted corporal March 1, '65. Thomas Householder, promoted corporal March 1, '65. David Ulmer, promoted corporal, March 1, '65. David H. Lynch, promoted corporal, March 1, '65. Michael B. Conrad, promoted corporal, March 1, '65. John Black, Jr., promoted corporal, March 1, '65. James Barton, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., August 1, '64. Elisha Guard, captured; died at Andersonville, Ga., August 17, '64. Frederick Burge, bugler; Thomas Kelly, blacksmith; Charles O. Ellis, farrier; George R. Taylor, saddler.

*Privates*—Joseph Anderson, Charles Bobbs, Joseph Bronitte, John Burner, George Behers, John Braddock, Curtis Brown, Frederick Beebe, Gotlieb Beck, Loderick H. Conrad, Marshal C. Conroe, John Connolly, Martin G. Clever, Charles Crosby; Edgar F. Cramar, captured, died at Andersonville, Ga., August 9, '64. Harrison Davis, Craddock Davis, Samuel M. Dowden, Jacob Dresel, Lewis Dering, Ezra Dickerson, John Donaldson; Clark R. Dart, captured, died at Andersonville, Ga., September 28, '64. Ferdinand Emmert, W. A. Eichelberger; Frederick Ertzman, died January 20, '65, of wounds received in action. John Foster, Alexander Felton, Patrick Fox, Conrad Fisher, Robert Fitzpatrick, Antone Funiaock, Henry Farror, Daniel Guard, Frederick Gable, John Graham, Peter Gillen, James Green, Jacob Green, John M. Hutchinson, Peter Hughes, Barney Hagan, S. Haughtaling, Robert D. Hays, Calvin Halfhill, Casper Harrison, Elias J. Harding, James Hagan, William Jones, John Jones, Thomas L. Johnson, William Kain, Charles M. Little, David Maxon, John Martin, Terrence Murray, James Meirs, Charles Maxon, Edward J. Morse, Albert F. Miles, George M'Murray; Thomas M'Garvey, died at Hilton Head, S. C., November 18, '64. Dominick O'Connor, James Oxley, George Potter, George Pattent, James Patterson, Francis Patterson, George Phillips, died at Harrisburg, Pa., May 4th, '64. John G. Saupple, Jos. P. Shephard, Thomas Smith, John S. Smith, William Sherwin, David R. Stouffer, Elisha M. Taylor, John C. Ulmer, William A. Vaden, Silas Vandermark, captured and died at Salisbury, N. C., November 2, '64. John L. White, William W. Warner, Jacob Walters, Jacob Withner, Benjamin Winnans, George Wilson, Benjamin Wilson, Joseph Wisemantle, William G. Winn.

Although parts of Luzerne County were represented in other regiments numbered between the 64th and 76th, the next organization enlisted wholly within the county but with a large proportion of its members coming from the Wyoming Valley was Company H of the 76th Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers.

Most of the early Fall of 1861 was spent in recruiting this regiment to

desired strength and late in October it was sent to the coast of Virginia for guard duty among the outlying islands. With small chance for active service the regiment continued this exacting form of duty until July, 1863, when the regiment moved to Morris Island to take part in a



TELEGRAPH MESSAGE CENTER ON WHEELS

bloody but unsuccessful attack upon Fort Wagner, losing a heavy ratio of its available men in casualties. In May of the following year, the 76th became



a part of the Army of the James and was moved to the attack of Cold Harbor where its casualty lists were likewise heavy. By transport the regiment was again moved to Fort Fisher, seeing severe action at that point. After doing provost duty at Raleigh in the late Spring of 1865, the 76th was mustered out on July 18th, many members of Company H not being returned to their homes until the Fall of 1865. The muster roll of Company H records the following:

#### COMPANY H, 76TH REGIMENT

*Officers*—Captains—Arthur Hamilton, killed at Pocotaligo, S. C., October 22, '63. Charles Knerr, wounded at Fort Wagner, S. C., July 11, '63; promoted from first lieutenant to captain October 23, '62; major, January 1, '65. Samuel W. Heller, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant, February 14, '64; first lieutenant, September 5, '64; captain, January 3, '65. First lieutenants—William Miller, promoted from second to first lieutenant, October 23, '62; killed at Fort Wagner, S. C., July 11, '62. William F. Bloss, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant, October 23, '62; to first lieutenant, December 3, '63; died at Hampton, Va., August 4, '64, of wounds received at Petersburg, July 26, '64. Second lieutenant, David Davis, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant, April 24, '65; first lieutenant, July 1, '65. First sergeant, Peter Houser, commissioned first lieutenant, June 1, '65. Sergeants—Henry Huffer, commissioned second lieutenant, June 1, '65. Frederick Keitre and John Grundon, promoted corporals, March 1, '65. Solomon C. Miller, George W. Dodge, Jacob M. Major, Edwin F. Taylor; Thomas Dougherty killed at Drury's Bluff, Va., May 16, '64. Corporals—William H. Auman, John R. Marshall, Noah B. Parker; Alvin O. Lowe, promoted corporal March 1, '65. Conrad Young, promoted corporal March 1, '65. George S. Hawk, promoted corporal May 10, '65. William B. Adams, promoted corporal, May 10, '65. Charles O. Smith, Bailey Cooper, Thomas Madigan; William H. Steckley, promoted com. sergeant, September 6, '64. James Armstrong, killed at Pocotaligo, S. C., October 22, '62. Theodore Cherry, killed at Deep Bottom, Va., August 16, '64. John A. Specht, captured, died at Salisbury, N. C., December 19, '64.

*Privates*—Peter Anderton, Aldus and Robert Arner, Hiram Alliman, George B. Albert, James W. Adams, died August 2, '64, at City Point, Va. Charles H. Brooks, Jacob Bertz, Peter Barlieb, William M. Bassett, Ander'n B. Bennett, Henry C. Bixby, John F. Bubb, Henry Baker, killed at Deep Bottom, Va., August 16, '64. Daniel Cook, Jeremiah Coon, Amos Campbell, Lester Cooledge, Samuel Croll, Michael Clark, M. E. Crookham, Arthur E. Connon, Edward Connor, Sylvanus H. Corson, Bennovan O. Covey, C. D. Chamberlain, James Crisswell, Sylvester M. Corson, William Caldwell, Joseph Carden, captured, died at Richmond, Va., November 19, '63. Charles Cranler, B. A. Campbell, Josiah Dressler, Evan Davis, Samuel Diller, William Ditters, Lewis Decker, James H. Decker, captured, died at Richmond, Va., September 30, '63. Charles Deihl, captured, died at Richmond, Va., September 5, '63. Bryon Flagherty, Conrad Fable, John D. Fretts, died at Point of Rocks, Va., August 5, '64. Thomas Griffith, E. Gerberick, Albert Gesner, Alfred Green, Richard Guinen, Dennis Griffin, killed at Deep Bottom, Va., August 16, '63. Edward Getroy, Thomas Haley, Henry Holden, John L. Harris, George Hart, John Heffernon, John Harris, John L. Herr, Julius D. Hamlin, killed at Fort Wagner, S. C., July 11, '63. Patrick Hunt, captured; died at Richmond Va., October 27, '63. S. B. Holcomb, died at Bermuda Hundred, Va., May 14, '64. George A. Jackson, Aaron R. Judy, Griffith James, James Johnson, killed at Fort Wagner, S. C., July 11, '63. Martin Kelley, Philip Klinger, Lawrence Klinger, George Kearer, Thomas Kearney, John Kelly, Daniel Knott, Isaac T. Keene, Joseph Kelly, killed at Deep Bottom, Va., August 16, '64. Conliffe Lwaisey, Daniel S. Lewis, John W. Lewis, Charles Leidy, Harthy Lampshire, John Love, Thomas T. Lloyd, died November 26, '61. Lewis Litz, died at Beverly, N. J., September 15, '64, of wounds received at Deep Bottom, Va., August 16, '64. Albert Mandeville, John S. Miller, Charles W. Mulkins, Joseph M. Murray, Joseph Meches, Charles Mango, Benj. M. Masteller, John Matox, Thomas Martin, Nathan Meches, Anthony Myers, Eugene M'Dowell, William M'Cum'sey, William M'Allister, D. B. M'Gregor, Patrick M'Donald, Hugh M'Kenna, Thomas Naughton, William Nelson, captured, died at Andersonville, Ga., May 23, '64. Michael Neal, Charles G. Palmer, Whitney Preston, Austin Porter, James H. Pross, George W. Posey, killed at Fort Wagner, S. C., July 11, '63. Joseph Ricker, Amos Rhodes, Lewis Rake, Thomas Rheimer, died at Beaufort, S. C., July 30, '62. Truman Russell, died at Alexandria, Va., June 28, '64. Nicholas T. Rodda, died at Hampton, Va., June 19, '64. L. Schaarwatcher, Theodore Sinclair, Thomas K. Shortledge, Peter W. Smith, Lyman C. Smith, Anasa P. Sexton, James Swick, died at Petersburg, Va., June 7, '64. John Sanford, Reynolds Thompson, Ellis Terrill, Abraham Thomas, Tunis Thomas, John A. Thompson, Robert Taylor, Martin D. Vosburg, George Vaness, William S. Wagner, Ryan L. Warren, John Wildman, Thomas M. Williams, William Wambaugh, George Wiltner, Peter Ward, Henry Waltemeyer, died at Andersonville, Ga., June 2, '64. Thomas L. Williams, died at Raleigh, N. C., May 18, '65. Adam Wilhelm, Samuel Yerger; Peter Young, died at Hilton Head, S. C., December 25, '62.

The recruiting of the 81st regiment commenced in August, 1861, and in October, it proceeded to Washington. Company H was recruited in Carbon and Luzerne Counties, and Company K in Luzerne. The regiment was engaged only in police and scout duty till the 1st of March, 1862, when it took the field.







STRINGING TELEGRAPH WIRES UNDER FIRE

During the advance to the Peninsula it was engaged mostly in fatigue duty. It built the Sumner bridge and crossed on it with its brigade, had a skirmish with the enemy and returned. At Fair Oaks, on the 31st of May, the regiment was engaged and Colonel Miller was killed. On the 25th of June, three Companies, D, H and K, were engaged in a picket fight. On the 29th the regiment was in action at Peach Orchard, and on the 30th at White Oak Swamp and Charles City Cross Roads, losing heavily. July 1st it was engaged at Malvern Hill, at which battle Lieutenant Colonel Connor was killed.

The regiment returned to Acquia creek by transports, thence to Alexandria, and to the second Bull Run battle field, but was not engaged. It was next in action at Antietam on the 17th of September, where it again lost heavily. Thence it moved to Harper's Ferry and afterwards to Warrenton. When Burnside assumed command of the army the regiment moved to Falmouth, and on the 13th of December it was engaged at Fredericksburg. In this battle Lieutenant Colonel Swain was killed and Colonel McKeen wounded. It returned to quarters at Falmouth, where it remained till the latter part of May, when it broke camp and during the month of June moved from place to place, and arrived at Gettysburg on the 1st of July, having marched thirty-eight miles the preceding day. On the 2nd and 3d it was "in the thick of the fray" and lost half of its effective strength.

During the remainder of the summer it was in Virginia with the second corps, to which it was attached, and went into winter quarters near Stevensburg. In January a portion of the men re-enlisted and received a veteran furlough, and its ranks were recruited. It took the field in the Spring of 1864. During three days early in May the regiment was engaged at the battle of the Wilderness, and on the 12th at Spottsylvania. It was again engaged at Cold Harbor on the 3d of June, and its colonel was killed there. It participated in the siege of Petersburg, and was engaged there and at Strawberry Plains, Ream's Station and Deep Bottom, in all of which actions it sustained its character for bravery. It remained in front of Petersburg during the winter of 1864-5, and participated in the campaign of the next Spring. It was frequently engaged, but did not suffer severe loss except at Farmville, on the 7th of April, two days before the surrender of Lee. This concluded its fighting. It returned to the vicinity of Washington and was mustered out on the 29th of June.

Its losses and casualties during its term of service were: Field and staff officers, two from disease, one prisoner, five wounded and four killed; line officers, two prisoners, forty wounded and fourteen killed; enlisted men, seventy-nine deaths from disease, one hundred fifty-two prisoners, five hundred sixteen wounded and two hundred one killed.

#### COMPANY K, 81ST REGIMENT

This company was recruited in Wilkes-Barré almost exclusively

*Officers*—Captains—Charles E. Foster, resigned July 9, '62. Cyrus W. Straw, promoted from first lieutenant May 1, '63. James M'Kinley, promoted from corporal to second lieutenant September 1, '63, to captain April 22, '64, resigned June 4, '65. First lieutenants—Alonzo E. Bennett, promoted from first sergeant, July 13, '63, transferred to veteran reserve corps October 12, '63. Peter Dougherty, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant October 3, '64; to first lieutenant October 30, '64. Second lieutenants—William Belford; Emanuel C. Hoover, promoted from sergeant June 6, '64, killed at Ream's Station, Va., August 25, '64. Washington Setzer, promoted from first sergeant, February 18, '65, resigned May 27, '65. John Graham, promoted from first sergeant, company B, June 16, '65. First sergeant, Alexander Kocher, promoted to sergeant November 1, '64, wounded April 7, '65. Sergeants—James Carrol, promoted to sergeant, March 1, '65. Wm. Callaghan, promoted to sergeant, May 1, '65. Conrad Hock; William Richards, killed at Farmville, Va., April 7, '65. John Williamson, Archibald Gilmore. Corporals—



Joseph Eshenbrenner, promoted to corporal March 1, '65. John W. Hammer, John H. Painter; Reuben Andy, transferred to veteran reserve corps, discharged on surgeon's certificate, May 11, '65. Michael Carroll, died June 14, '64. Noah Moyer, wounded in action, discharged May 31, '65. John Patton, James West, died June 11, '64. Charles W. Fellows, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, '62. John Bantz, William Powell, William Klingler. Musicians—John Haney, Henry Straw and Michael O'Donnell.

*Privates*—William Aubrey, Joseph Acker, Abraham Andreas; John Andreas, died at Falmouth, Va., December, '62. George Bond, Henry Brunner, John Britt, Hugh Boyle, Edward Buminghoff, Adolph Becker, Joseph Brooks; Frederick Bloom, died May 4, '63. Wilson Beers, Lorin H. Butts, John Brindle, David Crawford, Alfred Cool, Nathan Culp, Michael Conner, James Carty, John Deal, died June 6, '64. Benjamin F. Davis, died at Portsmouth Grove, R. I., August 15, '62. George W. Dreisbach, George Detwiler, John Dougherty, Francis Eisele, Joseph Fritzinger, Michael Farley, Daniel Fisher, John C. Fisher, Abram Felton, Robert T. Farrow, John C. Fritz, Thomas Felton, Philip Gallagher, Dennis Gallagher, killed at Antietam, Md., September 17, '62. Joseph Hayman, David Henry, William Hobson, Redman Hurley, John Hughes, Charles Hanning, promoted to sergeant, Company I, February 6, '65, James Hammond, Condly Hagerty, Samuel Henry, Lewis Hopkins, James Johnson, Isaac Kenvin, Edward Klinetop, James M. Kresge, Charles Kelly, Stephen Koons, John Klotz, Samuel Kuchner, James K. Kurtz, Martin Karchner, Barney Kelley, David Kloss, Thomas Lutz, Jesse Lines, Penrose Lowers, killed at Spottsylvania Court-house, Va., May 12, '64. Otmar Miller, Michael Mullherron, Jacob Miller, George W. Miller, Samuel Miller, William Morgan, died July 26, '64. John B. Maiger, died at Philadelphia, Pa., May 9, '65. William Magee, William Meckus, Joseph Matthews, killed at Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, '62. Henry Martin, Robert M'Murray, Francis M'Kensay, James M'Carron, Peter M'Gee, Dennis Northstein, David O'Connor, Manasseh Roat, John Rutter, John Ryan, killed at Farmville, Va., April 7, '65. Daniel Raver, Penrose Sowers, Jonathan Smith, John B. Smith, Aaron Stahr, Anthony Shaugh, John Smith, Edward Steinbrick, John Sweeney, captured, died at Salisbury, N. C., November 27, '64. John G. Satorious, Alexander Stetler, died October 27, '61. Samuel Shaffer, John Stein, Henry Shaffer, Henry Schleppy, A. Shoepp, Charles Thurbur, Burton Tubbs, George K. Wilkins, Henry Whipple, William Wallace, William Williams, Christian Wolfe, Daniel Washburn, Edward Willis, David D. Wilson, William I. Worrell, James S. Wells, died February 20, '63. James Washburn, W. S. Walters, Henry Zigler, Paul Zollinger.

Another cavalry unit in whose career Luzerne County was to have a part was the "Lochiel Cavalry" recruited originally as the 92d Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, but having its official title changed to the Ninth Cavalry. Its recruitment was completed by the Fall of 1861, Company D, or later Troop D of the regiment being composed exclusively of residents of Luzerne County and Troops K and L being composed in part of enlistments from the country at large.

It moved to Pittsburg, thence by the Ohio to Louisville where it did extensive patrol duty both in Kentucky and Tennessee, where upon two occasions the regiment met and defeated the famous raider, Morgan.

After campaigning against Bragg in Tennessee and spending the winter in the eastern section of that state, the 9th was re-organized, many of its Luzerne members volunteering to continue after their terms had expired.

In the Fall of 1864, the troopers of this regiment were in the field at Chattanooga and then joined Sherman for the full extent of his famous march. In January, the 9th, as part of a brigade of independent cavalry, covered a large part of the two Carolinas, destroying many



A YOUTHFUL DRUMMER BOY

sources of supplies of the enemy and being engaged upon frequent occasion. The 9th was given the honor of being the escort for General Sherman when he went to negotiate with General Johnson, terms of final surrender of the latter's gallant army.

#### TROOP D, 9TH CAVALRY

*Officers*—Captains—Jacob Bertels, resigned August 7, '62. Michael O'Reilly, promoted from first lieutenant, August 8, '62. First lieutenants—George Smith, promoted from second lieutenant, September 8, '62. Captain Company L, September 1, '63. Christopher Walthers, promoted second lieutenant, from company L, May 30, '64. Second lieutenants—Lewis Praetorius resigned October 31, '62. David R. P. Barry, promoted from sergeant Company M, May 22, '63; resigned July 24, '64. Frederick Smith, promoted from first sergeant May 19, '65. First sergeant, Jacob Hassler, promoted from sergeant, May 20, '65. Q. M. Sergeant—John Sorber, promoted Q. M. Sergeant, January 1, '64. Sergeants—Cornelius Reilly, Benjamin Dunn, William H. Lape, and William T. Smith, promoted sergeants January 1, '64. Philip Rineman, promoted sergeant January 1, '65. James Brady, promoted sergeant May 20, '65. Joseph Byran, discharged December 21, '64. Elijah Conner, discharged on surgeon's certificate, February 15, '64. John D. Sutliff, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 10, '62. Frederick Gick, died at Franklin, Tenn., May 3, '63. Corporals—Bernhard Lehm, promoted corporal January 1, '64, absent in hospital at muster-out. Adam Fraley, promoted corporal May 1, '64, prisoner from October 12, '64 to April 29, '65. Thomas J. Turpin, promoted corporal May 1, '64. Joseph Sittig, promoted corporal January 1, '65. Sylvester Masters, promoted corporal January 1, '64. Alexander Keithline, promoted corporal May 20, '65. Abraham Fraenthal, discharged December 24, '64. William Fleshman, discharged on surgeon's certificate, August 22, '62. George Fritz, discharged on surgeon's certificate May 3, '63. James Peters, veteran. John Reilly, captured August 26, '62, prisoner from October 12, '64 to April 21, '65, discharged May 19, '65. John Bowman transferred to veteran reserve corps July 30, '63. Frederick Schnellnach, transferred to veteran reserve corps, November 15, '63. Buglers—Frederick Koppler, promoted bugler, October 31, '64. Lewis Hetchler, promoted bugler, January 1, '65. John Bertles, discharged on surgeon's certificate February 15, '64. Saddlers—Michael Long, discharged May 29, '65. Jacob Young, killed at Aversyboro, N. C., March 16, '65. Farriers—George Obitz, prisoner from September 10, '64, to March 15, '65; discharged June 12, '65. Simon Shoemaker, died at Stevenson, Ala., October 5, '63. Blacksmiths—Jacob Liddick, Isaiah Vandermark.

*Privates*—William W. Allen, Jacob Andrew, Stephen Allen, Dennison Arnold, James Atherton, Edward Avery, John Bauer, James Boyd, Thomas Boyd, Joseph Burns, Noah Brinly, John Broombauch, Martin Burst, L. Bardenmerper, William Bauers, John Batherton, August Baker, George Bowman, Samuel Crook, Thomas Cook, James Coursen, James Croop, Jonathan Croop, Charles Deetz, Ira Durland, John Dowling, Thomas Dumm, John Delany, Solomon Dunkle, John English, Joseph W. Eytts, William H. Fisher, James Farrell, Samuel S. Fastnacht, Frederick Fritz, John Farron, R. Fenstermacher, Lewis Foust, Franklin Frazer, Reed Garring, George Gettis, David Gracey, Isaac Grace, Jacob George, George Grukey, Valentine Hass, Anthony Haake, John F. Hanle, Cranville Harper, Frank Helmans, Frederick Hauss, Henry Holsclaw, Henry H. Hand, W. J. Hartzell, Jacob Haynes, Edward Hughes, Anthony Heredo, Nathan Herrick, Wilson Haynes, William H. Haynes, Daniel Inord, Jackson Jennings, Lewis R. Jones, Zacharias Jones, Charles Klein, Patrick Knole, John Kepperle, Charles Ketchen, George Keller, Frank B. Kinneard, Hugh G. Krise, Charles Kaiser, Lewis Kern, Jacob Keller, John Kennedy, Joseph Keller, John Lyons, Michael Leonard, Andrew Lape, Frederick Loeffler, William Masters, Frederick Miller, Vinzenz Munzer, Daniel Masaker, William Madden, Alexander Morrison, John M'Gee, Anthony B. M'Curdy, Abner M'Donald, John M'Donnall, Joseph M'Donnall, Thomas M'Clusky, Thomas M'Crey, Peter Newhard, Michael Neil, John Obel, John Obitz, Randolph L. Pease, Patrick Paul, John Piles, Harvey Remington, Isaiah Reehey, George Rice, James Raub, James Reilly, Lorenzo Reilly, John Ryan, Lorenzo Ruggles, Henry Royce, William Snyder, Bloomfield Sutliff, Stephen H. Sutliff, James Stevenson, Nathan Sharp, John Smith, Theodore Snyder, Daniel Sorber, John Stewart, William H. Stout, Jacob Shetter, Henry Schweizer, Hermon Searles, Nathan Sorber, John Scott, Charles Shultze, Franklin Snyder, William Smith, Ezra Tooney, William Thomas, William Thompson, James Thearney, Patrick Tye, Henry Walters, Edward and William Walters, Albert Williams, Joseph Wagner, Nathan Walp, Thomas Williams, George Winerman, William Waddel, Peter Wentzel, John Wheeler, James Young, Henry Zeigler, Philip Zimmer.

Luzerne County had responded nobly to the President's call for three year service men. Its full quotas of troops demanded had invariably been met and in the ranks of other organizations had volunteered many citizens whose enlistment helped swell the figures well above allotted numbers.

But elsewhere over the country this ratio of volunteers had not been so generously preserved. Midsummer of 1862 found the War Department working on details of the Draft Act but found, also, the President unwilling to avail himself of its terms unless as a final resort.



In this emergency, Governor Curtin offered, in September, 1862, to recruit some twenty-five regiments of troops for a period of nine months. The first intention was to use this unusual military force only as a protection against actual invasion of the Commonwealth itself, but circumstances were to alter this intention and later campaigns found nearly all of these provisional regiments in Federal service and engaged in some of the most deadly fighting of the war. One of the first organizations to answer this special call of the Governor was the 132d Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers.

Company B was raised in Wyoming County, and Companies I and K in Luzerne. The field officers were: Colonel, Richard A. Oakford, of Luzerne; lieutenant colonel, Vincent M. Wilcox, also of Luzerne, and major, Charles



A SIGNAL CORPS STATION

Albright, of Carbon County. On the 19th of August, 1862, a few days after the organization was completed, it moved to the field, and at once commenced drilling. It marched from Rockville, Maryland, on the 2nd of September, and continued its march with the army, arriving at South Mountain after the close of the battle.

It was first engaged at Antietam, on the 17th of September; maintained its position under a galling fire four hours, and when relieved retired in good order—very creditable behavior for fresh troops. The loss of the regiment in this action was thirty killed, one hundred and fourteen wounded and eight missing. Colonel Oakford was among the killed. The regiment moved to Harper's Ferry after the battle, participated in two reconnoissances while encamped on Bolivar Heights, and moved with the army toward Fredericksburg on the last of October. From Falmouth, where it first encamped, it went to Belle Plain, and after a month returned to Falmouth. In the battle of Fredericksburg it was actively engaged and participated in a charge on Mary's Heights, where it displayed a coolness and bravery that would have done honor to veterans. Out of three hundred and forty men who went into action, the regiment lost one hundred and forty.

At the battle of Chancellorsville, though the term of a portion of the men had expired, all took part in the action. On the third day of the battle the regiment made a gallant bayonet charge in which a number of prisoners were taken.



Its loss in this action was about fifty. It was relieved from duty on the expiration of the term of service, and was mustered out on the 24th of May, 1863. It is said two-thirds of the men entered the service again.

As has been said, Companies I and K were recruited wholly within Luzerne County, the rosters of the two units disclosing the following information at date of muster out.

#### COMPANY I, 132ND REGIMENT

*Officers*—Captains—James Archbald, Jr., August 18, '62, discharged on surgeon's certificate January 7, '63. Phillip S. Hall, promoted from second lieutenant January 14, '63. First lieutenants—Robert R. Miller, discharged on surgeon's certificate, December 19, '62. Benjamin Gardner, promoted from sergeant January 14, '63. Second lieutenant, Michael Houser, promoted from private January 14, '63. First sergeant—George A. Wolcott, promoted from corporal January 14, '63. George W. Conklin, discharged on surgeon's certificate January 18, '63. Sergeants—John M. Miller, John Jones; Isaac Cornell, promoted corporal January 14, '63. A. Rittenbender, promoted from corporal January 14, '63, prisoner from May 6 to May 22, '63. Orlando Taylor, discharged on surgeon's certificate December 4, '62. Corporals—Alfred J. Barnes, Joseph Sharp, prisoner from November 8, '62, to Jan. 1, '63. Owen J. Bradford; William H. Hagar, promoted to corporal January 4, '63. Lewis G. Reed, promoted to corporal April 15, '63. James A. Sargent, promoted to corporal January 14, '63. Robert Gray, discharged on surgeon's certificate October 6, '62. Daniel S. Gardner, killed at Antietam, Md., September 17, '62. Musicians—Orrin C. Hubbard and Theodore Keifer.

*Privates*—Thomas Allen, Moses H. Ames, George L. Bradford, William Bracy, John Burnish, Nathaniel D. Barnes, James Barrowman, Thomas Barrowman, Milton Brown, Lewis A. Bingham, Brooks A. Bass, John Berry, Abijah Bush, Jr., Burton J. Capwell, Thomas Carnart, George H. Cator, Horace A. Deans, Frederick M. Elting, H. L. Elmandorf, Edward Ferris, John Fern, George E. Fuller, Henry M. Fuller, Benton V. Finn, John Finch, William Gunsauler, John Gahn, Elisha R. Harris, Samuel Hubbard, J. Hippenhammer, Charles Hamm, Richard Hall, William H. Harrison, Henry P. Halstead, William Hazlett, John L. Hunt, Roderick Jones, John J. Kilmer, H. L. Krigbaum, Michael Kelly, George C. Lanning, Thomas Z. Lake, Lyman Milroy, George Meuchler, James J. Maycock, Stephen Moomey, James H. Miller, Robert O. Moscrip, James S. Morse, Joseph Niver, Aaron Owen, John Owen, John E. Powell, Charles Pontus, James A. Parker, Joseph Quinlain, Freeman J. Roper, Eliazer Raymond, Nelson Raymond, James S. Randolph, George W. Ridgeway, Daniel Reed, William H. Smith, William H. Seely, Laton Slocum, Michael Sisk, John Sommers, Richard A. Smith, Orvice Sharp, Reily S. Tanner, James L. Tuthill, Henry Vusler, David J. Woodruff, Samuel Wiggins, Daniel Winnich, Burr C. Warner, John B. West, Harrison Young.

#### COMPANY K, 132ND REGIMENT

*Officers*—Captains—Richard Stillwell, discharged March 31, '63, for wounds received at Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, '62. Jacob B. Floyd, promoted from first lieutenant March 31, '63. First lieutenant, Noah B. Jay, promoted from second lieutenant March 31, '63. Second lieutenant, Sylvester Ward, promoted from sergeant to first sergeant December 25, '62, second lieutenant March 31, '63. First sergeant, Francis Orchard, promoted from sergeant March 31, '63. Sergeants—George M. Snyder, promoted from corporal September 24, '62. John Bottsford, promoted from corporal September 24, '62. William C. Keiser, promoted from corporal March 31, '63. Martin L. Hower, died October 28, of wounds received at Antietam, Md., September 17, '62. Corporals—Philetus P. Copeland, George A. Kent; George W. Johnson, promoted corporal September 24, '62. John S. Short, promoted corporal September 24, '62. George H. Taylor, promoted corporal September 14, '62. Emil Haugg, promoted corporal March 31, '63. Austin F. Clapp, promoted sergeant major November 1, '62. Musicians—Lor. D. Kemmerer, William Silsbee.

*Privates*—Augustus Ashton, David Brooks, Charles Boon, Lewis H. Bolton, Adolf Bendon, Charles Bulmer, William H. Carling, William W. Coolbaugh, Harrison Cook, Jacob M. Corwin, John Coolbaugh, William Coon, Moses Y. Corwin, Benjamin Daily, F. J. Deemer, Richard Davis, Thomas D. Davis, Jacob Eschenbach, Charles Frederick, George Gabriel, John C. Higgins, Peter Harrabaum, J. H. Havenstrike, George Hindle, Edward T. Henry, Wilson Hess, John P. Heath, John M. Kapp, Michael Kivlin, Robert Kennedy, Jesse P. Kortz, George W. Lynn, Andrew Landsickle, John Lindsey, George Matzenbacher, Samuel W. Mead, William L. Marey, George B. Mack, Charles A. Meylert, Jephtha Milligan, Richard Nape, Daniel J. Newman, John R. Powell, Joseph Pellam, Downing Parry, John Ryan, Samuel Rupel, Simon P. Ringsdorf, George Smithing, Harry M. Segar, Daniel W. Scull, Joseph Snyder, Simon P. Snyder, William D. Snyder, Charles B. Scott, Peter Seigle, John Scott, Walter A. Snyder, Martin L. Smith, James Stevens, John Stitche, Allen Sparks, Obadiah Sherwood, Samuel Snyder, James Scull, Solon Seales, Alonzo L. Slawson, Leander I. Smith, David Vipon, George C. Wilson, Martin Wilmore, Orestes B. Wright, John Westfall, Henry W. Whiting, John W. Wright.

One of the last regiments to be raised under Governor Curtin's final call, and one of the most distinguished units of that galaxy of patriotic citizen-soldiers who rallied to the colors of nation and state in all the period of Civil War times, was the 143rd Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers.

As was the case with the 8th Regiment, which included the first units of volunteers which left Luzerne County, the 143rd was practically allocated to Luzerne alone. Its officers were citizens standing high in the community.

A large per centage of its members were veterans who had seen service in other organizations but whose terms of enlistment had expired.

It was distinguished at the time of organization by being the only regiment of the war whose rendezvous was on the soil of Luzerne County and whose members left their home communities drilled, disciplined and equipped for actual participation in the titanic struggle.

Companies H and K of this regiment were raised in the counties of Lycoming, Susquehanna and Wyoming, the others in Luzerne County. Their place of rendezvous was a camp about three miles from Wilkes-Barré, near Luzerne,



AN OUTPOST TELEGRAPHER

in what was known as Mill Hollow. There the regiment was organized on the 18th of October, 1862, with Edmund L. Dana as colonel, George E. Hoyt, lieutenant colonel and John D. Musser, major. The appointment of Colonel Dana was made without his knowledge, but his well known ability and energy of character, and the military experience which he had acquired in the Mexican War, rendered the choice a fitting one.

After a few weeks spent in drilling, the regiment moved to Harrisburg, and thence to Washington. It remained near that city, engaged in drill and fatigue duty, till February, 1863, when it went to Belle Plain and was assigned to the 2nd brigade, 3d division, 1st corps. In April, with its division, it went to a point on the Rappahannock below Fredericksburg, where it made a feint of crossing and returned. In the latter part of the same month it went to Pollock's Run, where it was under fire from the opposite side of the river while fighting was going on in Chancellorsville. Thither the regiment proceeded on the 2nd of May, and on the 3d and 4th it was under fire. On the 8th it went into camp at Fal-mouth. The 1st corps was the first to reach the battle at Gettysburg, where it went into position on the 1st of July. Colonel Dana soon came in command of his brigade, and Lieutenant Colonel Musser of the regiment. The fighting was

severe at the position held by the 143d, and after repeated charges on it had been made and repulsed it was compelled to fall back, which the men did doggedly and unwillingly. It was afterward related, in a foreign magazine, by an English officer, who was present with the enemy, that when the Yankee troops were compelled after an obstinate resistance to retire from this position, a color bearer, who was the last of his regiment to leave the position, was seen occasionally to turn and shake his fist at the assailants. While doing so he fell, and died clinging to his standard. The rebel General Hill expressed his regret at seeing this gallant soldier fall. This color bearer was Sergeant Benjamin H. Crippen, of Company E of the 143d. The flag to which he clung in death was borne from the field by his comrades.\* On the 2nd and 3d the regiment was engaged, but not as heavily as on the 1st. It went into the engagement four hundred and sixty-five strong, and lost in killed, wounded, missing and prisoners more than half that number. Among the killed were Lieutenants Lee D. Grover, Lyman R. Nicholson and Charles D. Betzinberger.

The remainder of the regiment took part in the pursuit of the rebel army into Virginia, and afterward moved to the vicinity of Bealton Station, where it was engaged in guard duty on the railroad and at a depot of stores. During the autumn of 1863 it received recruits at different times, amounting to three hundred and sixty-three men, which gave the regiment a strength of five hundred thirty-four.

Late in September the regiment moved with the army to the Rapidan and occupied positions successively at Raccoon Ford, Moreton's Ford and Kelly's Ford; then marched to Centerville and thence to Haymarket, where on the 9th of October, it had a slight engagement, in which two men were wounded. It returned to the Rapidan and late in November was stationed at Manassas Junction, whence it went across the Rappahannock to Paoli Mills on the 5th of December, and on the 27th to Culpepper and established its winter quarters. On the 6th of February, 1864, it marched to Raccoon Ford, where it had a slight engagement, and returned the next day.

A corps reorganization took place in March and the 143d became one of the regiments of the 1st brigade 1st division 5th corps. Lieutenant Colonel Hoyt, who died in June, 1863, had been succeeded by Major Musser, and Captain Charles M. Conyngham had been made major. Early in May the regiment went to the Wilderness and engaged in the several actions here. At these battles Colonel Dana was wounded and made prisoner, Lieutenant Colonel Musser was killed, Lieutenant Michael Keenan was mortally wounded and Captains Gordon and Little and Lieutenant Kauff taken prisoners. At Laurel Hill the regiment was in action, and for several successive days was engaged in charging and repelling assaults. In these engagements it suffered severely. Lieutenant Charles H. Riley was killed and Major Conyngham severely wounded. The regiment went to the North Anna, where it arrived on the 21st, and on the 23d it was engaged at Hanover Junction. It moved forward with the army, crossed the James and marched for Petersburg on the 16th of June. On the 18th, in a general advance on the enemy's works, Lieutenant E. L. Griffin was mortally wounded. During a month following this, the regiment was engaged in fatigue

\*When the regiment was reorganized in 1864, several of those whose terms of enlistment had expired returned to the Wyoming Valley. Among these was Capt. Oliver K. Moore who brought back with him this flag of the original 143d which had been carried continuously by the organization since its departure from the community. The flag was first deposited for safe keeping in the vault of the Wyoming National Bank and afterwards turned over to the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society where it now reposes.



duty, and on the 18th of August, it was engaged at the taking of the Weldon railroad. About the middle of September, 1864, Colonel Dana returned from his imprisonment and resumed command of his regiment, which was about the same time assigned to the 3d division, under General Crawford. On the 1st of October the regiment made an expedition on the Vaughn road, and was soon afterward quartered in Fort Howard, where it remained till the latter part of the month, when it moved with its corps on Hatcher's Run.

Under the command of General Warren, the corps went early in December on the Weldon raid and succeeded in effecting the destruction of about twenty miles of the railroad and its fixtures, as well as rebel stores and other property. On the return of the corps from this raid the 143d was a portion of the rear guard, and was frequently attacked by the enemy's pursuing column. This was the last active service of the regiment during that year.

Early in February, 1865, the regiment participated in a movement against the enemy at Hatcher's Run, where the rebels and the union troops were alternately driven. Captain Gaylord was killed in this fight and the regiment suffered greatly. Soon after this the 143d, with three other regiments in the same brigade, went north. It was placed on duty at the rendezvous on Hart Island, in the East River, New York, and remained there during the remainder of its term of service. It was mustered out on the 12th of June, 1865, after passing through Wilkes-Barré on its way from New York to Harrisburg.

Colonel Dana had suffered severely during his imprisonment, and was one of fifty imprisoned officers who were placed under the fire of the Union artillery at the city of Charleston. After his return, though holding the rank of colonel, he was during a long time kept in command of his brigade. The officers of that brigade drew up and subscribed a memorial to the war department protesting against such injustice, and asking that he be promoted. This paper from some cause never reached the department, but on the facts of the case becoming known through other channels he was brevetted a brigadier-general, and retained in the service on special duty till the following August.

The personnel of field and staff as well as members of local companies of the 143d, as disclosed by muster out rolls of the regiment were as follows:

#### FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS

*Colonel*—Edmund L. Dana, wounded and captured at Wilderness, Va., May 5, '64; brevet brigadier general July 26, '65; discharged August 18, '65.

*Lieutenant Colonels*—George E. Hoyt, promoted from captain, Company D, November 8, '62, died at Kingston, Pa., June 1, '63. John D. Musser, promoted from first lieutenant Company K to major, November 8, '62; to lieutenant colonel June 2, '63; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, '64. George N. Reichard\*, promoted from captain, Company C June 8, '65.

*Majors*—C. M. Conynghan, promoted from captain, Company A, September 1, '63, discharged July 26, for wounds received at Spottsylvania Court-house May 12, '64. Chester K. Hughes, promoted from captain, Company I October 27, '64, brevet lieutenant colonel and colonel March 13, '65.

*Adjutants*—John Jones, Jr., discharged on surgeon's certificate, September 12, '63. F. M. Shoemaker, discharged on surgeon's certificate, September 7, '64. Charles H. Campbell, promoted from second lieutenant, Company F, December 13, '64.

\*GEORGE NICHOLAS REICHARD was born in Wilkes-Barré October 13, 1834; died in Wilkes-Barré September 2, 1909; was the son of Iion. John and Wilhelmina (Schrader) Reichard of Wilkes-Barré and grandson of John Reichard of Frankenthal, Bavaria, son of George Reichard. John Reichard came to the United States in 1833, and settling in Wilkes-Barré, 1834, engaged in the brewery business. He became prominent in business circles. In 1843 he organized the Wyoming Yeagers of which he was elected captain. He also helped to organize the Concordia Society and was the first president. He was postmaster of Wilkes-Barré, 1853-1854, and in November, 1867, was commissioned Associate Judge of the county courts. He was appointed by President Andrew Johnson, Consul of the United States at Ravenna, Italy, 1867. He married, April, 1833, Wilhelmina Schrader, of Wilkes-Barré, also a native of Frankenthal, Bavaria, and daughter of Nicholas Schrader, relative of Captain Philip Schrader, captain under General John Sullivan in his expedition against the Indians, 1779.

Colonel George Nicholas Reichard was educated in the Wilkes-Barré schools and engaged with his father in the brewery business until the opening of the Civil War, when in April 23, 1861, he enlisted in Company G, Eighth Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, of which he was elected captain, under Colonel A. H. Emley. As the regiment was an emergency command when its time expired July 29, 1861, it was mustered out at Harrisburg. Captain Reichard

*Quartermasters*—Milton Dana, promoted to captain and assistant quarter master U. S. volunteers May 17, '65. William D. Warfel, promoted from private, Company E to quarter master sergeant, October 1, '63, quartermaster, June 5, '65.

*Surgeons*—Francis C. Reamer, resigned February 3, '65. C. E. Humphrey, promoted from assistant surgeon, 142nd Pennsylvania volunteers, March 22, '65.

*Assistant Surgeons*—James Fulton, transferred from 150th Pennsylvania volunteers, November 18, '62. David L. Scott; I. C. Hogendobler, promoted to assistant surgeon, United States volunteers, September 7, '64, brevet major; mustered out December 8, '65. Edward Brobst.

*Chaplain*—Solomon W. Weiss, resigned April 30, '63.

*Sergeant Majors*—Jacob W. Burke, promoted from sergeant, Company D. May 16, '65. Patrick DeLacy, promoted from sergeant Company A, October 6, '64, second lieutenant, Company D May 24, '65. John M. Conner, promoted from first sergeant, Company C, December 1, '63, first lieutenant Company B, September 18, '64. Wesley M. Cooper, promoted from sergeant Company K, transferred to Company K, December 1, '63. Alonzo S. Holden, promoted from sergeant, Company A, January 1, '63, transferred to Company A, July 1, '63.

*Quartermaster Sergeant*—Elhannan W. Wert, promoted from private Company E to commissary sergeant July 17, '64, to quartermaster sergeant June 6, '65.

*Commissary Sergeants*—Augustus Atherton, promoted from private, Company B, June 7, '65. Myron S. Town, promoted from private, Company H, April 20, '64; to quartermaster, 45th U. S. C. T., July 21, '64, mustered out November 4, '65.

*Hospital Steward*—Josiah L. Lewis, promoted from private Company E, October 1, '63.

*Principal Musicians*—H. C. Yarrington, promoted from musician, Company B, March 1, '65. John C. P. Little, promoted from musician, Company D, transferred to Company D, February 28, '65.

#### COMPANY A, 143RD REGIMENT

In this Company and Company B, the prevailing date of muster-in was August 26, 1862.

*Officers*—Captains—C. M. Conyngnam, promoted major September 1, '63. Oliver K. Moore, promoted from first lieutenant September 16, '63, resigned January 24, '64. Charles C. Plotze, promoted from second to first lieutenant, September 16, '63, captain February 1, '64. First lieutenants—Charles H. Riley, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, February 5, '64, to first lieutenant, February 5, '64; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 10, '64. Barton M. Stetler, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, April 21, '64, first lieutenant, September 25, '64. First sergeants—Lee D. Groover, commissioned second lieutenant, June 2, '63, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, '63. William H. Bennett, promoted from corporal, December 25, '62, commissioned second lieutenant June 1, '65. Sergeants—James A. Stetler, promoted corporal, August 26, '62, sergeant February 1, '64. Samuel J. James, promoted from corporal October 1, '64. David G. Davis, promoted corporal November 1, '63, sergeant December 15, '64. Henry George, promoted corporal February 1, '64, sergeant June 1, '65. Caleb B. Fisher, discharged December 16, '64 for wounds. Herbert M. Nogle, discharged May 29, '65 for wounds. Patrick DeLacy, promoted to sergeant major October 6, '64. Corporals—Lewis J. Klintop, promoted corporal February 20, '63, discharged on surgeon's certificate June 7, '65. Dwight Wolcott. Jonathan Long, drafted; promoted corporal December 15, '64. John T. Cook, promoted corporal April 1, '65. Jacob Bonawitz, promoted corporal June 1, '65. William R. Loop, promoted corporal June 1, '65. Eli K. Keeler, discharged on surgeon's certificate, March 27, '64. John Sanns, discharged February 7, '65 for wounds. Edward G. Palmer, killed at Spottsylvania C. H., Va., May 10, '64. Michael O'Brien. Musicians—James Maxwell, John Hazeltine, discharged on surgeon's certificate, April 19, '64.

*Privates*—Henry Anderson, Joseph J. Anheiser, William D. Alden, George Barnes, Aaron Bellas, Nicholas Bertley, William Bonawitz, Conrad Buntry, John A. Burd, Joseph Bellas, Thomas Baittan, Peter Brennan, Isaac Bowkley, Andrew Bird, John Beiler, William Cuddy, Daniel Craig, Thomas Caton, James Coningham, Henry Caton, Jesse G. Calvin, Edward Comfort, John Duffy, John Dunn, Charles Dutter, Christopher Deal, John V. Dye, Isaiah Deets, Patrick Dearkins, George W. Engle, William Everett, Eben Forbs, Abraham Featherman, Rudolph Fenner, Adam Fisher, George W. Fine, James Flannery, Clarkson J. Fry, Conrad Farlding, Jacob Gregory, John Honneywell, Perry Hetzler, Samuel Hess, William J. Henry, Alonzo J.

then assisted in recruiting Company C, One Hundred and Forty-Third Regiment, Edmund L. Dana, colonel. In the Wilderness campaign, Colonel Dana being captured, and Colonel Charles M. Conyngnam commanding the regiment severely wounded, Captain Reichard assumed command of the regiment and was promoted lieutenant colonel May 5-6, 1864. He was honorably discharged with his command June 12, 1865.

Returning home he served as United States Assistant Assessor in the Treasury Department for some years. In 1889 he was taken into the brewery business under the firm name of Reichard & Son, remaining in this connection until the death of his father in 1884, when his brother, John Reichard, entered the firm. In 1897 the Pennsylvania Central Brewing Company bought out the firm and Colonel Reichard became a director and vice-president. He was also director of the Anthracite Bank of Wilkes-Barré, 1893-1900, and vice president, 1900-1909. Director of the Hazard Manufacturing Company, 1899-1905; the Interstate Telephone Company of New Jersey; the Wilkes-Barre and Wyoming Valley Traction Company, 1898-1909; the Wilkes-Barré, Dallas and Harvey's Lake Railway Company, 1899-1909, and the Consolidated Telephone Company of Pennsylvania, 1903-1909. He served for three years in the city council 1868-1870; was a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Pennsylvania Commandery, the Grand Army of the Republic, the Union Veteran Union, and was for nearly fifty years a member of Lodges Nos. 61 and 442 F. and A. M.; member of Mauch Chunk Council, and Packer Commandery Knights Templar, and lodges of Odd Fellowship and Knights of Pythias, and also the Westmoreland Club. He was a communicant of St. Clement's Protestant Episcopal Church. He married October 27, 1875, Grizzly E. Gilchrist, daughter of Peter M. and Elizabeth (Horton) Gilchrist, who survived him.

Holden, John Hivish, Philip Hoffman, William Henry, David Hicks, Oliver Heeter, Sterling Hays, John Henderson, John Herrick, James Hays, James Huston, Abraham N. Ide, George Johnson, Isaiah Jones, Jacob Keller, Jacob Knight, Michael Kaheo, Levi Kinner, James Kelley, William Labach, Isaac Labach, Charles Lowmiller, John Lester, John Morgan, Daniel Mock, Isaac Montanye, Jacob and Philip Menny, Bernard Metzinger, Daniel M'Neal, Michael M'Ginniss, Philip M'Daniel, William A. Noll, William Nelson, John Orr, James Oplinger, Charles Obitz, Henry Puterbaugh, John Pauley, James Pace, John Pettenger, George Reuss, James Rilay, David W. Remaily, William Richardson, John Rock, William Ramiller, Michael Ryan, John Steltz, Nautilus Slutter, Michael Schavil, Frederick Schwichard, Samuel Swank and George J. Stibe, Paul Swingle, Peter Stroh, Leonard Shafer, Robert Stelts, Calvin Slawbaugh, James P. Smith, Thomas Shannahan, John Schmidt, J. Vandemark, Henry Williams, Nicholas Warmoth, Charles Watson, Benjamin D. Winn, Alexander B. Wiley, Hiram L. Wiley, John Wells, John W. Ward, Remus Ward, Martin Zimmerman, Earhart Zanner.

#### COMPANY B, 143RD REGIMENT

*Officers*—Captains—Joseph H. Sornberger, discharged February 1, '63. Wm. G. Graham, promoted from first lieutenant February 4, '63, discharged October 26, '63. Jacob M. Lingfelter, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant, July 1, '63; to first lieutenant, February 9, '64; to captain February 29, '64. First lieutenants—Asher M. Fell, promoted from second lieutenant, February 4, '63; discharged December 3, '63. Ed. P. McCreary, promoted from sergeant Company I, February 28, '64, discharged May 5, '64. John M. Connor, promoted from sergeant major, September 18, '64. Second lieutenants—Paul R. Barrager, promoted from sergeant to first sergeant, August 15, '63, second lieutenant February 15, '64, discharged July 29, '64. Martin Chandler, promoted from corporal to sergeant, October 6, '63, first sergeant, June 3, '64, second lieutenant, September 25, '64. First sergeants—John H. Lingfelter, promoted to sergeant, February, '64, first sergeant, September 25, '64. Geo. W. Hopkins, promoted to sergeant, January 20, '63, first sergeant, died of wounds received in action June 3, '64. Sergeants—DeWitt C. Graham, promoted corporal, January 15, '63, sergeant July 16, '64. Geo. Parry, promoted corporal January 15, '63, sergeant July 16, '64. Avery Harris, promoted corporal August 15, '64, sergeant October 17, '64. Henry F. Bennett, promoted corporal August 15, '63, sergeant December 31, '64. N. W. Butterfield, promoted from corporal February '64, transferred to veteran reserve corps, March, '65. Allen H. Collums, promoted from corporal October, '63, transferred to signal corps, March 6, '64. Haddick Sullender, promoted from corporal, January 15, '63, died May 2, '63. George O. Fell, promoted corporal January 15, '63, to sergeant February 1, '63, died of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, '63. Henry E. Silvius, promoted sergeant August 26, '63, died October 6, '63. Owen Phillips, promoted corporal, January 15, '63, to sergeant July 1, '63, died of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 9, '64. Corporals—William H. Cole, promoted corporal August 15, '63, absent, sick at muster out. Alvy G. Colvin, promoted corporal July 15, '64. Jeffrey Brandage, promoted corporal August 31, '64. Anthony Clarkson, promoted corporal. David R. Anthony, promoted corporal November 10, '63. William T. Chandler, promoted corporal December 15, '64. William Sweet, promoted corporal April 15, '65. Leonard C. Wilbur, promoted corporal, April 15, '65, absent in hospital at muster out. Levi Silvius, promoted corporal, December '63, discharged on surgeon's certificate, January 25, '65. Henry Ulrich, died July 12, of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, '63. Nathaniel H. Holly, promoted corporal, March 1, '64, died of wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 10, '64. John Richards, promoted corporal March, '64, died July 10, '64 of wounds received in action. Merritt J. Vail, promoted corporal July 15, '64, captured, died at Andersonville, Ga., January 5, '65. Musicians—C. A. Sherman, H. C. Yarrington, promoted principal musician, March 1, '65.

*Privates*—Augustus Atherton, Alonzo Abers, Dexter Albright, Seth H. Adams, Alonzo Albright, Christian Amborg, Thomas Anderson, Martin E. Baker, Almond Baker, Anton Buckner, Patrick Burns, Payson Barrett, George W. Brown, Jacob Briner, George W. Brown, Jacob Biddel, George Bowen, Frederick Baanson, Henry Boatzee, M. F. Bennington, Lewis Cortright, Ira Casner, William Cordner, Elijah Carpenter, Freeman Carpenter, Jesse Cobb, Melbourne Colvin, Aaron C. Clifford, Arvin G. Colvin, Lyman H. Clark, Albert B. Carpenter, Harding Carpenter, Frederick B. Chandler, William Clarkson, Henry Clark, Peter Conway, Emanuel W. Deibler, Orlando Darron, Henry Deitrich, William Dowd, George M. Dopp, Aaron Deibler, Benjamin Dauberman, Jeremiah Everson, Henry W. Feagly, Charles H. Finch, Kind L. Franhams, William L. Feltx, Elias Freeman, William D. Green, James Galager, Eliphalet S. Gardner, H. Hockenberry, Ira Hardy, John H. Hunter, Thaddeus W. Hunter, Joseph Hughes, Jacob Harker, George Hull, Frank E. Hull, James P. Hartley, Herbert L. Hall, Ferdinand J. Holford, Henry Halkins, Stephen R. Jordan, Lysander S. Jordan, Lorey Johnson, George Johnson, William Kohr, Russell R. Knapp, Levi Kennedy, Thomas Kennedy, John Kennedy, John E. Kink, Edgar Lindsly, Charles Lynch, Samuel F. Lingfelter, Jephtha Lewis, Charles Lake, Henry P. Low, C. H. Lathrop, Isaac Lebo, Charles F. Lingfelter, James Lannegan, George W. Miller, Stephen E. Miller, John O. Miles, John Mann, Samuel Morningstar, John Mahoney, Henry Musser, Charles Miller, James L. Miles, Erastus Markham, Philip Mark, Levi B. Miller, Lewis M'Closkey, Hugh M'Glinn, Wm. M'Kivitt, Geo. S. Nicholson, Christopher Powler, George L. Payne, Chester H. and Theodore F. Pellett, William J. Platt, George Patten, Peter Patten, Ichabod D. Payne, Thomas Philbine, Thos. O. Robinson, Judd Rosecrans, William and Peter Renchimer, Levi Rosecrans, Isaac Rankins, Thomas R. Russell, H. H. Rivenburg, Ostrander Richards, Milo Stone, John R. Smith, Jr., Jacob H. Smith, Christopher Shultz, George Simpson, Wm. D. Spencer, George S. Snover, John Sultzberger, Charles H. Smith, Solomon Sutliff, R. Smith, Pardon H. Smith, Jeremiah Smith, William Seely, Horace Seamans, Samuel R. Stiles, Clement Shelman,



John Truesdale, John H. Tate, Richard H. Taylor, Aaron C. Vanstork, Frederick Wenrick, Andrew Waltjin, Truman Whipple, Ephraim Walker, Lewis H. Winters, Samuel J. Winters, Andrew E. Williams, Lyman Weatherly, Frank Williams, Lyman Young.

#### COMPANY C, 143RD REGIMENT

So large a proportion of this company was mustered in August 27, 1862, that that date is to be understood where none is given.

*Officers*—Captain—George N. Reichard, promoted to lieutenant colonel June 8, '65. First lieutenants—Charles B. Stout, discharged on surgeon's certificate November 7, '64. Rufus W. Marcy, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant September 25, '64, to first lieutenant, November 28, '64. Second Lieutenants—John C. Cropp, killed at Wilderness, Va., May 5, '64. Max Burkhart, promoted from sergeant December 3, '64. First sergeants—John Neuer, promoted to corporal, September 25, '64. John M. Connor, promoted sergeant major December 1, '63. Sergeants—Thomas Dakin. Henry Frantz, promoted from corporal December 2, '64, prisoner from August 21, '64 to May 21, '65. Charles S. Gabel promoted from corporal March 1, '64. Joel S. Lynn, promoted from corporal December 3, '64, wounded at Hatcher's Run, Va., February 7 '65, discharged on surgeon's certificate June 7, '65. James M. Rutter transferred to signal corps March 14, '64. Corporals—Hiram Kitchen, promoted corporal January 24, '63. Jacob M. Lynn promoted corporal October 1, '63. George Kindra, promoted corporal, January 10, '64. Edwin H. Groff, promoted corporal, January 10, '65. George W. Keller, promoted corporal, September 28, '64. N. F. Landmesser, promoted corporal October 3, '64. John R. Morris, promoted corporal January 6, '65. David Warner, promoted corporal January 10, '65. George Dietrick, discharged April 23, '64, of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, '63. Benjamin D. Vanetter, promoted corporal, died at Washington, D. C., January 19, '63. George H. Maginnis, promoted corporal, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, '63. John McClellan, promoted corporal, died at Washington, D. C., November 21, '64. Musicians—John Gray; Asa L. Gardner, transferred to veteran reserve corps, December 29, '64.

*Privates*—Grove B. Adams, Jeremiah Angst, Charles J. Allen, John A. Adams, John R. Allen, Jacob Bergold, Charles C. Betterly, Henry Barnhart, John Brown, Byron Brock, Charles Bramer, Henry Brady, Morris Brush, Daniel Bethlehem, John Bennett, Jacob Blain, Charles S. Bertels, Benjamin Ballinger, Thomas Berger, Thomas Bony, Miles Banett, John Conly, Francis Collins, Henry S. Cox, Lewis Constine, Alexander Cragle, Wilson B. Connor, Horace H. Dennis, Charles Davis, Harry Daniels, Simpson Delong, Benjamin Devans, Edward G. Derr, Henry H. Depish, Luke A. Deloyier, Joseph Dotter, Avey Dilley, James Digman, Oliver H. Eckert, Jacob Emeret, Albert Eyler, George W. Engle, John C. Fritz, Jesse Fairchild, Levi S. Grubb, Richard Green, Frederick Grossman, Andrew Gearlitz, C. D. W. C. Hoover, Frank Hawrecht, John S. Hetrick, John E. Hoff, Elijah Huntzman, Francis Inlow, D. W. Scott Jones, William Keating, Jr., William Kating, Joseph Knarr, George K. Knarr, John Law, James Lynch, Samuel A. May, Sebastian Myer, George H. Meloy, Solomon Miller, John Miller, William Moss, Alexander S. Miller, Samuel S. Miller, Daniel M'Elvain, John E. M'Mullen, Alfred M'Guier, A. W. Newcomb, Bradley Parish, George Platt, Eugene Penfield, Jesse B. Runk, Emanuel Richard, William W. Reller, James R. Rennard, Charles S. Shotten, David Shippis, Reuben L. Searfoss, John R. Stevens, Jacob Smyser, John Slonicer, Malchia Summers, William Smith, William Scott, Moses T. Smith, Jacob Strous, William H. Swayer, Jacob Sutton, Morris Simonson and Leander Simonson, Samuel Swainbank, John Severns, William A. Snyder, George C. Tucker, Jeremiah Vanbuskirk, M. Whitebread, John B. Whitman, H. P. Witaker, Joseph Wetler, Robert M. Wesbrook, J. H. Zimmerman, H. A. Zimmerman.

#### COMPANY D, 143RD REGIMENT

September 6, 1862, was the date when most of the members of this company were mustered in.

*Officers*—Captains—George E. Hoyt, promoted lieutenant colonel November 8, '62. Asher Gaylord, promoted from second lieutenant, November 3, '62, killed at Hatcher's Run, Va., February 7, '65. Milton T. Bailey, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, February 12, '64, captain May 20, '65, prisoner from August 21, '64 to February 22, '65. First lieutenants—James A. Raub, resigned December 28, '62. Hiram H. Travis, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, November 3, '62, first lieutenant, August 22, '63, resigned December 29, '63. George A. Reese, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, September 20, '63, first lieutenant, January 22, '64, discharged March 30, '65. Wilbur F. Rice, promoted from first sergeant, May 24, '65, prisoner from July 1 to September 29, '63. Second lieutenant, Patrick DeLacy, promoted from sergeant major May 24, '65. First sergeant, George N. Foster, promoted from sergeant May 22, '65. Sergeants—William S. Frantz, promoted corporal December 9, '63, sergeant, December 1, '64. Thomas A. Daily promoted corporal, August 1, '64, sergeant December 1, '64. Chester B. Neely, promoted from private May 22, '65. Jacob W. Burke, promoted sergeant major, May 16, '65. Prichard Gaines, died at Port Royal, Va., May 26, '64 of wounds received in action. Edgar Rice, killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, '64. Corporals—Wesley Slocum, promoted corporal, December 9, '63. Thomas Shaw, prisoner from July 1 to September 29, '63, promoted corporal, December 1, '64. Ausker Lutsey, promoted corporal, December 1, '64, mustered out with company June 12, '65. William A. Tawney, drafted, promoted corporal, December 1, '64. Joel C. Scaddin, promoted corporal December 1, '64. George Slocum, promoted corporal, December 1, '64. William Griffith, promoted corporal, December 1, '64. George W. Wise, promoted corporal, May 3, '65. Cyrus Rumage, promoted corporal. Bennett Marcy, transferred to signal corps, January 22, '64. Gorden L. Abijah, deserted November 9, '63. Musicians—John C. P. Little; Leander Sloat discharged on surgeon's certificate, July 5, '65.

*Privates*—Lyman Atherholt, George W. Alter, Jacob Buffington, Thomas Bailey, Henry Badigan, Samuel Bowman, Fleming Betts, Ephraim Bowman, Joseph F. Bastine, John F. Bupp, William B. Bacon, Michael Burk, Michael Barrett, Benjamin Betts, Charles Bisbing, Amos Bisbing, Lorenzo J. Curtis, George Covert, Madison M. Covert, Samuel Cordenman, Charles F. Cook, Lemuel Closs, Wesley Creigle, George Chamberlain, Oscar D. Case, George W. Derr, Albert Edwards, Franklin Edwards, Emanuel Fink, Milton Frantz, John Fox, Amos Geer, George W. Gardiner, Samuel Galaspie, Chester B. Gorden, William Gross, Owen Hughes, Charles Hall, Charles Hoover, Albert Hockenbury, John Hughey, Henry Hawk, Andrew J. Hughey, Philip Hines, Patrick Heart, George R. Hunlock, James Hoover, Abraham Hughey, George W. Hoover, Bennerville Heffner, John Hobaugh, W. L. Hockenbury, James Jaquish, David Johnson, Benjamin N. Jenkins, George Knorr, Joseph Kunkle, William J. Klaprath, David Keister, John Lorkenbaugh, Augustus Line, Alexander Lamoureux, George Lamoureux, Samuel R. Laply, George W. Little, David Lapley, William H. and Stephen H. Leonard, Joseph R. Lamoureux, Reuben H. Leonard, James Muchler, Joseph Miers, Joseph Montague, David Morgan, John M'Grath, Isaac Nelson, Sylvester Nolen, Ira Neely, Robert J. Orr, William R. Palmer, Timothy Powell, Aaron Porter, John P. Pridgens, Alfred Palmer, James A. Roat, Ira Ransom, Richard Randall, William L. Rummege, William Rosengrant, William F. Rugg, George Row, John Reese, Oliver P. Reese, Elias H. Robbins, Collins A. Rice, Joseph Siegler, Jacob Stichler, William Schooly, Daniel A. Sinclair, Wayman Scaddin, Joshua Swingle, Andrew J. Shonk, Patrick Smith, Ira G. Sutton, Major Sorber, Daniel K. Swartz, William Skaddin, Peter Santee, William Sorber, Eldad Turner, Charles J. Turpin, B. D. Thompson, Cor Van Buskirk, Elijah C. Vanloon, William J. Vanscoten, Theophilus Westover, William Welker, Alexander Warring, Ralph Williams, Ezra W. Wilkinson, Israel Willis, Horace M. Welsh, William H. White, Charles Williams, Alonzo F. White, John Yeager.

#### COMPANY E, 143RD REGIMENT

*Officers*—Captain—M. Lewis Blain. First Lieutenants—Zebulon M. Ward, resigned January 14, '63. Ezra S. Griffin, promoted from second lieutenant January 30, '63, died July 11, '64 of wounds. H. N. Greenslitt, promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant, December 13, '64, first lieutenant, April 4, '64. Second lieutenants—William LaFrance, promoted from first sergeant, February 2, '62, commissioned first lieutenant, July 27, '64. Levi B. Tompkins, promoted from sergeant April 4, '65. First sergeant, David C. Sterling, promoted from sergeant December 31, '64. Sergeants—Francis E. Secor, promoted from private to corporal, March 11, '63, sergeant, October 26, '64. William H. Harding, promoted from private to corporal, January 25, '64, sergeant, December 13, '64. Ira Hinkley, promoted from private to corporal, February 15, '64, sergeant, February 23, '65. Samuel Rogers, December 4, '62, promoted to corporal October 26, '64, sergeant, April 4, '65. Ashbel F. Hobbs, transferred to veteran reserve corps, June, '64. William S. Young, died February 28, '63, at Belle Plain, Va. Cornelius Riley, died May 6, '64, of wounds. Benjamin H. Crippen, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, '63. Corporals—Roger W. Cox, promoted corporal October 26, '64. Daniel Hunt, promoted corporal, October 26, '64. William Matthias, promoted corporal February 15, '64, missing in action at Wilderness, Va., May 5, '64. Amos Washer, promoted corporal, December 31, '61. John Otto, William Taylor, drafted, promoted corporal April 24, '65. Welcome Johnson, discharged January 19, '64, for wounds, with loss of leg, received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, '63. Robert L. Follet, died January 19, '63, at Washington, D. C. Henry LaFrance, died June 15, '64. Nelson Stevens, died June 22, '63. Charles T. Smith, died June 15, '63. Earnest K. Knierim, promoted corporal, died at York, Pa., October 3, of wounds received at Gettysburg, July 1, '63. Ephraim Sterling, died August 12, '64 of wounds received in action. George M. D. Secor, promoted corporal, died May 5, '64 of wounds. Gottlieb Kennich, promoted corporal, captured, died October 20, '64. Andrew Bisecker, promoted corporal, deserted December 22, '64. Musician, William A. Keene.

*Privates*—Benjamin Aston, Benjamin F. Allen, William Albro, Thomas Aumick, Carey D. Aumick, Philip W. Bunn, Hebron V. Bogart, Adam E. Bankeys, Jacob Betz, Frank Barringer, Daniel S. Bumer, Henry Briggs, John Blake, Henry V. Brooks, Robert Booth, M. Bumgardner, Benjamin F. Bonham, Thomas Brown, Derby Clark, Samuel W. Clark, Daniel N. Cupp, John R. Cramer, Robert M. Cary, Thomas Cupp, James Colwell, Frederick H. Carey, Livingston Dennis, John A. Dolph, Jacob Detmoler, Peter Depew, James Devitt, Thomas Davis, John Davis, Thurston Dickinson, George Funk, James Geary, Frederick Gorham, John Gorham, James Hinkley, Benjamin H. Hayden, Calvin P. Hammond, Philip Hornbaker, Noah Headen, Charles E. Hutehins, David Hendershot, George M. Hatherill, John Heiser, David Hockenbury, Joseph W. Jackson, John W. Jackson, James H. Kilmer, Wesley Knapp, John Knockey, John M. Kelly, Jay Knickerbocker, George A. Kilner, John J. Lehman, Samuel F. Lingfelter, Josiah L. Lewis, Shem Lloyd, John E. Morgan, William Morgan, Joseph Martin, William H. Miller, Westbrook Merring, Henry Meadows, George Muchler, Michael Morrison, Casper Myers, John A. Martin, Arthur Maley, John M'Vey, Abraham M'Graw, Benjamin M'Elroy, John Nolan, William Nymann, Hiram Oakley, John Patterson, David Patterson, George Rodimer, Thomas Richards, Adam Rinehart, Adam Richardson, Charles P. Russell, William Rodemire, David Richards, Benjamin F. Redick, Isaac Reed, Christian Rock, Jeffries Ringsdorf, David Reese, Joseph E. Ruple, Charles Sayers, Comfort Scull, Thomas Somers, Albert Sertz, George P. Shilitto, Robert Sherwood, John Skinner, Joseph Swank, Cornelius Short, Joseph Seip, Frederick A. Theirs, S. W. Thompson, George W. Tripp, William H. Turner, Ira Tinklepaugh, Joseph Umberger, Theodore Utt, Lewis Vansiekle, Daniel Vanliver, D. Vanliver, Stephen Varner, William B. Washner, Amos F. Williams, Nathan Wheeler, Francis Wheeler, Jacob O. Williams, Elhannan W. West, William D. Warfel, Christian Wart, George W. Walker, Loren B. Wickizer, William Walker.



## COMPANY F, 143RD REGIMENT

The members of this company were generally mustered in September 8, 1862.

*Officers*—Captains—Henry M. Gordon, promoted from first lieutenant May 8, '65. William A. Tubbs, discharged on surgeon's certificate April 15, '64. First lieutenant, Robert P. Crockett, promoted from second lieutenant June 23, '64. Second lieutenants—Nathaniel J. M. Heck, promoted to sergeant December 1, '62, to first sergeant, second lieutenant, December 17, '64. Charles H. Campbell, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, July 1, '64, adjutant, December 13, '64. First sergeants—Hiram Campbell, promoted from corporal to sergeant, February 28, '63; first sergeant, December 17, '64. David P. Good, died at Wind Mill Point, Va., June 7, '63. Sergeants—Stephen H. Bonham, promoted from corporal, August 25, '63. Alexander S. M'Dannels, promoted from corporal, May 5, '64. John M. Culver, prisoner from July 1 to September 28, '63, promoted from corporal September 1, '64. Jonas B. Hoppus, promoted corporal January 25, '64, to sergeant, January 1, '65. Dyier C. Moss, discharged on surgeon's certificate, January 9, '63. Levi Arnold, transferred to veteran reserve corps, October 28, '63. William H. Thompson, died at Washington, D. C., February 21, '63. Gris C. Bencsoter, promoted from private, killed at Wilderness, Va., May 5, '64. Corporals—Jacob H. Maze, promoted corporal January 1, '63. James Kester, promoted corporal, January 23, '64. John R. Seward, promoted corporal, January 25, '64, prisoner from May 5, to December 14, '64. James R. Dodson, promoted corporal May 5, '64. John Scott, promoted corporal, August 1, '64. Jonas C. Tubbs, prisoner from July 1 to August 26, '64, promoted corporal October 1, '64. James W. Rood, prisoner from July 1, to September 28, '63, promoted corporal December 17, '64. S. M. Blanchard, promoted corporal January 16, '65. James Roberts, discharged January 16, '65, for wounds. Daniel L. Schaffer, promoted corporal, died January 17, '64, at Culpepper Courthouse, Va. Musicians—Singleton M. Goss, Austin Sloat.

*Privates*—Asa R. Allen, Henry Asner, John E. Adams, Sol. E. Adleman, David Armstrong, William Bower, William H. Beagle, Josiah Bisher, C. L. Bencsoter, Anthony Boyer, John N. Bonham, Benjamin Buttorf, Charles Buckalew, William Bencsoter, Josiah Bear, John Brady, Alex. Bonham, Henderson Bonham, James Bidlar, Thomas Barthurst, Nicholas J. Cox, Patrick Colter, Jasper N. Culver, William Cremens, Brazilia Cook, Samuel W. Dodson, Daniel Deater, Christian Eichner, Aaron Freeman, Thomas J. Gilmore, Adam Hain, Jacob Hoppus, Wesley M. Harned, Adam C. Hazlett, Wm. M. Harvey, Walter Hofman, J. H. Haybecker, Wesley P. Hoyt, Conrad Junker, Norman D. Koons, William Kelly, James M. Killian, Joseph Kiser, Daniel Kopp, Joseph Luderbauch, Amos W. Laning, Richard Latchford, Simon Masters, William H. Masters, George W. Miller, Sr., James W. Moore, Judson H. Marvin, John Moore, Charles L. Moore, William Miller, Frederick Mentz, Sylvester Masters, George F. Moore, Ira R. Moss, Joseph W. H. Mulligan, Peter M'Afee, Silas Nevel, Sidney Nafus, Alexander James Nevel, Samuel H. Pile, Samuel Peters, Simon Remaly, Almond W. Rood, Ira Rood, John Rood, Charles Rease, Samuel Simpson, Abile Sutliff, Sterling D. Sutliff, John Schechterly, Otis Sherwood, Charles Sanders, Merrit W. Smith, Walter Salsman, Isaac Sink, Ashel Sutliff, Thomas J. Stiles, John Smith, Isaac Scott, Elisha Scott, Jesse B. Stackhouse, George S. Seward, William J. Smith, George W. Solomon, Jacob W. Titus, Matthias H. Traugh, George W. Titus, Nicholas Vanhorn, Stephen W. Vangelder, Elijah Wheeler, William Winchker, George Wildoner, Simon Wolf, Columbus Wiser, Theodore F. Wolf, Levi S. Weatherby, John Woodruff.

## COMPANY G, 143RD REGIMENT

*Officers*—Captains—Edward W. Wendell, discharged November 19, '63. Daniel J. Morton, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, March 15, '64, captain, September 25, '64. First lieutenant—George Collings, promoted from second lieutenant November 1, '63, commissioned captain, November 20, '63. L. R. Nicholson, died July 13 of wounds received at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, '63. Second lieutenants—Alfred Groff, promoted from sergeant, November 1, '63, discharged May 8, '64. Frank H. Montonye, promoted from private to sergeant June 22, '63, first sergeant, second lieutenant, December 2, '64. First Sergeants—Patrick Murphy, promoted from corporal to sergeant, October 1, '62, first sergeant; commissioned second lieutenant, September 15, '64, prisoner from May 5, '64 to May 20, '65. Jonas F. Westover, promoted from private to sergeant June 4, '65. Sergeants—William S. Randall, promoted corporal; sergeant February 10, '65. William W. Schooley, promoted from private, discharged June 13, '65, for wounds received at Wilderness, Va., May 6, '64. Joseph Norris, promoted corporal; sergeant, February 10, '65. William S. Leach, transferred to veteran reserve corps, November 15, '63. Lloyd Harding, died at Washington, D. C., June 18, '63. William L. Dymond, killed at Hatcher's Run, Va., February 7, '65. Ozro Mandeville, deserted October 15, '62. Corporals—Joseph Hoover, promoted corporal, February 10, '65. James Kelly, promoted corporal September 24, '63; wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 6, '64. Charles D. Kunkle, promoted corporal, December 10, '63. Charles H. Evans, promoted corporal November 26, '64. Peter Hass, promoted corporal, January 4, '65. William Winters, promoted corporal June 10, '65. Thomas Lahr, promoted corporal February 10, '65. George W. Thomson, promoted from corporal, June 4, '65. Lyman Harris, wounded at Wilderness, Va., May 5, '64, discharged on surgeon's certificate, January 26, '65. Erastus Shafer, transferred to veteran reserve corps, September 13, '64. James Hogaman, died at Washington, D. C., July 15, '63. William A. Harding, killed at Hatcher's Run, Va., February 6, '65. Daniel Wood, deserted November 4, '62. Musicians—Andrew S. Chilcoat, Samuel C. Parks.

*Privates*—William Arnold, Lewis Arnold, Washington Bierbower, Solomon Baker, Thomas P. Barringer, John Beam, Charles Brobst, Martin Browman, Lewis Bentz, John Bricker, George Brown, Valentine Boyer, John Bollinger, Charles Beven, Henry Belsia, Charles Corson, James M.



Chapman, Lemuel Carl, Michael Corcoran, John Collers, Frederick Delong, John E. Dickinson, Robert Dougan, David Downing, John Engle, Daniel Etter, Joshua Edgin, Hiram Emmon, Isaac Ellison, Benjamin Fischborn, Michael S. Finck, Jacob Fisher, Thomas Finly, John Grintner, Dennis Gallagher, Franklin Granler, Andrew Hilbert, Charles Hotchkiss, Lee Higgins, John Harris, Samuel Hower, Isaac Huey, William Hampton, Henry Hoffman, Thomas M. Hotchkiss, Simon P. Hoover, George W. Hoover, William Jones, Eri P. Jackson, Jesse Jeffers, Joseph Kline, William Knarr, William F. Kreidler, Henry Kiely, John Koons, Samuel Kelly, Alexander Kepner, John M. Kelly, Jonas O. Kelly, Thomas Keen, John A. Kreidler, George Kroop, Jacob Long, Luther Lower, Samuel Lee, David R. Lutz, James E. Lobdell, William Lippencott, William Leonard, Richard Laughlin, Thomas Linkskill, Major Loudenberg, Michael Myers, John Montoyne, John Myers, George W. Miller, Charles B. Miller, Robert M'Neal, John M'Loughlin, John Nahtrieb, John Nash, George D. Nash, Francis O'Boyle, Henry Pace, William Perigo, Daniel Petty, John Quinn, Elijah Robbins, Samuel Reed, Charles D. Remmer, John Rinehart, Zura Root, Abraham Ramsay, William Ritter, William Ressler, Michael Roth, David C. Shoop, John Sollers, Samuel Spencer, Amos Staines, Lewis Strait, Joseph Sager, Halsey Skillinger, Silas Sollers, Simon Snyder, John W. Spencer, Daniel Stem, Barney Simonson, Harvey Taylor, Jesse T. Thompson, Daniel Thorn, David Vough, Benjamin Vaughn, Charles A. Westfield, John E. Wival, Calvin Williams, Wilson Williams, John Welsh, John D. Winer, John W. Williams, Jesse Weaver, Lazarus Yaylor.

#### COMPANY I, 143RD REGIMENT

*Officers*—Captains—Chester K. Hughes, promoted major October 27, '64. Harlow Potter, promoted from corporal to sergeant December 1, '63, from first sergeant to first lieutenant, January 2, '65; captain, April 15, '65. First lieutenants—Thomas Davenport, discharged on surgeon's certificate October 21, '64. William H. Blain, promoted from private to corporal, November 1, '63, sergeant, February 29, '64, first sergeant April 15, '65. Second lieutenants—Samuel F. M'Kee, promoted adjutant 147th Pa., December 6, '62. C. W. Betzenberger, promoted from sergeant January 1, '63, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, '63. Jairus Kauff, promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant, September 1, '63, commissioned captain October 15, '64, captured, died at Columbia, S. C., October 31, '64. First sergeants—Jesse Harrison, commissioned second lieutenant, July 1, '63, died at Gettysburg, Pa., August 20, of wounds received in action, July 1, '63. Simon Hubler, promoted from corporal to sergeant January 2, '65, first sergeant, April 15, '65, commissioned second lieutenant, June 1, '65. Sergeants—Warren H. Crego, John Shafer, promoted corporal February 1, '63, sergeant November 1, '63. Paul Fullmer, promoted corporal November 1, '63, sergeant January 2, '65. Nathan Vosler, promoted corporal February 29, '64, sergeant April 15, '65. Edward P. M'Creary, promoted first lieutenant, Company B February 28, '64. Charles Wesley, promoted from private, died October 28, '64. Corporals—John Bellas, promoted corporal April 15, '65. C. Hagenbaugh, promoted corporal January 1, '64. W. R. Vandervort, promoted corporal February 29, '64. Jacob S. Keck, promoted corporal August 1, '64. Sylvester Moulthrop, drafted, promoted corporal January 2, '65. Stephen Eckrote, William H. Weaver and William H. Brown promoted corporals January 2, '65. William S. Downing, transferred to veteran reserve corps December 12, '63. George B. Howlan, transferred to veteran reserve corps, August 1, '63. Elias L. Tubbs, promoted to corporal, died at City Point, Va., October 28, '64. Frank B. Smith, promoted to corporal, died May 27, of wounds received at North Anna River, Va., May 13, '64. Joseph W. Mott, promoted corporal, died at Culpepper Court-house, Va., January 14, '64. Christopher Boston, died November 6, '63. Musicians—George W. Palmer and Harrison Wolf.

*Privates*—George Arnest, Andrew S. Aleworth, Ambrose Bonham, Benjamin Bellas, Alexander Buckman, Henry Boen, Levi Buckman, William Baker, George Bellas, Car. R. Buckalew, John Blain, Silas Bellas, Jacob Black, Amos Buckalew, Parsons Bonham, Silas Cavares, Obadiah Campbell, William Cupp, Jacob L. Cary, Solomon Culver, Charles B. Clayton, Peter Chubb, G. W. Calendar, John Coughlin, Benjamin Behaven, Isaac Drum, Eli Davenport, John M. Downing, Albert Earl, George Ensinger, John Eveland, Moses B. Eckrote, John A. Evans, John P. Fritz, Gilbert W. Flegal, Jackson H. Gearhart, Jeremiah W. Gano, Leonard Gow, Jacob L. Girton, Ellis B. Gearhart, James Gobbins, Nathan C. Hallstead, White N. Hosler, Philip S. Hartman, Henry Hoven, Jesse Harrington, Thomas D. Hanvey, John Huberlin, Darius Hangerford, Joseph Holland, Theodore Hagenbaugh, Isaiah N. Harrison, George Jacoby, Joseph Keener, Alfred Kishbaugh, Milford Kingsbury, David Kiner, George W. Kahle, John Kauk, Francis M. Lockard, George Lutz, Hiram R. Marshall, Peter Mowry, William Moyer, Jonathan F. Moss, George Miller, Reuben Moyer, George W. Markle, Alexander Morrison, Joseph M'Intire, James W. M'Neal, John N. Naugle, Reuben Naugle, Elias Pfaff, William G. Pauley, Irvin Pratt, Windle Pauley, John L. Pealer, Samuel P. Reed, Elisha Roberts, H. Rheinheimer, Benjamin Royer, Charles Rittenhouse, John A. Robins, John D. S. Reiner, Zebulon S. Rhone, George J. Skinner, William Sambler, Stephen Schelhammer, John Sims, Daniel B. Siglin, John Smith, Charles Sechrist, Joseph Sikart, Henry Stout, John A. Steirs, Abraham Sleppey, Samuel Stout, Jacob Stair, Edward Trexler, Sydney H. Telle, Earl J. Tubbs, Anson Underwood, John Vosler, Josiah M. Wolf, Edward Welsh, Edward B. Wirth, Tobias Wehr, Charles Warner, Nathan Warner, Henderson Wolf, Horace Williams, Jacob Yale.

The return of the 143d was as unusual and spectacular as had been its departure. It proved the only service regiment permitted to reach Luzerne County intact from the seat of war and from its home community to proceed





PRESIDENT LINCOLN IN REPOSE



to Harrisburg for muster out. Companies of other regiments, recruited in the county, clung together by force of habit from the place of disbandment until they reached their homes. But in the whole period of the war, which was to demand so much of sacrifice and take such heavy toll of its manhood, the 143d was the only organization, scarred and battered by its long and glorious service for the Federal cause, which was to be acclaimed as a unit by the people of a community who had seen it start on a career from Camp Luzerne,

In a report of the regiment's reception in Wilkes-Barré during its brief stay on home soil after its full duty had been performed, the *Luzerne Union* of June 21, 1865, had this to say:

"Thursday last (June 17th) was a gala day for Wilkes-Barre. About noon of the day previous, Col. Dana telegraphed that his regiment would be here at 11 o'clock on Thursday, *en route* for Harrisburg, where they are to receive their pay. The citizens accordingly assembled in the Court House, and in a short time had the plans perfected for a proper reception to the returning heroes. Tables were erected in the Square, and a most sumptuous dinner provided by the citizens, of which probably a thousand persons partook.

"About 10 o'clock, the Fire Companies and citizens marched down to the Third Ward, as an escort, and were met by the regiment, Col. Dana at the head. Here the procession formed, and marched up to the Court House, thence up Main and around one or two other streets to the dinner stands. Gen. W. S. Ross, President of the Town Council, made the speech of welcome, to which Col. Dana replied briefly in his usual happy manner. He stated in substance that he did not design to make a speech, but that the hearty and cordial reception the regiment had met with, and the kind words of welcome to which they had just listened, would not permit him to be silent. He knew the regard in which they had been held by this community, and on more than one sanguinary field had the arms of the regiment been nerved to a more vigorous discharge of their duty by the knowledge of the kind solicitude of friends at home. But this reception surpassed all they could have anticipated.

"Col. Dana then stated to the boys that he would not keep them from the dinner table by any further remarks; and to the citizens, that he would be happy to address them more fully on some other occasion.

"Having partaken of the dinner, and filled their haversacks, the regiment then encamped around the Square, with their arms stacked, thus giving to the people of our town an idea for an afternoon at least of a miniature battle field.

"The regiment numbers now, as we gleaned from Col. Dana's remarks, 538 men, not over 130 however, of those who originally left here with them in the Fall of '62. Death, disease, the battle and rebel prisons had destroyed the rest. When the regiment left Camp Luzerne it consisted of about 800 men, principally from this county. Now, we presume it is a moderate calculation to say that three-fourths of them "sleep the sleep of death" beneath a Southern soil. Such is the havoc of war!

"We take pleasure in saying that a regiment of soldiers never behaved better than did the 143d in Wilkes-Barre. They received the congratulations of friends, remained one night with us, and left for Harrisburg at 6 o'clock Friday morning, where it is hoped they will be paid off with as little delay as possible."

The organization of the 143d completed, available manhood of Luzerne County had practically reached a limit insofar as volunteer service was concerned. After Gettysburg, the man power of the hard pressed Confederacy likewise began to show an ominous decline from the peak reached in the Fall of 1862. The settled opinion of all concerned indicated that the war would continue until either or both sides showed complete exhaustion, neither side being able to strike that telling blow so essential to winning a prompt and early decision.

The strategy of Confederate leadership concerned itself with the adoption of defensive warfare devoted to taking as heavy a toll of its adversary as the best generalship could inflict. Back in the minds of Confederate leaders was a hope of open recognition by foreign powers, implying that this augured a loosening of purse strings in their direction in exchange for concessions as to cotton, the South's chief product.

With these new sources of funds and supplies available, the South felt that it could hold out until it forced its will as to secession upon the northern states.

Quite naturally this strategy was met with a policy of preventing recognition of the Confederacy at any cost. With Russia arrayed openly and defiantly upon the Federal side, a natural hesitation settled upon the attitude of Great Britain and most of the other powers which in earlier stages of the conflict had been on the verge of granting such recognition as would give the Confederacy at least a temporary advantage in the long controversy.

To the outside world, the public finances of North and South soon demonstrated to financiers which side, in all human probability, was to be victorious. Organizing its resources so as to provide liquid funds for the payment of men and material, the Federal government in February, 1863, set in motion the National Banking Act which lived up to the promises of its sponsors. In the Fall, it floated a loan of nine hundred million dollars, disposing of these securities at par and thus negotiating one of the largest transactions then known to history. Confederate finances on the contrary were in deplorable condition. In the first rush of enthusiasm for the cause, the South had placed a loan of some eight million dollars among its own adherents. Thereafter appeals for funds and more funds in the same quarter met with a discouraging response. Such wild dreams of southern financiers as the Produce Loan, by whose terms a certain percentage of the selling price of staples was to be invested in Confederate bonds, could not materialize, owing to an inability to market goods where desired excepting through the uncertain means of blockade running.

The Cotton Purchase was another dream which practically came to naught for the same reason. This provided that the Confederacy could pay planters for their cotton in Confederate currency, supervise the blockade runners on which cargoes were to be exported, and then realize a clear profit on this much demanded article. The Sequestration Law, a third device prescribing that all debts owing to northern creditors should be paid in full to the Confederate treasury, likewise produced but little.

Upon the issuance of its own currency to an unlimited extent, unbacked by any form of tangible reserves and upon such foreign loans as its representatives abroad might secure, the financial status of the Confederacy at length, depended. Through the instrumentality of Baron Erlanger, an international loan actually was floated in England in March, 1863, the sum of sixteen millions sterling being raised by the efforts of its sponsors. These millions went, however, for the payment of famous blockade runners built in British and French ports and aside from awakening in the mind of the French Emperor a dream of the conquest of Mexico and thus assisting the Confederacy from that direction, not much accomplishment was the outcome. The almost immediate fall of these foreign issues of the South to discouraging levels, added a faith to the Federal cause that no great fear was to be entertained as to further foreign interference and that the end of 1863 presaged the beginning of the end of open rebellion.

Of necessity, the strategy of the North, in 1864, implied taking the offensive with all the initiative at its command. Military leadership of an aggressive type, so noticeably lacking in the early years, became the one great problem of the administration. How it was found in the elevation of Grant to the rank of Lieutenant General and the handling of military affairs by men in the field, rather than by a bureaucracy at Washington, are matters of general history.

Financially, the Federal government found itself sound. To furnish heavy replacements for its armies so as to provide that overwhelming man power necessary to crush the Confederacy, was the one final problem.

The War Department set about this task without hesitation. Plans were formulated upon the assumption that the Federal armies would have a numerical strength of one million effectives in the Spring of 1864.

On February 1st, the President called for five hundred thousand volunteers and where this number was found lacking, the processes of the Draft Law were to be set in motion. By a combination of these two impelling motives for recruitment, the call was finally answered in time for the contemplated Spring campaigns.

While the principle organizations recruited in Luzerne County during the war have been mentioned and the names of those who composed these organizations have been recorded insofar as rosters in possession of the Commonwealth permit, it is not to be inferred that the total of individual residents who responded to various calls has thus been encompassed. The fact that friends or relatives were serving in other units than those mentioned or that local officers were concerned in the organization of units not credited to the Wyoming Valley induced many local recruits to join these outside companies and thus escape classification in regiments known in local annals.

It was in this way that Robert Bruce Ricketts\* became associated with an organization in which few other residents of Luzerne County served. He preferred the light artillery arm and enlisted in the 43rd Pennsylvania Light Artillery where, as man and officer, his was to be one of the most distinguished contributions made by citizen-soldiers of the Commonwealth to the Federal cause.

No mention has been made of the 50th Regiment, Company I of which was recruited along the borders of Luzerne County, nor of the services of the 53rd Regiment Company F of which, as well as several staff officers, came from what was then Luzerne County, nor of the 96th Regiment, the nucleus of which was the National Light Infantry of Pottsville but a portion of which organization was recruited in the tier of townships bordering Schuylkill County. The 142d Regiment, organized at practically the same time as Luzerne's own 143rd Regiment, had an overflow of volunteers from the community represented in Company K, and Major John Bradley served among its distinguished staff officers. The Wyoming Valley was likewise represented in the 149th Regiment of the Bucktail Brigade, the familiar emblem worn in the hats of its survivors, adding distinction to its subsequent reunions. The 17th and 18th Pennsylvania Cavalry Regiments likewise contained a sprinkling of recruits from the county, being among the last of the Pennsylvania's many volunteer regiments to be organized.

In the few Draft regiments sponsored by the Commonwealth in the latter days of the Rebellion, a quota was furnished the 177th Regiment and an entire unit, designated as Company C of the 178th Regiment, was composed of those willing, for a consideration, to take the place of lawful draftees within the county's limits.

It seems unnecessary for the present writer to follow the thread of the Civil War through many additional pages of this Chapter. How, after the Wilder-

\*ROBERT BRUCE RICKETTS was born at Orangeville, Columbia County, Pennsylvania, April 29, 1839, the fifth son of Elijah Green and Margaret (*Lockhart*) Ricketts. Elijah G. Ricketts was the son of Edward Ricketts (born in 1759) of Scottish descent, who in 1781 was a Lieutenant in Capt. John Spencer's Company of the Second Battalion of Bedford County, Pennsylvania Militia, commanded by Col. Hugh Davidson.

Robert Bruce Ricketts was studying for admission to the Bar when, in the Spring of 1861, the American Civil



ness, Lee was practically invested within narrow limits with Richmond as a base; how this base was rendered precarious by the march of General Sherman which ruthlessly divided the Confederacy in twain and opened the way for Admiral Farragut's exploit at Mobile; how the tired Johnson and his still more weary troops surrendered to Sherman, and the once dashing troopers of Hood yielded to Thomas are stories of their own whose interest is not lost in the telling. The

War broke out; but soon after the beginning of hostilities, he quit his law studies (never to resume them again) and enlisted for a term of three years for service in the Union Army as a private in Battery F (commanded by Capt. Ezra W.

Matthews) of the 1st Pennsylvania Light Artillery (the 43d Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers). He was mustered into service July 8, 1861, and on the 5th of the following month was promoted and commissioned First Lieutenant of Battery F. The 1st Pennsylvania Light Artillery was organized at Harrisburg, being commanded by Col. Charles T. Campbell, and early in August, 1861, the regiment was ordered to Washington, where it went into camp near the United States Arsenal. There it was completely armed and equipped, and a few weeks later the several batteries of the regiment were separated and assigned to different divisions and corps of the army, and were never again united as a regiment. Battery F. proceeded on September 12, 1861, to Darnestown, Maryland, where it was attached to the 5th Corps (commanded by Gen. N. P. Banks) of the Army of the Potomac.

Lieutenant Ricketts, in command of his section of the battery, was under fire for the first time on December 20, 1861, in an engagement with a body of the enemy on the upper Potomac. Early in January, 1863, Battery F. having been previously assigned to the 2nd Division of the 1st Corps, Army of the Potomac, was assigned to the 3rd Division of that corps, at which time Lieutenant Ricketts was in actual command of the battery, which had come to be known as "Ricketts' Battery." Under date of February 23, 1863, Brig. Gen. Henry J. Hunt, Chief of Artillery of the Army of the Potomac, communicated to the artillery commander of the 1st Corps the following: "None of your batteries are in bad order—the only corps so reported. The batteries in the best order are Reynolds' 'I', 1st New York, Ricketts' 'F', 1st Pennsylvania, and Leperne's 5th Maine."

Captain Matthews of Battery F. was promoted Major March 14, 1863, and on the 8th of the following May, Lieutenant Ricketts was promoted Captain. As stated above, he was already in command of Battery F. Three weeks later Battery G of the 1st Pennsylvania Artillery was attached to Battery F—Captain Ricketts assuming command of the consolidated batteries, comprising three commissioned officers and one hundred and forty-one non-commissioned officers and privates.

As thus constituted the organization was commonly denominated "Ricketts' Battery," and it formed a part of the "Artillery Reserve" of the Army of the Potomac. This "Reserve" (commanded on June 1, 1863, by Brig. Gen. R. O. Tyler) was composed of one brigade of Regulars and three brigades of Volunteers. "Ricketts' Battery" was a part of the 3rd Volunteer Brigade, commanded by Capt. James F. Huntington of the 1st Ohio Light Artillery.

Ricketts' Battery performed very noteworthy services at the battle of Gettysburg. On the second day of the battle (July 2, 1863) the battery occupied an exposed position on East Cemetery Hill, which Captain Ricketts was



COL. ROBERT BRUCE RICKETTS

ordered to hold at all hazards. Battery I (commanded by Capt. Michael Wiedrick) of the 1st New York Light Artillery, attached to the Artillery Brigade of the 3d Division of the 11th Corps, was on Ricketts' right, while on his left was a battery of Rhode Island Light Artillery.

In the midst of the general action late in the afternoon of the second day, the famous Confederate brigades commanded by Brig. Gens. Hays and Archer, composed of five regiments of Louisiana infantry, aggregating about seventeen hundred men, and popularly known as the "Louisiana Tigers", having formed in the streets of Gettysburg, suddenly and unexpectedly, with fiendish yells, charged upon Ricketts' Battery and its supports. The "Tigers" were daring and reckless men, who knew no fear.

"As soon as Captain Ricketts discovered that this compact and desperate Rebel column was moving upon his position, he charged his pieces with grape and canister, and poured forth deadly volleys," states Bates, in his "History of the Pennsylvania Volunteers." "The infantry supports, lying behind the stone wall in front, fled in despair, and so the brunt of the attack fell upon Ricketts; but he well knew that the heart of the whole army was throbbing for him in that desperate hour, and how much the enemy coveted the prize for which he was making so desperate a throw. With an iron hand, Ricketts kept every man to his post, and every gun in full play," and the terrible "Tigers," beaten back, retired discomfited and disrupted.

A Union soldier, who was present on Cemetery Hill at that time, afterwards wrote concerning the charge of the "Tigers" as follows:

"Many of them endured the deadly and destructive missiles, and, reaching the 11th Corps line, soon forced their way over the stone wall, actually leaping over our men. They yelled and charged up the hill, and in less time than I can tell the story they have reached the top and captured Wiedrick's battery. Then it is they yell and charge southward over the second stone wall, and capture the two left guns of Ricketts' Battery, and attempt to spike the same; but Ricketts' men will not yield to it. Then occurs the hand to hand struggle on Cemetery Hill, where they use ramrods, gun-swabs, handspikes, the butts of muskets, stones, and even their fists. It is then that Lieutenant Brockway brains a 'Tiger' with a stone; another is brained with a handspike, while still another is beaten to death with a guidon.

"It is then that (General) Hancock again comes to the rescue, by sending Carroll's brigade, to re-enforce our men on Cemetery Hill. Then it is that we charge and drive down the hill what is left of the 'Tigers.' Out of the seventeen hundred that made the charge, less than three hundred got back to the town. Over fourteen hundred were captured, killed and wounded, and their organization was not known thereafter."

"Tradition, story, history—all will not efface the true, grand epic of Gettysburg."

Notwithstanding the severe and strenuous character of the work which fell to the lot of Ricketts' Battery at the battle of Gettysburg, its casualties were comparatively few in number—fourteen officers and men being wounded, three men being captured, and six being killed.

It would be interesting to follow Captain Ricketts and his battery into subsequent important and bloody battles and through other successful campaigns to the dawn of peace, but the limits of this sketch will not permit any further references to Captain Ricketts' military career other than the statement that December 1, 1864, he was promoted Major, and as such, in January, 1865, was in command of the artillery of the 9th Corps of the Army of the Potomac. He was promoted Colonel of the 1st Pennsylvania Light Artillery March 15, 1865. He was honorably discharged from the military service of the United States June 3, 1865, and shortly thereafter located in Wilkes-Barré, where he continued to reside until his death.

Shortly after his return to civil pursuits, being then in the twenty-seventh year of his life, Colonel Ricketts came into possession of vast tracts of primitive woodland on the North Mountain, in the counties of Luzerne, Sullivan and Wyoming, Pennsylvania, where, for a number of years subsequently to 1892—alone, and in partnership with others, he carried on an extensive business in the manufacture and sale of lumber. Later he converted a portion of this ample North Mountain estate (including Lake Ganoga) into a handsome and attractive place of residence, where, for the last fifteen or twenty years of his life, he and his family spent the greater part of each year.

In 1886 Colonel Ricketts was nominated for the office of Lieutenant Governor of Pennsylvania by the Democratic party of the State (the Hon. Chauncey F. Black being the nominee for Governor); but at the election in November the Republican party was triumphant. Gen. James A. Beaver being elected Governor and the Hon. William T. Davies Lieutenant Governor. In Luzerne County Colonel Ricketts received 12,816 votes, which gave him a majority of 1,730 votes over the candidates of the Republican and Prohibition parties in his home county. Two years later the Democratic State Convention would have given Colonel Ricketts the gubernatorial nomination had he not refused to allow his name to be brought before the convention.

In April, 1898, President Judge Woodward of the Courts of Luzerne County appointed Colonel Ricketts Receiver of Taxes in and for the city of Wilkes-Barré, and this office he held until April 1, 1902. He was a member of Conyngham Post, No. 97, Grand Army of the Republic; a companion of the First Class of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States; a member of the Pennsylvania Gettysburg Monument Commission; a member of the World's Columbian Fair Commission; a member of the Wyoming Commemorative Association; a member of the Westmoreland Club, Wilkes-Barré, and was Vice President (in 1889) of its original Board of Directors. He was a member of the Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, and was a charter member and the first Eminent Commander of Dieu Le Veut Commandery, No. 45, Knights Templar, constituted at Wilkes-Barré in September 1872. He was elected a member of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society May 8, 1885.

Colonel Ricketts possessed an abundance of cheerfulness and geniality, and was unquestionably a man who was truly fond of his friends, always loyal to them and delighting in their companionship. By them he was greatly beloved. He was ever a modest man, and it was a matter of great difficulty to get him to talk about himself and his achievements either as a soldier or a civilian.

Robert Bruce Ricketts was married at Wilkes-Barré October 1, 1868, to Elizabeth Reynolds (born at Kingston, Pennsylvania, April 13, 1842), sixth child of the Hon. William Champion and Jane Holberton (Smith) Reynolds. William Champion Reynolds, who was born in what is now the borough of Plymouth, Wyoming Valley, December 9, 1801, was the son of Benjamin, grandson of David and great-grandson of William Reynolds. The last-named was one of the earliest New England settlers in Wyoming under the auspices of the Susquehanna Company, and was a participant in many of the stirring events of those early days.

William C. Reynolds was for many years a man of prominence and influence in Wyoming Valley, being actively and successfully engaged in the mining and shipping of coal and in general mercantile pursuits. He served two terms as a Representative from Luzerne County in the State Legislature of Pennsylvania; was for five years an Associate Judge of the Courts of Luzerne County; was for thirteen years a Trustee of Wyoming Seminary, Kingston; was one of the organizers, later a Director, and for a time President of the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg Railroad Company; was for several years, up to the time of his death, a Director of The Wyoming National Bank of Wilkes-Barré (of which at a later period, one of his sons was President).

He was an original member of The Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, and retained his membership therein until his death, which occurred at his home on South River Street, Wilkes-Barré, January 25, 1869.

Mrs. Elizabeth (Reynolds) Ricketts became a member of The Wyoming Historical and Geological Society in 1896, and, until ill-health affected her activities, she took an intelligent, earnest and helpful interest in the welfare and advancement of the Society. She was also a member of the Wyoming Commemorative Association; the Society of Mayflower Descendants; the Pennsylvania Society of the Colonial Dames of America; Wyoming Valley Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Society of Colonial Governors. She was also, for many years, a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Wilkes-Barré.

She was a woman of the most lovable character, gentle and refined by nature, intelligent and cultured by education and training, dignified, yet always approachable, studiously regardful and considerate of the feelings and opinions of others, sympathetic and truly benevolent with respect to those who were in trouble and distress—in a word, she was just the sort of a woman whose friendship one would feel honored in having and be most desirous of holding. To her family and friends it was a matter of great sadness and regret that during the last two or three years of her life she was afflicted with bodily and organic maladies most aggravating and severe in their character.

Colonel Ricketts died at the family home at Lake Ganoga, North Mountain, November 13, 1918, and just six days later Mrs. Ricketts died at the family residence in Wilkes-Barré. It was the expressed wish of each of them that their remains should be interred side by side at a spot on North Mountain which they had selected some time previously. They were survived by two daughters and one son. William Reynolds, Jean Holberton and Frances Leigh Ricketts (Mrs. William S. McLean, Jr.)



Confederacy was doomed from the time that Grant's policy administered smashing, follow-through blows in the Wilderness.

Only once thereafter, did sponsors of the Lost Cause regain a momentary hope. General Lee, although practically surrounded, planned one last desperate stroke, which almost succeeded in purpose. Communicating with Gen. Jubal A. Early in July, 1864, he ordered that intrepid leader to once more try the road to the Potomac through the Shenandoah Valley with Washington as an objective and the hope, with its capture, of securing a form of peace which would save the face of his cause. That the military policy of Grant left open this door to the South, almost unprotected, as it was, was admittedly a grave oversight. Starting northward with seventeen thousand veterans, stripped of all impedimenta and moving with startling swiftness, the impetuous Early swept all before him until the dome of the Capitol was in plain sight of his advance guard and Washington itself had almost given up hope of the arrival of sufficient troops to defend it. The appearance, by a strange decree of fate, of the Nineteenth Corps by sea from the ill-fated Red River expedition of the winter before, saved the city, but Early leisurely moved southward, extracting ransoms in cash from unfortunate Pennsylvania communities as he went, until he, like the others, was to meet a crushing defeat at Cedar Run at the hands of the brilliant Sheridan.

The remaining steps of Grant's policy were taken with inexorable military precision. Atlanta was literally presented to the President by Sherman as a welcome "Christmas present" near the close of the struggle's most decisive year. Fort Fisher, guarding the last open port of the Confederacy, fell under the most terrific naval attack of the age, on January 15, 1865. It remained for the 31st of March to witness the beginning of the last "grand movement" which was to end the titanic struggle. Lee had defended Petersburg with masterful skill, extending his thinning lines throughout the extensive defences of that city and depending upon his alertness in handling mobile reserves to prevent penetration by assault. The dashing Sheridan led the final assault on the Confederate right, but so desperately was the position held that Warren's corps was sent to his assistance. Next morning Grant attacked in force and before another sun was to set the doom of Lee's army was sealed. Sending word of this final disaster to his superiors at Richmond who made their escape while the city was being evacuated, the genius of Lee was devoted to saving what he could of his shattered army and of escaping to Danville, where he hoped to reunite the remnants of the Confederacy. This forlorn hope was not to be fulfilled. By paralleling the retreat of the worn and rationless survivors of Lee's demoralized forces, Grant was able to outdistance his adversary, and at Appomattox court house, Lee found himself completely surrounded. On April 7, 1865, the famous correspondence between the commanding generals was opened which was to terminate on the 9th when formal terms of surrender were agreed upon. In the Wyoming Valley the news of Lee's surrender was the occasion of rejoicing bordering almost on delirium, the scenes enacted having no parallel in local history except when the 11th of November, 1918, brought authentic news of terms of the Armistice, which was to end the World War—the bloodiest and most destructive military contest of all time.





THE FORTUNES OF WAR





## CHAPTER XLVII.

EARLY MINING DISASTERS—RAILROADS ENTER WYOMING—STREET CARS—  
WILKES-BARRÉ BECOMES A CITY—EARLY WELFARE ORGANIZATIONS—  
RAILROAD STRIKES—STORY OF WYOMING MONUMENT—CENTEN-  
ARY OF THE BATTLE—LACKAWANNA COUNTY ERECTED—  
FIRST TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONE—THE ROCKA-  
FELLOW FAILURE—INDUSTRIAL EXPANSION—  
THE CYCLONE OF 1890.

---

While other States may sow and reap,  
Or forge the sabre bold,  
Or on a heap of glittering quartz  
Sit counting up their gold,  
Or weave the silk or cotton cloth  
To wrap Columbia's form,  
'Tis Pennsylvania tends the hearth  
That keeps the country warm.

Her court is in a darksome mine  
Below the light of day,  
And troops of sturdy miners march  
Her mandates to obey.  
Black diamonds crown her dusky brow,  
She never seeks to roam,  
But for the nation keeps aglow  
The sacred fires of home.

Hail! Keystone State upon thy throne  
Of ebon anthracite,  
The proudest rulers of the earth  
Bow low before thy might.  
Bright altars to thy name and fame  
From azure sea to sea,  
Twice fifty million blazing hearths  
Send up their smoke to thee.

—Minna Irving.

---

The cycle of events recorded in the present Chapter embraces major incidents of community life from a readjustment period, following the Civil war, to the year 1890.

Starting with an era of high prices, which lent a mighty impulse to the development of the anthracite business, there followed a long period of general prosperity, interrupted occasionally by re-alignment of values to correct inflation tendencies and by such business disturbances as an inadequate system of national finances might tend to produce.



The country was growing rapidly. The scars of war were being effaced in proportion as the laws of supply and demand were permitted a natural operation unhampered by unjustifiable and often vindictive laws which marked the years of "Reconstruction."

In perhaps greater measure than the rest of the country, the Wyoming valley shared the material progress and prosperity which set a seal upon national affairs. The year following Appomatox found an all-rail transportation system entering Wilkes-Barré. In the same year, residents gladly acclaimed the first street car which began regular trips from the Public Square to the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western passenger station at Kingston. Still later in the year the first cobblestone pavement was laid on West Market Street. The following year taught the need of a modern fire department in the lesson of the "Great Fire" in the West Market street district. In the year 1871, Wilkes-Barré was to kick off the swaddling clothes of Borough existence and become a City of the third class. In 1877, the community experienced a share in the railroad riots which flared up suddenly and savagely in an otherwise uneventful period.

The formal celebration of the centenary of the Battle of Wyoming in 1878 brought distinguished guests and crowds without number to the valley. Later were to come the dedication of many important public buildings and the most destructive tornado in the history of Pennsylvania.

All in all it was an era of advancement and material progress, second to no other similar period in the community's history. And in it the soil was prepared for a more pronounced trend of public service on the part of individual citizens—a community asset whose value becomes more and more apparent to population centers of the country in the light of present day events.

A previous Chapter has dealt with the community's basic industry of anthracite through its secondary period of development which, in a large sense, embraced the times now under consideration. It was still the age of the independent operator, of industrial contests for markets, of un-economical operation due to excessive competition and a time of wide exploitation of the mine employee through the agency of company stores and ill-constructed and unsanitary tenements. Unscientific methods of ventilation and ignorance of conditions within the mines themselves were to demand a full toll of life as well as inflict property damage.

As an index of the multiplicity of coal operations conducted by individuals and corporations at the close of the Civil war in what was then Luzerne County, the following list, compiled in 1865, may be found of interest:

Delaware and Hudson  
Canal Co.  
S. S. Clark  
James Nichol  
John Oakley  
Elias Palmer  
J. P. Williams & Sons  
O. W. Spangenburg  
Boston and Lackawanna  
Coal Co.  
D. R. Moore  
Lackawanna Valley Coal Co.  
Hughes & Able  
F. B. Marsh  
Giles Leach  
William Henry  
Michael Rock  
Williams & McFarlane

L. Van Storch  
J. J. Hetherby & Co.  
Elk Hill Coal Co.  
Martin Crippler  
Mount Pleasant Coal Co.  
S. T. Scranton & Co.  
A. S. Washburn  
Susquehanna and Wyoming  
Valley Railroad and  
Coal Co.  
Lackawanna and Susque-  
hanna Coal and Iron Co.  
Butler Coal Co.  
Grove Brothers  
David Morgan  
Mercur & Co.  
Mercur & Frisbee  
Spearing, Foley & Curtis

Abram Price  
Maryland Coal Co.  
James Freeland  
DeWitt & Salisbury  
C. S. Maltby  
J. D. & H. M. Hoyt  
Jas. P. Atherton  
Baltimore Coal Co.  
Wyoming Coal and Trans-  
portation Co.  
Audenreid Coal and Im-  
provement Co.  
Franklin Coal Co.  
Lewis Landmesser  
Lehigh and Susquehanna  
Coal Co.  
Wilkes-Barre Coal and Iron  
Co.

Parrish & Thomas  
H. B. Hillman  
Warrior Run Co.  
J. B. Stark  
Ira Davenport  
Union Coal Co.  
Harvey Brothers  
Washington Coal Co.  
J. Landon & Co.  
H. S. Mercur & Co., succe-  
sors to Landon & Co.  
New England Coal Co.

Shawnee Coal Co.  
Ebervale Coal Co.  
Harleigh Coal Co.  
Wm. S. Halsey & Co.  
G. B. Markle & Co.  
Packer, Linderman & Co.  
Spring Mountain Coal Co.  
Stout Coal Co.  
Buck Mountain Coal Co.  
A. Pardee & Co.  
Sharpe, Weiss & Co.

Delaware, Lackawanna and  
Western Railroad Co.  
Lackawanna Iron and Coal  
Co.  
Pennsylvania Coal Co.  
Roaring Brook Coal Co.,  
successors to Hunt, Davis  
& Co.  
Repp & Bowen  
E. J. & J. Williams  
Christian Scherer  
Joseph Church

In previous references to anthracite mining no note has been taken of hazards attending the occupation of miner. Indeed, up until Civil war times, but little shafting had been found necessary in most of the operations of the Wyoming valley. Danger of rock falls where drifting was in progress, was partially overcome by leaving some 30 to 40 per cent of the coal standing in the form of pillars as supports to the roof. The modern form of "pillar robbing" was not then in evidence, although many of these old workings were to become extremely valuable in later years when these natural supports were removed and the surface allowed to "cave." The early years of the industry found no laws on the statute books regulative of methods of employment, ventilation, inspections, compelling safety exits or, in fine, safeguarding either the health or life of employees of the industry. These were to follow only after lessons of hazards involved were taught at the cost of many lives and the destruction of valuable property. The early miner accepted risks as a part of his occupation and necessarily he was of sturdy stock, facing without fear or complaint the dangers of his calling.

The first fatal accident attributable to the anthracite industry in the Wyoming valley, if not in the whole anthracite producing territory, occurred on February 24, 1823. No mention of it appears otherwise, to the writer's knowledge, than in the *Susquehanna Democrat* of February 28th of that year. The narrative is as follows:

#### FATAL ACCIDENT.

"A coal bed belonging to Judge Hollenback, about two miles from Wilkesbarre, in which two men, Thomas Joslyn and Thomas Joslyn, Jr., father and son, were at work, suddenly caved in on Tuesday last, and buried the young man under the coal and rubbish. The father, after the most intense labor for about half an hour, succeeded in getting his son out, but not in time to save his life. The young man was so severely injured that he died the same night, having remained speechless and senseless from the time he was got out till he died."

This accident, as well as several others which succeeded it in later years, was caused by rock or slate falls of improperly supported roofs. Up until the year 1843, but few slopes or shafts had been driven to such depth or distance as to endanger workmen from the tapping of gas pockets. In fact, it is doubtful if, at that period, gas in dangerous quantities had been discovered in any of the anthracite workings. While the Davy lamp had been crudely perfected in 1815, its use was little known outside the deep pits of England and Wales until many years afterward, and certainly the writer of an account of the first explosion recorded in the Wyoming field possessed no knowledge of the lamp as is proved in the following description published in the *Republican Farmer and Democratic Journal* of May 24, 1843:

"The first explosion of fire damp or carburetted hydrogen, which has come to our knowledge in the Wyoming region, took place at the coal mine of G. M. Hollenback, Esq., at Mill Creek, (worked by David Lloyd) yesterday morning; and was attended by the most serious consequences to three miners, named John Wallace, Jonathan Semnard and Henry Powell, who were in the mine at the time of the ignition. All these were badly burned, Wallace most seriously, not expected to recover; Semnard very severely; and Powell injured in the face, hands and arms.

"We visited the mine and the men this morning. More distressing spectacles than are presented by the poor sufferers we never witnessed. Faces scarred and tumified; eyes closed, hands, arms and body covered with scars and blisters; the skin hanging in shreds in many places; in one case, the finger nails actually forced off. They are properly cared for and are rendered as comfortable as their position will permit.

"As far as we could learn, no blame can be attached to Mr. Lloyd, the superintendent. During the week past he has been in the habit of first entering the mine himself in the morning, and testing it before the men went to their work. The mine was not worked on Monday and there had been two days for the damp to gather. Yesterday morning the men entered the mines without Mr. Lloyd's knowledge.

"The method of testing the presence of firedamp or carburetted hydrogen in a coal mine, as directed by the Edinburg Encyclopedia, is to proceed cautiously from the pit mouth, with a lighted candle. If the flame of the candle becomes elongated, burning up in a spire-like shape and emits small blue sparks, it indicates the presence of the damp, and it is dangerous to proceed."

The same publication, a week later, thus reports the death of John Wallace:

"JOHN WALLACE, the man of whom we spoke as being most burned by the fire damp, last week, is dead. He died on Wednesday last, about 6 o'clock in the afternoon—having lived nearly two days after the explosion. We suspect that to John the monarch of the pale nations took a more pleasant shape than is his wont with most of his subjects. Death must have been to him a welcome visitant; for his sufferings were beyond all human endurance—and any relief from them, even in death, was doubtless acceptable. We can now understand why miners have such a dread of the "fire damp." He was conscious of his approaching end, and told the kind friends who were doing all they could for him, that he "wouldn't trouble them much longer." He very deliberately disposed of his little effects.

"John had no kith or kin on all this broad continent. His honesty, industry, and good behaviour had made him friends in the strange country; but more than three thousand miles of land and water separated him from those near to him by blood. We noticed the funeral procession as it passed our window. There were those who knew him, that regretted his early death; *but there was no one there to weep.* He has a father, mother, brothers and sisters living in county Antrim, Ireland."

In 1869 occurred in the township of Plymouth what is known as the Avondale coal-mine disaster. It followed as a result of neither roof fall or gas, but was due to crude methods then permitted in ventilating mines. Early in the morning of September 6th one hundred and eight miners entered, as usual, the Avondale mine. They had been at work but a couple of hours when the brattice of the shaft, composed almost entirely of combustible materials, took fire from a ventilating furnace at the foot of the shaft, and soon the latter—the only entrance to the mine—was filled with flames and smoke.

The head-house was quickly ignited, and then the flames leaped to the breaker—the immense wooden structure over and about the mouth of the shaft and in a short time both were reduced to a shapeless pile of twisted iron and blazing timbers. No assistance could be rendered to the imprisoned miners, whose only avenue of exit from the mine was barred by the flames, and all the men were suffocated to death. Two other miners who, after the flames were subdued and the debris had been removed from the shaft, attempted to enter the mine in search of their entombed comrades, were fatally asphyxiated.

By this, the most fearful disaster which had then ever occurred in the mining regions of this country, one hundred and ten lives were lost, seventy-two wives were widowed, and one hundred and fifty-three children were bereft of their fathers.

A committee of well-known citizens was appointed to solicit and receive aid for the families of the Avondale victims. Henderson Gaylord, Esq. was appointed Treasurer of the committee. The sympathies of the general public throughout America and Europe were aroused, and for the relief of the mourning and suffering people of Avondale money was promptly and generously subscribed.

The fund thus raised amounted to \$155,825.10, which, by judicious investment, was largely increased. It was known as The Avondale Relief Fund, and was managed for a number of years—until the objects of the trust had been



accomplished—by a Board of Trustees. Each widow who had a claim on the Fund was paid \$200 a year; each male orphan under fourteen years of age, and each female orphan under the age of sixteen, received \$100 per year, while orphans over these ages were paid \$300 in full. This, in the main, was the manner in which payments were made until the fund was exhausted.

To a pamphlet, published shortly after the catastrophe by H. W. Chase, one of the few copies of which now in existence is preserved by the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, the following more extended description of anthracite's worst disaster is taken:

"When the shaft was in flames the men below were trapped, for there was only one outlet and that was through the breaker. The fire came from the ventilating furnace, which ignited the shaft. In some mines, even at that time, the air was drawn out with fans, but in the Avondale a furnace ventilating system was operated. The furnace was down near the bottom of the shaft, and a flue went through the shaft to carry off gas and fumes and maintain a draft to take in fresh air.

"The shaft had been sunk by Steuben Coal Co. in Plymouth, at a bluff some distance above West Nanticoke. It was 200 feet deep. About 100,000 tons of coal had been mined. The breaker was considered a model structure. Shortly before the fire the D. L. & W. Coal Co. had bought the mine and named it Avondale. The mine had been idle, and work had just been resumed. On the job were some of the best miners in the valley.

"At about 10 o'clock on the morning of Sept. 6, 1869, the engineer, Alexander Weir, was startled by a sudden rush of fire up the shaft. It came with a great fury, and with a sound something like an explosion. He had time only to blow the whistle and take steps to prevent a boiler explosion, in order to escape from the blazing building. From outside, the fire was first visible from the top of the head house. Almost immediately the entire works was in flames.

"To the scene rushed men, women and children by the hundreds, most of them relatives of the men in the mine. Mothers cried frantically for their sons, fathers bewailed the loss of their first-born, brothers and sisters mourned the loss of brothers, young girls shrieked while their sweethearts were being burned alive. It was sheer pandemonium for hours.

"Calmer minds superintended the efforts to fight the fire, and the hysterical crowd gradually quieted from sheer exhaustion, with occasional outbursts of overmastering grief. The fire threatened the miners' houses, and domestic goods were rushed to places of safety. But the wind was right and only some trees were ignited.

"As the blaze heightened, it was visible for miles and people from everywhere flocked to the burning breaker. The place became a sight-seeing exhibit. Removal of blasting powder from the magazine was only one of the thrilling features. A steam fire engine was summoned from Scranton, and engines from Kingston and Wilkes-Barre were fed by bucket brigades. By noon the crowd of spectators was beyond counting, or even estimating.

"By mid-afternoon the fire was under control. Water was flushed down the shaft until the fire was out. As soon as the cooling embers permitted the charred ruins about the mouth of the shaft were removed and an emergency derrick erected for a horse-power hoisting apparatus. It was ready about 5:30 p. m. Twenty minutes later the first living creature went down to test the air. It was a small dog in a slatted box. With the animal went a lighted lantern. Breathlessly the crowd awaited the return of the pioneer adventurer into the late inferno. Ten minutes later he was drawn up. The light was out—but the dog was unharmed.

"False hope was raised. The animal had gone into the mine and survived. Then probably the miners would be found alive. An attempt was made to quiet the tense crowd, and men at the mouth of the shaft halloed down, hoping for an answer from the imprisoned men. Some thought they heard an answering cry from below, and the crowd went wild. Cheer after cheer went up and the mob could not be quieted.

"All was confusion. Everyone wanted to get to the mouth of the shaft. Everyone wanted to see what was going on. The one policeman on the job might just as well have been miles away. The mob was beyond handling. Someone remembered the fire hose. It was put into play, and a space was quickly cleared for action. The crowd was at length hushed. Another loud call was sent down the shaft. This time there was no echo, nor any imagined response. The deadly quiet told the real story of what had happened in Avondale mine. Piercing shrieks came from the heart-broken women and grief rent the hearts of all. Hope at length was dead, and the awful truth had dawned.

"But the work was just started. A man was needed to descend the shaft. Brave men hesitated, and none accused them of cowardice. The dog had lived, but what would black damp do to a human being? Charles Vartue, aged 35, volunteered. With a wet towel tied around his neck, and equipped with a lantern and a canteen of coffee, he took hold of the signal rope and stepped into the bucket. The drum began to unwind. After fourteen minutes he emerged from the shaft. He had found timbers obstructing the shaft half way down, and reported that it would take two men to get past the barriers safely. Charles Jones, of Plymouth and Stephen Evans, of Nottingham shaft, descended together, supplied with tools. They gave the stop signal several times on the way down. About twenty-five minutes later they emerged gasping for fresh air. At the foot of the shaft they had passed two dead mules and came to a closed door, from which they

could get no response. Suffering from sulphur, they dared not take time to batter the door but had to ascend to save their own lives.

"Fresh volunteers were called for, and Thomas W. Williams of Plymouth, and David Jones, of Grand Tunnel, offered themselves. They descended and signaled for pick and shovel. The tools were let down.

"Hearing nothing from the men in the shaft, another team was let down. The air was poisonous and it was with great difficulty that the bodies of Williams and Jones were found and brought up. They had perished in seeking tidings of their buried brethren.

"Midnight now had passed and it was realized that further attempts, until the air was cleared, would be sheer suicide. A fan and donkey engine arrived from Scranton Tuesday morning. Volunteers were enrolled. All hope of finding living men in the mine was gone, but the attempt to learn the awful truth of the Avondale disaster went on unabated. Most of the volunteers had been exhausted and matters seemed at a standstill when a fresh party descended at 3 a. m. Wednesday. They found the bodies of two of the victims, both in a horrible condition from bloating.

"At about 6:30 a. m. sixty-seven more bodies were found. When the death roll was complete it totaled 110. Many of the dead were buried in Scranton in Washburn Cemetery on September 9. Others were buried in Shupp's Cemetery, Plymouth, and in Catholic Cemetery, Wilkes-Barre. A few were buried at Pittston, two at Forty Fort, one at Harvey's Lake and one at Pottsville.

"The coroner's jury attributed the 110 deaths to 'the exhaustion of atmospheric air and the prevalence of sulphuric and carbonic acid gases in the said Avondale mine, caused by the burning of the head house and breaker at said mines.' A relief fund, which had contributions not only from this community, but from many parts of the nation, totalled \$155,825.10 by October 2."

As would be surmised, the nature and extent of the Avondale disaster sent a popular and imperative demand to the legislature of the Commonwealth for the passage of laws in many forms which might, in future, avert such calamities. Starting in 1869 with an inspection law for Schuylkill county only—the first of its kind in the United States—a more general act of 1870 made inspections of mines under state supervision mandatory in all counties of the Commonwealth. Six months following the Avondale holocaust, the "Ventilation Bill" was likewise passed. Its main provisions, still in effect, require:

"(1) Employment of competent persons by the State to inspect the mines and see that the provisions of the law are carried out.

"(2) Accurate survey and mapping of the mine working so that a map could be kept at the colliery.

"(3) The provision of at least two openings to each mine, fitted with suitable appliances for escape.

"(4) Provision for at least two hundred cubic feet of pure air per minute for each employe in the mine, and the division of this air into separate currents or splits, so that not more than 75 persons should be employed upon each current.

"(5) The reporting of all accidents to the inspector and investigation of them by him.

"(6) Promulgation of general rules for the regulation of the conduct of employes and provision for punishment of violators of the law.

The effects of these and other corrective and supervisory laws—practically all the outcome of the local calamity—were immediate and permanent.

A commission reporting to the Governor in 1898 remarked:

"In 1870 the coal produced per death was only 59,969 tons, while in 1897 it was 110,727 tons. The number of deaths per thousand employes in 1870 was 5.60, and in 1897 only 2.83, showing that the ratio of fatalities per one thousand employes is reduced proportionately to the increase of the quantity of coal per death."

Reaching further than any other regulatory acts, thus meeting bitter opposition at the hand of operators, was the measure of 1889, known as the Certificate Law. By its terms, no person could mine coal in the anthracite field without a certificate based on at least "two years experience as a laborer within mines of Pennsylvania."

A test case was made of this law. The operators carried the case to the Supreme court of the Commonwealth where the United Mine Workers vigorously supported it, as its terms gave members of that organization a practical monopoly in employment. The State Supreme court held the act constitutional, which decision was later confirmed by the Supreme court of the United States. From

a mass of bills, good, bad and indifferent which have been introduced in all the years since incidents of the Avondale fire set the ball in motion, the State Bureau of Mines, established in 1897, and later becoming the Department of Mines, has succeeded in having many repealed and others more beneficial to the industry codified, so that the net result of these measures in 1925 may be said to be as fully protective of the lives and health of underground workers as human agencies can devise.

Leaving the "Trail of Anthracite" in the prosperous period which was to end its second epoch, and turning to a more general narrative of Wyoming affairs, it is a matter of note that the first years of reconstruction after the Civil war found the community sharing, in an unusual degree, feelings of optimism.

Timed almost to the day of the arrival of the first passenger train over an all-rail route into Wilkes-Barré, the new Wyoming Valley Hotel, built on the site of older hostleries on River street, opened its hospitable doors to the stranger. The ceremonies of its opening on March 29, 1866, attracted people from far and near and it at once established itself as a sort of community center *de luxe* for the entire valley. Two days later, March 31, 1866, other crowds of the curious were deeply thrilled when the first locomotive, drawing two coaches, safely descended the mountain grade of the Lehigh and Susquehanna railroad and coasted into an unpretentious station in South Wilkes-Barré. The Lehigh and Susquehanna was not then a link in the chain of the Central Railroad of New Jersey, but was a part of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation company's system and intended to supplant, excepting for heavy freight, the system of haulage from River street to Ashley, the ascension thence by planes to Mountain Top and from there connections by rail and canal to the east.

The race between the Lehigh and Susquehanna and the Lehigh Valley railroads to tap the rich coal fields of Wyoming was one which excites the imagination even in this present age. To the vision of Asa Packer, who walked from Connecticut to obtain employment along the Lehigh river and was there to visualize the future of anthracite, the Lehigh Valley company owes its impetus. The first of the coal carrying roads to be chartered was the Beaver Meadow Railroad and Coal company.

Its charter dated back to 1833. By 1836 its line ran from Parryville to Penn Haven where it received coal from planes. As Mr. Packer's coal holdings were largely in the Hazleton region, he projected a railroad from that point to the Lehigh river. This was the Hazleton and Beaver Meadow Railroad. Another spur was later projected from Penn Haven to White Haven where juncture was made with the Lehigh and Susquehanna, thus reaching the Wyoming field over the system of the latter. In 1864, these and other spurs were consolidated under the name of the Lehigh Valley railroad and war was declared against the Lehigh Coal and Navigation company and its subsidiaries.\* The scramble for rights of way along the tortuous channel of the Lehigh river and the combative tendencies of rival railroad gangs in construction work in these two separate projects for independent all-rail connections with Wyoming enlivened the press of the period and raised high aspirations in the valley as to its becoming a railway center of note. The Lehigh Valley railway's extension over the mountain from

\*During the period of intense rivalry between the two railroad companies, it is narrated that the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company, having shops at White Haven, importuned the residents of that community to handicap the Lehigh Valley Company by refusing to sell the latter rights of way. This the land owners of White Haven refused to do. By reason of this refusal, so the story runs, the shops of the Lehigh and Susquehanna (now the property of the Central Railroad of New Jersey) were removed to Ashley, where they have since remained.



White Haven did not reach the valley until spring of 1867 and on May 27th of that year the first train of what was afterward to become Wilkes-Barré's most important link with the outside world steamed into a station, located between Northampton and South streets, gladly acclaimed by the populace.

A narrative of the race of two early railroad systems across the mountains to reach Wilkes-Barré is not complete without mention of the fact that before either reached the valley as an all-rail route, the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg railroad had been opened between Scranton and Kingston.

It became evident to the owners of real estate on the west side of the Susquehanna river that an outlet was necessary for the coal which was known to abound there. The canal on that side of the river came no farther up than Nanticoke, and the projected railroads on the opposite side would not be available for the transportation of coal mined there. Under these circumstances capitalists and owners of coal lands on the West Side conceived and put in execution the project of constructing a railroad which would afford the desired outlet for this coal, and thus greatly enhance the value of their lands.

On the 5th of April, 1852, by an act of Assembly a charter was granted for a road between Scranton, Luzerne county, and Bloomsburg, Columbia county, fifty-six miles, with authority to extend the same to Danville, twelve miles. By a supplementary act passed March 3d, 1853, a further extension of twelve miles to Northumberland or Sunbury was authorized, making a total length of eighty miles. The authorized capital of the road and its extensions was \$1,400,000, and the road was subsequently bonded for \$2,200,000 more.

The company was organized at Kingston, April 16, 1853, and William Swetland was chosen president, Thomas F. Atherton secretary, and Charles D. Shoemaker, treasurer. In 1855, William C. Reynolds became president, William Swetland vice-president, Payne Pettebone treasurer, and H. Woodhouse, secretary. The first directors were Selden T. Scranton, Samuel Benedict, Stephen B. Jenkins, Amos Y. Smith, Thomas F. Atherton, William Swetland, Samuel Hoyt, George Peck, George W. Woodward, Henderson Gaylord, Mordecai W. Jackson and John R. Grotz.

The grading of the road was commenced at Scranton, in 1854, and on June 24, 1856, the first train ran from Scranton to Kingston. In 1858 the road was opened to Rupert, connecting with the Catawissa road, and in 1860 to Danville and Northumberland.

This road was consolidated with the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western in 1872, and it is now known as the Bloomsburg branch of that road.

The shops of the Bloomsburg division are located at Kingston.

Books were opened simultaneously in Wilkes-Barré and Scranton on June 2, 1852, and but little trouble seems to have been found in securing sufficient capital to construct the first link of the road, intended to join the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western at Scranton, with Kingston where, if desired, connection could be made with the Ashley planes route of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation company on the Wilkes-Barré side.

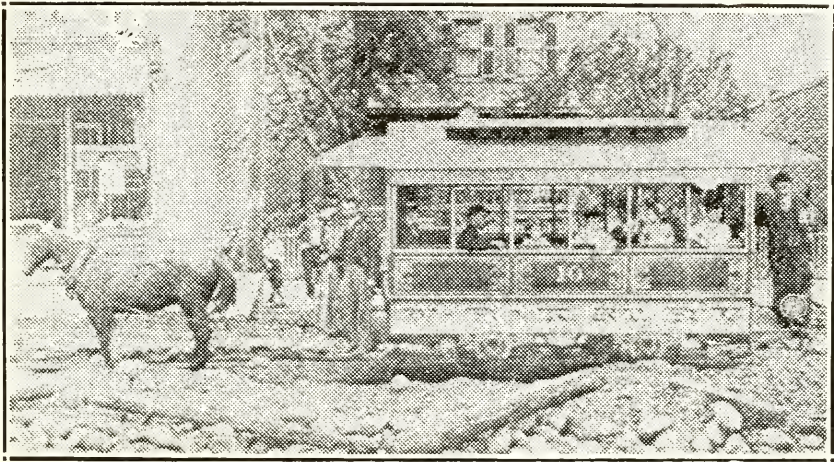
An idea of the weight and stamina of rolling stock of this pioneer railway venture into the Wyoming Valley may be gained from the following account appearing in the *Record of the Times* of October 15, 1856:

"The cars of the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg Railroad were attacked by a bull below the Wyoming depot on Saturday morning. His Bullship was not on the track but as the locomotive approached, he jumped on, and made at it with lowered head. The cowcatcher of the locomotive

was broken and the cars forced off the track. Part of the passengers returned and part got on the tender and went on to Scranton. We have not heard the extent of damage, but no doubt it was greater to the cars than to the bull."

In addition to the coming of another railroad and the erection of a hotel then classed as the last word in size, comfort and convenience, the year 1866 was notable for civic improvements on a larger scale than had ever before been attempted.

The growth of passenger traffic on the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg railroad brought several omnibuses into service between the Kingston station and the Public square. In 1859 three of these were in operation. They were profitable to the extent of turning the attention of local investors to the thought of providing horse drawn street cars as a means of locomotion in keeping with the most modern methods of transportation then in use in the country. As a consequence, the Wilkes-Barre and Kingston Passenger Railway company was projected and application was made to the legislature for authority to organize. On April 14, 1859 such legislative authority was granted, Winthrop W. Ketcham, Henry M. Fuller, Garrick M. Harding, L. D. Shoemaker, Asa R. Brundage, Ezra B. Chase, Payne Pettebone, John Urquhart, P. C. Gritman, A. C. Laning, Washington Lee, Jr., George P. Steele, Charles Bennet, S. N. Puterbaugh,



EARLY HORSE CAR ON THE WILKES-BARRE AND KINGSTON RAILWAY

Thomas F. Atherton, E. S. Goodrich, A. H. Reynolds, Samuel Wadhams, Charles F. Ingham, Col. Charles Dorrance and Alexander Garnham being named as "commissioners to open books, receive subscriptions and organize a company."

The capital stock was fixed at five hundred shares of \$50. par value.

The company was authorized to build a bridge across the Susquehanna, use certain streets of Kingston and Wilkes-Barre, after obtaining authority from the borough councils for that purpose, and to widen the highway over the Kingston flats. It was not until December 7th of that year that the commissioners seem to have acted. Stock subscriptions came slowly. Much agitation on the part of objectors to the venture secured an amendment to the charter under date of February 12, 1860, confining the space used on the Kingston flats to twelve feet and forbidding the company from ever using the road "for the purpose of carrying anthracite coal." As was the case with many other projected improvements, public and private in scope, the undertaking marked time while energies

of the community were occupied by the stirring events of the Civil war. The year 1866 brought Alfred H., Jacob D. and Charles S. Coon to Wilkes-Barré from Carbondale. They were contractors and, realizing that the transportation problems of large population centers would be a source of profit to those who solved them, the three brothers bought up a majority interest in the stock of the proposed line. They then reorganized the corporation on April 21, 1866, Alfred H. Coon becoming president, Jacob D. and Charles S. Coon being elected to the board of directors with William R. Maffet, Henry M. Hoyt, Mifflin Hannum and Charles D. Foster. Mr. Foster was elected secretary and Mr. Maffet, treasurer of the rejuvenated enterprise. The work of grading and track laying was almost immediately begun. A single track sufficed, except over the floor of the old covered bridge where, by arrangement with the Susquehanna Bridge company, a double track was permitted. Three cars of the two horse type were at first purchased and the first car to carry passengers reached Wilkes-Barré from Kingston on June 25, 1866.

The company laid tracks on the four sides of the Square and then petitioned the borough council for additional franchise grants.

By successive ordinances of the borough, permission was granted to extend the lines over East Market to the Canal, to double track North Main street from the Square to North street, over South Main to Dana street (then the southerly boundary of the borough) and over Northampton street to the original Lehigh Valley railroad station.

All of these lines were placed in service as rapidly as funds for constructing them could be raised. In October, 1867, a fourth car was purchased and greater regularity thus given to the schedule of operations.

In July, 1869, when the first type of cars which had been used on the South Main street line gave place to a more modern design of conveyance, the *Record of the Times* had this to say of the venture:

"The street railway is a growing institution in usefulness and popularity. To accommodate travel on the Main street line, a switch is being put in at Woodville (a locality near Ross street) so that cars can pass, thus facilitating travel. The rapid growth of population in South Wilkes-Barre and the 3rd ward renders this increase of accommodations necessary."

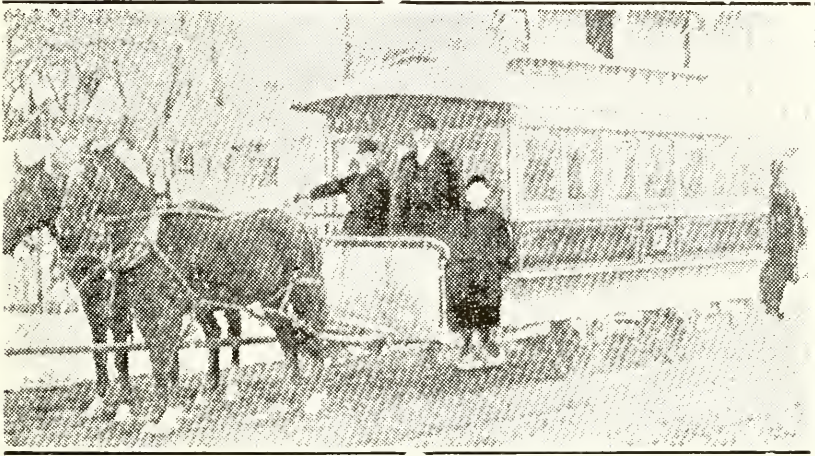
The success of the first surface car system naturally lent encouragement to the promotion of other companies seeking franchises.

By an act approved February 13, 1868, the Wyoming Valley Passenger Railway was incorporated. This secured permission to use North River street in Wilkes-Barré and thence through numerous smaller municipalities to Pittston. The right to bridge the Susquehanna at the latter place and return down the river through West Pittston and Kingston to intersect with the lines of the original company at Kingston were outstanding features of this corporation's franchise. The fact that men of the calibre of Abram Nesbitt, Hon. Henry M. Hoyt, Charles Parrish and Col. E. B. Harvey were named among the incorporators of this line lent some assurance to the belief that this rather ambitious undertaking would be put through. But it was deemed impractical to operate the lines mentioned with horses, and construction was held in abeyance until electricity added incentive to the promotion of inter-urban systems. This was likewise true of franchises granted the Shawnee Railroad and Bridge company by act of April 15, 1869, which specifically forbade the company from using "steam to operate its cars in the boroughs of Wilkes-Barre and Plymouth;" of a franchise granted May 18, 1871, to the Plainsville and Wilkes-Barré Railway company as well as to the



Wilkes-Barré and Inman's Hill Passenger Railway, incorporated June 2, 1871. The only road, in addition to the Wilkes-Barré-Kingston line which actually operated in this period was the Coalville Passenger Railway company, whose charter is dated April 18, 1869. Charles Parrish, Lewis Landmesser, Charles A. Miner, Samuel Black, Thomas F. Atherton, Edward S. Loop, William R. Maffet, John Sturdevant, Calvin Wadhams and Peter Pursel were among the incorporators and officers of this company. Up until the formation of the company a passenger stage line, operated by Coons and Burns, made five round trips daily between the old Exchange hotel on the Public square and Coalville, or Ashley as it is now called. The charter of the new company gave it the right to lay a single track over Washington street in Wilkes-Barré to Hazle avenue and over the latter thoroughfare to the Lehigh and Susquehanna railway station in Ashley.

With Charles A. Miner as president of the company and Charles Erath as superintendent of construction, work of laying rails was begun. On December 20, 1869 the road was opened, but objection having been made by certain residents of a portion of South Washington street to the laying of tracks in front of their properties, the road left Washington street at East South street, then followed



ONE OF THE FIRST CARS ON THE COALVILLE LINE

that thoroughfare to South Main street where its city terminus was located. When the name Coalville was changed to Ashley by the incorporation of a borough of the latter name in December, 1870, the corporate title to the railway company was not changed and, until the period of consolidation of lines after electricity was introduced, it continued to be called the "Coalville line."

In 1870, the Messrs Coon sold their controlling interest in the Kingston line to Charles Parrish, who also secured a controlling interest in the Coalville line. In December, 1870, the Parrish control was sold to Col. William J. Harvey, H. H. Harvey and A. J. Davis who later purchased the franchises of several other companies whose lines had not yet been constructed. According to the federal census of 1880, the combined Kingston and Coalville lines aggregated something over seven miles of trackage, owned eleven cars, twenty-eight horses and employed nineteen men. With Colonel Harvey as president of the consolidated lines, the company gradually extended its system and laid the foundations of a valuable property. In 1874 it erected the building, corner Hazle

avenue and Douglas (now High street) at present occupied as the Salvation Army Industrial Home for men. The lower portion of the building was used for car barns and a portion of the upper floors as offices. The remainder of the building was leased for hotel purposes and was known as the Charter House.

In 1883 the company purchased the brick building on Northampton street, Wilkes-Barré, which had originally been occupied as a public market, but which then had been used for three years as an armory for the newly organized Ninth Regiment, N. G. P. The Coalville line was not a paying proposition in its early years and fell into great disrepute with the communities it attempted to serve. At one time its tracks were ordered removed from Washington street, but a compromise was effected and the road continued to operate until the electric age dawned and the period of unusual activity in the construction of "trolley" systems arrived.

In the year 1886 men ceased to regard the electric motor as a curiosity and put the erstwhile toy to serious work. Frank J. Sprague in 1885 designed a practical motor to propel cars of the New York Elevated system and from that as a starting point, the tremendous expansion of electric traction may be said to date. In 1887 the Cedar and Pittston Avenue railway company in Scranton adopted the Van Depoele motor as did several other cities, but when in February, 1888, a line of twelve and one-half miles in length at Richmond demonstrated that it could negotiate hills with ease by the use of overhead wires, the problem was solved. Owners of lines radiating from Wilkes-Barré maintained an active interest in these early traction experiments. Many readers of this Chapter will recall how the old horse car line to Kingston kept the feet of passengers warm on cold wintry days by sprinkling some six or eight inches of straw over the floor of the conveyance, and how some degree of heat was maintained in the Coalville cars by small coal burning stoves.

With the thought of doing away with these and other inconveniences and with an object lesson of a motorized line in successful operation in Scranton before them, several citizens of the community advocated adapting electricity to local lines. Among these was Henry H. Derr who was then promoting the sale of a large number of building lots in the 16th ward on a tract of land owned by him. Associated with him were J. W. Hollenback, B. H. Carpenter, Wm. B. Dow, A. C. Robertson, Edward H. Chase and W. E. Shupp. These applied for a charter for the Wilkes-Barré and Suburban Street Railroad company under date of September 21, 1887.

Henry H. Derr became president of this corporation, J. W. Hollenback, vice-president and Christian Walter, treasurer. In October of the same year construction of the line was begun, a power house being erected near the corner of Pennsylvania avenue and Chester street.

On March 19, 1888, the engines of the power house were started and the first trip of an electric car in Wilkes-Barré was begun. The car cautiously proceeded up Pennsylvania avenue through the Brookside district and when the curve at the corner of that thoroughfare and Chestnut street was successfully negotiated the trip was deemed successful. The car then proceeded over Chestnut street to near the City hospital where heavy ice was encountered on the tracks and a continuation of the triumphant voyage was deferred until the next day. Some thirty or forty breaker boys accepted an invitation from the company to ride on this trip, being the first patrons of the new enterprise.

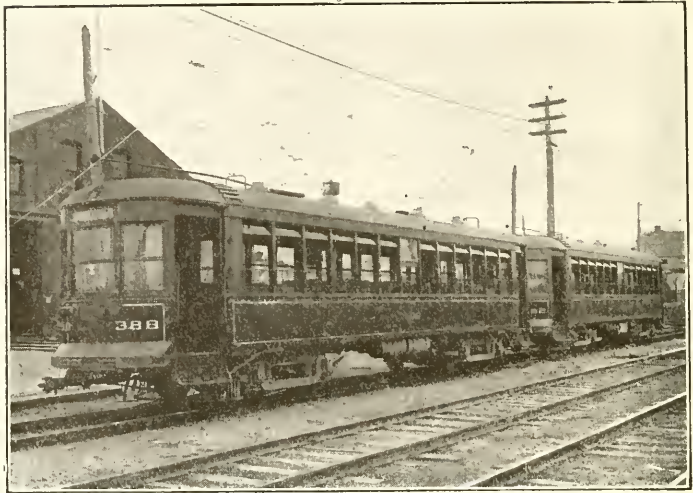
Formally opened on March 31st, the line began a prosperous career and shortly extended its service to Plains. In 1891, the company leased a large tract of land for the purpose of establishing the first recreation park the community could boast. This tract, first known as Suburban park, was subsequently deeded to the city by its owner, J. W. Hollenback, and is now an extensive link in the chain of the municipal park system, under the name of Hollenback park. The opening of the North street bridge on September 1, 1888, gave impetus to still another electrically operated road which, after various delays, was chartered as the Wilkes-Barré and West Side Railway. A power house, now used as a storage barn by the present Traction system, was constructed on Pierce street and the road began operations on December 7, 1889 with John B. Reynolds, president, Stephen B. Vaughn, vice-president, Pierce Butler, treasurer and Charles B. Eberle, superintendent. Many other corporations secured franchise for the development of what are now portions of the electric traction system of the Wyoming valley, but further reference to this development is not deemed important to the period of history now under consideration. To G. Mortimer Lewis, Esq., of Wilkes-Barré seems to belong the initiative of consolidation which was to overtake these many separately managed units in 1891. He first became interested in the Coalville line and on February 9th of that year associated himself with John J. Patterson, Robert McMeen, J. Howard Neely of Mifflintown; John Graham of Newville and W. L. Sadler of Carbondale in organizing the Wilkes-Barré and Wyoming Valley Traction company, authorized to issue \$5,000,000 of capital stock. By gradual stages this company acquired control of stock or leases of other lines and, with capital furnished largely by non-resident holders of its securities, began a wide development of traction possibilities. A line to Plymouth, via the West Side, was opened April 18, 1892. The first car reached West Pittston, August 22nd of the same year. On May 11, 1893 the Nanticoke line was opened.

It was not until the construction of the Wilkes-Barré, Dallas and Harvey's Lake line that further mergers were possible. This company was organized in 1894 with John B. Reynolds as its promoter and later he became its first president. Meeting opposition in securing rights of way, this company, in 1896, changed its charter to that of a steam railroad under the name of the Wilkes-Barré and Northern Railroad company so as to secure the privilege of eminent domain. In November, 1896 the road was completed to Dallas and the cars, drawn by small locomotives, began regular trips to connect at Luzerne with the older system. In June, 1897 the extension to Harvey's lake was completed and opened, as was the Oneonta hotel near its western terminus. The present writer, then a visitor to Wilkes-Barré for the first time, was a guest of the company on this dedicatory trip. The road was brought into the electric class in July, 1898 by the erection of a power house at Luzerne when the original charter name of the corporation was resumed.

It was not until June 1, 1899, that a secondary stage in the merger and management of the traction interests of the valley resulted. On that date it was announced that Philadelphia capitalists, headed by John B. Rigg and Robert N. Carson had secured control of the Wilkes-Barré and Wyoming Valley company. John Graham continued as general manager of the system and succeeded Mr. Reynolds as president of the Harvey's Lake line, thus indicating that new



interests were involved in that also. He was succeeded in July, 1899 by Thomas A. Wright, formerly of the Suburban line who, from the start of his career, hoped to see the control of the whole service revert again to local ownership and management. This hope was not consummated until ten years later when the present corporation, which the charter of November 26, 1909, designated as the Wilkes-Barré Railway company, was



MODERN MULTIPLE TRAIN OF THE WILKES-BARRÉ RAILWAY COMPANY

formed with Abram Nesbitt, president, Thomas A. Wright, general manager, Charles W. Laycock, secretary-treasurer, and a board whose additional members were composed of F. M. Kirby, Abram G. Nesbitt and Harry B. Schooley.

This company leased, for a period of eight hundred years and at an annual rental sufficient to cover interest and dividends on securities of the older company, all its rights and privileges. Some eighteen constituent lines were included in the present operation and with the exception of a period of fifteen months when the company successfully combatted an illegal strike waged by many of its employees, it has prospered and has given its patrons one of the best equipped and best managed services to be found in the country at large.

Recurring to events of the year 1866, it is to be noted that a progressive spirit which seemed then in the air was further exemplified by the construction of the community's first cobble stone pavement which followed the laying of street car tracks on West Market street from the Square to the old covered bridge. This step toward relieving the streets of the Borough from a long established reputation of being "seas of mud" at seasonable times, was considered an especially gratifying stroke of initiative. The work was completed and West Market Street, then the busiest mart in Northeastern Pennsylvania, was relieved of its barriers on June 27th. The bustle of energy and extension was noticeable everywhere. The Borough's original town plot, bounded by North and South Streets respectively, no longer limited this activity. Franklin street was pushed through orchards and farm land to the southward to rival Main street. Across the old canal bed to the eastward, the Heights district, then as now the logical residence section of the community, was being plotted and became the site of many fine residences. Street railroad activities gave promise of opening up new residential sections in various portions of the valley. The boom was on, and Wilkes-Barré in that year felt itself ready to entertain the first state convention in its history.

On March 4, 1861 had occurred the organization of the Luzerne County Medical Society, an organization which has maintained a distinguished existence

since that date and, in 1912 erected its own home on South Franklin street. The charter members of this organization were Doctors P. C. H. Rooney of Hazleton, N. P. Moody of Lehman, H. Ladd, Charles Marr, William Green, B. H. Troop, Scranton, George Urquhart, W. F. Dennis, E. R. Mayer, Charles Wagner, E. B. Miner, Wilkes-Barré, R. H. Tubbs, Kingston, Stephen Lawton, Pittston, A. L. Cressler and J. R. Casselbery, Conyngham. The first roster of officers of the Society included: Doctors B. H. Troop, president, E. R. Mayer and A. L. Cressler, vice-presidents, George Urquhart, secretary and R. H. Tubbs, treasurer.

These gentlemen, seconded in their efforts by the Borough council and a committee of citizens, invited the Pennsylvania State Medical Society to assemble in Wilkes-Barré. The response was even greater than had been anticipated and, on June 13, 1868, many private homes were opened to the overflow of guests from the Wyoming Valley hotel. If the hospitality of the community could be said to have had a beginning, it was upon this occasion. Entertainment was on a lavish scale and the three hundred or more guests assembled from all parts of the Commonwealth spent what leisure hours a three day's program permitted in visiting historic spots and in catching glimpses of the development of anthracite.

On June 27th, which date happened to coincide with the completion of the Borough's first paving job, all the Judges of the Supreme Court of the Commonwealth were banqueted at the same hostelry. As this affair antedated the Volstead act, the wine and toast lists vied with each other in extent.

In any community whose rapid growth is noticeable after a protracted period of stagnation, a fire of generous proportions may sometimes serve a useful purpose. That was true of the "Great Fire" which all but swept West Market street bare on April 9, 1867. This conflagration has been described in a previous Chapter. It wiped out nearly two score rattletrap buildings, many of them relics of the first building operations of the community and, while it worked individual hardships, new brick structures of a type which still survives, soon arose in place.

What was to prove the most ambitious, as well as the most costly public project up to that time in the history of Luzerne county, was undertaken in 1867. From the earliest years of the century, the stone jail at the corner of South Washington and East Market streets had served both county and borough as a place of confinement for prisoners. Other public buildings on the Square, contemporaries of the jail, had given place to Luzerne's third court house, as has been noted. The dilapidated and venerable stone building, variously referred to in prints of the time as the "bastile," "calaboose" and given other titles even more opprobrious, alone remained as an unsafe, unsanitary reminder of the past.

Feeling equal to almost any task set before them, the County commissioners, on April 2, 1867, let a contract to Lewis Havens for the larger part of the present structure on North River street at a price of \$189,000 for the building proper. In the end it cost \$302,000.

Those who defended this unusual expenditure pointed to the fact that the institution, built of stone from Campbell's ledge and set within surroundings of a five acre plot of woodland, was well worth the money.

Others, while admitting that it was a model institution of its kind in the Commonwealth, said uncomplimentary things about the structure and those who

built it. The citizens of Scranton, in particular, bemoaned the expenditure of such a huge sum and thereby were sown the first seeds of a discord between the rival communities of Northeastern Pennsylvania which was to end, a decade later, in the organization of Lackawanna county.

A little over three years were occupied in completing the new county prison. Its corner stone was laid in April, 1868 and on August 18, 1870, the court ordered all prisoners transferred from the old to the new building.

Viewed in perspective, the county and its county seat may be justified for the optimism they so staunchly maintained in the year 1870. The census return of that year indicated that more than 70,000 new residents had settled within the borders of the county since the census of 1860.

The return of that census showed 90,244. The figures for 1870 credited 160,915 as the county's official population—a greater gain than was recorded for any other municipality of the Commonwealth, excepting Philadelphia county, and one which had never been approached in per centage of growth in a similar period before nor has been equaled since in local history.

Following the passage of the 15th Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, by the terms of which the franchise of citizenship was conferred



Celebration by the colored residents of Wilkes-Barre of the ratification of the XVth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States.  
North Side of Public Square, April 26, 1870.

upon the negro, residents of that race residing in the Wyoming valley planned a celebration for April 26, 1870. Religious services marked the morning's observance of the occasion and in the afternoon a parade moved over the principal



streets of Wilkes-Barré with many representatives of negro societies from Scranton and elsewhere supplementing the ranks of local marchers. A number of floats depicting various episodes in the history of the race in America featured the pageant. In the evening Hon. H. B. Wright was the principal orator at a meeting held in the court house which concluded the ceremonies.

The need of a centrally located place of amusement became apparent as the community grew. In 1868 Samuel Frauenthal erected a building on South Main street on the upper floor of which he opened Liberty hall. It was used for dances and other forms of entertainment until 1873 when it was remodeled and called Frauenthal's Opera House, where occasional attractions were produced. The building was burned a year later. Music Hall located where now stands the Sterling hotel was an outcome of this need. It was built by W. G. Sterling and S. L. Thurlow and opened February 2, 1871 with the concert company of Clara Louise Kellogg as the initial attraction. This hall, or theatre, on the upper floors of a block by the same name was a model of its time, seating some 1200 people and containing an ample stage. It continued to be managed by Mr. Sterling, W. S. Parsons, W. D. White and M. H. Burgunder in turn, until the Grand Opera House was built in 1892 and the hotel was projected in its place.

Other halls of this period were Fred Meyer's Opera house, a variety theater on Fell street, opened in 1871, Cahoon hall on West Market street and the City Garden hall on Northampton street, also used as a variety theater in 1875.

Having arrived at the dignity of a paved street, an embryonic traction system and an amusement hall, Wilkes-Barré itself was not to be outdone in vindicating its claims to progress. From 1807, a period of sixty-four years, it had remained a Borough, a sort of nondescript classification of Pennsylvania municipalities with limited powers and indefinite purpose. In 1870 the popular demand for a change of its form of government to that of a City became overwhelming. There were those, particularly older residents, who were content to let be. But the spirit of the age demanded progress and the new comer, as was to be the case a generation later, outnumbered and outgeneraled his less ambitious neighbor. The census of 1870 allotted the Borough proper a population of 10,174. With the exception of the addition of two small tracts of land, the Borough of Wilkes-Barré, in 1871, remained the same in area and extent as was the Town Plot, originally surveyed in 1770 and two years later divided by lot among its proprietors of the Susquehanna Company.

By an act of Assembly, dated March 13, 1847, the boundary of the borough had been extended northward to some extent by taking in a portion of the Bowman farm above North street. Again by an act of March 26, 1868, a further extension of Borough limits was secured by squaring up this irregular tract to the river along Mill creek. Even with these additions, the area of the Borough in 1870 was less than three and one-half square miles.

Wilkes-Barré was incorporated as a City by a special act of Assembly dated May 4, 1871. This gave it a special charter but did not, at that time, bring it into the regular classification of a city of the third class. In addition to erecting the new municipality, a different section of the act annexed a strip of Wilkes-Barré township which immediately adjoined the City on three sides and contained about 1,000 additional population. The bounds of the new corporation were thus established to include this contiguous area as well as to extend to the center of the Susquehanna river. Exclusive of the river, Wilkes-Barré

entered upon its new era as a City with 4.14 square miles, divided into fifteen wards.

The legislative powers of the corporation were vested in a council composed of fifteen members, one from each ward, to be elected by voters from the individual ward.

Seeing that the advancing wave of progress could not be stayed, the opponents of the city charter decided that the best thing to be done was to fall in with the movement and try to elect their own candidates to office under the new charter. The Democrats were in the majority at that time but a Republican editor sent out a Macedonian cry to the adherents of that party, as follows: "Our friends are moving in the selection of candidates for city officers. This is well. Make good selections of good Republicans and elect them if possible. Do your duty and save this poor little town from the fate of all others which have fallen into the same ambitious and extravagant ways."

On Tuesday, June 6, 1871, the election of the first city officers took place and a hot contest was waged, with the result that Ira M. Kirkendall, the burgess of the Borough, was elected first mayor of the city. His opponent was E. B. Harvey. F. D. Vose was elected to the position of high constable, with Isaac S. Osterhout, Adolph Voight and J. A. Rippard, auditors.

Concerning the election of Mayor Kirkendall, Mr. Miner in an editorial utterance remarks: "The old burgess, a quiet, pleasant and industrious mountain boy, was flattered by a vote sufficiently large to ratify the treaty of Washington and elected first mayor of the new city."

The organization of the council took place on Saturday, June 10, with the following members present: First ward, J. E. Clark; Second ward, M. Regan; Third ward, J. C. Williamson; Fourth ward, H. Baker Hillman; Fifth ward, Hiram Wentz; Sixth ward, William A. Swan; Seventh ward, Walter G. Sterling; Eighth ward, Herman C. Frey; Ninth ward, George H. Parrish; Tenth ward, Charles A. Miner; Eleventh ward, C. P. Kidder; Twelfth ward, Joseph Schilling; Thirteenth ward, Anthony Helfrich; Fourteenth ward, Charles B. Dana; Fifteenth ward, John Gilligan.

Councilmen-at-large—A. C. Laning, P. Pursel, Charles Parrish, who subsequently became president, N. Rutter, John Lynch and William L. Conyng-ham.\*

Thus was the new city government started on its way with a full complement of officers, and the *Record of the Times*, after speaking of the handsome

\*Burgesses of the Borough of Wilkes-Barre were:—May, 1806-11, Jesse Fell; May, 1811-4, Lord Butler; May, 1814-9, Jesse Fell; May, 1819-20, Matthias Hollenback; May, 1820-3, Thomas Dyer; May, 1823-4, Ebenezer Bowman; May, 1824-7, David Scott; May, 1827-8, John N. Conyngnam; May, 1828-9, Garrick Mallory; May, 1829-30, George Denison; May, 1830-3, Josiah Lewis; May, 1833-4, Orlando Porter; May, 1834-8, John N. Conyngnam; May, 1838-9, Hendrick B. Wright; May, 1839-41, Joseph B. LeClerc; May, 1841-3, Isaac Grey; May, 1843-4, Eleazer Carey; May, 1844-5, Augustus C. Laning; May, 1846-8, Joseph B. Williams; May, 1848-9, Gilbert Burrows; May, 1849-50, Benjamin Drake; May, 1850-1, Sidney Tracey; May, 1851-2, Oliver Helme, Jr.; May, 1852-3, Charles A. Lane; May, 1853-5, H. Baker Hillman; May, 1855-62, W. W. Loomis; May, 1862-5, C. Bennett; May, 1865-6, E. B. Harvey; May, 1866-8, J. B. Stark; May, 1868, to September, 1870, David L. Patrick; September, 1870 to October, 1870, William S. Doran; October, 1870, to June, 1871, Ira M. Kirkendall.

Presidents of the Council were:—May, 1806-8, Lord Butler; May, 1808-9, Ebenezer Bowman; May, 1809-10, Jesse Fell; May, 1810-11, Joseph Sinton; May, 1811-14, Jesse Fell; May, 1814-6, Col. E. Buckley; May, 1816-8, Joseph Sinton; May, 1818-9, Joseph Slocum; May, 1819-20, Ebenezer Bowman; May, 1820-3, Jesse Fell; May, 1823-4, George Dennison; May, 1824-5, Benjamin Drake; May, 1825-6, Joseph Sinton; May, 1826-7, Arnold Colt; May, 1827-8, John W. Robinson; May, 1828-9, Arnold Colt; May, 1829-30, Joseph Slocum; May, 1830-1, William S. Ross; May, 1831-3, Thomas H. Morgan; May, 1833-4, Thomas Davidge; May, 1834-5, L. D. Shoemaker; May, 1835-9, E. W. Sturdevant; May, 1839-40, Thomas Davidge; May, 1840-1, E. W. Sturdevant; May, 1841-6, W. S. Ross; May, 1846-7, Joseph P. LeClerc; May, 1847-8, John Reichard; May, 1848-9, E. W. Reynolds; May, 1849-50, John N. Conyngnam; May, 1850-1, D. John Smith; May, 1851-5, Lord Butler; May, 1855-6, John Reichard; May, 1856-7, Jacob Bertels; May, 1857-8, L. D. Shoemaker; May, 1858-9, William S. Ross; May, 1859-60, N. Rutter; May, 1860-6, William S. Ross; May, 1866-71, Charles Parrish.

vote given to the old burgess, Ira M. Kirkendall,<sup>†</sup> says that "The new council is composed of good material. In appearance it is most respectable, and with a fair mixture of prudence and enterprise we may hope to see the city continue to improve without reckless expenditure and its credit sustained without excessive taxation."

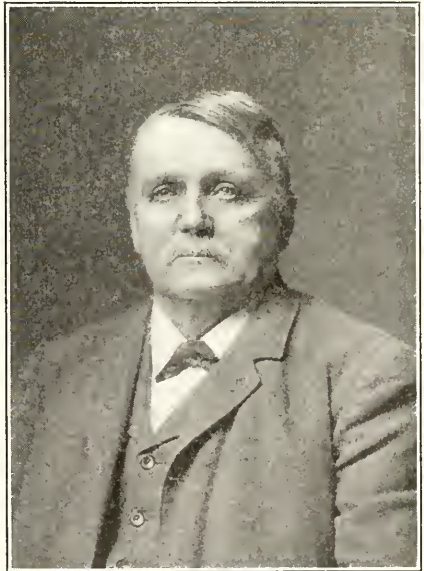
In 1900 a new ward, known as the Sixteenth, was carved out of a portion of the original Second ward and this arrangement of sub-divisions remains at the present writing.

By an ordinance passed by the City council, and approved by the Mayor March 3, 1892, certain boundaries of Wilkes-Barre were changed and extended so as to embrace within the limits of the city the whole bed and the north-westerly bank of the Susquehanna, running the entire length of the city. Therefore, the total area of the city is now 4.858 square miles (3,109.12 acres), exclusive of .896 of a square mile (573.44 acres) within its limits covered by the waters of the Susquehanna. In August, 1898, by an ordinance of the City council, duly approved, the terms of the general law of the Commonwealth relating to cities of the "third class" were accepted by the city, in lieu of the provisions and privileges in and under its original charter, and with the issuing of a new charter by Governor Hastings September 22, 1898, Wilkes-Barre became in

<sup>†</sup>IRA MANDEVILLE KIRKENDALL, fourth son of William Wheeler and Maria (Dereamer) Kirkendall, was born in Dallas Township, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, November 3, 1835. As soon as he was old enough, he was put to work, and upon the death of his father in 1845 he began to make his own way in life. When he was nine years old he carried mail on horseback three days each week, and was so employed until he was twelve, having between his trips a little time to attend country school and acquire the rudiments of an education. At the age of fourteen years, he went to Pittston and found employment as clerk in a store. He was there until 1856, when he went west to Nebraska, where he worked at farming and stage driving. In 1858, he returned to the east, worked one more year in Pittston, and then located at Bear Creek, where he engaged in lumbering until 1865, when he removed to Wilkes-Barre and continued in the same line of business until 1871. He was deputy sheriff of Luzerne county under his brother, William Penn Kirkendall, 1875-78. He was a member and head of the wholesale grocery firm of Kirkendall & Whitman, 1880-83, and senior member of the firm of Kirkendall Brothers, wholesale flour and feed dealers, 1883-94. In the latter year the partnership was dissolved, and it at once reorganized under the style of Kirkendall & Son (Ira M. and Frederick C. Kirkendall) by which name it was known in mercantile circles for many years. In business, Mr. Kirkendall met with success, the reward of his own personal efforts. No man was more closely identified than he with the political history of Wilkes-Barre, its improvement and its progress. He was elected burgess of the borough of Wilkes-Barre under the old system of government, 1870, and was elected first mayor of the city, 1871, under the new and advanced scheme of municipal government, and served in that capacity three years. He was elected councilman of the fourth ward—the strongest Republican ward in the city, 1883, and although himself a firm Democrat, he was re-elected to represent that ward for sixteen consecutive years, the longest term any councilman ever served in the history of the city. As councilman he gave his best services to the public welfare, often at the expense of private interests, but he accepted the obligations of the office with his election, and gave to municipal interests the same careful attention as was given his mercantile business, and neither ever suffered neglect at his hands. He is justly proud of a long and honorable record as an official of the city, a service which from its beginning in 1883 was never financially compensated, but which was doubly repaid in the confidence and respect reposed in him by the people of the city without respect to party, and the consciousness on his own part of having done his duty.

When Mr. Kirkendall entered the council only a few streets in the city had any kind of pavement, but when he left that body there were twenty-five miles of paved streets, a work accomplished very largely through his personal efforts. He was regarded as "the father" of the system of paving improvements in the city, and the citizens of the fourth ward kept him in the council full sixteen years and regretted his determination to retire at the end of that time. In the council he served longest on the street committee, but saw service on every committee of that body. He was prominent in the work which led to the erection of the new city hall, and was always an advocate of public improvement in every direction. His opinion in the councils of the board were of weight with his associates, for they understood the worth of his judgment, and knew that his greatest ambition in official life was the interests of Wilkes-Barre as a city. He married (first), November 3, 1868, Hannah C. Driesbach, born May 18, 1849, died January 26, 1880. He married (second), January 4, 1882, Sarah A. Bartlett, a native of New Jersey and descendant of Quaker ancestors. Mr. Kirkendall had, by first marriage, Grace Wisner, born August 19, 1869; married Charles A. Bartlett, Realtor, Atlantic City, New Jersey, and Frederick Charles Kirkendall, born August 10, 1871.

Mr. Kirkendall died at his home in Wilkes-Barre, October 30, 1915.



HON. IRA M. KIRKENDALL



all respects a full-fledged city of the third class. The legislative authority was then confided to a Select council and a Common council, each body being composed of sixteen members—one representative from each of the sixteen wards of the city.

By still another enabling act, which became operative December 1, 1913 and applied to all cities of the third class, Wilkes-Barré changed its government once again on that date to a commission form.

The old council elected by wards gave place to a commission of five, one of them being Mayor, others, by virtue of their election, becoming heads of various city departments.

On October 30, 1871, the Young Mens Christian Association of Wilkes-Barré was reorganized and placed on a substantial basis. As a matter of fact, a branch of the then almost unknown organization had been formed in 1863 but, during the remaining period of the Civil war and for some years thereafter, it had ceased to exist. Those who were to form the original branch met in Cahoon's hall on May 8, 1863 and after preliminaries had been arranged, the following became charter members: Rev. A. A. Hodge, S. R. Reading, Calvin Wadhams, S. H. Lynch, G. R. Bedford, J. R. Coolbaugh, W. R. Loop, Lathan W. Jones, G. S. Rippard, S. P. Sleppy, James P. Williamson, D. L. Rhone, John Richards, P. Jordan, Rev. Geo. D. Miles, Agib Ricketts, George Loveland, Charles H. Kidder, Phillip Abbott, L. C. Paine, L. C. Harrington.

Officers of the first Association were: President, Agib Ricketts, Vice-Presidents, G. R. Bedford, Joseph C. Chahoon, J. Pryor Williamson, Recording Secretary, Samuel H. Lynch, Registering Secretary, D. L. Rhone, Corresponding Secretary, Lewis C. Paine, Librarian, F. V. Rockafellow, Treasurer, Calvin Wadhams.

While funds to an amount of sixty dollars seem to have been secured at this meeting for rental of rooms, minutes of the two following years disclose that but one annual gathering of those interested was mentioned. After which and until the reorganization of 1871, no further efforts appear to have secured public interest in the undertaking. The first officers of the reorganized branch were: President, Geo. S. Bennett, Vice-President, S. H. Lynch, Vice-President, C. M. Conyngham, Recording Secretary, W. W. Lathrope, Corresponding Secretary, Geo. W. Leach, Jr., Treasurer, John Espy, Librarian, Z. M. Fraser.

The first quarters of the association were rented on the second floor of the building, occupied by Puckey's book store in December, 1871, where the Association remained until April, 1872, when it moved to rooms on the second floor of "Rutter's block," South Franklin street, over the office until recently occupied by W. S. Parsons. It was while in these rooms that arrangements were made for the association to take into its custody the Wyoming Atheneum Library. During this period the Association's work was limited to the reading room, jail and hospital meetings, and meetings for boys. The association was incorporated November 29, 1880, and the first general secretary, E. H. Witman, was employed January 1, 1880, and served until March 10, 1882. During the summer of 1882, F. C. Johnson, then a student at the University of Pennsylvania, spent his vacation serving as the general secretary. He was succeeded October 1, 1882, by Deemer Beidleman. The work was prosecuted in this location until 1883, and then a more aggressive policy was adopted and attractive rooms on the second and third floors of the building used by the Boston Store on South

Main street were rented and a larger work was undertaken. A special meeting for men was started and entertainments of various kinds were given in the hall. Here the feature of harmless games was brought into prominence, resulting in increased attendance at the rooms.

Mr. Beidleman resigned October 1, 1885, and S. M. Bard was elected in his place October 20th of the same year. The work under Mr. Bard made more marked advance than at any previous time. The rooms were uncomfortably crowded with young men and gospel meetings and bible classes were effective. It became more and more evident that new provision must be made to accommodate the growing work. When the work was at a point of great efficiency, there came in 1889 the discouraging information that owing to the fact that the Boston Store had leased the entire building, the Association must seek other quarters. Forced into a speedy selection, the best available place was over Reuffer's saloon on West Market street, now occupied by the Industrial Loan Corporation. Here in two dingy, uninviting rooms, with the odor of beer floating into the back windows from the ventilators of the saloon below, the work was carried on.

Notwithstanding these hindrances, an effective work was done and perhaps the presence of these obstacles hastened the much longed for Association building. Back in 1874 the nucleus of the building fund had been started with over \$300, the proceeds of a stereopticon exhibition given in Music Hall. The building movement had been greatly helped by the State convention which met in Wilkes-Barre in 1881, when at the farewell meeting it was announced that Mr. Hollenback would head the subscription for a building with \$10,000. Through very earnest work on the part of managers and other citizens, the fund was continually enlarged and in 1887 an option was secured from the Bennett Estate on the present North Main street lot. Excavations were begun for the present building in November, 1888 and it was occupied with appropriate dedicatory exercises on January 1, 1892. In 1907, the boys department of the Association was segregated in the George Stegmaier home on North Washington street adjoining the rear of the main Association building and the



Y. M. C. A. BUILDING

services of Mr. W. A. Rogers were secured as physical director for the entire enterprise. In 1925 it was realized that the Association had outgrown its present plant and a valuable tract of land on South Franklin street was purchased from Laning Harvey upon which it is planned to erect a modern building, adequate to meet present and future needs.

In spite of the fact that the basic industry of Luzerne County was of hazardous nature, that mine accidents were frequent and that the growing community was subject to its full quota of contagious diseases, no organized effort to provide a public hospital appears to have been made until the year 1870. In April of that year, an appeal, signed by nine prominent residents, published the needs of such an institution. Two years later public sentiment in this direction was crystallized at a meeting held September 10, 1872 in the office of Hon. Henry M. Hoyt. From minutes of this meeting the following is taken: "A. T. McClintock was called to the chair, and W. W. Lathrope appointed secretary. The object of the meeting was stated by Dr. E. R. Mayer, who also read the draft of a proposed charter. On motion of Judge Dana it was 'resolved that we proceed to establish a hospital in the city of Wilkes-Barre.' It was moved by E. P. Darling, and carried, that a committee of seven be appointed to take into consideration the proper method to procure a charter. The chair appointed E. P. Darling, Hon. L. D. Shoemaker, Hon. E. L. Dana, Hon. H. M. Hoyt, G. R. Bedford, Dr. W. F. Dennis and Washington Lee. It was moved by Mr. Lee 'that an executive committee of three be appointed with full power to lease a building and to establish and conduct a hospital, such committee to act until a permanent organization be effected.' The motion was carried and Washington Lee, Charles A. Miner and George R. Bedford were appointed. On motion of Dr. Mayer, W. W. Lathrope was elected secretary and treasurer *pro tem*. Hon. L. D. Shoemaker, W. W. Neuer and H. H. Derr were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions."

The executive committee at once rented a building on Fell street, and after fitting it up properly opened it for the reception of patients October 10th, 1872. The number of beds was at first 20, which was increased to 26 during the following year. The first medical staff was as follows: Consulting physicians, Drs. E. R. Mayer, W. F. Dennis, J. E. Bulkeley, attending physicians, Drs. J. T. Rothrock, J. V. Crawford, R. Davis, I. E. Ross, J. A. Murphy, O. F. Harvey and G. W. Guthrie. A resident physician was also added. January 3d, 1874, a permanent organization was effected under a charter granted by the Court of Common Pleas of Luzerne county, dated November 24, 1873. The following were chosen as the first board of directors: A. C. Laning, A. T. McClintock, Charles Parrish, John Welles Hollenback, Charles A. Miner, Calvin Wadhams, Stanley Woodward, H. H. Derr, Ira M. Kirkendall, M. B. Houpt, George R. Bedford and George S. Bennett.

In 1874, the present site of the hospital, a plot of land containing about four acres, fronting on River street and extended to Mill creek, was presented by John Welles Hollenback. Late in 1875, the original buildings of frame construction, arranged in quadrangle form were begun, the work being completed and the hospital opened for patients on April 1, 1876.

The tenth annual report of the institution, published in October, 1882, indicated the growing usefulness of the hospital as a civic asset.

Starting with twenty beds in a building whose original cost was approxi-



mately \$11,000, City hospital treated seventy-six cases in its first year. By the aid of state appropriations, which began with an item of \$25,000 in 1876 for the purpose of needed building extensions and has since been continuous in varying amounts as finances of the Commonwealth and whims of its politicians permitted, the report for the first decade indicated the treatment of 399 cases in 1882 and a total of 2,414 cases since its establishment. Its thirtieth annual report, published in October, 1902, recorded that approximately 1,000 cases had been treated that year and that the expenses of the institution had reached, since its foundation, the \$1,000,000 mark, which sum was about equally divided between gifts of citizens toward its support and appropriations secured from the Commonwealth for a similar purpose.

The year 1900 witnessed a campaign with Col. G. M. Reynolds as chairman, which netted approximately \$50,000 for the institution. This sum was devoted



ORIGINAL BUILDING OF CITY HOSPITAL

to the erection of a brick main edifice in place of the original frame buildings, intended to properly connect up two brick wings which had flanked the frame structures.

In 1921 still another building campaign was inaugurated. The proceeds of this added the present ward across the street from the original plot, for privately treated cases.

Not alone in its service to the afflicted has the City hospital proved its worth to the community. In 1888 a training school for nurses was established in connection with the routine work of the institution.

Its graduates, in increasing numbers each year, have received a practical training of inestimable value in their later relations to the care of the sick. For over half a century the generous services of the City hospital, the name of which was changed in 1925 to the Wilkes-Barré General Hospital to more nearly

express its relations to the community-at-large, have reflected the greatest credit upon its executives, boards of trustees and physicians of the community who have given of their time, money and talents in unstinted measure to the institution. At the time of this writing, the hospital is still performing in proportionate degree the work it set out to do, its annual needs now being supplied by a budget of funds appropriated from receipts of the annual drive of the Wyoming Valley Federation of Charities and from such state appropriations as are from time to time received.

The needs of additional hospital service in the community, especially for those of the Roman Catholic faith, were expressed in a general letter sent out by the Sisters of Mercy of Wilkes-Barre in October, 1897. In part, the appeal follows:

"Two-thirds of the patients of the Wilkes-Barre City Hospital are Catholics. Half the support of the Wilkes-Barre City Hospital comes from the State and the other half from Protestant contributors. We repeat, half the support of the patients of the Wilkes-Barre City Hospital comes from Protestants, two-thirds of these patients being Catholics, and not one dollar contributed by a Catholic. Is it right that we allow Protestants to support our sick? Would we allow Protestants to support our poor, our orphans, or our churches? We certainly would not. Then why should we allow them to care for our unfortunate sick? Then, again, how many a Catholic who has fallen away from his faith is brought back to the church while a patient in a hospital in charge of the gentle sisters! They are too numerous to mention. We should also like to remind you of the number of Catholics who die in Protestant hospitals without the consolation of the last rites of the church. This is due not to the bigotry of those in charge, but frequently because the attendants, being Protestants, are apt to forget or overlook the importance which Catholics attach to the presence of the priest at the death bed. These attendants may, of course, send for a priest, if the patient asks for one; but many and many a time the patient, not realizing the near approach of death, does not ask for a priest and dies impenitent and without the sacraments. This we know to be a very frequent occurrence and, as you can readily see, would be impossible in a Catholic hospital, where the good sisters are ever on the watch for the spiritual as well as the temporal welfare of the patient. Our new hospital will be in charge of four sisters from the Mercy Hospital of Pittsburg. These sisters are modern trained nurses and will remain with us until our own sisters are trained to the profession."

The present Mercy hospital, located on Hanover street, is the outcome of this appeal. Supplementing private contributions for the purpose, an elaborate fair, to which the community in general contributed, was conducted in the armory from January 28 to February 2, 1898. Through the untiring efforts of a committee headed by Mr. James A. Keating, the event was a pronounced success and the sum of \$21,000 which resulted from the undertaking became the nest egg of the institution. The original plot purchased by Mercy hospital contained a large frame dwelling to which a brick wing was added within a year after the purchase. The hospital was opened to patients March 7, 1898. Like the City hospital, the work conducted on Hanover street by the Sisters of Mercy has been one of increasing service to the community. Mercy hospital's first annual report indicated that 277 medical and 285 surgical cases had been treated.

The first officers and staff of the institution included:

"Consulting Staff—O. F. Harvey, M. D., Charles Long, M. D., A. Berge, M. D., L. I. Shoemaker, M. D., W. G. Weaver, M. D., A. Mahon, M. D., A. P. O'Malley, M. D., Charles Barrett, M. D., J. Neale, M. D.

"Surgical Staff—A. F. Dougherty, M. D., D. F. Smith, M. D., W. J. Butler, M. D., E. A. Sweeney, M. D., A. Trapold, M. D., F. P. Lenahan, M. D.

"Medical Staff—L. Byron, M. D., F. A. Farrell, M. D., E. J. Butler, M. D., J. L. Batterton, M. D., M. A. Carroll, M. D., D. Collins, M. D.

"Ophthalmologists—G. W. Carr, M. D., N. L. Schappert, M. D.

"Consulting Ophthalmologist—L. H. Taylor, M. D.

"Rhiniologist—E. R. Roderick, M. D.

"Pathologist—Chas. H. Miner, M. D.

"Superintendent Training School—Miss Helen English.

"Resident Physicians—Dr. M. Maloney, March 7, 1898, to January 1, 1899; Dr. J. Dougher, January 1, 1899, to March 7, 1899.

"The board of incorporators: Rev. R. A. McAndrew, J. T. Lenahan, Jas. A. Keating, J. M. Ward, Chas. Stegmaier and Hon. Thomas Maloney.

"Mother Superior, Sister M. Francesco; Hospital Superior, Sister M. Evangelist; Medical Director, Dr. F. P. Lenahan."

In 1925, a budget of maintenance expenses for Mercy hospital was secured from the Federated Charities fund, as it was for thirty other welfare institutions of the community, but the pressing needs of a new and modern building to take the place of the original frame structure set in motion a drive for \$300,000 scheduled for the last week in April with Patrick F. Kieley in charge as general chairman.

A roster of the present day hospitals of Wyoming would not be complete without mention of the Nanticoke State Hospital, the Pittston Hospital, both ably managed institutions which care in large measure for the needs of their respective communities, the Wyoming Valley Homeopathic Hospital located on Dana street, Wilkes-Barre and which was dedicated as a public charity June 6, 1911, the Riverside Hospital, corner Carey avenue and Hanover street, Wilkes-Barré, which was opened to patients January 26, 1911 and Nesbitt Hospital, located on Wyoming avenue, Kingston, the gift to an association on the part of Mr. Abram Nesbitt and to which his son, Abram G. Nesbitt, a liberal contributor after the death of his father, left a large sum by will for a new plant.

Preceding by a decade the organization of the community's first hospital, it is a matter of note that the first Poor Board of Luzerne County came into existence in 1860.

An act of assembly approved April 2, 1860, incorporating E. W. Sturdevant, William Hibler, John W. Horton, Alexander McClane and Thomas Quick, Jr., as directors of the poor of Wilkes-Barré Township, appointed them as commissioners to purchase such real estate as might be necessary for the accomodation of the poor of the township. This was the first step toward the formation of the Central Poor District of Luzerne County. In 1861 they secured land along the Susquehanna River in Newport Township and laid out a poor farm, now known as Retreat.

By supplement to act of incorporation, approved March 1, 1862, the townships of Plains, Hanover, Newport and Plymouth were annexed and the corporate name changed to "Directors of the Poor of the County of Luzerne." In 1863 the City of Wilkes-Barré was annexed and in 1864 the Borough and township of Kingston. In 1867 the corporate name was changed to "Central Poor District of Luzerne County," since which time there have been no further accessions of territory or legislation in relation to the district. The directors erected suitable buildings for the accommodation of about three hundred paupers, consisting of a large building for the males, another for the females, with a house between for the superintendent, all of which are substantial brick structures which originally cost the district about \$80,000.

From time to time other substantial buildings have been added at Retreat, notably an asylum for insane patients. In 1925 the value of farm, lands, buildings and equipment at Retreat was considerably in excess of \$1,000,000.

An attempt to narrate events in chronological order in this Chapter is necessarily interrupted by the intrusion of collateral events whose mention seems necessary to conclude the history of an important undertaking.

Resuming the narrative in sequence, it is found that the usual noisy Fourth of July celebration of the year 1872 was made memorable by the plan of com-



memorating the one hundredth anniversary of the founding of Wilkes-Barré as a part of the program. Just why the then infant city did not celebrate its centenary in 1870, as it might properly have done, is shrouded in some mystery. As has been mentioned in a previous Chapter, Major Durkee employed Samuel Wallis, a surveyor of Philadelphia to "lay out the Townplot" early in 1770, the actual survey being completed by the first of June of that year.

On June 24th of the same year the first drawing of lots was recorded on the part of proprietors of the Susquehanna Company. In June, 1772, the bounds of the Townplot were changed to some extent and a second lottery was held on the Public Square by which all lots not theretofore disposed of, or which had reverted to the Company by reason of the neglect or failure of previous holders to perfect their title, were finally allocated. Evidently those responsible for the centennial exercises preferred to regard the final drawing of lots within the Townplot as the more fitting date.

Early in May, 1872 a meeting was called to arrange for the centenary, and Hon. Charles A. Miner presided. He appointed a general committee consisting of H. M. Hoyt, Stanley Woodward, John Espy, C. D. Lafferty, Robert Morton, H. Wentz, C. C. Plotz and M. B. Houpt. Attorney J. D. Coons was made chairman of the decorating committee.

From the files of the *Record of the Times*, the following account of the celebration is taken:

"The big day came and the town was en fete. Farmers' wagons began arriving with the dawn and the town was filled with visitors. The parade started at 11:30 and included a battalion of police, veterans of the Mexican War, carrying the old battle flag of the Wyoming Artillerists, a troop of cavalry, the 15th and 17th Regts., N. G. P., many companies of firemen, bands of music, and an enormous industrial display. The chief marshal was Col. Hoyt and his staff included Stanley Woodward, Col. Beaumont, Maj. Conyngham and Maj. Hancock. The day which had been ushered in with ringing of bells and a national salute, was very hot, though there were no heat prostrations. At 2 p. m. the public exercises were held, with singing of America and Star Spangled Banner by a chorus, prayer by Rev. T. P. Hunt, reading of the Declaration by W. S. McLean, and addresses by Hon. H. B. Wright and Hon. W. W. Ketcham. At sunset another salute was fired. In the evening there were fireworks, which had to be delayed on account of a sharp rain. The pieces were hastily taken into the then new house of W. L. Conyngham and later in the evening were set off. A dinner had been provided for the military and firemen under charge of Marx Long, and a whole ox, presented by Col. Charles Dorrance, was roasted, and consumed with great gusto from tables set out on the Square. The newspaper account says: 'There was little drunkenness and no rows. We have seen more men drunk on an ordinary pay day.' There were three accidents—one man hurt by a runaway horse; another by discharge of a cannon, and a third, a telegraph boy, shot with a revolver through the wrist.

"The decorations were elaborate—for that day. For a week busy young men had cut evergreens from the woods, and all day and most of the night preceding the celebration the young men and maidens of the town sat in groups on the Square and wove the pine and hemlock into ropes. There were arches at each corner of the Square. The inscriptions on each were:

"Arch No. 1.—1772. Compliments of John Durkee, 1872, to Mayor Kirkendall. 'What has become of the Yankee-Pennamite feud?'

"Arch No. 2.—And a nation shall be built in a day. Coal—Wyoming—Commerce.

"Arch No. 3.—What we know about decorating.

"Arch No. 4.—Valley to hills—greeting—Susquehanna to sea. 1772—Maugh-wau-wame-Wyoming—1872.

"These, with some modest decorations on the reviewing stand—on the Square—made up the public adornments. Among the notable private residences mentioned as adorned were those of Rev. A. H. Wyatt, T. S. Hillard, John C. Phelps, Stanley Woodward, B. G. Carpenter, Washington Lee, Dr. Urquhart, A. J. Davis, C. A. Miner, Jameson Harvey, A. C. Laning, J. P. Williamson, A. T. McClintock, Charles Parrish, Dr. Beck, R. J. Flick, etc. On the porch of J. C. Phelps's house were a little girl in Colonial costume, playing a spinning wheel, and a little boy in Continental military costume. It was stated that one firm alone sold over \$1,000 worth of fireworks!

"An amusing feature of that day was with reference to the firemen's part of the parade. The Protector Fire Co. had chosen as a motto, which was painted conspicuously and borne with that company in the parade, 'The waters came.' Old Good Will, No. 2, Fire Co. had a conspicuous motto, 'After us the deluge.' It all came about as stated. When the procession was heading up South Main street, about where Northampton crosses, a pour of rain came down, and the laugh was on the firemen and their mottoes."

The winter of 1875 was remarkable for the damage wrought bridges at Pittston by ice gorges which seem to have been more or less confined in their destructive tendencies to that locality. In February, the breaking ice of the Susquehanna so lodged against piers of what was called the Depot bridge as well as the railway bridge of the Lackawanna and Bloomsburg extension, that both were swept away with considerable other damage. In other parts of the Wyoming valley ice of unusual thickness was deposited on the lowlands to the great inconvenience of transportation companies and those who used the Kingston flats, but the freshet itself, other than at Pittston, was not rated as one inflicting extraordinary loss.

The year 1876 passed without recorded incidents of unusual character in Luzerne County. The Centennial exhibition at Philadelphia drew a large number of local residents to view the wonders of this first "World's Fair" on American soil and Wilkes-Barré was represented by exhibits of several local manufacturers and coal companies.

Following the close of the Centennial, a deep seated unrest spread like a contagion among the industrial population, particularly of Pennsylvania, and extended as well to the east in general. This was manifest early in 1877 by the declaration of a general strike of employees along the system of the Pennsylvania railroad. The summer found Pittsburg and Allegheny county paralyzed by mob rule which the Pennsylvania militia were wholly unable to control, and it was not until the Seventh Cavalry of the regular army was brought to that section, fresh from service on the western frontier, that the situation was gotten in hand.

Employees of the Lehigh Valley Railroad identified themselves with strikers of the Pennsylvania and other systems on June 27, 1877 and the scene of action shifted itself to Wilkes-Barré and surrounding localities.

At Bethlehem trains were stopped during the day and the engineers and firemen compelled to leave them. During the following night the employees at Easton and Wilkes-Barré joined the movement, thus placing the entire length of the road in the hands of strikers. Freight and passenger trains had been stopped at Bethlehem, though the railroad company was permitted to carry the mails. That night all trains were stopped at Wilkes-Barré. They were permitted to move on, however, the next morning, in order that such men employed on them as were residents of other places might go home. The disaffected employees retained possession of the road during the remainder of the month, the railroad company only succeeding in running a train from Bethlehem to Mauch Chunk on the 31st. The announcement was made to the strikers that the abandonment of their trains was nothing less than a forfeiture of their positions in the employ of the company, and that their places would be filled by new men. This measure was adopted to a great extent. In response to an application for armed assistance, the governor ordered a force of regulars and State militia to protect the road. Thus strengthened, the company resolved to resume business on the 1st of August, regardless of resistance. The strikers were no less determined. Assembling in large numbers at the station in Wilkes-Barré, they resolved that no train should pass in either direction. But in defiance of this demonstration the authorities of the road prepared to send a train northward. At this juncture Mayor W. W. Loomis forced his way through the crowd and reached and mounted the engine of the waiting train. He read

the riot act to the crowd and followed with a brief address of counsel. When he descended from the locomotive he was surrounded by the excited men, who began plying him with questions. During the confusion the train was backed a few hundred yards. This action was not unexpected, as it was the customary preparation for a change of engines. But though, as usual, another locomotive stood waiting on a side track, and the strikers thought they would have plenty of time to act before the anticipated change could be made. They were doomed to disappointment. The engineer let on steam with such force as to cause the train to dart forward with a velocity that took it out of the crowd before the strikers realized that they were baffled, and their rage at this unexpected turn of affairs knew no bounds. A scene of confusion ensued, and the men were loud in their threats to get even with the company before night. Upon the arrival of the 3:45 train from Elmira, the strikers assembled and determined to stop it at all hazards. As the train, which was made up similarly to the one which had gone north, stopped at the station, two of the mob mounted to the cab of the engine and seized the engineer, while others uncoupled the locomotive from the train and severed the bell cord. At this juncture another engineer leaped into the cab and opening the throttle ran the engine out, bearing away a dozen or more of men and boys who mounted the tender as it started. For a moment the shrill tones of the shrieking whistle drowned the sounds of a melee at the station, in which a United States detective who had been crowded off the platform by a car was badly injured. Drumheller, the engineer, was roughly handled, and one of the company's constables was attacked, but succeeded in making his escape, despite the fact that he was lame, and sought protection at police headquarters. But signal as it was, the triumph of the rioters was of brief duration. Soon after the engine had been run out of the town the following order was posted on the Lehigh Valley depot: "Notice—All peaceful and lawful measures have failed to secure safe transit of mail, passenger and freight trains. Notice is hereby given that all trains are abandoned indefinitely, till further notice, on the Wyoming division. By order Robert Sayre, Superintendent."

On the night of August 1, 1877 it became known in the city that the State and Federal troops were on their way to Wilkes-Barré and Scranton, and not many hours elapsed ere the strikers, many of whom concealed their identity under masks, were engaged in the lawless work of tearing up the railway tracks with the hope of thus preventing the approach of the soldiers. Plymouth, however, was invested by the forces early in the morning of the 2nd without resistance on the part of the citizens, and they marched to Wilkes-Barré, occupying the city before daybreak the same morning. The magistrates, strikers and all citizens found in the streets were secured and placed under guard until they could be identified. This unexpected movement paralyzed the strikers, who offered no resistance, and about seventy of them were arrested and held by the troops. A considerable force was stationed at Wilkes-Barré, and under such protection the tracks were repaired and the strike was at an end on the Lehigh Valley road. Governor Hartranft and two trains loaded with troops passed through the city about noon on August 3rd, en route for Scranton. Some of the strikers sought and were granted employment in their old places, but hundreds of others, many of whom were to become prominent in other walks of life in later years, found that the strike of 1877 had finished their careers as railroaders.



The year 1878, while set in a rather drab background of general events, was to prove one of the outstanding years of Wyoming's later history.

It was to gain a Governor, the first and only citizen of Luzerne County to receive the honor of election as chief magistrate of the Commonwealth, it was to lose a considerable portion of its area and population in the erection of Lackawanna County, it was to welcome the coming of the telephone and was to stage a succession of events in commemoration of the centennial of the Battle of Wyoming.

Hon. Henry M. Hoyt, of whom a sketch is given in a preceding Chapter, was the nominee at the June, 1878, convention of the Republican party for the office of Governor. The nomination was a matter of sincere congratulation on the part of his fellow citizens who had long admired the political courage and direct policies of one of the community's most distinguished sons. They were not disappointed when an early declaration of the nominee placed him on record as favoring "sound currency and honest money" a subject much under discussion at the time and one which had been artfully dodged in framing the party's platform for that year.

His opponent was Andrew H. Dill, a favorite of those aligned with strictly "machine" politics, but whom Governor Hoyt had no trouble in defeating by a large majority at the general November elections.

The campaign of Governor Hoyt, conducted in the midst of preparations of plans for the Wyoming Centennial, had much to do with turning the attention of the whole country toward that most important historical celebration in the community's history.

Many incidents commemorative of the Battle of Wyoming, or the "Wyoming Massacre" as it is incorrectly but nevertheless persistently termed, have been intentionally omitted from previous Chapters in order that a connected story of these events might be summed up at a proper time. The centenary of the Battle itself seems to provide an occasion for this review. Since that centennial celebration was held on the 3rd and 4th of July, 1878, nearly another half century has passed at the time of this writing. The suggestion that some fitting program should be arranged under the auspices of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society for marking the latter mentioned event on corresponding days of the year 1928, took form in the proposal for a general Sesqui-Centennial celebration.

It will be necessary to digress, for the time being, to the beginnings of the present Wyoming Monument in order that a chain of historical events may be completely forged.

A portion of these events precede the expression of a popular desire for a monument. Others follow the initial stages of the monument's history. All, however, had transpired when the centennial ceremonies were held and dealing with them in sequence seems to complete the narrative.

On page 1101 of this History is detailed the burial in a common grave of some eighty-three bodies of those slain on the field of Wyoming. This burial, it will be recalled, did not follow until October 22, 1778, nearly four months after the battle itself was fought. On that date Col. Zebulon Butler sent a company of militia from the troops then guarding Wilkes-Barré to the scene of action. These, with crude wooden pitch forks, gathered together several cart loads of

bodies, only two of them recognizable by friends. Finding that the grave dug for the receipt of the first cart load would accommodate additional occupants, the party thus fortunately buried in a common sepulchre, all bodies found that day. That the remains of eighty-three of the battle's victims comprised by no means the entire number of bodies which then dotted the large area covered by the battle line and the subsequent retreat, was evidenced by the fact that soldiers of General Sullivan's army almost a year later discovered the bodies of many more, when the presence of a large number of troops nearby afforded the searchers better security in their investigations.

There are records in many private letters and other documents of the period of many individual relatives of the slain making search of the field in after years in the hopes of discovering and identifying the bodies of their dead. While identification of remains which even then could be found in the thick underbrush of river bottom lands proved impossible, many were accorded a decent burial in shallow graves dug for the purpose.

In newspaper accounts of the Sutton family, published at intervals in local papers, it is narrated that James Sutton, Sr. on his own initiative, collected the remains of nearly a score of such victims as had hitherto been overlooked and buried them in a common grave upon which he rolled a stone shaped like a "sugar loaf." When search was subsequently made for this location, it was found that the ice and swift current of freshets had rolled the stone several hundred yards from its original position thus making the recovery of this particular tomb impossible. Despite these and other recorded burials of many more bodies which were found on the field, so many bones and particularly skulls of the slain were found in the neighborhood of the Battle in after years, that the whole locality became known as the "place of the skull."

Having finished their gruesome task for the day, Colonel Butler's burial party heaped a mound of earth over the grave it had dug and repaired to its rendezvous at Wilkes-Barré.

From that time forth until the year 1833, more than half a century thereafter, the scriptural quotation might have been applied to the slain of Wyoming in that "no man knoweth the exact place of their sepulchre even unto this day."

The eventual re-location of this common tomb and circumstances attending the beginnings of the Wyoming Monument seem to prove once again that "truth is stranger than fiction."

As early as 1809, stirred by impassioned editorials of Charles Miner in the *Federalist*, a movement was set on foot to mark some portion of the field of Wyoming with a suitable memorial. Stirred by these appeals, a meeting of the countryside was held at the home of James Scovell in Exeter township. The plan of action adopted at this meeting was one followed by various assemblies in later years. A committee was appointed with power to solicit subscriptions, which committee consisted of prominent residents of each of the original seventeen townships. Obadiah Gore, Esq. presided at this original meeting, Anderson Dana acting as secretary. The first appointees of the soliciting committee were: Lord Butler, William Ross, Cornelius Courtright, Charles Miner, Philip Weeks, Silas Jackson, Benjamin Dorrance, Jacob Bedford and Henry Buckingham.

The *Federalist* of January 12, 1810, reports somewhat at length an adjourned session of the same body held in the court house at Wilkes-Barré on January 4,

1810. Matthias Hollenback succeeded Mr. Gore as chairman of the latter gathering. The finance committee reported several contributions, was instructed to continue its efforts and a tentative program of events for the following 3rd of July was adopted in which various militia companies as well as "ministers of the gospel" were asked to join. Whether the task of securing subscriptions proved too formidable for the committee or whether, after the first enthusiastic outburst, the temper of the community cooled, is left for the individual reader to determine.

Years afterward a contribution to the *Wyoming Republican* in its issue of February 1, 1837, excuses previous failures of the undertaking on the ground that "the whole country was depressed from the ravages of the war, having, by the Compromise Law, to repurchase all their lands, the people were too poor to erect such a work as gratitude and justice demanded."

But whatever the cause, it remains to be said that nearly a score of years elapsed before the press of the period recorded a subsequent gathering of citizens who were to revive the project.

As happened at the first meeting, the pen of an editor was again to stir the community to action. Steuben Jenkins picked up the thread where his contemporary had left off and diligently urged renewed attention to the monument. Once again aroused to a point of activity a meeting of citizens interested was held in the court house at Wilkes-Barré on July 22, 1826.

The committee appointed at this meeting held another assembly on the 9th of August following, when Gen. William Ross was called to the chair and Arnold Colt was appointed Secretary. At this meeting a preamble and resolutions were adopted expressive of the sense of the meeting. Among other things the minutes record the following action taken:

"Forty eight years have rolled away since the bones of the fathers of this valley were committed to a common grave, and not a monument or beacon is erected to point to their sleeping dust.

"The monuments and trophies of the dead are useful only to the living. They prompt the rising generation to that noble devotion, that heroic daring, and that ardent love of country, which is at once the strength and glory of a nation.

"Is there any one who has lost a relative or friend in that frightful massacre, who, in passing those memorable plains, does not feel an emotion of regret, that the ashes of those martyrs to savage fury lie unhonored by any monument to awaken the sad remembrance of their fall?

"Therefore, Resolved, that a monument be erected in memory of those who fell in the Wyoming Massacre."

A committee to obtain subscriptions was then appointed, consisting of two or more persons for each township in Luzerne, as well as several in Bradford and Susquehanna counties in this State and Tioga county, New York. Col. John Franklin, then of Bradford county, was named as one of the Committeemen. Of the entire list of names of this committee, seventy-five in number, only three were living on the 3rd of July, 1878, viz; Henry Roberts of Falls township, 87 years of age, Abram Honeywell, of Dallas, 85, and John Gore of Kingston, aged 83.

While the movement toward securing a memorial seems to have thus been auspiciously launched and a representative committee appointed, nevertheless subscriptions for the purpose were not forthcoming to a sufficient extent to justify those in charge in proceeding further at that time. In fact, six more years elapsed before the subject was again reanimated. Early in the spring of 1832, two prominent political clubs, both of the Democratic party but holding opposite views, indicated by word and deed a bitter rivalry in the strenuous politica



life of the period. The "Hickory Club" headed by Gen. William Ross, took doctrinal issue with the "Democratic Hickory Club" whose destinies were presided over by Andrew Beaumont. Any plan of action to secure popular favor appealed to these aggressive organizations. To William Swetland, a member of the latter club, is accredited the suggestion of reviving the project of the memorial as a popular undertaking for his organization.\*

To Mr. Swetland, as so frequently happens to him who suggests some constructive plan to his fellows, was delegated a task. His to discover the long lost burial place of the dead as a preliminary to further public effort in this direction. Mr. Swetland arose to the occasion. The approximate location, which both tradition and the memory of the few then living dictated as the burial field, was carefully examined.

Owing to the fact that the designated bottom land as well as that about it had been often ploughed over during the intervening years, no external evidences of a mound or other marker of the exact spot could be found. To excavate an area of several acres was out of the question, although at various times searching parties had tried this plan. But Mr. Swetland was not to be discouraged by preliminary failure.

Securing the services of Philip Jackson, then a resident of Forty Fort, but earlier the owner and occupant of the farm beneath some part of which the tomb was supposed to lie, the plan was evolved of *probing* for the bones through the loose loam of the tract by means of an iron rod, sharpened and barbed at one end. Mr. Swetland encouraged the search thus initiated by offering a reward of twenty dollars to whosoever should succeed in definitely locating the long lost grave.

The strong arm of Mr. Jackson at length drove the unusual probing iron to a successful thrust. On May 22, 1832, the news was disseminated that the search had reached a conclusion and Mr. Jackson was cheerfully awarded the prize by its donor. In passing, it might be stated that the political club of which Mr. Swetland was an energetic member, took occasion in the next issue of the *Republican Farmer* to make the discovery known to friend and foe alike.

However spectacularly the subject of a monument was again focused before the eyes of the community by a political club, it was nevertheless a matter too big and a theme too sacred to be left to the whims of partisanship. As a consequence, a committee consisting of Gen. William Ross, Fisher Gay, Erastus Hill, Charles D. Shoemaker and Col. John F. Butler volunteered to once again approach the community on the subject of subscriptions. A better promise attended their efforts. To further enlist the interest of the valley in the monument undertaking, a meeting was announced for July 3, 1832, when the hecatomb would be publicly opened and the bones of the fallen gathered together against the day that they might be interred within the foundations of the contemplated memorial.

On the appointed day a large assembly convened at the opening of the grave for the purpose of paying tribute to the dead and to adopt measures preparatory to erecting a monument.

\*See Wesley Johnson's "Wyoming Memorial" published in 1852, containing a letter from Payne Pettebone, Esq. on this subject.

Rev. James May delivered an address suitable to the occasion. Among other things said by the speaker were:

"I find myself here in the midst of some venerable citizens who were in the ranks which faced the enemy on that memorable 3d of July, and who survived the perils and sufferings of that terrible day, and the vicissitudes of more than half a century since. \* \* The enemy's force was from 900 to 1,200 men, of whom upwards of 400 were Indians, headed by their Chief Brandt. On this dreadful day about 300 were killed or missing and never heard of, and about 230 wives made widows.

" 'See, fellow citizens,' said the speaker, 'the sacrifice which was made by the first civilized tenants of this valley! The grave containing their bones is uncovered before you. You see for yourselves the marks of the tomahawk and scalping knife on the heads which are here uncovered, after having rested for more than fifty years. Peace be in this grave! Sacred be the memory of them that sleep here.'

"Then addressing himself to the survivors of the battle, he said: 'Venerable citizens; we respect you for your years, we honor you for the part you bore in the doings, and sufferings of those days, we love and cherish the principles of liberty which animated you; we owe you a debt of gratitude for the happy inheritance you did your part to preserve unimpaired to your children. \* \* On this day and where you now are, you cannot but think of what you once saw in this place. We would stand aside while you look into this grave and see the bones of your brothers, which fifty-four years ago you assisted in sadly laying here. We would not intrude whilst you stand beside these bones, and think how you stood beside your friends when they lived. For your sake we are glad this day has come. We rejoice to think that you may yet see a stone raised here, on which the names of those you laid in this spot are engraven. May the strangers who in after times may visit this spot, and see here a stone raised in memory of those who fell in the conflict ever find here a population worthy of their parentage; may the features of those heroes live in their posterity. Though the air I first breathed was not of this valley, I am proud to be amongst you. My heart is with you in the object of this day's meeting. When the bones which we see here before us shall rise from their bed of dust, and ours with them, may we have an inheritance which wars shall never disturb, the inheritance which blood, but not that of man, has purchased.' "

Rev. Nicholas Murray ("Kirwan") being called upon for a few extemporaneous remarks, spoke as follows:

"This paper which I hold in my hand, is a subscription paper for the erection of a monument over the bones of the patriots murdered at the battle of Wyoming. I am requested by the committee of arrangement to present it for your signatures.

"And why is it my fellow citizens, that we are permitted to meet here today under such auspicious circumstances? Why from these western mountains is not the war-whoop of the Indian heard to disturb our quiet? Why is not the peaceful bosom of yonder river disturbed by the swift gliding canoe bearing to the midst of us the savage foe thirsting for our blood? Why permitted to live with so much comfort, and so little fear, on this fertile soil, and in the midst of blessings which are but rarely surpassed? Let this scalped skull (holding up the skull of one of the victims bearing plain marks of a murderous tomahawk upon it,) answer. These heroes whose mouldering bones are before us, met the savage foe on the very soil we are now treading, and purchased everything we love at the price of their lives.

"And will you, their sons and successors, refuse them a monument? Whilst over many an ignoble grave is erected the speaking marble, will you permit these remains of your brave ancestry to sleep in silence and solitude without a stone to tell the passing stranger where they rest? I feel justified in saying for you all, I know you will not. \* \* \*

"I feel persuaded that you are anxious to place a liberal subscription on this paper before you retire from this place. You covet the honor of contributing to the erection of the Wyoming monument. My great fear is that we shall not all have the privilege of giving. I would therefore caution the rich (this caution was shown to be entirely unnecessary in the light of future events) not to indulge their patriotic feelings too freely, least they should be debarred the privilege of contributing their mite. We all want to have, each one, his stone in the monument, and poor as I am I want to give my dollar for that purpose.

"A word to the managers of the concern. In erecting this monument lay its foundation deep, where the wave of time cannot reach it. Build it firm and strong that the winds and the storms cannot shake it. Erect it high toward heaven, that it may catch the first ray of the rising, and reflect the last of the setting sun. And far up towards its summit, let it bear aloft, on every side, and in letters of gold, the eloquent inscription placed over the ashes of the great Conde, changed only to express the plural, 'Sta, Viator, Calceas Heroem' and then, to all coming generations it will be a memento of the valor of their ancestry. It will teach them the price at which their liberty was purchased, and the value they should set upon it. It will teach them that the possession of civil and religious liberty is more valuable than that of life. If ever the foot of a despot shall tread upon our extended and happy shores, a glance at the monument of Wyoming will rouse the spirit of her sons; will kindle in their bosoms the patriotism of their fathers, and will bring them to the noble resolution, that if despotism must come, it much march over their lifeless bodies; and lifting its towering column toward that heaven, to which we humbly hope some of the spirits that animated these bones have ascended, it will say through all the coming years to every stranger that passes, STOP TRAVELLER, HERE REST THE ASHES OF THE WYOMING HEROES."

It is narrated, in letters and published correspondence of the Sutton family previously referred to, that when the long lost tomb was being opened to public inspection on this occasion, it was found that a number of large stones had been placed over the bones of the slain by the original burial party. These were removed and hastily thrown together in the form of a crude monument some four feet high as the work of excavation progressed.

All of which gives rise to the surmise that, in probing for the remains, Mr. Jackson felt reasonably sure, from some record or tradition of the original burial which survived, that these stones had been placed above the bodies to secure them from any erosive currents of the river which might, in times of freshet, wash out the otherwise loose soil of the field.

In striking the stones with his probing iron and knowing that no other similar deposits could be found in the clay soil of the bottom lands in that locality, the discoverer assumed the responsibility of declaring the grave positively identified which fact, it may be assumed, was not definitely known until it was finally uncovered at this later time.

In any event, the work of excavation finished and the then crumbling bones of the dead exposed, the concourse, headed by its speakers of the day, moved in single file past the open grave and later partook of "a sumptuous repast in the orchard of Fisher Gay across the road."

After the ceremonies of the afternoon, the bones remaining in the pit were collected, placed in dry goods boxes and temporarily stored in a ware house in rear of the nearby general store of William Swetland.\*

Encouraged by such additional subscriptions as the dramatic events of the previous July had helped secure, the committee in charge contracted on February 12, 1833, for the foundations and vault of the present monument. The stone for the undertaking was obtained from what is still known as the "Monument Quarry" situated on the east bank of the Susquehanna some three miles above and brought to a point near the monument location by means of a ferry.

With the letting of the contract, plans were immediately set on foot in preparation for the laying of the monument's corner stone, July 3, 1833, on the 55th anniversary of the battle. President Andrew Jackson was included among those invited on that occasion, but pleaded the "pressure of public business" in a polite note of declination.

In *Hazard's Register of Pennsylvania*, published at Philadelphia, July 20, 1833, appears the most complete report of the laying of the monument's corner stone which the present writer is able to discover. It was from the pen of a Kingston correspondent and read as follows:

"The ceremony of laying the corner stone of a Monument to the memory of those who fell in the Massacre on the 3d day of July, 1778, was performed on Wednesday last, the anniversary of the day on which that melancholy event occurred. The scene was interesting and solemn. It was unlike the ordinary laying of a corner stone of a monument, where meditation upon some patriotic event alone inspired feeling. The bones of those who were massacred in an attempt to defend their country, and their families, and to whose memory a monument is to be erected, had been dug from the earth, and were exhibited to the assembled multitude. To look upon a great number of skulls, and other human bones, some bearing the marks of the tomahawk and scalping knife, and others, perforated with balls, awakened a sense of the sufferings of those Wyoming Heroes, and led the mind to reflect upon the cause in which they lost their lives. Casting the eye over the fertile Valley, viewing the luxuriant fields, the many fine habitations, and other

\*Mr. Payne Pettebone, in his letter published in the Wesley Johnson "Wyoming Memorial" mentioned previously, states that the back office of the Swetland store, "adjoined my sleeping quarters, where I lodged with them (the boxes) until they were deposited in the vault."



indications of prosperity, happiness and plenty, and then looking upon the huge mass of the bones of those who fell, in attempting to defend it, was too much to meditate upon without feeling the most solemn emotions. Nor did this alone make the scene solemnly interesting. There were present several aged veterans who were in the battle—and several who 55 years before had assisted in gathering and burying the bodies, the remains of which were now before them. There were present several whose fathers were slain, and whose bones were in the mass—and a number of others who had lost brothers or other connections, and whose remains they were permitted to look upon, after they had lain beneath the sod more than half a century. There were present many who, in looking upon a bone, knew not but the eye was resting upon the naked fragment of a parent, a brother, or some other connection. Truly the scene was solemn and interesting beyond description."

"About 12 o'clock the Volunteer Battalion formed in line and marched some distance below the site of the monument, where a large box of bones had been arranged for the procession. Here a line was formed in the following order:

"1st. The Battalion.

"2d. The Citizens.

"3d. The Clergy.

"4th. The Orator and those who officiated in laying the corner stone, &c.

"5th. The Carriers.

"6th. The Box and Pall Bearers.

"7th. The descendants and connexions.

"The line marched under American colors, and with solemn martial music. On reaching the site for the monument, the Battalion formed on the east of the grave, and the citizens on the west.

"After prayer by the Rev. Samuel Carver, Chester Butler, Esq. who had been selected as Orator, delivered a very excellent address. The ceremony of laying the Corner Stone was performed by Mr. Elisha Blackman, an aged veteran who was in the battle. A box was deposited in the stone, containing A History of the early settlement of the Valley, and an account of the Battle. A list of as many of the names of those who fell in the battle as could be obtained. A copy of the official account of the battle transmitted at the time by Col. Zebulon Butler to the Secretary of War. A copy of the Address delivered by Chester Butler, Esq. The Muster Roll of a company commanded by Captain Samuel Ransom, made out in September, 1777. A copy of the Address delivered by the Rev. Mr. May, at the celebration of the event, July 3d, 1832—and a copy of the remarks then made by the Rev. Mr. Murray. One piece of each denomination of United States coin. A copy of the President's Proclamation. And a copy of each of the papers published in Luzerne county.

"The ceremony of depositing the box was performed by Mr. S. Carey, another aged veteran who was in the battle. He was assisted by Judge Scott, who had been selected for that purpose, and who delivered a short and interesting extemporaneous address. Mr. Carey then spoke a short time, during which he evinced much feeling, and a greater degree of satisfaction with the proceedings of the day. The bones were then placed in the grave, in the foundation prepared for the Monument. During the time occupied in depositing these, the Battalion fired three rounds. After prayer by the Rev. John Dorrance, the assemblage dispersed in good order.

"Never, we presume, was there so large a multitude collected together in this county. The number of those present was estimated at from two to three thousand."

An account of the same event appearing in the *Herald* of July 7, 1833, throws no additional light on the program excepting to add that Hon. Chester Butler delivered the principal address of the program and that "most of the survivors of that eventful day, yet residents of the valley, were present on the occasion. Of those who were in the Battle, we noticed Elisha Blackman, Rufus Bennett, Samuel Carey and George P. Ransom."

In perusing the account of the day's program as outlined in the Hazard publication, the inference is reached that the much disturbed bones of Wyoming's heroes were placed within the vault prepared for them and have possibly remained there continuously until the present. Such is not the fact. The contract to that period had provided for stone work alone, no mention being made of a door to guard the entrance of the vault and none being voluntarily provided by the contractor in question. As a consequence, the single box then containing the remains was once again conveyed to the hospitable Swetland storeroom there to wait the raising of additional funds and the letting of a contract for the completion of the monument.

Later events of the year 1833 seemed to augur favorably for an early resumption of the work. An encouraging number of new subscriptions were secured at the dedication of the corner stone. Others followed as a result of

continued effort. In September, 1833, the committee itself financially fortified to the extent of placing an additional contract for the erection of a shaft of cut stone with a wise proviso attached that if sufficient funds were not in hand at any time during the progress of the work, the contractor was to refrain from further effort so as to avoid the creation of any indebtedness. A stout door of oak was not forgotten in the second agreement. This being completed December 3, 1833, the box containing the pitiful remains of those whose deeds were finally to receive worthy recognition was, without further ceremony, placed within the vault and the door sealed. There, undisturbed, they have remained with no change in their immediate surroundings except the replacement, in the year 1895, of the original oaken door, then in bad repair, by a substantial door of bronze, the gift of Mrs. Ellen A. Law of West Pittston, a charter member of the Wyoming Monumental Association.

Foreseeing that funds in hand could not be relied upon to complete the shaft and that local sources to that end were drained almost dry, there were those of the community who favored approaching the congress of the United States for assistance on the ground that the Battle itself was national in its effect and the monument, therefore, should be the recipient of national recognition.

With this in view, a meeting of the subscribers was held at the court house on January 15, 1834, with Col. Benjamin Dorrance as chairman and Henry Pettebone, secretary, at which, after appointing Col. John L. Butler to superintend the erection of the monument, the meeting by resolution named Gen. William Ross, Chester Butler and Henry Pettebone a committee "to prepare a memorial to Congress praying for aid to complete the work."

The minutes of subsequent meetings seem to remain silent as to the fate of such document as the committeemen actually forwarded to Washington through their local representative. That the subject was brought to the attention of Congress, that representatives from Connecticut were favorable to its passage and that it was referred to a committee of the former body is learned from other sources. Nothing, however, came of the presentation, the memorial itself having died a slow death by the usual process of being pigeon-holed in committee.

June, 1834, brought another crisis in monument affairs. Funds were exhausted and the work of erection halted. At that time the shaft had gained a height of some twenty feet. It could not claim to be "raised so high that it may greet the first dawn of the morning sun, or that the last of his western rays may play upon its summit" as the eloquent "Kirwin" had desired.

In this unfinished condition, with dilapidated scaffolding about it, the monument was to remain for eight years.

Failing to secure the interest of Congress in the memorial, its sponsors turned to the state of Connecticut. The Commonwealth from which came the pioneers who were to suffer for the general cause and which had exercised jurisdiction over the territory invaded might reasonably and justly be approached in relation to the monument. So argued those who refused to admit defeat in the undertaking. But it was not until February, 1839, that public interest was deemed sufficiently renewed to justify another public meeting. All plans for securing additional local subscriptions were negatived at this gathering and the future of the monument was, by resolution, placed squarely up to the generosity of Connecticut. Selecting General Ross, Capt. Hezekiah Parsons and Charles

Miner, all former citizens of Connecticut, to present the claims of the community to the legislature of that state, the following weeks found these representatives preparing their case in readiness for the spring session. June found them in Hartford.

Their petition, requesting the appropriation of \$3,000 for the purpose, was presented to a joint committee of both branches of the Connecticut legislature by Lafayette S. Foster, Esq., a representative from Norwich, and ably seconded by Isaac Tourcey, Esq. another prominent member. The appeal won the joint commission to its favor but, upon presentation to the house with its unanimous backing, that body voted against the appropriation. Having gained the support of Governor Ellsworth and a promise from him that the measure would be favorably recommended to the next legislature, the local committee returned to Wilkes-Barré fully confident that the appropriation was assured. In May, 1841, a new memorial was presented, in conformity with the original plan, the Wyoming committee for this occasion being Chester Butler, Esq., Henry Pettebone, Esq. and Captain Parsons. Citing nine historic reasons why Connecticut should thus honor the memory of its former citizens, the committee prevailed upon the house to pass the measure without taking a yea and nay vote. The more deliberative senate, however, refused to concur although, for a time, it seemed as if the enthusiasm which actuated the house might be transfused into that body. Instead, with a carefully prepared resolution which savored somewhat of patronage, the higher body set its conscience at rest and washed its hands of a troublesome matter by passing the following:

"Whereas, the Ancient Wyoming People have petitioned this State for aid to finish the monument commenced over the remains of those who fell in the Massacre, July 3, 1778, setting forth:

"That the settlement was planted by Connecticut in furtherance of her policy to assert and maintain her rights by charter to lands west of New York.

"That the town of Westmoreland established by the Legislature and attached to Litchfield County, not only sent representatives to the Assembly, but was in fact in all respects a component part of the then Colony having the 24th Regt. of our militia organized there and paying taxes to our treasury.

"That during the Revolutionary War Wyoming furnished two or more companies to the Connecticut line, and performed all its civil and social duties as became good citizens.

"That being weakened and left exposed, the Tories and savages were led to invade the settlement with an irresistible force, which occasioned a great desolation and distress with a melancholy loss of life.

"That those who fell were the people of Connecticut, fighting by our order, in defense of our rights and laws.

"That other towns destroyed by the enemy were remunerated for their losses out of the Western Reserve lands, and that Westmoreland received no compensation.

"Now this General Assembly, in full review of the circumstances, admit with cheerfulness and pleasure the faithful obedience of their Ancient Wyoming People, the patriotic spirit displayed by them, the prompt, patient and efficient services rendered. \* \* \*

"But while participating in the feelings of gratitude for their devotion, and pity for their sufferings, we cannot forbear to consider as prudent legislators, the impolicy, not to say the danger of opening the public treasury to any claim of such long standing. \* \* \*

"It would appear to this Assembly therefore, that the matter should be most properly referred directly to the people of the State whose generous feelings and just appreciation of meritorious services and sufferings may be safely relied on to accomplish the end desired. \* \* \*

"Therefore be it resolved—that the ministers of all denominations of Christians, in the several towns of this State, the Selectmen of the towns and the members of the Senate and House of Representatives, be and they are hereby requested to act as a committee to collect in such manner as shall appear to them most eligible, on or before the 4th of July next, contributions in behalf of our Ancient Wyoming People, to be appropriated to the purposes of the monument over the Connecticut militia who fell July 3d, 1778.

"That the State treasurer be directed to receive all sums sent to him by the committees of the several towns and pay the same over to the order of Gen. William Ross, Hezekiah Parsons, Charles Denison Shoemaker, William Sterling Ross, Asa A. Gore and Ovid F. Johnson, or a majority of them, to be appropriated as aforesaid."

\*Governor Ellsworth later sent his subscription of \$5 to the monument. This, however, proved the only subscription received from a citizen of that state towards its erection.



Disheartened at what appeared to be insurmountable obstacles which thwarted every effort, the men of Wyoming gave up the struggle.

Not so the women. Early in the spring of 1841, after several preliminary meetings, the following letter was printed and mailed throughout Northeastern Pennsylvania.

"LADIES' LUZERNE MONUMENTAL ASSOCIATION

"THE undersigned, in behalf of the Ladies of Wilkesbarre, who have recently formed themselves into a society for finishing the Monument designed to perpetuate the memory of those who fell in defence of this Valley on the 3d of July, 1778, solicit the Ladies throughout this county, to assist in this patriotic work, by forming societies in every township auxiliary to ours, by obtaining donations for us of money or saleable articles, or in any other way which their good sense and judgment may dictate. And we further invite the Ladies in the several townships of this county, and in the adjoining counties, to meet with us in the Borough of Wilkesbarre, on the 3d and 5th days of July next, where a FAIR will be held for the sale of such articles as may be furnished, and suitable accommodation made for those who may be disposed to help us. And we would still further say to our sister countrywomen, wherever they may be, throughout all the land, that their assistance in this enterprise will be gladly received and gratefully acknowledged. Say not, in answer to this appeal fair countrywomen, that our object is entirely of a *local* nature, one in which *you* have no interest—not so: on the contrary, it is a *national* object, and *you* are *Americans* all. Shall the three hundred who bled at the celebrated pass of Thermopylae be honored by their *Monument*, in history, in story and in song, and shall the remains of *our own brave Spartan band* be suffered to lie mouldering, with nought but a shapeless mass of rubbish to mark the spot where they so gloriously fell? We anticipate your answer. You will extend to us the hand of fellowship; one and all, you will unite with us to prove, that the *amor patriæ* is not confined to the nobler sex; heart and hand you will join us in this good work, and *thus* stimulate your husbands, brothers and sons to deeds of virtue and patriotism.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE:

Mrs. C. BUTLER,	Mrs. NICHOLSON,
" HOLLENBACK,	" CONYNGHAM,
" BENNETT,	" CAREY,
" LEWIS,	" T. W. MINER,
" BEAUMONT,	" COVEL,
" ROSS,	" DRAKE.

CORRESPONDING COMMITTEE:

Mrs. WOODWARD,	Mrs. DONLEY,	Mrs. L. BUTLER."
----------------	--------------	------------------

The response to this open letter was highly encouraging. At a meeting of citizens of Kingston and Exeter held on May 1st, plans were adopted to assist the ladies in the completion of the monument. Fisher Gay presided at this meeting and T. F. Atherton acted as secretary. It was eventually decided that the undertaking take the form of a public dinner on the monument grounds, the date being set for June 24th. The proceeds of this event, recorded as \$343.49 were placed in the hands of Mrs. Charles D. Shoemaker as treasurer until other amounts could be added.

The program outlined by the Wilkes-Barré Association was likewise successfully carried out.

As the Fourth of July fell on Sunday, it was subsequently decided to open the fair on July 1st, concluding with a program appropriate to the anniversary of the Battle on Saturday morning and a public dinner at noon. The monument grounds did not lend encouragement to an assemblage there, hence the ladies obtained permission to use the court house grounds on the Square. Here they erected an "arbor" for the display of articles for sale and tables for the dinner. Upon completion of the morning program of July 3rd, held in the Episcopal church under auspices of the Young Men's Institute, the dinner was pronounced most satisfactory by the good natured crowd of residents who attended and the Association found itself with an encouraging sum to add to that of the West Side branch. Then followed in nearby communities various entertainments, bake sales and the whatnot of seasonable events under auspices of branches of the Association, but always for a consideration.

The spring of 1842 found funds on hand sufficient to justify proceeding with the monument's completion and a contract to that end was concluded.

In October, 1843, the capstone of the present monument was securely fixed in place, but once again funds were exhausted and the unmarked and undedicated shaft was left to its unsightly and uncongenial surroundings of an unfenced and ungraded half acre, upon whose surface reposed the cast off stones and other litter of intermittent building operations.

It was not until 1846 that the women of the valley once again laid hold of the task.

Upon the promise of a visit by Governor Shunk, in the summer of that year, volunteers were secured to assist in getting the grounds in somewhat presentable shape and dedicatory exercises were led at the monument site on July 3, 1846 with Dr. Thomas W. Miner as orator of the occasion. Following the exercises a dinner was served by ladies of the Association and the sum of \$206 placed to the credit of a committee on Grounds and Fences.

Another two year period elapsed before Mr. Fisher Gay, who had donated the monument site under certain conditions, called public attention to the fact that stray cattle, entering his farm through the unenclosed half acre, were causing great inconvenience and damage and requested the Association to perform its terms of the contract in at least providing a fence. But even the justice of Mr. Gay's demand fell upon deaf ears.

Under quickening influences of national events which were to result in the Civil war, interest was again revived in the monument and, by an act of the legislature in the spring of 1860, the Wyoming Monument Association was duly incorporated with Catherine M. Jenkins and thirty-nine other ladies of the West Side named as charter members. In this organization the title to the monument was, and still continues to be invested. It and the surrounding grounds were exempt from taxation by state or lesser municipality. Another broad feature of the charter declared that "failure to carry out the objects of the Association shall not work a forfeiture of property or privileges" thus creating a perpetual trust which has continued to the satisfaction of all.

According to an account of the first meeting of the newly organized body held April 11, 1860, Mrs. Steuben Jenkins was elected president, Mrs. T. F. Atherton, secretary and Mrs. James Hancock, treasurer.

From the prompt action of the Association in calling upon its members and friends to assemble at the monument on the following Saturday, April 14th, "each to bring a tree, flower or some other memento, with a man to plant them," much might have been expected.

But there matters rested until 1864 when, at a meeting of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Mr. Payne Pettebone\* undertook to renew interest in the undertaking and was successful to the extent of securing the appointment of a fund raising committee composed of himself, Gen. Wm. S. Ross and Col. Charles Dorrance. A total of approximately \$1,000 was soon in possession of this committee, inclusive of a balance in the hands of the womens' organization, and from this fund the grading, fencing and planting of the grounds in much their present condition was accomplished.

The monument itself, as thus completed in 1864, is a plain obelisk of dark grey native cut stone, laid in blocks of from twelve to fifteen inches in thickness. It is sixty-two feet, six inches in height from ground surface to apex, and of graceful proportions. The base rises three steps from the foundation, in which is a chamber containing the bones of the slain, insofar as the bodies were recovered and identified. Resting on the base is a square die with a tablet of marble let into each of the four faces.

The face of the monument to the northwest contains the following appropriate inscription by Edward G. Mallery, Esq., great grandson of Col. Zebulon Butler:

"Near this spot was fought on the afternoon of Friday, the third day of July, 1778, THE BATTLE OF WYOMING, in which a small band of patriotic Americans, chiefly the undisciplined, the youthful and the aged spared by inefficiency from the distant ranks of the Republic, led by Col. Zebulon Butler and Col. Nathan Denison, with a courage that deserved success, boldly met and bravely fought a combined British, Tory and Indian force of thrice their number. Numerical superiority alone gave success to the invader, and wide spread havoc, desolation and ruin marked his savage and bloody footsteps through the Valley.

#### THIS MONUMENT,

Commemorative of these events, and of the actors in them has been erected  
OVER THE BONES OF THE SLAIN,

By their descendants and others, who gratefully appreciated the services and sacrifices of their patriot ancestors.

\*For sketch of Payne Pettebone, see Vol. II-1151.



WYOMING MONUMENT



The dies on the southwest and northeast faces of the monument contain in two sections the names of the slain as far as known. The present list includes the names of a few added after the original inscriptions were made and is as follows:

DULCE ET DECORUM EST PRO PATRIA MORI.

SLAIN IN BATTLE

FIELD OFFICERS

Lt. Col. George Dorrance,

Major John Barrett.

CAPTAINS

James Bidlack, Jr., Rezin Geer, Samuel Ransom, Aholiab Buck, Dethick Hewitt, Lazarus Stewart, Robert Durkee, Wm. McKarrachien, James Wigton, Asaph Whittlesey.

LIEUTENANTS

A. Atherton, Flavius Waterman, Elijah Shoemaker, Aaron Gaylord, Perrin Ross, Lazarus Stewart, Jr., Stoddard Bowin, Asa Stevens, Timothy Peirce, James Wells.

ENSIGNS

Jeremiah Bigford, John Oris, Titus Hinman, Silas Gore, Asa Gore, William White.

PRIVATES

Jabez Atherton, Christopher Avery, Ackke, D. Denton, Auderson Dana, Conrad Davenport, George Downing, James Divine, Levi Dunn, William Dunn, Dutcher, Joshua Landon, Danie Lawrence, William Lawrence, Francis Ledyard, James Lock, Conrad Lowe, Jacob Lowe, Lester A. Benedick, Jabez Beers, Samuel Bigford, David Bixby, Elias Bixby, John Boyd, John Brown, Thomas Brown, William Buck, Joseph Budd, Amos Bullock, Asa Bullock, Henry Bush, John Caldwell, Benjamin Finch, Daniel Finch, John Finch, Elisha Fish, Cornelius Fitchett, Eliphalet Follett, Thomas Falon, John Franklin, Stephen Fuller, Thomas Fuller, C. McCartee, Nicholas Manvil, New Matthewson, Meeleman, Job Marshall, Andrew Millard, John Murphy, Robert McIntire, Joseph Ogden, Josiah Cameron, Joseph Cary, Joel Church, William Coffrin, James Coffrin, Samuel Cole, Isaac Campbell, Robert Constock, Brothers (Cook), Christopher Cortright, John Courtright, Anson Cory, Jenks Cory, Rufus Cory, Joseph Crooker, Samuel Crooker, Jabez Darling, Darius Spafford, James Spencer, Josiah Spencer, Joseph Staples, Reuben Staples, Rufus Stevens, James Stevenson, Mailer Sweed, Gamaliel Truesdale, Ichabod Tuttle, Abram Vangorder, George Gore, Gardner, Green, Benjamin Hatch, William Hammon, Silas Harvev, Samuel Hutchinson, Cyprian Heberd, Levi Hicks, John Hutchins, James Hopkins, Nathaniel Howard, Zipporah Hibbard, Elijah Inman, Israel Inman, Samuel Jackson, Robert Jameson, Joseph Jennings Henry Johnson, John Van Wee, Elihu Waters, Jonathan Weeks, Bartholomew Weeks, Philip Weeks, Peter Wheeler, Stephen Whiten, Egen Wilcox, Elihu Williams, Jr., Rufus Williams, Abel Palmer, Silas Parke, William Parker, John Pierce, Henry Pencil, Noah Pettebone, Jr., Jeremiah Ross, Elisha Richards, Reynolds, Elias Roberts, Timothy Rose, Enos Rockway, Abram Shaw, Joseph Shaw, Joseph Shaw, Constant Searles, Abel Seeley, Levi Spencer, Eleazer Sprague, Aaron Stark, Daniel Stark, Josiah Spencer, Eson Wilcox, John Williams, John Ward, John Wilson, Parker Wilson, William Woodringer, Azibah Williams, Wade, Ozias Yale.

Lieut. Boyd, killed at Forty Fort after the battle."

On the southeast of the monument, the die bears the list of the survivors of the Battle as follows:

FIELD OFFICERS

Col. Zebulon Butler,

Col. Nathan Denison

LIEUTENANTS

Lt. Daniel Gore,

Lt. Timothy Howe

ENSIGNS

Ens. Daniel Downing,

Ensign Matthias Hollenback

SERGEANTS

Jabez Fish,

Phineas Spafford,

Gates

PRIVATES

John Abbott, Gideon Baldwin, Zerah Beach, Rufus Bennett, Solomon Bennet, Elisha Blackman, Nathan Carey, Samuel Carey, George Cooper, Joseph Elliott, Samuel Finch, Rosewell Franklin, Hugh Forsman, Thomas Fuller, John Garrett, Samuel Gore, Samuel Gustin, James Green, Lebbeus Hammond, Jacob Haldron, Elijah Harris, Ebenezer Heberd, William Heberd, Richard Inman, John Jameson, Henry Lickers, Morris, Josiah Pell, Phineas Peirce, John N. Skinner, Giles Slocum, Walter Spencer, Edward Spencer, Amos Stafford, Roger Searle, Cherrick Westbrook."

Above the die on each face is a projecting cornice, some two feet in thickness, the whole supporting the obelisk proper which tapers upward and terminates in a solid cap-stone in the shape of a pyramid.

As nearly as book accounts, scattered over a long period of years, disclose, the monument in its present condition cost approximately \$8,000.

In June, 1877, following suggestions from various sources as to the propriety of holding some form of celebration to mark the centenary of the Battle of Wyoming, Hon. Steuben Jenkins addressed letters of invitation to several friends favorable to the plan. Pursuant to this invitation a number of citizens met in the court house, Wilkes-Barré, on July 3rd and appointed the following committee of arrangements, each of whose members was a lineal descendant of a participant in the Battle:

Stewart Pearce, Esq., Hon. L. D. Shoemaker, Wm. R. Maffett, Gen. Edmund L. Dana, Steuben Butler, Esq. and Wesley Johnson of Wilkes-Barré; Dr. Horace Hollister of Providence; Hon. Steuben Jenkins of Wyoming; Col. Charles Dorrance of Kingston; Ira Davenport, Esq. of Plymouth; Jesse Harding, Esq. of Eaton; Col. Frank Stewart of Berwick; Capt. Calvin Parsons of Parsons; Dr. Andrew Bedford of Abington; Edward Welles, Esq. of Wyalusing; Hon. Peter M. Osterhout of Tunkhannock and Elisha Blackman, Esq. of Pittston.

After several meetings had been held, it was deemed best to organize an association to be known as the Wyoming Centennial Association whose seventeen vice-presidents would represent each of the original Seventeen Townships. The permanent organization chose Col. Charles Dorrance as president, Col. L. D. Shoemaker, treasurer, Wesley Johnson, secretary and the following vice-presidents:

"Edward Herrick, Athens; William Allen, Bedford; Major John Sturdevant, Braintrim; O. H. P. Kinney, Claverack; James Hadsall, Exeter; Stewart Pearce, Hanover; A. N. Harvey, Huntington; Steuben Jenkins, Kingston; Washington Lee, Newport; Gordon Pike, Northinoreland; Elisha Blackman, Pittston; James A. Gordon, Plymouth; Dr. B. H. Throop, Providence; Samuel Stark, Putnam; Colonel Frank Stewart, Salem; (Springfield and Ulster not filled); Steuben Butler and G. Murray Reynolds, Wilkes-Barre.

To this list of officers were added the following standing committees:

"Invitations—Hon. Garrick M. Harding, Stewart Pearce, Sharp D. Lewis, Dr. B. H. Throop, Joseph A. Seranton, Dr. W. H. Bradley, H. B. Beardslee, William Ransom, Charles Parrish and James W. Kesler.

"Addresses, Orations, Poems, etc.—Edmund L. Dana, C. I. A. Chapman, John E. Barrett, George M. Richart, P. M. Osterhout, William A. Campbell, O. H. Worden.

"HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS, DATE, ETC.—Dr. Horace Hollister, Rev. Geo. Landon, William P. Miner, Dr. Harry Hakes, S. S. Benedict, Rev. David Craft, Rev. S. S. Kennedy, Ralph D. Lacoe and Hon. Sylvester Dana, Jr., Concord, New Hampshire.



PRESIDENT HAYES AT WYOMING MONUMENT—1878  
(Seated at center)

"MUSEUM OF ANTIQUITIES, ETC.—Steuben Jenkins, Edward Welles, Harrison Wright, Daniel S. Bennet, Porter Marey, W. H. H. Gore, and George W. Beach.

"FINANCE—Payne Pettebone, Theodore Strong, Abram Nesbitt, Edward P. Kingsbury, George S. Bennett, Frank Turner, John W. Hollenback, George Sanderson.

"BUILDINGS—George Corey, William O'Malley, H. H. Harvey, J. D. Green, A. S. Davenport, David Perkins.

"DINNER, REFRESHMENTS, ETC.—J. Milton Courtright, Jos. E. Patterson, K. J. Ross, Col. Harry A. Laycock, Samuel Raub, Addison Church, William S. Shoemaker, Marx Long.

"PROCESSION—Gen. Henry M. Hoyt, Gen. E. S. Osborne, Col. C. K. Campbell, Col. T. D. Lewis, Col. E. W. Pierce, Col. Chas. H. Wilson, Major T. C. Harkness, Maj. Oliver A. Parsons.

"RECEPTION—Hon. Hendrick B. Wright, Col. Ira Tripp, Dr. Andrew Bedford, Gen. E. W. Sturdevant, Hon. John Handley, Lewis Pughe, Edwin Shortz, B. A. Bidlack, John A. Carey, Peter Franklin.

"PREPARATIONS OF GROUNDS—James P. Atherton, Bradley Williams, David Blanchard, Daniel Searle, James S. Slocum.

"DECORATION—R. J. Wisner, William H. Butler, James Searle, Benjamin F. Dorrance, James Sutton, E. A. Hancock, Bruce Price, Benjamin G. Cooper, Rev. Abel Barker, Bradley Downing.

"MUSIC—Calvin Parsons, E. C. Fuller, Aaron A. Chase, Henry Stark, Edward P. Darling, Robert J. James.

"RAILROADS, FARES, ETC.—Stanley Woodward, Victor E. Piolett, George L. Dickson, A. B. Dunning, Henry W. Palmer, Robert A. Packer, William R. Maffett, James Ruthven, William L. Conyngham.

"PUBLICATION—C. E. Butler, E. D. Barthe, J. A. Clark, E. A. Niven, G. Murray Reynolds, Robert Bauer.

From the very start, the movement gained encouraging momentum. Enthusiastic reports, particularly from the Invitations committee with Hon. Garrick M. Harding as chairman and the Parade committee with Hon. Henry M. Hoyt in charge and Hon. Stanley Woodward\* as marshal, gave evidence that the celebration would outrun even the fondest expectations of its sponsors. Subscriptions for more than \$6,000 to cover the cost of the undertaking were reported by the first of June, 1878, and the following letter received from President Hayes on June 22nd seemed to add the necessary capstone to the work of various committees:

"Executive Mansion,

"Washington, 20 June, 1878.

"My Dear Sir:

"I have delayed a definite reply to your esteemed favor of the 4th of May last until the adjournment of Congress. It now seems proper to say that I know of no public duty which will prevent me from attending your very interesting celebration on the 3d of July. It will give me great pleasure to be present.

"Sincerely,

"R. B. HAYES.

"Hon. G. M. Harding."

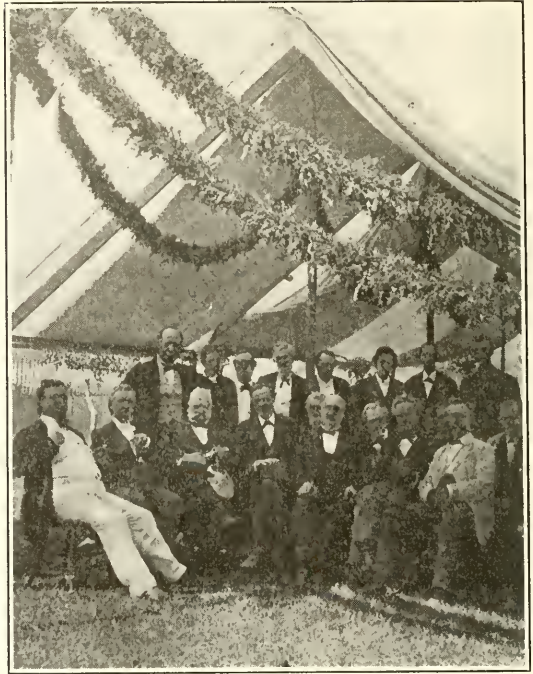
That the event was generously advertised is evidenced by a copy of a poster, hung in every railroad station of the systems approaching Wilkes-Barré and decorating every other vantage point of neighboring counties and states, which outlined the program of events that the visitor might expect in store upon his arrival.

\*JUDGE STANLEY WOODWARD came from a hardy pioneer stock, tracing his American ancestry back to Richard Woodward, who emigrated to America from Ipswich, England on April 10, 1634, nearly 272 years ago. This Richard Woodward brought with him his wife and two sons, George and John, and became one of the earliest "proprietors" of the town of Watertown, Massachusetts. Enos Woodward, great grandfather of Judge Woodward, about a year



All features of the program appear to have been carried out on even a more generous scale than the Committee promised. The President and members of his cabinet were met at Northumberland on the night of July 2nd by a delegation of citizens and the entire party proceeded next morning by special train to Kingston where blasts from whistles and the firing of the presidential salute by the Wyoming Artillery indicated the safe arrival of the distinguished guests at nine o'clock on July 3rd. In the party were Mrs. Hayes, two members of the cabinet and the President's two sons as well as Governor Hartranft, his wife and four children, and Justice James P. Sterrett of the Supreme Court.

Hon. Henry M. Hoyt, on behalf of a large reception committee and a huge throng of spectators, extended a brief wel-



ANOTHER VIEW OF PRESIDENT HAYES AND PARTY

before the signing of the Declaration of Independence, removed to Pike County, Pennsylvania, from his Connecticut home. During the Revolutionary War he was frequently driven from his home by the Indians, but as frequently he returned, and finally died and was buried there. Abisha Woodward, his son, was born at Canterbury, Connecticut,

but removed to Pennsylvania with his father seven years later. A few years after his marriage in 1787, he lost his left hand by an accident, and being thereby unfitted for the life of a farmer, set himself to acquire the knowledge necessary for school teaching. This he did, and moved to Bethany, Wayne County, where he opened a school. Here he was elevated to various positions of honor, including that of sheriff and associate judge.

His son, George Washington Woodward, father of Judge Woodward, was born in Bethany and was educated at Geneva Seminary and Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y., being transferred later to the Wilkes-Barre Academy. He also practiced law and was elevated to many important offices. For a time he was president judge of the Fourth Judicial district of Pennsylvania and in 1853, was appointed by Governor Bigler a judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, to which position he was elected in the fall of that year, for the full term of fifteen years. In 1863, he ran against and was defeated by Andrew G. Curtin for governor of Pennsylvania, although his high personal rating was attested by the handsome majority he received in Luzerne County. For four years prior to the expiration of his term on the Supreme bench he acted as chief justice, by virtue of the seniority of his commission. In 1867 and 1868 he was elected to represent the Twelfth district of Pennsylvania in the Fortieth and Forty-first Congress, and in 1873 was elected delegate-at-large to the last constitutional convention on the Democratic ticket. He died in Rome, Italy, in May, 1875, and a handsome memorial pulpit to his memory has been erected in the Protestant Episcopal Church in Rome.

JUDGE STANLEY WOODWARD was the eldest son of Chief Justice Woodward. He was born in Wilkes-Barre on August 29, 1833, on the property now owned by Dr. Matlack on Northampton street. He was educated at the Episcopal High School of Virginia, located near Alexandria, and at Wyoming Seminary, where the late Governor Hoyt was his instructor in Latin and Greek. He was one of a family of nine children. Ellen Woodward at 18 years of age was drowned while skating. Brig. Gen. George A. Woodward, U. S. A., of Washington, D. C., died in 1917. He was a graduate of Trinity College. Elizabeth Woodward Scott, wife of Eben Greenough Scott, of this city, survives. Lydia, a sister long since deceased, was the wife of Col. E. A. Hancock of Philadelphia. William Woodward, a brother



JUDGE G. W. WOODWARD

come to the party, to which the President replied and presented Attorney-General Devens as well as Secretary of State John Sherman who bowed their acknowledgements.

From the station the presidential party was driven to the home of Colonel Dorrance where they rested until the afternoon program began.

In the meanwhile, a concourse of people, estimated at 50,000, assembled on the West Side where, after inspecting the reproduced Forty Fort and other historical displays on exhibition, the crowd reassembled on the fair grounds then situated in Wyoming borough where formal exercises of the day were scheduled.

After prayer by the Rev. Mr. Waller, Colonel Dorrance as chairman, presented Rutherford B. Hayes who spoke at some length in reference to the occasion of the gathering.

The President's speech was listened to with marked attention, and at its close Mr. Steuben Jenkins presented him with a handsome buck-horn wood cane, having a solid gold head, engraved with the words, "Presented to the President of the United States by the Ladies of Wyoming, July 3d, 1878," and the gift was gracefully acknowledged by the recipient.

Hon. Hendrick B. Wright was next introduced by the Chairman. Colonel Wright had prepared the address of welcome, but at this point in the proceedings so great a hub-bub and commotion was caused by the appearance of eighteen Onondaga Indians in full war paint and feathers, direct descendants of the redskins, some of whom assisted in the massacre, that to attempt an address of welcome, or anything else, seemed a hopeless task. These distinguished braves took seats on the floor, and everybody seemed to be impelled by a desire to get a sight of them in their normal simplicity of attitude.

During the height of the excitement the speaker said the white people making all the racket and confusion behaved more like savages than did these children of the forest, from whom lessons in decorum were to be learned by many present. At length order was restored, and Colonel Wright proceeded.

died at the age of 35. John K. Woodward, for many years identified with local musical circles, died in 1885. A window in St. Stephen's Church is erected to his memory. Charles Francis Woodward, a brother, and graduate of Princeton, died many years ago. A sister, Mary Woodward, was married to J. Pryor Williamson.

From Wyoming Seminary, Judge Woodward went to Yale College, where he distinguished himself by winning several prizes for excellence in English composition, and he was honored by being elected editor of the Yale Literary Monthly, the oldest college magazine in the United States. He was also a member of the famous Senior Society at Yale known as the "Skull and Bones". He was graduated from Yale in 1855. He began the study of law while still at New Haven and after his graduation entered the law office of his cousin, Hon. Warren J. Woodward, afterward judge of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania.

On August 4, 1856, he was admitted to the bar of Luzerne County, the motion for his admission being made by Hon. A. T. McClintock. Warren J. Woodward had just been appointed to the president judgeship of the district composed of the counties of Wyoming, Columbia and Sullivan, and Mr. Woodward succeeded at once to a large practice. During the Civil War, he served for some time as Captain of Co. H, Third Pennsylvania Regiment of Militia, and later as captain of Co. A, Forty-first Regiment of Pennsylvania Militia.

In 1865, he was defeated by Hon. L. D. Shoemaker when running for the State Senate on the Democratic ticket and in 1870, when a candidate for Congress, was again defeated by Mr. Shoemaker. In 1879, he was appointed additional law judge of Luzerne County by Governor Hoyt, and in 1880 received the nomination for additional law judge from the Democratic party and was triumphantly elected. In 1890 he was re-elected, and served out that full term of ten years.

Judge Woodward at one time had an active interest in the affairs of the Wilkes-Barre fire department and helped to make it one of the most efficient in the State. He joined the Good Will Fire Co. in 1857 as a private, two years later was made assistant engineer, and upon the retirement of Walter G. Sterling was made chief engineer, in which capacity he continued until his resignation in 1879, the department in the meantime having been reorganized as a paid department. During his administration the department was classed by the board of underwriters as being among the most efficient in the country, being placed by them with six other cities, in the first class.

From 1860 to 1863, Judge Woodward represented the Second Ward in the council of the borough of Wilkes-Barre, and at one time edited the *Luzerne Union*. In 1876, Governor Hartranft appointed Mr. Woodward one of his aides, with the rank of colonel, and in 1878 he was a member of the executive committee having charge of the Wyoming Centennial celebration.

On June 3, 1857, Judge Woodward married Sarah Richards Butler, daughter of Col. John Lord Butler, and granddaughter of Col. Zebulon Butler, of Revolutionary War and Wyoming Massacre fame. The first court held in Luzerne County was held at his home at the corner of River and Northampton streets, until his death occupied by Judge Woodward. Mrs. Woodward survived her husband some years. John Butler Woodward, eldest son, one of the ablest lawyers of the Luzerne County bar, died in 1926 while serving his second term as Judge of the Common Pleas. One other son survives, Dr. George Woodward of Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia. Ellen Woodward, a daughter, died in childhood. Judge Woodward was the last living founder of the Wyoming Historical Society and had been its president for a number of years.



At the conclusion of Colonel Wright's address, the committee, as is usually the case, found that the program, if carried out as contemplated, would extend well into the night. Consequently, after the singing of an ode, the words by Mrs. Stella Watres of Scranton set to music by Mr. C. B. Denman who directed a chorus of some five hundred voices, the addresses of C. I. A. Chapman, Esq., Hon. Steuben Jenkins and Judge E. L. Dana as well as the reading of poems commemorative of the occasion prepared by Rev. Charles D. Barrows of Lowell, Massachusetts, Rev. Henry Coppee, president of Lehigh University, Mrs. Mary B. Richert of Pittston, Jesse Harding and others, were omitted.\*

The evening and night following these ceremonies near the monument proved to be about as exciting and hilarious as any period of Wilkes-Barré's history, if press reports are reliable. From the columns of the *Leader*, the following of the colorful events of July 4, 1878, is taken:

"As joy follows mourning, so the second day's services in Wilkesbarre partook more of

an old fashioned 4th of July celebration, than the one that preceded it at Wyoming on the 3d. The city was full to overflowing with strangers on the night of the third, and the gay bunting that so conspicuously floated to the breeze in all the principal streets, was relieved by the dark green festooning that was so important a feature in the decorations, the whole scene being lighted up by thousands of gas jets in the various windows; and the four calcium lights placed at the four sides of the Court House tower, rendered North and South Main street and the East and West portions of Market street as light almost as at noon-day. At intervals the principal druggists would display red and green lights in front of their stores giving a weird and unearthly glow to all surrounding objects. Little sleeping was done by the majority of the visitors, who had come for a few days of pleasure, and they were determined to make the most of their privileges. At sunrise, the battery of the Wyoming Artillerists under Capt. Thos. C. Parker, thund-



WYOMING MONUMENT IN READINESS FOR THE  
CELEBRATION OF 1878



ARCH—WILKES-BARRE, JULY 4, 1878

\*All the addresses, odes and poems prepared for the celebration are published in Johnson's *Wyoming Memorial*, a volume issued from the press at the conclusion of the Centennial.



ered forth their one hundred rounds as a morning salute, and all the bells in the city simultaneously sent forth their merriest peals to greet the natal morn of our nation.

"Soon the people began to gather and each train on the several railroads brought in its cars over-freighted with expectant humanity, who long before the hour of mid-day filled the streets to overflowing, and it would be safe to estimate the throng at, certainly not less than a hundred thousand souls, and it may have been even greater than that. At about eleven o'clock a gun from the Battery broke upon the still air, and the assembled pageant, consisting of seven divisions, began to move down River street, in the following order:

"First, the Wilkesbarre city police mounted on fine horses and headed by John W. Gilchrist; next Rieg's Band playing a patriotic air; after the music, chief Marshal Woodward and aids, fifty in number; next, Maj. Gen. Edward S. Osborne and staff followed by the First Regiment Veteran corps of Philadelphia's Band in brilliant scarlet coats and white pantaloons, J. S. G. Beck, band master.

"Next came the Scranton Battalion, Col. Boies, two hundred and fifty strong, with a beautiful Gatling gun drawn by a pair of splendid gray horses, George Sanderson of Scranton, commander of gun squad. The Plymouth Cornet band, led by Editor Barthe of that Borough came next; close following marched the McClellan Rifles of Pittston, commanded by Capt. Ginley, accompanied by the Port Griffith band; and then the Wyoming Artillerists, Capt. Parker with their Battery of four effective six pound brass guns. This organization carried the old flag that they had when marching on to the 'Halls of the Montezumas' in 1846-7; now a mere tatter, but enough of it left to show its deep blue ground and the arms of our beloved Commonwealth emblazoned thereon.

#### "THE SECOND AND THIRD DIVISIONS,

"Were united and consisted of the veteran corps and members of the Grand Army of the Republic, with Major Charles M. Conyngnam and Col. Harry Laycock as marshals, with mounted aids, and headed by the New Milford Cornet band. In this division marched the survivors of the Andersonville Prison, a melancholy array of brave men who had suffered perhaps the inevitable hardships of war as Federal Prisoners during the late interstate strife. Here came Capt. P. DeLacey at the head of the Veteran Soldiers Association of Luzerne; these were followed by a drum corps. A pleasant feature of the parade coming in here was the Grand Army Cadets, of few companies of boys enlisted and trained by Capt. Charles Brodhun.

#### "THE FOURTH DIVISION

"Composed of the various Fire Company organizations of Wilkesbarre and other places represented, was headed by Bristol's Band, and with Charles Law of Pittston, and Thaddeus S. Hillard of Wilkesbarre as marshals. The companies in line were the Franklin of Hyde Park, Liberty Hose Jr. of Providence, Rescue Hose, with Brother Jonathan as footman; the horses attached to the carriage were led by tastefully arrayed colored grooms, dressed in Oriental costume. At the head of the Eagle Hose from Pittston marched the Thistle Band, and Leonard's Opera Band leading the Niagara Hose, whose Engine was drawn by four beautiful white horses with trappings of blue. The Tunkhannock Band and Triton Hose company made a good display. Next came a company from Montrose, after which the Kingston Mechanics Band and Hose No. 1 of Kingston. Wyoming Hose No. 3 from the Empire mine and Columbia Hose of Carbon-dale followed, and then the Young Men's Silver Cornet Band of Pittston. These were all visiting companies. Of Wilkesbarre companies, were the Lanning Steamer No. 2; Mechanic Steamer Company No. 1; Hose No. 3, Eagle Hook and Ladder No. 5 and Hose Companies Nos. 6, 7, 8, and 9—Phinney No. 4 Engine Company of Green Ridge closed the Fire Division.

#### "THE FIFTH DIVISION,

"With Capt. James P. Dennis and Dr. Olin F. Harvey as Marshals was composed of Civic and Benevolent Societies. Following ten mounted aids, was Dieu Le Veut commandary, Knights Templar of Wilkesbarre, and Coeur de Leon commandary of Scranton in their gay uniforms, with knightly badges and small arms, presenting a picturesque and martial appearance. Here followed a colored Band at the head of a small colored delegation.

#### "THE SIXTH DIVISION,

"Was made up of a series of historical tableaux, and was the feature of the procession. The marshals were George H. Parrish and James P. Dickson. This department consisted of ten sub divisions portraying in a striking manner the past, present and future of Wyoming. First came a delegation of Onondaga Indians, genuine sons of the forest, marching in the traditional Indian file: Next came a representation of Count Zinzendorf in his tent, with a rattle snake crawling over his feet, two would be Indian murderers looking in at the opening, and who appear to be awe stricken at the spectacle—Here followed Mr. Hazletine's representation of the battle of Wyoming appropriately modeled in clay.

"This was followed by a company of young men in the costume of revolutionary times. The Frigate Hornet mounted on trucks and drawn by four horses was manned by American Jack Tars, and bearing several Quaker guns, with the traditional 'Long Tom' as a bow chaser. The vessel was fully rigged and attracted a good deal of attention.

"Shawney a hundred years ago, was represented by a domestic scene of the period, on wheels drawn by a span of horses and yoke of oxen harnessed to a heavy wagon. Another wagon showed 'How we made cloth ninety years ago' in which a number of comely maids and matrons were engaged in spinning and weaving flax and wool into cloth for domestic wear. This represented the peace period.

"One wagon represented a quaint kitchen scene, (they didn't have drawing rooms in those days,) in which a number of people in the happiest of moods, caused a good deal of merriment to the lookers on, as they observed the fiddler close to the hearth furnishing most excruciating music for a number of young persons who were dancing away as if for dear life.

"The 'Threshing floor' came in for its share of admiration where two stalwart young fellows were pounding away in dead earnest, with real old fashioned flails on a quantity of straw spread on the wide threshing floor on wheels.

"Following this was another wagon with a happy farmer and his son breaking and 'Scutching' flax on a scutching board and hackling it on a sharp toothed hackle. Next came an old grandmother drawing out the threads on an old fashioned 'Little Spinning wheel' propelled by foot power, while the young belle of the neighborhood was fashioning stockings with busy needles. And then came a sight never seen before—a real 'Apple Cut' on wheels, in which the country lads and lasses were having a jolly time of it, having disposed of all the 'quarters' by hanging them up to dry on strings around the old fire place in which a wood fire was burning.

"An old freight line over the mountains to Philadelphia was represented by the remains of an old Canestoga wagon, and the staging business over the same route by an old Stage Coach that had been used by Mr. Searle of Montrose, more than fifty years ago.

"The Mexican war was illustrated by a detachment of veterans who had served in the war, known as company K, consisting of Capt. E. L. Dana, Lieuts. Robert Klotz and Henry Coppee; Sergeants Thomas R. Crellin, John W. Pryor; Corporals D. C. Kitchen, Joseph Heilman; Privates Edward Remel, Edward R. Blaine, E. N. Banks and William Wilhelm. These were the titles borne by the gentlemen named while in the service in Mexico. With the party was genuine Mexican, E. L. Granados, dressed in complete Caballero costume and armature, Lance, Lasso and all. A Mexican flag, captured at the Garita de Belen was carried in this procession.

"The first attempt of Jesse Fell to burn anthracite coal in an open grate, made in this valley February 11th, 1808, was admirably represented in the parade.

"The Brooklyn Band of Susquehanna County had the honor to lead a tableau representing the future of Wyoming, and as our future is undoubtedly shrouded in mystery, so was this emblematic representation, being about as unintelligible as are some of the tea leaf fortunes that old ladies forecast with so much accuracy in their cups.

"A team of sixty mules ridden by driver boys, and hauling a mine engine in full motion, belonging to the Lehigh and Wilkesbarre Coal Company, mounted on heavy trucks, and attached to two loaded coal cars, was supposed to typify the new order of things to follow the labor of mule power in the mines at this work twenty-six years was the precursor of this new motive power which was labeled 'Old Tom's Successor.'

"Then followed a miniature coal breaker in full operation, which terminated the historical parade.

#### "THE SEVENTH DIVISION

"This illustrated the business interests of the valley, with Col. W. N. Monies and Joseph W. Patten as marshals with mounted aids.

"The display of the Dickson Manufacturing Company was mounted on three heavy wagons. The first was drawn by four horses showed a large pile of patterns for machinery castings. Next a wagon showing the company's foundry at work, and the other wagon showed boiler makers at work closing rivets up and banging away on the hollow iron cylinders.

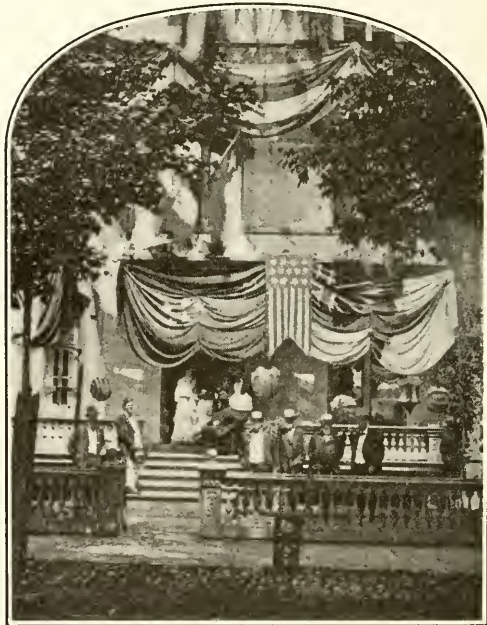
"Wire rope making was illustrated by the Hazard wire rope company, borne on heavy wagons, showing a pyramid of wire rope of all sizes and patterns as used in and about the hoisting machinery of the mines and elsewhere, from the heaviest cable tapering up to small ropes piled up in coils.

"Almost every business man in the city of any prominence exhibited a wagon loaded with the goods of his line in tasteful and profuse displays.

"Mr. Robert Baur had a printing press and book bindery hard at work. The Leader also had a press throwing off slips as the procession passed along.

"Isaac M. Thomas had Wright's (now Miner's) mill pictured as it appeared in 1795.

"One car represented Ceres, the fruitful, in which were a number of little girls mounted on elevated spangled seats, and bearing in their hands sheaves of wheat, this was a pleasant feature in the parade.



GOVERNOR HOYT'S HOUSE, Kingston, Pa.—1878



"The last of the tableaux was a dairy with churns in operation and oleomargarine at a discount.

"It required over an hour for the procession to pass any given point, and after traversing the route as laid down in the program, it was conducted to the Wyoming Valley Hotel on River Street, where on a stand erected on the opposite side of the way next the river, the grand procession passed in review before the President, Attorney General Devans, Secretary Sherman and Governor Hartranft and Staff; the various Sections cheering as they passed the Presidential position. The President, with hat in hand, bowed his acknowledgments, and expressed gratification at many features of the parade.

"The crowd now was so great that it was with difficulty that the President and other high dignitaries could return to the Hotel, where in response to repeated calls for "the President" from the excited, but good humored crowd, His Excellency ascended to the balcony and spoke about as follows:

"My friends, if it were at all possible for my voice to reach any considerable portion of this grand gathering, I would gladly gratify your desire to hear me speak. I desire to express my gratitude to this vast assemblage of the inhabitants of Wyoming, for the splendid reception we have received.

"I understand it however to mean not a personal compliment to any one individual, but that you, by your actions honor the Nation and the flag of liberty; in your respect for the President, forgetting all distinctions and parties, and if need be, to stand up for our flag as your fathers did one hundred years ago.

"Yours is not an obscure portion of the great National Commonwealth. Its story is known throughout the length and breadth of this grand land; yes, wherever the English language is spoken, and from my earliest boyhood I have had a desire to look upon a valley so renowned in song and story, and so rich in the material elements that go to strengthen the nation both in peace and in war. I am not surprised that you are proud of this noble inheritance, purchased by the blood and suffering of your ancestors, I am glad that I am here to unite with you in showing honor to the memory of the brave men of one hundred years ago, and to rejoice with you, on this, the day of the Nation, whose destinies, I for a brief space am called upon to administer."

"This was followed by prolonged cheering, after which Governor Hartranft, in response to loud calls for the Governor, stepped to the front, and briefly thanked the multitude most heartily for the reception which had been extended to our guests, the President and a portion of his Cabinet on this auspicious occasion, in this beautiful and far famed Wyoming.

"He also in behalf of the Commonwealth whom he, as chief executive had the honor to represent, took pleasure in announcing that the strife that once existed between the early settlers of the Valley and the Proprietary government of William Penn, is now happily allayed forever, and that the descendants of the Yankee and the German elements are now blended in a homogeneity of fraternal love, mutual fellowship, and kind regards.

A final meeting, scheduled for 4 P. M. on the river common featured short addresses by the chairman, Hon. Henry M. Hoyt, the President, Secretary of State Sherman and Hon. Sylvester Dana, after which the surging crowd began to disperse and the most notable Fourth of July celebration in the community's history was at an end.

The last of four withdrawals of large areas of territory from what had originally been erected as Luzerne county by the Commonwealth in 1786, was



ARCH ON PUBLIC SQUARE, JULY 4, 1878



to follow in the eventful year of 1878. Wyoming, Susquehanna and Bradford had already been carved from the original domain of the mother county. Both from its position as a railroad center of no mean importance and as the headquarters and shipping point of many anthracite companies, disassociated in ownership and management from those of the Wyoming valley, Scranton in post-war times had become an independent center of population with but few ties, other than legal requisites as to county seat affairs, to bind it to the older community. Moreover the keener competition of business and professional life in the newer town had developed its resourcefulness, initiative and community energy to a degree which could not be matched in Wilkes-Barré.

The idea of a new county, with Scranton as its county seat, had been in the minds of many prominent men of that district for several years. They therefore were ready to avail themselves of an unusual political situation which evolved in the Commonwealth in 1878, during the course of which opportunities arose whereby representatives from the then northern tier of townships of Luzerne could trade their votes and influence to accomplish the purpose in mind. Rather feebly opposed in their plans by representatives from districts of the present county and ably backed by a lobby of influential Scranton residents, the advocates of the new county plan were successful in passing the measure of April 18, 1878, which provided that citizens of the district proposed to be severed from Luzerne should *alone* have the right to vote for or against the proposal. In securing passage of an act which excluded so much of the votes of the county, the success of the venture was assured from the start.

The result of an election on the 13th of the following August in the present territory of Lackawanna county was a vote of 9,615 in favor of the new county and 1,986 against it. The following officers were at once appointed: A. I. Ackerly, sheriff, F. L. Hitchcock, prothonotary, Joshua B. Thomas, clerk of the courts, A. Miner Renshaw, recorder, J. L. Lee, register, W. N. Monies, treasurer, P. M. Walsh, surveyor, Leopold Schumpff, coroner, F. W. Gunster, district attorney, H. L. Garge, J. C. Kiersted and Dennis Tierney, county commissioners, Thomas Phillips, E. J. Lynett and Duncan Wright, auditors. A. B. Stevens was afterward appointed sheriff, and Horace F. J. Barrett county commissioner, in place of Messrs. Ackerly and Kiersted, who were ineligible because of being representatives. Robert Reeves and William J. Lewis were appointed auditors in place of Messrs. Phillips and Wright, who declined to act.

An ample area of ground, near the center of the city of Scranton, was donated as a site for the county buildings and a public park, by the Lackawanna Iron and Coal Company and the representatives of the Susquehanna and Wyoming Railroad and Coal Company. Courts were at first held in the Washington Hall building, on the corner of Lackawanna and Penn avenues, and the county offices kept in the Second National Bank building, directly opposite, on Lackawanna avenue. The temporary jail was a three-story brick storehouse, securely fitted up for the purpose, in the rear of Lackawanna avenue, between Washington and Adams avenues.

While it was not until the following year that the new county began to function with all its machinery running with some degree of precision, steps

were taken almost immediately to marshal assets of the newly created municipality for the purpose of permitting a bond issue to construct necessary public buildings to house the county's activities. The corner stone of the present court house at Scranton was laid in May, 1882 and the building was dedicated to public use in the fall of the following year.

From that time forth the youngest child of a family of four municipalities, which had come from a mother county of peculiar history and traditions, has kept its own house in order and has rivaled the parent municipality in population, wealth and accomplishment.

Experiments as to the application of electricity to the reproduction of sounds having been successfully conducted by Alexander Grahām Bell and other inventors in the years 1875 and 1876, visitors to the Philadelphia Exposition, in the latter year, brought back to Wilkes-Barré reports of the operation of a crude telephone system by means of which two people at some distance from each other could converse without difficulty.

Several experimental telephones attached to telegraph lines are mentioned by the press as having reached local owners in 1877, but it was not until the following year that any effort was made to establish a line for commercial purposes. Strangely enough, it was not to the city resident that the construction of this first line appealed.

With no means of reaching the county seat excepting by turnpike and with only infrequent mail deliveries to provide communication with the remainder of the county, residents of Dallas and Harvey's Lake were led to believe that the newly developed telephone offered inducements to their advantage.

After several preliminary meetings at Dallas, a company was formed and a charter was applied for under the name of the Wilkes-Barré and Harvey's Lake Telegraph Company. The word *telegraph* was used in the charter, as laws of the Commonwealth at that time made no mention of the telephone and provided no method for the organization of corporations desiring to promote the use of the latter.

This charter was received by the company on July 4, 1878, the incorporators being H. S. Rutter, E. P. Darling, H. A. Moore, G. M. Lewis, C. A. Spencer, W. J. Honeywell, Joseph Shaver, T. F. Ryman, J. J. Ryman and W. P. Ryman.

The work of constructing the line began shortly after receipt of the charter and on November 14, 1878, the company declared itself ready for business. The Wilkes-Barré terminus was located in the office of Ryman and Lewis on the site of the present Anthracite building on West Market street. The Dallas office was located at the general store of A. Ryman's Sons and the Harvey's Lake terminus found a location in the cottage of H. S. Rutter.

A large number of people were frankly skeptical as to the outcome of what, to them, was an amusing experiment. On the opening day of the new line, stockholders, their friends and a considerable number of those doubtfully minded gathered at the three stations. The first message came from Dallas to Wilkes-Barré and before the day had ended even the most skeptical were convinced that the new fangled invention actually functioned, although there were those in the Dallas section in particular who persistently clung to a belief that a *hollow wire* was the only possible means of communicating the conversation they had heard.

It can be readily understood that the suburban line mentioned above was merely an intercommunicating network of wires. There was no exchange.

A code system of ringing indicated the station wanted and all other stations could "listen in."

While negotiations for a central exchange telephone service for Wilkes-Barré itself were brought to a successful conclusion many months after the Harvey's Lake unit had been built, the former system, when constructed, was as modern in its equipment as any exchange of the country then in operation

The Wilkes-Barre Telephone Exchange Company was the title borne by a partnership formed by H. R. Rhodes of Williamsport and L. C. Kinsey of Wilkes-Barré late in 1877. The services of W. L. Raeder, then a young law student, were secured as solicitor. A license secured from the American Bell Company gave the local concern the right to operate telephones within a five mile radius of Wilkes-Barré. The original contracts, secured by Mr. Raeder are endorsed "Winter-Spring 1878" and read as follows:

"The Wilkes-Barre Telephone Exchange, L. C. Kinsey, Manager.

"We, the undersigned agree to lease of the Wilkes-Barre Telephone Exchange, the instruments now opposite our signature for the term of one year, beginning with the date of insertion in the office, and the following rates which we agree to pay monthly in advance.

"For one telephone (hand) \$3.00 per month.

"For two telephones (one for the ear and one to talk through) \$3.85 per month.

"For one telephone and one Blake transmitter \$4.50 per month.

"\$3.00 to be paid for the insertion of the wires and placing the instruments, the exchange to keep all wires and instruments in good order and to supply all material and batteries for the same and to keep the Exchange open from 6:00 A. M. to 10:00 P. M. on weekdays and from 4:00 to 5:00 P. M. on Sundays.

"Exchange to be started when twenty-five subscribers are taken.

"(Signed),

"D. L. Rhone, Telephone.

"B. G. Carpenter & Co., Telephone.

"Sturdevant & Goff, Telephone.

"Harry Sturdevant, Telephone.

"J. B. Stark, Blake Transmitter.

"G. W. Guthrie, M. D., Hand and Mouthpiece.

"Fred I. Beach, Telephone."





Early telephoning was an adventurous undertaking. The circuits used were of iron. One end was "grounded," that is the electrical energy was led off into the ground by a single strand iron wire after passing through the instrument. Transmission on rainy days was deplorable. Even in good weather there was a spluttering and bubbling and gurgling over the wires that had never been heard before by human ears. The lines running east and west were noisier than the lines running north and south. The night was noisier than the day and at the witching hour of twelve, for what strange reason no one knows, the babble was at its height.

In 1883, the Berwick and Danville toll line was built. Mr. Kinsey was succeeded this year by J. O'Brien as Manager.

In 1884, this company was consolidated with the Northern Pennsylvania Telephone Company which operated in Scranton.

In 1886 the new company was consolidated with the Central Pennsylvania Telephone & Supply Company.

Rollin Chamberlin became the manager in 1889. He wanted to extend telephone toll lines. He sold the first service in Nanticoke to his friend J. B. Scureman who had and still has a drug store there.

It is interesting to note that Mr. Scureman bought telephone service because he could reach Wilkes-Barré, an out of town point. Development in Wilkes-Barré itself was the reverse, for it will be remembered that the early

## Wilkes-Barre Telephone Exchange

KINSEY & CO.

Office--218 Market Street.

### LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

No. 2.

APRIL 1, 1880.

Brown, S. L., bookstore	Lewis, J. M., attorney
Brown, S. L. & Co., oil house	Murphy, Dr.
Beach, Fred. J.	Miller, W. M. & Co., groceries
Borden, P. R., residence	Marvel & Co., market
Borden, P. R., store	Newsdealer
Bar Office, court house	O'Malley, Dr.
Burgunder, B., butcher	Parrish, Charles, office
Bennett & Co., hardware	Parrish, Charles, house
Bullard, Dr.	Parrish, Geo. H., residence
Crawford, Dr.	Post Office
Commissioners' Office	Paine, L. C., oils, etc.
Carpenter, B. G. & Co., stoves, etc	Rommel, Frank, market
Constine, E., grocery	Record of the Times
Crandall, tobaccos	Rhone, D. L.
Conyngham, C. M., house	Ryman, W. P.
Cool's market	Reichard & Son, brewery
Dilley, B., liquors, etc.	Rutter, N., house
Dickson Manufacturing Co.	Sturdevant, Harry
Dickson & Atherton	Sturdevant & Goff, lumber
Dickson & Sturdevant, coal	Seibel & Wentz, butchers
Farnham & Paine, attorneys	Tuck's drug store
Guthrie, Dr.	Valley House
Harding, G. M.	Vulcan Iron Works
Harvey, Dr., office and house	Valley Depot
Hospital	Valley Manufacturing Co
Haupt, M. B.	Wright, George R., attorney
Hunt, C. P., house	Wright, H. B., house
Hunt, C. P., hardware	Wolfe, N. & Co., druggists
Jail	Woodward & Coons, att'ys
Lohmann's Restaurant	Wells, J. C., lumber
	Wyoming Valley Manuf'g Co.

### EMPIRE AND SUGAR NOTCH LINE.

Hollenback shaft  
 Empire office  
 Conyngham's Empire store  
 Conyngham's Ashley store  
 Ashley breaker  
 Ashley despatcher's office  
 Sugar Notch store and office

### THE FIRST TELEPHONE DIRECTORY

(Photographed from the original now in possession of the Bell Telephone Company)

Wilkes-Barré subscribers bought service when it afforded only local communication among subscribers in the city itself.

In 1901 the Pennsylvania Telephone Company acquired the Central Pennsylvania Telephone and Supply Company.

New ideas of speed in communication and the refinements in telephone operation caused a great demand for telephones after the beginning of the 20th Century.

The telephone was becoming a necessity. The impetus given to the telephone industry then has resulted in the great development today. Wilkes-Barré in 1925 had 14,931 telephones. Each of them is connected through the long distance wires of the American Telephone & Telegraph Company with the 15,000,000 other telephones in the country.

By 1929 telephone engineers estimate that Wilkes-Barré will require 23,000 telephones.

This growth will reflect the growth of the city itself for the two are mutually dependent. What is true of Wilkes-Barré is true of the other Wyoming Valley cities. "The story of this twin development seems but begun," states a prospectus of the present operating company.

What would seem, in the light of present events, to have been a dip into the "pork barrel" of government funds, a special legislative activity even yet in existence although somewhat curbed by budget specifications, was an act of Congress dated June 14, 1879, by the terms of which the sum of \$15,000 was appropriated to make "the Susquehanna river navigable between Richard's Island\* and Pittston."

Hon. H. B. Wright was then one of the leading members of the lower house and his efforts were responsible for the undertaking. This sum was spent in deepening the channel near Richard's Island, thus keeping the stream open for the passage of boats to Plymouth and Nanticoke.

On March 3, 1881 an additional sum of \$15,000 was granted by Congress "for further improvements." With this appropriation a dyke or chute was constructed in the river at the "Gas House riffle" just above the North street bridge, a portion of which canoeists of the present day often discover to their sorrow in negotiating the swift waters at that point.

This opened a channel to Pittston and, as has been noted in a previous Chapter, revived for a time the use of small steamboats for carrying passengers to and from Wilkes-Barré. On August 2, 1882, still a third appropriation in like sum was granted, but to this a string was attached in withholding further appropriations until the completion of a survey of the river and its possibilities. This survey, undertaken by Army engineers, reported unfavorably on the practicability of the plan and further attempts to improve the stream for navigation purposes ended. The fact that the river bed persisted in quickly filling with culm after being dredged and the still more potent influence of competition of electric car service between city and suburbs soon caused the unsatisfactory boat system to be operated at a loss and this ended all attempts to use the Susquehanna for other than small individually owned pleasure craft. An echo of wasted government dollars and of river navigation in general was heard in 1903, when, after the disastrous flood of the previous year, a body of local citizens,

\*Richard's Island, earlier known as Fish Island, was removed by dredges of the Wilkes-Barre Connecting Railroad Company when its new bridge was erected in 1912 near the lower end of Kirby Park.



giving themselves the title of the Susquehanna River Improvement Association, requested Congress to remove both the long unused dam at Nanticoke as well as the chute at the gas works on the grounds that both were flood menaces. The Association was successful in having Col. J. A. Stark of the War Department investigate the situation, but his superior, Secretary Root, ruled that the government had no authority to grant money for this purpose. Time and its annual spring freshets have practically eliminated both of these artificial barriers to the natural course of the river's current and discussions in the press, once frequent and sometimes violent as to the effect of these barriers, are unknown to the present generation.

The Federal census of 1880 plainly indicated the loss of the territory of Lackawanna county in connection with population figures of Luzerne.

On the face of the returns, Luzerne county showed a recession in population for the first time in its history. While in 1870 the figures showed 160,915 within the county's boundary, the census of 1880 indicated but 133,065, an apparent loss of some 27,000. For the first time Lackawanna appeared in the census returns with the figures 89,268 appended.

Had the two totals been added together, as had happened in 1870, the aggregate for the same territory would have been 242,334, thereby indicating fully as rapid a percentage of growth as in any decade. While the county theoretically suffered in its return for the period, the census of City by no means lent discouragement to those who were optimistic.

The City's figures in 1870 were 10,174. In 1880 the population had more than doubled, the census showing 23,339.

Doubtless considerable credit for this substantial population increase was due to the fact that Wilkes-Barré was becoming a manufacturing center as well as the hub of anthracite development. The first accurate inventory of the country's manufacturing was made possible by returns of the census of 1880. That accredited Wilkes-Barré with eighty-nine manufacturing establishments with a total capital investment of \$1,146,500, employing 645 people whose wages amounted to \$223,399 for the preceding year. The value of the product of these establishments was \$1,133,334, scarcely half the value of the product of any one of a dozen of our larger plants of the present. Of the thirteen establishments then reported as the largest of the community, only three, the Vulcan Iron Works, the Dickson Manufacturing Company and the Hazard Wire Works are named as employing approximately one hundred persons each. The list of larger establishments of 1880 is as follows:

- "Vulcan Iron Works, South Main Street.
- "Dickson Manufacturing Co., Canal Street.
- "Wyoming Valley Manufacturing Co., South Main Street.
- "Adam Behee, foundry, Butler alley.
- "J. W. Brock, wire screen works, Union Street.
- "N. G. Seitzinger, wire screen works, Union Street.
- "Hazard Wire Works, Ross Street, near Canal.
- "Stephen Lee, Wyoming Planing Mill, Canal Street.
- "C. B. Price, planing mill, Canal Street.
- "John Laning, planing mill, Canal Street.
- "Keystone Flour and Feed Mill, South Main Street.
- "John Hamilton, rope walk, South Street.
- "Perry Organ Co., North Main Street."

At that time the principal hotels enumerated were the Wyoming Valley conducted by J. B. Stark; the Luzerne House, conducted by Sylvester Bristol; Exchange Hotel, M. J. Philbin; Bristol House, Laycock Bros; White Horse

Hotel, trustee of the late L. B. Perrin; Washington Hotel, John Raeder; First National Hotel, Capt. J. Quinn; North Wilkes-Barré Hotel, W. P. Gardner; Mansion House, T. L. Kemmerer; Forest House, Alvin Perrin; VanLeer House, N. Farr.

A list of banks, published in connection with census statistics for that year is interesting owing to the large number of private banks which were then in operation. The list follows:

"Wyoming National, First National, Second National, Peoples Savings Bank, Wilkes-Barre Deposit Bank, Miners Savings Bank, Rockafellow & Co., Wood, Flannigan & Co., Bennett, Phelps & Co., Wilkes-Barre Savings Bank, Myer's Bank."

In addition to the above, the private banking firm of Brown and Gray was then in process of liquidation. This bank, founded in 1868 by Joseph Brown a successful business man of the community who had removed from Mauch Chunk to Wilkes-Barré in 1840, in partnership with Alexander Gray, managing head of the Baltimore Coal Company, had been hard hit by the failure of the New York banking firm of Henry Clews & Company as well as by the crash of Jay Cooke & Company in 1873. Both partners had placed their entire resources at the disposal of the local institution after the New York failures and it seemed that the firm might again establish itself in public confidence. After a five year struggle against heavy odds, the firm on May 16, 1878, closed its doors never to reopen them and its depositors were forced to share net losses of the concern to the extent of some \$50,000.

From this period on, the private bank gradually lost its prestige. Its affairs were not held liable to supervision as were those of banks chartered by state and nation and it was merely the character of the local banker himself that served as a guarantee of integrity. The later failure of the Rockafellow institution served to check for all time further efforts at private banking in competition with institutions of known capital and surplus whose books at stated intervals were open to investigation by experts of the government. The Rockafellow institution had been founded in 1869 by F. V. Rockafellow, E. P. Darling and Thomas Blake.

As years went on the two partners of Mr. Rockafellow dropped out of all active connection with the bank and, as was later shown in suits brought against their estates, had severed their financial connection with the institution as well.

On February 2, 1893 the crash of the Rockafellow bank came out of a clear sky. It had been considered a community institution and the funds of estates as well as a wide number of corporation and individual accounts were numbered among the miscellaneous deposits. The failure proved to be the most disastrous financial blow the community had ever received and, from the standpoint of percentage of returns to its depositors, it proved one of the most costly failures recorded in state reports.

When something of calmness was restored, William Stoddard was appointed receiver of the institution and the work of salvaging the wreck proceeded.

The receiver later testified that when he took charge, less than \$35,000 in cash could be counted among the assets of the bank and this, added to what securities of value remained, gave him some \$46,000 on hand to meet deposits aggregating more than \$450,000. Ten years later the last of a number of suits and counter-suits relative to affairs of the bank was threshed out. It was the case of *Louis Tisch vs. the estate of E. P. Darling*. This case disclosed that Mr.

Rockafellow and E. P. Darling had each advanced \$25,000 as capital for the bank when it opened but that articles of agreement drawn at that time limited each partner's liability to his lifetime. Mr. Darling having died prior to the crash and being nowise responsible for the direct management of the institution's affairs, it was held that his estate was exempt from liability for the subsequent acts of his partner and depositors eventually accepted what the receiver had to offer. The friends of Mr. Rockafellow who remained loyal to him declared that the tangle into which the bank was eventually drawn was due to lack of judgment on the part of the chief responsible figure. Others held differently and criminal proceedings having been instituted against him, Mr. Rockafellow was later found guilty of misapplying trust funds and suffered accordingly.

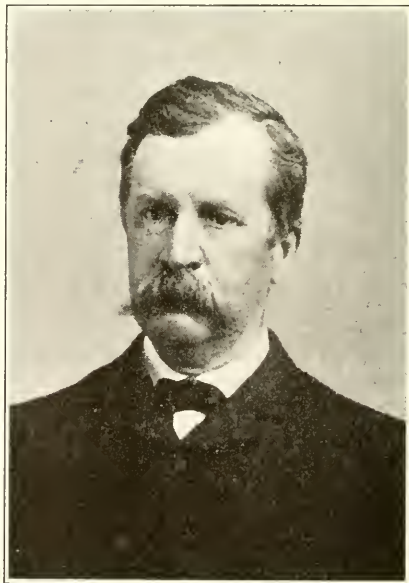
To what extent the manufacturing census of 1880 proved an incentive to greater activity in that direction or how much of this increased activity in augmenting diversified industries of the community in that and the following decade may be traced to the energy and ability of Charles Parrish, Wilkes-Barre's most distinguished citizen of that period, is a matter of conjecture.

It was a period when a great proportion of Wilkes-Barre's present industries of major importance were founded. And, as the name of Charles Parrish was inseparably linked with their establishment and management, the inference is plain that he brought to the service of the community an unbounded enthusiasm, a genius for organization and a contagious optimism which made him the outstanding figure of his time.\*

\*CHARLES PARRISH was born in Dundaff, Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania, August 27, 1826. At the time of his death, December 27, 1896, he was 71 years of age. His father was not overburdened with the wealth of this world and whatever prominence the son obtained came by his own indomitable energy and perseverance. His father was Archippus Parrish, who soon after the birth of Charles moved to Wilkes-Barre and conducted a hotel on Public Square where the Osterhout building now stands. Charles was placed in the Wilkes-Barre grammar school and there received the rudiments of an education. Mr. Parrish's first commercial education was received in the store of George Slocum. He remained there only a short time, and at the age of 15 years went into the store of Ziba Bennett. The store was situated on North Main street where the present Bennett building now stands. So industrious was the youth that in 1848, he was taken into partnership with Ziba Bennett under the firm name of Bennett, Parrish & Co., the other partner being Elias Robins. Here Mr. Parrish remained for a number of years.

It was about this time that the coal interests of the Wyoming Valley began attracting attention, coal having come into use as a necessary household commodity. It was known that the Wyoming Valley was underlaid with rich deposits of coal and the public mind was just beginning to grasp the great commercial value of anthracite. As yet everything was dormant and there were few hardy enough to risk their money or their energy in developing what it was supposed could be at most a hazardous, venturesome enterprise. Mr. Parrish was a man of deep thought, but of few words. He went out among the hills and valleys and discovered everywhere evidence of the presence of coal in vast quantities. But Mr. Parrish knew that in order to develop the industry, markets must be opened up in the outside world and means of transportation, which then were very much limited, must be provided. In short, a market must be created, railroads and canals must be built, mines must be opened, breakers must be built and the thousand and one details for inaugurating a new industry of great magnitude must be attended to. Mr. Parrish was not a man of great wealth, but as he surveyed these projects he had pluck and ambition enough to counteract all other disadvantages and he at once set out upon this stupendous work, devoting his whole energy to the task and surmounting obstacles that seemed mountain high. Others stood by and wondered while Mr. Parrish went on and on, stopping only when the whole Wyoming Valley was dotted with coal breakers, when miles upon miles of subterranean tunnels ran under the river and hill, railroads and canals were sending the product of the mines to all corners of this great nation, and when thousands upon thousands of men earned their daily bread largely as a result of his enterprise.

It was about 1858 that Mr. Parrish began the organization of a number of coal companies. He went to Philadelphia and interested such men as John Brown, John Ely, Richard Plumbly and others in his schemes. He told them of the growing use and value of coal and pointed out to them the great future that lay in developing anthracite and sending it to market. The men hesitated at first, but Mr. Parrish held one consultation after another with them and he finally persuaded them to interest themselves in the Wyoming Valley coal development.



CHARLES PARRISH

held one consultation after another with them and he finally persuaded them to interest themselves in the Wyoming Valley coal development.



It is but natural that the activities of Mr. Parrish and others associated with him should turn the thought of those not possessed, as he was, with unlimited ability as an organizer, to the organization of a trade association intended to concert the efforts of a number of its members into active channels of community welfare. With this in view, the Board of Trade of Wilkes-Barre was organized

As a result of this perseverance, the Kimbleton Coal Company was organized, the mine was opened and a breaker was built just below Sugar Notch. This was run for several years and the venture proved eminently successful. The company was later absorbed by the Lehigh & Wilkes-Barre Coal Company and the breaker is being operated to this day. The coal was transported by means of a canal that ran from Northampton street in Wilkes-Barre to Havre de Gras, Maryland.

About this time a project was set on foot by a party of New York capitalists, mainly living in the City of Elmira to buy up the canals of this State, which would also mean the absorption of the canal by means of which Mr. Parrish and Company transported their coal to market. Mr. Parrish at once set himself to fighting this scheme and then began one of the most remarkable legal battles ever fought in this State or nation. Mr. Parrish set up one contention after another against the claim of the New Yorkers and the same indefatigable energy that marked the beginning of the Wyoming Valley coal industry characterized the fight against control of these canals. The New York parties finally secured control of the canal that ran north of Wilkes-Barre, while Mr. Parrish and the capitalists with him controlled the canal running south. Mr. Parrish was president of the canal company and its general manager for a number of years, until the Pennsylvania Railroad Company bought and secured control of it.

About the time Mr. Parrish got control of the canal, he organized another coal company in addition to the one having its interest at Sugar Notch. The new one was the Pine Ridge Coal Company. In this company Mr. Parrish, W. L. Conyngham and Mr. Thomas of the Thomas Iron Company of Catasauqua and vicinity, were partners. The colliery which was built is situated near the town of Plains. This colliery was later secured and is now operated by the Delaware & Hudson Coal Company.

Mr. Parrish's ideas, practically demonstrated, were all that he claimed for them and the way was now paved for the upbuilding of the coal business to almost limitless extent. It was then that the commercial future of Wilkes-Barre and the Wyoming Valley was actually assured.

From 1868 to 1870 Charles Parrish became interested in forming the Lehigh & Wilkes-Barre Coal Company, one of the greatest coal corporations in the world. He saw that a more embracing and more powerful company was necessary in order to keep abreast with the growing market, and, his coat still off, he sailed into the work. The company grew step by step, until to-day its mines are all over Luzerne County and it owns and leases thousands of acres of coal land. Mr. Parrish interested a number of outside capitalists in the company and most of them to this day retain their valuable holdings, together with those of the railroad over which the coal is sent. Every acre of the great domain of this company west of the mountains was purchased under Mr. Parrish's direction, and the combination of the different companies, mines, railroads and canal was the conception of his brain and the work of his hands, and it was the culmination of the ambition and work of years. For twenty years Mr. Parrish remained president of the Lehigh & Wilkes-Barre Coal Company until the presidency was taken by Mr. Maxwell, president of the Central Railroad Company. Mr. Parrish up to the time of his death remained a director of the company.

Mr. Parrish was one of those who were chiefly interested in building the railroad of the Lehigh Coal & Navigation Company, now leased by the New Jersey Central Railroad Company, extending from Scranton to Easton. This railroad was built for transporting coal to metropolitan markets and all of the coal of the Lehigh & Wilkes-Barre Coal Company was shipped over it. Mr. Parrish became a director in this company, and remained so up to the time of his death.

Mr. Parrish also organized the Parrish Coal Company and the mines at Buttonwood and Plymouth are still being operated. Mr. Parrish was at the time of his death president of this company.

Mr. Parrish also secured control of a large part of the stock of the Sunbury branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company, which branch runs from Wilkes-Barre to Sunbury, and he became a director of the branch. This was also built for the purpose of widening the coal market, and Mr. Parrish brought about its construction.

Instrumental in bringing the Hazard Manufacturing Company to Wilkes-Barre, Mr. Parrish became its first local president and continued in office until his death.

Mr. Parrish also formed the Union Coal Company. About this time the project to build the Union Railroad Company for the purpose of opening a Northern market for the coal was set on foot. It was decided to build the railroad from Wilkes-Barre to Scranton, and Mr. Parrish was given the contract for its construction. It was later secured by the D. & H. R. Co., and is still operated by it.

While Mr. Parrish was president of the Lehigh & Wilkes-Barre Coal Company, he asked all of the many employees to set aside the wages of one day in each year, to be employed as a fund for the use of men disabled in the mines. This was on condition that the company would set aside the proceeds of a day's earnings of the company. In this way the yearly sum of some \$15,000 was amassed, and Mr. Parrish's idea became a great boon to many a disabled miner's family.

But not only to the mines and railroads did Mr. Parrish devote his busy mind, widespread as those interests were. He wanted to see Wilkes-Barre grow. He had seen it a dull borough and wanted his influence to penetrate that also. For some years he was president of the Borough council, and his progressive ideas at once started a line of improvements that has been kept up ever since. He was president of the Borough council from May, 1866 to June, 1871, and of the city council from June, 1871, to April, 1874, when he was succeeded by Hon. Charles A. Miner. While he was head of council the first well-paved and well-lighted streets and efficient fire department and apparatus and a creditable police department became evidences of his enterprise. From 1861 to 1865 he also took an active part in equipping volunteers for the war of the rebellion, and no man in this city did more in this line than he.

For twenty years Mr. Parrish was president of the First National Bank. He was interested likewise, in bringing many of the most prominent industries to Wilkes-Barre, among which of late years was the Sheldon Axle Works.

Mr. Parrish saw the need for a large, commodious hotel in Wilkes-Barre, and it was through him that the Wyoming Valley Hotel was built, he himself putting \$15,000 into it.

Mr. Parrish married June 31, 1864, Miss Mary Conyngham, eldest daughter of Judge John N. Conyngham of Wilkes-Barre, and three children, together with Mrs. Parrish, survived him. Mr. Parrish's father, Archippus Parrish, and his mother lived with him during the latter years of their lives. His mother was 90 years of age when she died, and his father was also quite aged.

George H. Parrish was a brother and Mrs. Hunt, mother of Charles P. Hunt was a sister. Gould P. Parrish was also a brother.

Mr. Parrish in 1870 built the marble front mansion on South River street now occupied by John N. Conyngham. In the final year of his life, the health of Mr. Parrish failed steadily and he was compelled to relinquish all of his business interests and free his mind as much as possible. Several weeks before his death his family went to Hotel Stenton at Philadelphia, contemplating a trip South later in the winter. There he died suddenly, December 27, 1896.

Charles Parrish was descended from Dr. Thomas Parrish, who was born in England in 1612, and who came to this country in 1635. He was a noted physician. One of his sons, Thomas, was graduated from Harvard College in 1659. Another son, John, from whom Charles Parrish is directly descended, was one of the original proprietors of Groton, Massachusetts. He was a selectman, delegate to the general court and a man of many honors, both civil and military. His son Isaac served as a lieutenant throughout the French and Indian wars. From Isaac Parrish descended three generations of sons named Archippus. The last of the three born in Windham, Connecticut, in 1773, was the father of Charles Parrish. Archippus Parrish was married in 1806 to Phoebe Miller, whose ancestry was distinguished in the Revolutionary War. He came to the Wyoming Valley in 1810, the possessor of what was in those days a large fortune, most of this he lost by unfortunate investments. He became afterwards proprietor of the most famous hostelry in the Wyoming Valley.

April 21, 1884 and regularly chartered as a corporation "not for profit" on the same date.

Its charter members were:

"T. S. Hillard, Wm. H. DeMun, J. K. Bogert, E. Constine, C. Morgan & Son, M. H. Post, F. V. Rockafellow, Isaac Long, R. F. Walsh, S. L. Ansbacher, C. B. Metzger, Elias Robins, Geo. A. Wells, John M. Ward."

The early years of this organization were apparently without much tangible outcome, Mr. Parrish himself being somewhat indifferent to its suggestions and inclined to act the part of the free lance which suited his temperament and initiative to much better advantage. Minutes of early meetings of the Board record words of encouragement and sometimes of advice to major undertakings of the period, but no active identification of the organization with the rapid advancement of community affairs of the time of Mr. Parrish are traceable through press accounts narrating this advancement.

With the earlier industries of Wyoming, a former Chapter has dealt. Of the industries enumerated in 1880, the Hazard Manufacturing Company was classed with the Vulcan Iron Works and the Dickson Manufacturing Company as a concern of major importance.

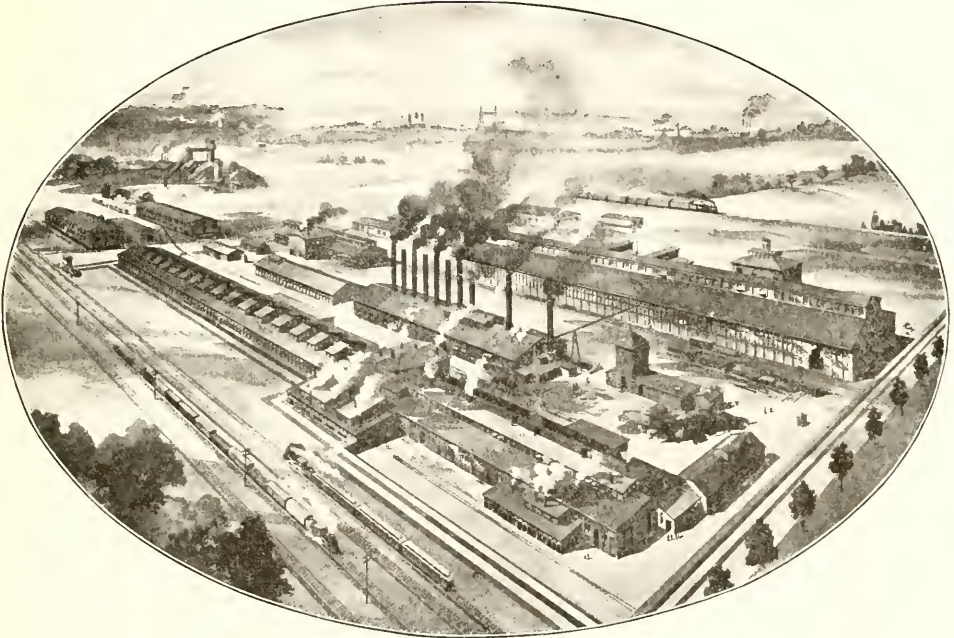
Erskine Hazard established the first wire mill of the United States near the Falls of the Schuylkill in the latter part of the eighteenth century. It was one of the first concerns, as has been stated, to use anthracite under its boilers for generating steam. In 1848, having become extensively interested in anthracite production, Fisher Hazard, the son, founded a duplicate of his father's enterprise at Mauch Chunk. Interesting other local capital with him, Mr. Parrish secured a controlling interest in the Mauch Chunk concern, reorganized it on a much larger basis and moved the machinery and headquarters of the business to Wilkes-Barré. Theretofore it had been an unincorporated enterprise.

In December, 1867, the business was reorganized as the Hazard Manufacturing Company with Fisher Hazard, president, E. B. Leisering, treasurer and T. C. North, superintendent. Early in 1868 the company established itself in two small buildings which had been formerly occupied by the American Scale Works (which had in 1859 removed to Harford, Susquehanna county) at the corner of Ross and Fell streets and from that time forth the business of the concern has ranked not less than second among plants of the country in its line of products. It manufactures iron, steel and galvanized wire rope, wire strand and seizing, telegraph and telephone wire, wire rope clamps, clips and thimbles, fastenings and fittings, as well as insulated electric wires and cables. It issues several handsome catalogues in which may be found a complete resume of its high-grade products.

In 1903, following an increase in its capital stock to \$1,000,000, the company more than doubled its manufacturing capacity by the addition of a large plant on the northerly side of Ross street, connected to the original plant by an overhead structure. Again in 1925, Mr. William H. Conyngham, its president, announced that the company intended to erect other substantial additions to the newer plant on ground recently acquired for that purpose. It was stated that the proposed new addition would add some sixty thousand square feet of floor space and that the industry would then be housed in seventeen buildings containing approximately four hundred thousand square feet available for manufacturing.

While much of the fame of the Hazard company is based upon the manufacture of wire rope and this continues to be a chief product, its reports for recent years indicate that the demand for insulated wires has outrun its market for cables, the average annual output of the former now being about 112,000,000 pounds to some 20,000,000 pounds of the latter. The Hazard company employs some one thousand skilled men, its product being valued at over \$5,000,000 annually and its payroll being one of the dependable assets of the community. With branch offices and agencies in approximately fifty larger cities of the country, the name Hazard has become perhaps the best known of all Wyoming's manufacturing establishments.

Another industry whose removal to Wilkes-Barré was largely the result of the foresight and initiative of Charles Parrish was the Sheldon Axle Company. This concern was established in 1865 at Auburn, New York, by Charles L. Sheldon.



SHELDON AXLE WORKS

Incorporated as Sheldon and Company in 1883, the business was deemed by Mr. Parrish and his associates to have a promising future. In the spring of 1885, negotiations were opened with the Sheldon interests for the removal of the plant to Wilkes-Barré and on November 1, 1885, ground was broken for the main building of the present plant on Conyngham avenue. The first shipment of products from the new plant was made November 16, 1886. The business was incorporated as the Sheldon Axle Company, with a capital stock of \$350,000, increased in later years to \$750,000.

Up until the decline in manufacture of animal drawn vehicles, the Sheldon was classified as the largest plant in the United States manufacturing axles and springs. In 1919, stockholders of the plant announced its sale to the Spicer Manufacturing Company of Plainfield, New Jersey, the community hoping that the change might secure the same prestige in the automotive industry that the Sheldon had once enjoyed in the field of other vehicles. Lack of capital,



which evidently handicapped the parent organization in bringing the Sheldon concern to a point where it could compete in a modern sense with others in the manufacturing of automobile axles and springs, caused heavy losses in operations of the plant in succeeding years and in 1925, overtures were made to the Spicer company for the repurchase of the business by local capitalists in the hope of restoring it to its former place as a leader of industry in its line. These negotiations were successful and on May 29, 1925, it was announced that the company and its business had again passed to local control and would thereafter be conducted as an independent industry with an assuring promise before it. With the change in ownership the following officers of the company were elected:

"President, H. B. Schooley; vice president and chief executive officer, George M. Wall; general manager, Alfred Weiland; secretary, Fred Armstrong, and treasurer, Charles F. Griesman.

"The board of directors, in addition to President Schooley and Vice President Wall, includes H. J. Prichard, P. F. O'Neil, William H. Conyngham, William T. Payne, S. T. Nicholson, George W. Wilmot, George M. Wall and W. E. Lewis."

The plant covers some fourteen acres of land, employs some twelve hundred skilled men when in full production, and the value of its product is close to the \$5,000,000 mark per annum.

The removal to Wilkes-Barré of these promising industries naturally called attention to others which had been established in a small way by individual effort in the period between the earlier manufacturing era and that which marked the early 80's. W. B. Bertels had been engaged in the manufacture of tin products in a shop of his own established on West Market street in 1856. Later he was lent encouragement to branch out into wider fields by the more optimistic attitude of his neighbors. In 1890 the firm was incorporated as W. B. Bertels Son and Company and the products of the firm now enjoy a country-wide market, particularly with reference to their own brand of dinner pails.

Another industry then in its prime was the Perry Organ Company, mentioned as one of the community's major establishments in the census of 1880. This company was established by J. R. Perry in 1874, and at one time its product had a wide vogue throughout Pennsylvania.

The term "diversity of industries" was one heard much more frequently in the period dominated by the activities of Charles Parrish than it is even today.

In its search for this diversity, Wilkes-Barré capital organized on April 1, 1885, the Wilkes-Barré Lace Manufacturing Company originally capitalized at \$30,000. The intent of the company was to supply American markets with Nottingham lace curtains then woven exclusively by English mills. The venture was one of the pioneers in its field in the United States and its original employees were induced to emigrate from England for purposes of the experiment. Starting in a small way with two machines in a building erected on a large plot of ground bounded by Courtright avenue and Darling street, the company almost at once entered upon an era of great material prosperity.

The officers and directors of the newly organized company included Henry H. Derr, president, Isaac M. Thomas, secretary-treasurer, L. C. Paine, Charles A. Miner, F. S. Godfrey, E. J. Judd, R. F. Walsh, R. J. Flick and J. C. Atkin, directors. To the persistent efforts of Mr. Atkin is due the credit of establishing this pioneer among the many textile plants which have recently brought the Wyoming valley into prominence as a district which produces more lace, silk and cotton fabrics than any other of the country with the exception of Paterson, New Jersey.

Mr. Atkin reached Wilkes-Barré from England a total stranger and agreed to invest his entire means in the business provided local capital would furnish the balance needed. For a time his appeals fell upon deaf ears but finally a long list of subscribers to the stock in small amounts was secured and the organization of the company effected.

In 1892, Mr. Atkins severed his connection with the original venture and established the Wyoming Valley Lace Company which remodeled the old Hillard mill on Union street and began business on a small scale. His interest in the pioneer company was purchased by representative local men and the business was reorganized with John Welles Hollenback, president; George S. Bennett, vice-president; Henry A. Dunning, secretary and Clarence Whitman of New York, treasurer. This list of officers and a directorate made up of some of the most representative men of the period was an assurance that what the concern needed in the development of its business would be forthcoming.

This assurance has been generously fulfilled. On September 3, 1885, the capital of the concern was doubled and additions built to the original plant. On February 2, 1887, the capital stock was increased to \$100,000. By 1890 the amount of capital invested had grown to \$500,000 and again in 1902, when extensive additions were required, the capital stock was increased to \$1,000,000.

The company is the only concern of its kind equipped to transform raw cotton through a continuous process into a perfected curtain ready for the market. On a part of its extensive land holdings, the company was likewise a pioneer in building roomy, comfortable and modern homes for many of its employees. These homes possess an architectural beauty not often to be found in buildings of their type and vie in upkeep and surroundings with residences along the most exclusive streets of the city.

A commodious lunch room, fulfilling every sanitary requirement, is maintained by the company for its female employees.

The production of the company has on an average, exceeded 10,000 pairs of lace curtains daily, all of which are marketed through the firm of Clarence Whitman and company whose branch offices are maintained in all large cities of the country. The company gives employment to approximately 1,500 people and its payrolls run well up to the million mark per year.

In more recent years, many of the progressive policies of the company have been established through the efforts of George H. Smith, general manager, who is one of the textile industry's most outstanding figures.

Just as the Wilkes-Barré Lace Company blazed the trail for the introduction of the textile industry into the Wyoming valley, the Hess, Goldsmith Company foresaw opportunities for the profitable employment of available labor in the manufacture of silk products. The first location of this firm was in South Wilkes-Barré on Waller street, where a plant was erected for the needs of the industry in the year 1886.

Requiring additional room for the expansion of a growing business in the manufacture of high-grade silk dress goods of every variety, the firm in 1905 erected the first unit of its present plant in Kingston, to which three additional units have since been added. The company's modern plant on Blackman street in Wilkes-Barré became an added link in the chain of holdings of this pioneer venture in 1921, and in 1925 the purchase of the assets of the Atwood Silk Company of Plymouth added further lines to the production of the concern.

Attracted by the success of the Hess, Goldsmith Company in more recent years have come to the community more than a score of other manufacturers of silk in its various fabrics. One of the world's largest of these, and most modern in all its appointments, is the Dorranceton Silk Works, formed in 1916 by the merger of the Duplan Silk Mill and the Frigerio Silk Throwing Company, occupying, when additions to the two adjoining plants were built, two-story buildings approximately 200 by 300 feet in dimensions.

It is not the intention of this History to furnish a compendium of manufacturers of the Wyoming valley. It is rather for the Chamber of Commerce or other trade bodies to compile such statistics as are needed in that direction and to proclaim the merits of the community as a manufacturing center. The historian can be interested in industry only as it affects the characteristics, population or development of a district.

To record the pioneer enterprises and the names of men of energy and foresight responsible for these is unquestionably a duty. To deal with an array of banks, mercantile establishments, manufacturing plants and other details of business ventures which have followed in the wake of these pioneers, is repetition, interesting for statistical information but valueless for historical data.

However, as a matter of reference for those who may be interested in the subject, a brief narrative of the beginnings of other industries now classed as permanent and all of which echoed the spirit of enterprise of men of the calibre of Charles Parrish may be considered in order.

The Wyoming Cutlery Company was one of these. With H. H. Harvey as president, W. J. Harvey, vice-president and Abram Nesbitt, treasurer, the manufacture of cutlery on a large scale was begun by this company in 1888 in a plant constructed at Horton and Warren streets. An addition to the plant was erected in 1903 and for many years the company enjoyed a very satisfactory measure of prosperity. Due to unusual competition of foreign manufacturers, particularly those of Germany in pre-war days, the whole cutlery trade of the country found its markets in a precarious condition in the year 1912 and overtures were made by interests in New Britain, Connecticut, for the purchase of the local plant and its eventual consolidation with other plants of the combination. These negotiations were afterwards concluded and the business was lost to Wilkes-Barré.

In its stead, however, and using the buildings of the former company, was organized the Perma-Loc Manufacturing Company which began in a small way the manufacture of automobile accessories. The business of the new concern has prospered with the industry with which it is affiliated and the number of employees on its rolls in 1925 fully equaled the number employed by its predecessor in business at the height of the latter's prosperity.

The Penn Tobacco Company was a later institution with the genius of Russel Uhl to thank for much of its astounding success. The company was incorporated in 1902 with William Drury, president; Russel Uhl, vice-president; J. C. Bell, treasurer and Henry C. Weigand, superintendent. A modest output of some 30,000 pounds of tobacco produced in its first year of operation in a small plant in South Wilkes-Barré, multiplied to some 600,000 pounds production ten years later. In 1912 the new building of the company, a model in architecture as in cleanliness and efficiency of operation, was opened on South Main street with an Industrial Exposition under auspices of the Chamber of Commerce. The



new plant permits an annual production of 10,000,000 pounds of the company's brands when fully operated. With a capital of \$1,000,000, the company is rated as one of Wilkes-Barre's most prosperous industries and bears the distinction of having weathered trust opposition for more than twenty years in spite of the fact that nearly every other smaller tobacco manufacturing establishment has either been absorbed by powerful competitors or else been engulfed in heavy financial losses.

Still another concern whose product is of country-wide use is the Wales Adding Machine Company, organized March 7, 1906. This company secured the inventions of Charles Wales as to various devices relating to computing machines. The plant of the company, located in Kingston, is of modern construction to which various additions have been built as increased business demanded. The first officers of the company were A. G. Nesbitt, president; F. J. Stegmaier, vice-president; A. D. Hermann, secretary and Stanley W. Grover, treasurer.

Here was another industry which felt the effect of a monopolistic control of its lines of product. The annual meeting of 1912 left in doubt whether the stock of the concern was still held locally or by outside interests identified with the opposition. Coming to the aid of the local concern, fearing removal of the industry in case of its passing to foreign control, Abram Nesbitt on the morning of the meeting purchased the balance of treasury stock until then out of the market and thus voted in a board of control entirely in sympathy with local sentiment.

The industry is now ranked as one of the community's most dependable assets and announcements made in 1925 seem to confirm the belief that still larger things are in store for the Wales company.

The record of civic events from the early 80's to the concluding narrative of this Chapter while dull and rather uninteresting in the main, nevertheless has its high spots of accomplishment. The community had not yet settled into that complaisant attitude which was to mark a decade following the Spanish-American war. Nor had it yet arrived at that era of consolidations in the anthracite industry which was to mark the final phase of the development of Wyoming's underground treasures. There were evidences at hand of the passing of the old regime. On September 18, 1881, the *Grabill Hill* proved the last canal boat to clear the locks near Northampton street for its final trip on the obsolescent Wyoming division of the North Branch canal.

Even before the formal abandonment of all sections of the once prosperous canal system from Nanticoke to Columbia was announced on April 11, 1901, Wilkes-Barré had begun to abandon bridges crossing the canal and to fill the bed with culm. The old time wooden bridges which narrowed Franklin and Washington streets and Hazle avenue to bridge width were condemned and abandoned in 1886 and practically the entire bed of the erstwhile waterway within the city limits was filled in 1888.

The Canal company's report for the year 1900 indicates a cogent reason for the canal system's decline. A portion of it read as follows:

"Gross earnings, \$38,218; deficit, \$4,756; interest on funded debt, \$136,830; State tax on stock, \$225; total, \$136,832; total deficit transferred to profit and loss, \$141,588. The balance to debit of profit and loss account Dec. 31, 1900, is \$2,264,065."

The year 1882 found the present wholly inadequate Lehigh Valley railroad station completed and ground broken for the large summer hotel of that company

which, until 1916, when it was purchased by the Glen Summit company and torn down, was to attract guests from many portions of the country to the exclusive resort at Glen Summit Springs.

The year 1884 seems notable for one of the infrequent earthquake shocks recorded in the annals of Wyoming, but which fortunately wrought no damage. No further disturbances of the earth were again a matter of notice until March, 1925 when, in common with much of the Atlantic seaboard which felt the tremors, other slight shocks gave residents an apprehension of serious explosions within nearby mines.

A feature of the year 1886 was the celebration by formal program of the centenary of the erection of Luzerne County. At a meeting of the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society held September 10th, it was decided to hold exercises appropriate to the occasion in Judge Woodward's court room commencing at 10 A. M. on September 25th, the latter being the date of approval of the act creating the county. A large concourse of people filled the court room at the appointed time. Judge Woodward ordered the proceedings of the meeting incorporated by way of a minute on the records of the court. At the conclusion of informal remarks by the jurist, Judge E. L. Dana, president of the Society, took the chair and read an address prepared by Dr. Horace Hollister of Providence who was unable to be present. Judge Dana himself then followed with a paper of the "Chevalier de la Luzerne" as did Dr. William H. Engle, Historian of the Commonwealth, on the "House of Lancaster to the Rescue." At an adjourned meeting held in the afternoon, addresses were read by Rev. S. S. Kennedy of Abington township, Hon. P. M. Osterhout, Frederick C. Johnson and Wm. Penn Miner, Esq. These addresses referred to various phases of the county's history and development but furnished no information in addition to that already referred to in the volumes of this History.

Equally a feature of the same year and one much more amusing in retrospect was the paving of South Franklin street with asphalt, an experiment fraught with more bitter dissensions than any other public improvement of record. The Public Square and West Market street at that time alone boasted a surface. This was of cobble stone, the effect of which upon passing vehicles and their occupants can be better imagined than described. South Franklin, while possibly no worse off than other street areas left exposed to the elements at all seasons, nevertheless bore a remarkable reputation for the depths to which its muddy strata extended in times of storm and for the quantity and quality of dust it exuded in dryer seasons. Progressives in the City council demanded its surfacing while residents of that thoroughfare strenuously objected. A perusal of the controversy which raged with great violence in the press of that period gives some indication of the difficulties which Wilkes-Barré was encountering in the spread of progressive ideas among a class of its citizens of whom more might have been expected. The burden of complaint on the part of "Stick-in-the-Mudders," as the objecting property holders were termed, seems to have been that the mud and dust of Franklin street was sufficient for their ancestors, hence ought to please any one else. It seems not to have been pleasing to the progressive element of council, however.

Under the leadership of I. M. Kirkendall and Allan P. Dickson, that body declared the street a nuisance and proceeded forthwith to lay asphalt between Market and South streets, levying the improvement upon abutting

owners. This added insult to injury, and a case was framed to the Pennsylvania Supreme court to determine the ability of a City to collect an assessment imposed by such arbitrary measures. The city won its point, the property owners paid and the matter soon passed from public attention.\* So successful was the experiment, moreover, that other streets soon made application for a like improvement and Wilkes-Barré later merited a reputation for thoroughfares second to none of the Commonwealth.

On November 11, 1886, Wilkes-Barré was first warmed by steam heat supplied by the Wilkes-Barré Heat and Power Company, a sketch of whose formation has been given in a preceding Chapter. As this was one of the pioneer efforts of the country in the supply of a municipality with heat from a central system, it excited considerable discussion and remark in the press of the nation.

October 10, 1888, was to cause a shudder throughout the county as it did throughout the nation in the record of the Mud Run disaster.

That day, being the anniversary of the birth of Father Mathew, various branches of Catholic Temperance societies selected Hazleton as a place of meeting and some six sections of a special train over the Lehigh Valley railroad carried the constituent branch societies to that city via Penn Haven junction.

All went well until the return trip, when one section of the train, carrying residents of Avoca and surrounding territory, was forced to stop on the sharp curve at Mud Run. Before proper signal precautions were taken, the section following crashed into its predecessor, killing fifty-five excursionists, subsequent deaths increasing the number to sixty-three. It was the most appalling railway catastrophe in the history of Luzerne county and, from its nature, was one to cause widespread sorrow. A majority of the victims were buried in the cemetery of St. Mary's church at Avoca and on the anniversary of the occasion it has been customary for the congregation to hold memorial services at the graves of those who perished.

On January 28, 1889, after many vexatious delays, occurred the opening of the Osterhout Free Library in its present quarters on South Franklin street. Few public libraries were then in existence in Pennsylvania. In a previous Chapter the affairs of the Wyoming Athenaeum, or Wilkes-Barré Library Association as it was frequently called, have been mentioned. What books remained of the earlier efforts of the community with respect to literary attainment, some fifteen hundred in number, passed to the custodianship of the Young Men's Christian Association upon organization of the latter. The Athenaeum was one of the many literary institutions which had sprung up from time to time to satisfy the community's instinct for books. Its treasurer, from its organization in 1839 until his death, had been Isaac S. Osterhout. While its membership fee was the nominal sum of five dollars per year, it was not a *free* library in any sense of the term and it was probably from his experience as treasurer of the institution and from realizing not how many people it served but the comparatively few it could serve under the circumstances that Mr. Osterhout was prompted to provide by the terms of his will for the creation of the splendid institution which bears his name.

Mr. Osterhout died in 1881. Agreeable to provisions of the will, the bulk of his estate was to accumulate for a period of five years under management of certain trustees and then be devoted to the creation of the library. Seven

\*Beaumont vs. Wilkes-Barre, 142, Penna. Reports, p. 198.



trustees were named: Hubbard B. Payne, Louis C. Paine, Edward P. Darling, Edmund L. Dana, Harrison Wright, Andrew H. McClintock and Sheldon Reynolds. Harrison Wright having died prior to the death of the testator himself, Andrew F. Derr was subsequently named as his successor. The trustees in 1886 proceeded to carry out provisions of the trust by securing a charter for the library, the charter providing that the seven trustees and their successors and the Rector of St. Stephens church as well as the Pastor of the First Presbyterian church of Wilkes-Barré should constitute a permanent board of directors. In organizing, under the charter, Rev. Dr. Henry L. Jones and Rev. Dr. Frank P. Hodge became ex-officio members of the board.

The trustees at first considered the erection of a building intended to house such collection of books as was deemed necessary for the opening. A decision of the congregation of the First Presbyterian church to abandon their old place of worship and build on a nearby plot a more commodious structure whose corner stone was laid July 11, 1887, afforded those responsible for the trust an opportunity to procure a substantial building which, without extensive alterations, could be adapted to library needs. The decision of the trustees to purchase this building was confirmed by a well-known authority on such matters, Prof. Melville Dewey, librarian of the state of New York, who responded to an invitation to come to Wilkes-Barré and advise with the board. His recommendations as to the internal arrangements of the altered building were accepted after its purchase and, in turn, he was again invited to the community to make the principal address when the library was opened.

But, while plans of Prof. Dewey were eventually followed by the board, various delays on the part of the church in securing possession of their new edifice occasioned much inconvenience in adapting the former church to its intended purposes.

Meanwhile, the services of Miss Hannah P. James of Newton, Massachusetts, one of the noted librarians of the country, were secured by the board as librarian. She selected Miss Myra Poland as her assistant and they immediately set about the task of selecting, cataloging and shelving nearly eleven thousand volumes which were the nucleus of the present library. According to the Library's catalog for 1924, it had then grown to 62,036 volumes.

The selection of Miss James and her assistant proved most fortunate. Both brought with them a wide knowledge of books, coupled with executive attainments out of the ordinary. Until her death, April 20, 1903, Miss James did much to bring the Wilkes-Barré institution into favorable notice throughout the country as well as to open opportunities for a wide range of research which at present are available to residents of the Wyoming valley. Miss Poland succeeded her superior in office and the local library is fortunate in having as its present head, one as familiar with the work and as capable in management.

In 1906 a wing was added to the Library building containing a three-story stack, accommodating some 40,000 additional volumes, a catalog room and a repair room. The probable vacation of the adjoining building, owned by the Library but occupied by the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, the latter organization having planned at some future date to occupy its own building as part of the Museum of Art and Science, will afford the Osterhout trustees further room for expansion as needs of the Library require.

As an evidence of the community worth of the Osterhout bequest, the report of the Library for 1924 is of interest.

Its board then consisted of Lewis H. Taylor, M. D., president, Lord Butler Hillard, vice-president, Gilbert S. McClintock, secretary-treasurer, Hon. Henry A. Fuller, recording secretary; Rev. Frederick L. Flinchbaugh, D. D., Rev. Paul S. Heath, William H. Conyngham, Theodore S. Barber and Paul Bedford, Esq.

After thirty-four years of serving as a community center of the central city alone, the establishment of two extensions was reported as successfully accomplished, the North Branch, located on North Main street being opened in 1923 and the South Branch in 1924. From the Main Library and its two branches a total of 283,793 volumes were circulated in the year of the report, exceeding that of any other year by approximately 31,000 volumes. A childrens' room was opened by the Library in 1904. The wisdom of this step has been manifest in the increasing use of this department in each year since its establishment, the total circulation of volumes among children reaching an astonishing total of 114,148 for the year 1924. Illustrating the increased service rendered since the foundation of the Library, a staff of thirteen assistants to Miss Poland was named in the report for the year.

The census report for a decade ending December 31, 1890, brought considerable elation to county and city alike.

Luzerne county, showing a loss in the previous census return due to the erection of Lackawanna county on a part of its former territory, and then standing at 133,065, showed 201,203 for 1890.

The city of Wilkes-Barré, although indicating a much smaller gain in numbers, showed a greater percentage of increase than even the splendid record of the county. In 1880, the city's figures were given as 23,339. In 1890, they were recorded as 37,718.

The completion of a modern new office building on the site of the old Hollenback homestead at the corner of River and Market streets, marked the early months of the year 1890. This pretentious structure, rising six stories in height and containing the first passenger elevator of the community, was opened to tenants on April 1. Its erection showed the confidence in the future of the community that was a characteristic of John Welles Hollenback who had succeeded to the estate and business enterprises of his kinsman, George M. Hollenback.

The title conferred on the building, by which it is still designated, was the Hollenback Coal Exchange and it was for many years the tallest of the community's structures. In 1907, four additional stories were added to keep pace with the growing demands for office space, and the city's first building intended exclusively for office occupation is still doing valiant service although in competition with many more modern buildings of its kind.

The same year was to find the name Wyoming perpetuated among the Commonwealths of the nation.\*

On the day upon which the formal celebration of the entry of the new state of Wyoming into the union was being held at the capital city of Cheyenne, Wesley Johnson then secretary of the Wyoming Commemorative Association mailed to Governor Warren of the Commonwealth, a copy of the memorial

\*According to a recent publication, the name Wyoming and the fame of the region of its origin is perpetuated in one state, six counties, forty-two townships and many additional hamlets and boroughs of the United States.

volume report of the 100th year exercises of July 3, 1878, accompanied by the following explanatory communications:

"Wilkes-Barre, July 23, 1890.

His Excellency, Gov. Warren, Cheyenne.

"Dear Sir:

"As the new Wyoming has now advanced to the dignity of statehood, I have taken the liberty, as Secretary of the Wyoming Commemorative Association, of forwarding to you, the Governor of the 44th Commonwealth, a copy of our memorial volume containing a correct report of the 100th year commemorative observance of the battle and massacre of Wyoming, July 3, 1778-1878.

"Old Wyoming feels justly proud of the honor of having given her name to a member of the great sisterhood of States. May the child namesake emulate the example of the mother, Wyoming, of bloody memory, and in all things show itself worthy of bearing the name of the



HOLLENBACK COAL EXCHANGE—1890

beautiful and classic valley here in Pennsylvania, so rich in patriotic memories, immortalized by the poetry of Campbell, as portrayed in the life of his ideal Gertrude, endeared to our people by the 3d of July massacre, and the sad story of Frances Slocum and her life-long captivity among savages; and withal, bearing within its ample bosom untold wealth of anthracite, not second in importance to the commerce of the world to the rich goldfields of the Black Hills of your own Rocky Mountain State.

"I have the honor to be yours respectfully,

"WESLEY JOHNSON, Secretary."

The following response was received in answer to this communication:

"July 30, 1890.

"EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, Cheyenne, Wyo.,

"Mr. Wesley Johnson, Secretary Wyoming Commemorative Association

"Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

"My Dear Sir:

"It is with much pleasure that I acknowledge the receipt of your valued favor of the 23d inst., also a copy of your memorial volume containing a report of the 100th exercises in memory of the battle and massacre of Wyoming, July 3, 1778.

"The volume shall be deposited in the archives of the State of Wyoming, and I thank you for myself and on the part of the State for your kind thoughtfulness in forwarding it.



"The 44th, and the youngest State of the Union, sends you greeting, and confident assurance that the child and namesake will ever emulate the virtues and patriotism of the mother—the Wyoming of that historic valley of bloody memory.

"The State of Wyoming may not develop such wealth of anthracite coal as has the parent, but the new State has a known area of bituminous coal amounting to more than 30,000 square miles.

"With assurances of highest regard, I am your most obedient servant,

"FRANCIS E. WARREN, Governor."

While the Wyoming valley and contiguous portions of Luzerne county have never been free from storms and other meteorological disturbances, it remained for the year 1900 to record the most deadly and devastating tornado in the history of the community.

Pearce in his *Annals* states that the first recorded hurricane or tornado in Luzerne county moved from west to east over a portion of the county in 1796. It did considerable damage, according to this report, to buildings and crops in its pathway and in the upper Lehigh region was so destructive of forests that older residents whom he knew in the early forties still referred to the district affected as "The Great Windfall." He further asserts that the Wilkes-Barre-Easton road was practically blocked along a considerable portion of its length by fallen timber and that Luzerne county "appropriated \$250 towards the expense of clearing same." The present writer has not been able to find any authorized expenditure for this purpose in existing records of the county, but it is probable that the stories of early residents, upon which the Pearce narrative is based, were substantially correct in other particulars.

As to whether this first of the community's severe storms was a straight-away wind capable of much destruction or whether it possessed the more destructive twisting features of the tornado, no record seems to exist.

The violent gale of February, 1824 which, as has been mentioned, hurled a considerable portion of Wilkes-Barré's first bridge from its piers and landed the shattered superstructure on the ice beneath, possessed no cyclonic tendencies and did no other damage in the neighborhood.

Although considerable doubt as to the exact date upon which it occurred was long in dispute among contributors whose early recollections were stirred by storms in later years, it is of authentic record that a destructive wind, with marked cyclonic characteristics, visited the Wyoming valley in the summer of 1835. Both Pearce and Plumb fix the exact date as July 3, 1835, although they differ as to whether this is the same tornado which practically wiped out the settlement of Razortown or Providence, now within the limits of Scranton.\*

\*Under the caption "Cyclones of Early Times" a contributor to the *Wilkes-Barre Record*, signing himself "W. J." makes the following comment on the cyclone of 1835 (erroneously reported as 1834) of which he claims to have been an eye witness:—

"Probably the first serious blow that visited the Wyoming Valley since its settlement by Europeans, was in 1807, when the Wilkes-Barre bridge was hurled almost unbroken on the ice. But this was not a cyclone like the one that devastated a portion of the city on Tuesday, but, properly speaking, only a severe winter gale.

"Coming down later, I think it was in 1834, about the first day of July of that year, that we were again visited by something like a cyclone or tornado, the same that caused the destruction of the village of Raxorville. Not much damage was done here in the old borough, as the path of the destroying visitors seemed to be along the base of the Wilkes-Barre Mountain, at what is now Ashley and on the Moyallen farm of John McCarragher at the junction of Hazle Street and Park Avenue, where several barns and other outbuildings were torn to pieces by the fury of the winds, and as I remember, the wreckage of boards and shingles scattered all along the base of the mountain as far north as the Laurel Run. Many trees were uprooted and lay prostrate, but as the path of the storm was through an uninhabited region, the destruction of growing timber was the only evidence of its fury. The path of the tornado, or by whatever name it might be called, seemed to be in a direct line up the valley along its eastern side, passing back of Pittston and entering the Lackawanna Valley at about the mouth of Spring Brook, touching lightly on its way further north, nor striking Hyde Park at all, but exerting its expiring force on ill-fated Razortown, now a portion of Scranton City. Hyde Park and Razortown were at that time bustling villages on the stage route between Wilkes-Barre and Carbondale. Scranton proper was only Slocum Hollow and of little consequence. At Razortown there was a new Methodist Church in progress of erection. This was almost totally demolished, and nearly every building in the village suffered more or less, many of them being unroofed and sustaining otherwise serious damage.

I was but a boy at the time, but I well remember that there was considerable excitement when the Carbondale stage came down next day and the passengers reported, perhaps slightly exaggerated accounts, (as is sometimes seen in this day), of the destruction of Razortown. There were no daily papers in those days, nor telegraphs, not even wide-awake reporters to display the known facts in flaring headlines next morning, with losses greatly magnified; and I doubt whether the newspapers of the day gave more than a meager passing notice of the disaster."

The cyclone, or more properly speaking, tornado of 1835 originated some where in the neighborhood of Fishing creek and left well defined evidences of its destructive course through Huntington and Union townships. It then appears to have lifted, to again descend upon the Wyoming valley near Ashley where considerable destruction of crops and buildings, including a schoolhouse, resulted.

From Ashley, the whirling cloud mass moved along the base of Wilkes-Barre mountain and reappeared, according to the more reliable accounts, in the Lackawanna valley. No loss of life is recorded as a result of this tornado and damage pertained more to forests than otherwise owing to the fact that but few settlements existed in its pathway.

Again on June 29, 1874, an unusually severe wind storm visited Wilkes-Barré, accompanied by extraordinary electrical manifestations. The press of the time mentions the fact that "George Werner, a miner employed in the Maffet mine was struck by lightning when a mile and a half underground and severely but not fatally injured. The lightning followed the railroad track into the mine."

Further mention is made of the incident that wires of the South Street bridge span appeared for a time to be "masses of flame" and the telegraph office, then in the First National Bank building, was visited by "balls of fire which in quick succession entered the wires and harmlessly exploded." The force of the wind of this storm was reflected in the demolition of scaffolding around the court house on the Square which fell "with a terrible crash." The storm of 1874, like that of 1824, seems to have combined no elements of the tornado in its limited scope and the damage done was insignificant.

The well defined tornado of 1890, for some unknown reason, almost paralleled in its path of destruction the first recorded cyclone of 1835.

It originated a few miles west of Benton in Columbia County and, in a path averaging some five hundred yards in width, hurled itself in an easterly direction across the townships of Huntington, Union, Hunlock and a portion of Lehman in Luzerne County, leveling everything in its path. When within a short distance of the village of Lehman, the funnel shaped clouds lifted, apparently crossing over the river range of mountains without doing damage and then descending, a few minutes later, upon the helpless Wyoming valley at a point opposite Plymouth, it gathered force for its course through Wilkes-Barré.

Still traveling in a generally easterly direction, the funnel shaped mass of clouds and debris ploughed its way almost directly through the city but, instead of following the river as its predecessor had done, the cyclone moved through the southerly portion of Plains township and seemed to exhaust itself in the western Poconos near Bald Mountain.

In a pamphlet "Notes on the Tornado," published in 1891 by the Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, an authoritative account of this cyclone was set forth by Prof. Thomas Santee which, together with an appendix on the damage done in Wilkes-Barré, compiled by Harry R. Deitrick, had constituted the text of addresses delivered before the Society, December 19, 1900. Going over the entire course of the storm before preparing his address, Professor Santee secured the testimony of hundred of witnesses of the phenomenon, a synopsis of which gives the present day reader a graphic picture.

The day in question had been warm but not unseasonably so. Many who noticed the peculiar cloud formations in the early afternoon stated that a low

and very open stratum of clouds was moving rapidly northward, while a higher mass of darker clouds was travelling southward at a lesser, but, nevertheless, unusual speed. Shortly before the cyclone broke, a heavy thunderstorm preceded it almost throughout its entire course. Once launched in the Greenwood valley the first damage of the storm was done at the farmhouse of Theodore Lemons. At this time, although heavy black clouds resembling "the smoke of a huge fire" were seen, they did not resolve themselves into a whirling mass until in the neighborhood of Fishing creek, after which, wherever they reached the ground, devastation was complete, the mass "moving faster than a railroad express and roaring fearfully."

One peculiar development of the cloud mass as it swept eastward near Cambra was its separation into two distinct cloud funnels which continued their destructive ways, but were again united into one funnel shaped mass in a short time.

Practically demolishing Harveyville, where several people had sought shelter in a barn, the first fatality was reported when Thomas Bruckle, one of the destroyed barn's occupants was almost instantly killed. The force of the storm near this point was illustrated in its treatment of a house occupied by the large family of George Smith, a well digger. The house was picked up by the funnel shaped mass and carried some two hundred feet intact when, passing over a ledge, the clouds seemed to have tired of their burden and the house was dropped a distance of over fifteen feet, the force of the fall demolishing it almost entirely. Members of the family were carried with the house the entire distance, several of them sustaining serious but not fatal injuries when the final crash came. Near Muhlenburg, the storm's second fatality was recorded when Mrs. Ledatia Wilkinson was killed and Miss Mamie Burns, a neighbor, was so seriously crushed by flying timbers that she died next day. After crossing Hunlock's creek, the storm path gradually narrowed and at Harvey's creek it became only a partially marked course, entirely disappearing about two miles southwest of Lehman village, where, as one witness described it, "the funnel went to pieces precisely as a little whirlwind goes to pieces on a summer's day, and sailed away to the southeast."

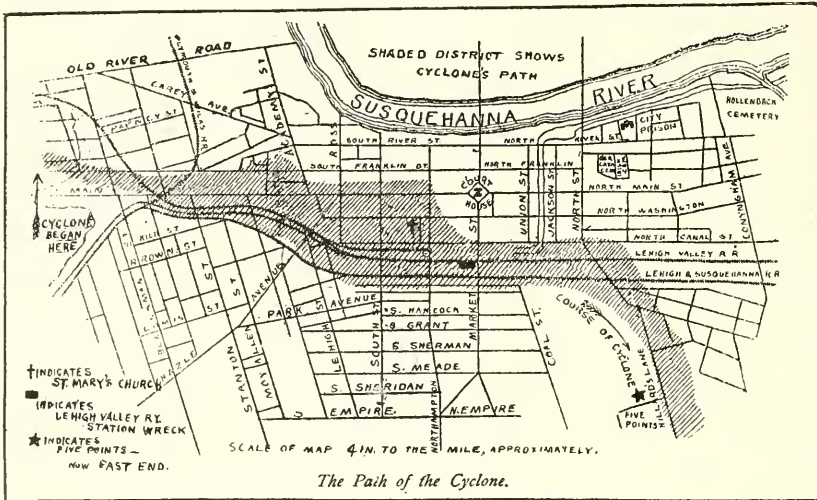
From the time record of clocks which, at various points along the course, had stopped when the storm struck, Professor Santee estimates the rate of passage to have been practically a mile a minute, damage being done within a few seconds time at any given point.

A few moments later in the Wyoming Valley, the same storm or a second one of similar character seems to have adopted a method of procedure quite in keeping with recorded events of the earlier cyclone. At Nanticoke, it appeared to be a heavy wind doing but little damage and without the twisting tendencies it was soon to develop. Peculiar, also, was the fact that instead of following the river or the base of Wilkes-Barré mountain as storms usually are accredited with doing, the cyclone of 1890 moved entirely independent of usually recognized controlling causes. When near the Hanover Green cemetery, the first funnel shaped mass of clouds became observable moving in an easterly direction. Near Petty's woods, the cloud mass turned northward and entered Wilkes-Barré along the line of the Delaware and Hudson tracks to Franklin street. At this point the path of destruction had reached some three hundred yards in width. Between Main and Franklin streets, from Wood to Academy, some of the most



severe damage of the storm was in evidence. At Academy, the course of the storm turned again toward the east, crossing to St. Nicholas Catholic church on Washington street and onward to the Lehigh Valley railroad station where it again verred to the north, passing out of the city limits near Five Points.

In the city proper the storm seemed once again to divide into two main channels of damage, especially where, as Professor Santee notes, "the tornado seemed to rise from the earth or where it was descending and before it reached its closest sweep to the ground." The alternate rising and falling of the cloud mass was distinctly noticeable in its tendency to crush trees and buildings downward at points in its descent while otherwise its lifting force was plainly marked when the cloud mass arose. These points of descent and ascent were frequently not



COURSE OF THE TORNADO OF 1890 [shaded area]

far distant from each other. At the Hazard Manufacturing company plant on Ross street the crushing tendency was plainly noticeable in the partial destruction of one of the large brick buildings, while at the Brown block on East Market street, a lifting power was marked in the destruction of almost the entire roof without material damage to the building itself.

Another curious tendency of the storm was its apparent ability to lift itself over mountain ridges only to descend, a few seconds thereafter, to the bottom of even narrow valleys.

Without entering further into a description of the peculiarities of the cyclone which impressed its many witnesses in various ways with its phenomena, we may proceed to recounting its effect upon Wilkes-Barré.

The exact time when the storm worked its most severe damage within the city limits is possibly best recorded by the clock in the Pennsylvania Railroad telegraph office which stopped at exactly 5.31 P. M. at which time the building in which it was contained was partially destroyed. This was substantiated by several officials of the road.

Within the city limits, the following were killed:

"Bergold, Jacob  
Fritz, John  
Henaghan, Mrs. James  
McGinley, Mrs. Eliza J.  
McGinley, Baby

Olean, Frank  
Schmitt, Eddie  
Thompson, Nettie  
Frantz, Adam  
Hannapple, George

Kern, Joseph  
McGinley, John  
Martin, Evi  
Rittenmeyer, Peter  
Szobal, Andrew  
Vandermark, Berlin"

In addition to some thirty-five persons who sustained minor injuries but were not admitted to hospitals, the following were listed by the various institutions to which they were taken as seriously hurt:

Barrett, Mrs.	McNulty, John	McAvoy, Mrs. Margaret
Fulrod, Frank	Volkraht, Frank	McGinley, Mary
Housch, John	Fry, George	Newsbige, Isaiah
Long, John	Henaghan, Miss	Welsh, Franklin
McGinley, James	Linn, Fred	Unknown employee of D. & H. R. R. Co.

The property damage of the storm proved a difficult matter of computation due to the fact that building permits for restoration and repairs were not then required within the city. Conservative estimates placed the damage close to a million dollars, half of it within the city and the other half distributed along the remainder of the storm's path. After leaving the city and for the remainder of its course, the damage was comparatively slight due to the fact that no settlements fell in its pathway. That the casualty list was not much larger was one of the most fortunate outcomes of the disaster.

In the building of the Hazard company, for instance, crushed to a mass of brick, timbers and broken machinery, some twenty men were working.

With the passing of the storm other workmen immediately searched among the ruins from which cries of the injured emanated. An improvised hospital was arranged in an adjacent undamaged building and to this the killed and injured were rushed as they could be reached. John Fritz proved the only one killed outright and while fifteen others sustained injuries consisting largely of broken limbs and severe cuts, only two of such appeared among the severely injured list of the hospitals.

Humanitarian echoes of the cyclone were quickly in evidence. Early in the evening it became known that the entire city would be in darkness for at least one night. Members of the Ninth Regiment N. G. P. voluntarily repaired to their unroofed armory on South Main street and offered their services as guards or for purposes of rescue.

Those reporting were divided into squads and the city was divided into districts for patrol duty.

The Board of Trade met the same evening and a committee consisting of T. S. Hillard, E. T. Long and C. Ben Johnson, with F. V. Rockafellow, treasurer, was authorized to solicit what became known as the Cyclone Relief Fund, the sum contributed aggregating \$11,025.

In a subsequent report, the committee in charge complained of the number of applicants who, suffering no damage themselves, tried to impose on the Fund, thus depriving those who needed its help of such assistance as could be rendered. Equally it censured another class of citizens who, having their wants relieved to a certain extent, complained without reason that others had received a larger allowance. In spite of many such unpleasant handicaps, the work of the committee seems to have well performed and in the end a balance of some \$600, remaining after all worthy cases were cared for, was equally divided between the Christian Benevolent Association and the St. Vincent de Paul Society as a concluding feature of the committee's work.



## CHAPTER XLVIII.

PASSING EVENTS OF THE NINETIES—BOARD OF TRADE ACTIVITIES—BOYS INDUSTRIAL ASSOCIATION — SUCCESSFUL FIGHT FOR NEW POST OFFICE—WELFARE INSTITUTIONS TAKE FORM—IREM TEMPLE—LATTIMER RIOTS—NINTH INFANTRY N. G. P. ORGANIZED—SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—INDUSTRIAL STRIKES—THIRD RAIL SYSTEMS COMPLETED—PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT'S VISIT—WILKES-BARRE CELEBRATES—PARK DEVELOPMENT—A NEW COURT HOUSE—MATERIAL PROGRESS OF THE NEW CENTURY—BORDER TROUBLES—THE WORLD WAR.

---

"The perfect historian is he in whose work the character and spirit of an age is exhibited in miniature. He relates no fact, he attributes no expression to his characters, which is not authenticated by sufficient testimony. By judicious selection, rejection and arrangement, he gives to truth those attractions which have been usurped by fiction. In his narrative a due subordination is observed; some transactions are prominent, others retire. But the scale on which he represents them is increased or diminished not according to the dignity of the persons concerned, but according to the degree in which they elucidate the condition of society and the nature of man. He considers no anecdote, no peculiarity of manner, no familiar saying, as too insignificant for his notice which is not too insignificant to illustrate the operation of laws, of religion and of education. Men will not merely be described, but will be made intimately known to us."

*Macaulay.*

---

For the remainder of this Volume, embracing a period from the early nineties to the outpouring of men and treasure in a titanic world struggle more than a score of years later, the action will be more rapid than has been possible





in earlier Chapters and events will be classified with greater brevity. For the most part, the record will deal with incidents fresh in the minds of many subscribers to this History.

Perhaps later generations will demand that some of these incidents be given a more lengthy resume. But for the purposes of this narrative, as the present writer views it, only those events of really major importance are to be given attention.

Figures for Luzerne County indicated a population for 1890 of 201,203 as against 133,065 for the census of 1880. In Wilkes-Barre the population had risen from 23,339 in 1880 to 37,718 in 1890.

Within a nine mile circle, with the Public Square at Wilkes-Barre as its center, there were shown to be two cities, twenty-three boroughs and numerous townships, the population of which were showing highly encouraging increases.

If events noted on pages to follow can be said to have any definite trend the following decade, that trend is rather in the nature of substantial building construction reflecting the needs of a rapidly growing community and the rise to a position of influence and practical accomplishment along broad lines of welfare and fraternal agencies.

That brings up the question as to what events are of historical importance. In the intensive study of newspaper files for the decade 1880 to 1890 there are disclosed many events which might and probably did have an important bearing on the future of the community. Other events, then apparently of extreme importance, have little or nothing to do with the present. In this connection it may be recorded that in the year 1886 the Wilkes-Barre baseball team was a member of the Atlantic League.

This was a very much more important position in the athletic world than it occupies today. Cities of the size of Lowell and Worcester, Massachusetts; Hartford and New Haven, Connecticut; Jersey City and Newark, New Jersey; were members of that league. The league soon stranded upon financial rocks without leaving any trend of results. Time, place and circumstance control these factors of permanency. It might be claimed that bicycle tournaments over at the West Side park in the early nineties had much to do with our present automobile age or with the age of air, soon to follow. They undoubtedly did. But to stop to record the various progressive movements of the Wilkes-Barre Bicycle Club, later changed to the Wheelmen, would occupy space out of proportion to that available.

The year 1890 was the year of the cyclone, mentioned elsewhere. It might be recorded as a year wherein the question of railroads supplying cars impartially to independent coal operators was settled. It was. The late John C. Haddock as an independent, sued the Delaware, Lackawanna and Western Railroad on this very point and won.

In 1891 John L. Sullivan visited the community. To many this is an historic event. That year, also, home talent presented variously successful plays. Concordia occupied its new hall and was very active in musical development. The *Wilkes-Barre Record* in this year installed a new \$9,000 printing press. Mention of this fact is valuable perhaps, by way of comparison. Another newspaper in the city in 1926 installed a Superspeed press which cost \$109,000 erected. Thus progress in the making of newspapers may be measured. We had conventions then—state, national and local to an extent which we do not

now have. In 1892 electrically operated street cars passed over the Market street bridge; a wonder then but somewhat of a nuisance now in view of traffic regulations. Also there was much agitation for a new railroad passenger station on the West Side. This did not open until 1894 as a terminus of the Wilkes-Barre and Eastern railroad.

In 1893 there came much agitation from the southern sections as to another sub-division of Luzerne—"Mother of Counties." It was to be named "Quay County" in honor of the then senior Senator from Pennsylvania. The Quay faction failed to extend promised support when the matter came up before the legislature and the measure failed. This question of a new county, with Hazleton as the county seat, came up again in 1907 to be permanently settled by legislation favorable to Wilkes-Barre's interest.

It might be recorded that more theatrical attractions of national fame came to Wilkes-Barre in 1893, than come to it now, the new Grand Opera House, lending aid in that direction.

In 1894 the community possessed an Oratorio Society which produced the "Messiah" and many other standard oratorios.

It seems worth recording that, in the same year, Wilkes-Barre was selected as the place of holding the annual convention of the New York Retail Coal Exchange. As a means of entertaining a large number of guests, a trip was arranged which included a visit underground at the South Wilkes-Barre breaker of the Lehigh Valley Coal Company.

Scarcely had the party started its subterranean tour before a boiler burst at the company's power plant, thus temporarily shutting off a supply of fresh air as well as the power which lifted the mine cages.

The news was flashed all over the country and considerable excitement prevailed. After a few uncomfortable hours of imprisonment, power was secured from other sources and the party was hoisted to the surface little the worse for an unusual experience.

The year 1894 also found Moody and Sankey holding revival meetings in Wilkes-Barre. In the fall, a new club house for the West End Wheelmen, now the Franklin Club, was begun and was formally opened the next year.

Current events of 1895 record Pittston becoming a city of the Third Class with a considerable display of public spirit. The next year Wilkes-Barre also, after long and somewhat bitter deliberation, accepted a charter under the same law, thereby surrendering a special charter it had held since 1871. Agitation for a new court house came to the fore in civic discussions in 1895.

The main event of the year 1896 was the Twin Mine disaster, as it became known, at Pittston. On June 28, an explosion in a mine of the Newton Coal Mining Company buried a mine foreman, four fire bosses and fifty-eight miners. The bodies were never recovered. This disaster is ranked as second among a lengthy list of such calamities in Luzerne County, being surpassed in point of fatality only by the Avondale disaster, mention of which has already been made. A large relief fund was raised for families of the victims.

News reports of the year 1897 mention the dedication on February 9th, of the Douglass Mission chapel of the First Presbyterian church at Firwood. It seems, also, that about that date, "Wallace" a lion escaped from his cage

at the "Nickelodeon" on Public Square, causing a general panic until his later recapture. A blizzard prevailed in early March of this year which tied up traffic and caused considerable suffering and damage.

In December Joe Rice, the "world champion long distance bicycle rider" was tendered a huge reception upon his return from Madison Square Garden. Otherwise the year 1897 in retrospect, seems rather uneventful. St. Stephens church and the Westmoreland club were rebuilt on the site of the buildings destroyed by the spectacular fire of the previous Christmas eve. A hotel company, with a capital stock of \$300,000 was organized and the Sterling hotel built on site of Music Hall. Major events of the years 1898 and 1899 are given more at length on pages which are to follow.

The final years of the decade prior to the opening of a new century reflected more noticeably than at present intensive efforts on the part of the Board of Trade. It was a period when such organizations here and elsewhere were in the heyday of their aggressiveness.

At the April 1884 term of the Court of Common Pleas, Judge Charles E. Rice was petitioned by F. V. Rockafellow, T. S. Hillard and Isaac Long for a charter to a number of citizens who desired to organize the "Wilkes-Barre Board of Trade." This petition set forth the usual circumstances attending the organization of such bodies and on April 24, Judge Rice approved the charter and the new civic body immediately and with some enthusiasm set about its tasks. Trustees named for the first year of activity were, T. S. Hillard, J. W. Driesbach, R. F. Walsh, E. Constine, S. L. Brown, Elias Robins and M. H. Post.

The Board was active in negotiations which eventually brought the firm of Barber, Sheldon and Company from Auburn, N. Y. to Wilkes-Barre as has been narrated in a previous chapter. Building operations were begun in November, 1885 on the new axle plant located on Conyngham Avenue, the Sheldon's first shipment of product reaching the market on November 15, of the following year. At the time a sketch of the Sheldon plant was written for this History, it was still in active operation under local control with apparently a promising and useful career ahead. At the present writing (1928) the concern has passed through the insolvency court, its machinery and equipment have been sold and its buildings, some forty in number, await disposition by its bond holders who bought them in at public sale. The ultimate fate of the Sheldon and several other industries founded under auspices of the Board of Trade could not, however, be foreseen by that body which early adopted the slogan of "Diversified Industries" as its main endeavor. The Sanson Cutlery company, later to be known as the Wyoming Cutlery company, was another industry secured in the late eighties, its plant on Horton street being opened in 1888, as has before been narrated. The Dimmick and Smith Manufacturing company was another promotion of the period. This firm manufactured in the old Charter House, now the Salvation Army building, on Hazle street, a wrought iron safety boiler for steam heating. With a capital of \$10,000 it began operations under favorable auspices. A. M. Dimmick was president of the organization, George Loveland, treasurer and F. C. Sturges, secretary.

Other concerns which secured help in organization from the Board were Wilkes-Barre Paper Manufacturing Company; the Crescent File and Tool Works, which began operations in 1889 in two buildings; the Wilkes-Barre Soap Company, established the same year, and the Wilkes-Barre Gun Company



established in Lee Park in 1891 with Isaac Long, president, George P. Loomis, secretary and Christian Walter, treasurer. None of these, nor the Wyoming Boiler Company which began operations in 1892, succeeded in progressing much beyond the swaddling clothes stage of business development. One by one they passed into the limbo of failures, their stockholders being the chief mourners. Another activity of the new Board, however, led to permanent results. That was the organization of the Wilkes-Barre Lace Manufacturing Company in 1885, the history of which has been detailed in the previously mentioned Chapter and which at this writing is still a big industrial asset of the community.

However the attainments of the Board may be measured by the yard stick of modern community development, the organization seems to have incited activities in many other civic directions.

On the 9th of March, 1891, Mrs. Ellen W. Palmer of Wilkes-Barre inaugurated a plan of entertaining the breaker boys of neighboring collieries on Saturday evenings in a vacant storeroom on East Market street. This led to the establishment of the Boys' Industrial Association\*, an organization destined to become one of the community's welfare institutions of national fame. A history of this institution, published in the *Philadelphia North American*, February 9, 1902, was authorized by Mrs. Palmer and reads as follows:

The modest effort of a woman, Mrs. Ellen W. Palmer, of Wilkesbarre, who ten years ago started a movement to improve the mental and moral conditions of the breaker boys of the Pennsylvania coal mines, has finally come to splendid fruition in the Boys' Industrial Association, recently established in Wilkesbarre.

The building is of brick, with stone trimmings, and has a very imposing appearance; (corner stone laid with imposing ceremonies October 4, 1890). It is 50 feet front by 70 feet deep, and four stories high, with basement. It was erected at a cost of \$10,000, and this amount has been paid within a year, except about \$1000. Much of the work incident to the erection of the building was done at cost by business men and contractors, who in this way showed their appreciation of what was being done for the working boys of the city and surrounding towns.

Dating back almost to that famous period when Jesse Fell made the discovery that "stone coal" could be burned in a grate as fuel, the slate picker in the breaker and the door boy in the mine have been familiar figures in all localities where anthracite is taken from the earth. Being, generally, sons of poor and humble parents, though eminently respectable, and, therefore, denied the educational advantages enjoyed by those more fortunate than themselves, it was but natural that many of them should drift into evil ways.

How to help them was a difficult problem, for the boys had enjoyed such freedom that they had become very stubborn and hard to manage. They resented anything that savored of charity and could only be reached through infinite kindness and tact. These essentials were finally forthcoming; the sturdy little breaker boys are growing into fine, self-reliant men, and are filling positions of responsibility all over the State.

Mrs. Palmer inaugurated the work. On the 9th of March, 1891, she succeeded in getting nearly one hundred slate-pickers and others variously employed about the coal works into a vacant storeroom in Wilkesbarre. Although greeted by a noticeably mischievous and unruly gathering, she made a favorable impression, the result being that at the next meeting a much larger number was in attendance. Those present included American, English, Irish, Welsh, Polish, Hungarian and Hebrew boys.

Shortly after this a series of Saturday evening entertainments was inaugurated. The character of these entertainments was so widely different from what the boys had been in the habit of enjoying that they were deeply impressed, and soon the number of attendants became so great that it was found necessary to secure larger quarters.

In the meantime classes in various branches of study had been organized, and within a comparatively short time it was observed, from the brightened countenances of Mrs. Palmer's proteges, that something new had come into their lives, for when they appeared at their modest schoolroom each evening they were dressed in better taste, their hands and faces were cleaner, and their hair more neatly combed than formerly. The little fellows urged on by their kindly-faced teacher, plunged into their reading, writing and arithmetic with real earnestness. The first year 150 names were placed on the roll; the second, 300; the third, 450; the fourth, about 600, and at the present time there are nearly 750; and the rush for admittance to the "grand" entertainment on Saturday evenings is so great that it is necessary to close the doors of the auditorium promptly at 7.30 o'clock to prevent overcrowding.

For several years the work was carried on in such storerooms as were vacant, but later

\*The Boys' Industrial Association was chartered in 1899 with the following Directors:—William L. Conyngham, Alexander Farnham, A. C. Campbell, H. W. Palmer, Martha B. Phelps and S. J. Strauss.

the Wilkesbarre City Councilmen gave Mrs. Palmer permission to occupy a large room in the City Hall and here meetings were held for nearly two years. Meantime the Councilmen were closely observing the progress made by the association, and, desiring to further aid the movement, presented a piece of ground on which they gave Mrs. Palmer permission to erect a building calculated to serve as a home for "her boys" for all time to come.

The house is fitted out with every appliance for facilitating its special work. In the basement the carpentry and shoemaking classes meet for practical work.

On the first floor there are two parlors, one for the boys and the other for young men. On this floor, in other apartments, are the various branches of the manual training school, in which canesetting, basket and hammock making are taught by men proficient in the work.

On the second floor is the auditorium, which has a well-appointed stage thirty feet wide, with a proscenium opening twenty feet in width by twenty-five feet in height. From the footlights to the back wall the stage has a depth of seventeen feet, and on each side is a comfortably furnished dressing room.

On the third floor is the gallery.

On the fourth floor is a lodge room, gymnasium and two rooms for the debating clubs.

Several of Mrs. Palmer's "adopted sons" who had reached their majority were among the first to offer their services when President McKinley issued his call for volunteers at the outbreak of the war with Spain, and, while they did not get farther than Mt. Gretna, Chickamauga and Lexington, in the five months they were stationed at those places awaiting orders to move to the front, a number of them died from typhoid fever. Their remains were subsequently sent home and last year, on the 30th of May, a Decoration Day service was held over their graves, as well as over the last resting places of other members of the association who have died during the past twelve-month. The music on this occasion was supplied by the association's own military band, and the addresses were made by boys connected with the organization.

Mrs. Palmer is being assisted in her work by many representative men and women of Wilkesbarre and Wyoming Valley. The financial part of the work is performed by Miss Mary L. Trescott, who was the first woman to be admitted to practice at the Luzerne County bar. Miss Trescott also acts, without compensation, as secretary of the association.

The above description fits the Boys' Industrial Association at the peak of its fame and usefulness. The establishment of a Boys department of the Y. M. C. A., amended factory laws, raising the age of employment for children, the installation of mechanical slate pickers in practically all modern breakers and growing opportunities for recreation outside the Association all contributed to a gradual falling off in attendance in later years.

While many now prominent in the professional and business life of the community volunteered as assistants to Mrs. Palmer as advancing age lessened her activities, the loss of the personal touch she had given, and loss of that personal contact with boys which had been the keystone of the structure of this splendid undertaking proved handicaps which could not be overcome. The effort was Mrs. Palmer and Mrs. Palmer was the B. I. A. At her death, May 2, 1918, the mainspring of the undertaking was broken and after a few desultory attempts at replacing it, surviving directors of the Association eventually decided that expenses connected with maintaining the home were no longer justified. Under agreement with the city which provided that in case of its non-use by the B. I. A., the property would revert to municipal ownership, the city council assumed control of the structure in January, 1920, and forthwith turned it over to the newly formed Wilkes-Barre Post No. 132, American Legion.

Through a joint contribution of funds subscribed by Fred M. Kirby and Gen. Asher Miner, the entire building was renovated and remodeled later in the same year and at the present writing is still the American Legion Home, a use of part of the building being enjoyed likewise by General Lawton Post, United Spanish War Veterans and auxiliary organizations. That neither the work of the Association nor the memory of its founder are forgotten is evidenced by an annual memorial service held on the anniversary of Mrs. Palmer's death by those who are proud to call themselves "alumni" of the B. I. A.

Frequently men now prominent come long distances to attend these exercises which are held at the base of the marble statue erected later on the

north River common by the Contessa Dandini de Sylva, in memory of her mother.

Another effort of the Board of Trade destined to be crowned with success, was securing for Wilkes-Barre a post office building suited to uses of the community. Public discussions as to the need of a government building for this purpose dated back to 1883 when, on January 1st of that year, the first free delivery of mail was established in the city proper. As early as 1886 a sub-committee of Congress had recommended the purchase of a site in Wilkes-Barre and the erection of a "suitable building." Figures of the local post office submitted by this sub-committee in its report may be now read with interest, especially since an announcement made by William E. Mannear, the incumbent as post master at the close of 1927,\* disclosed that business transacted in the local office and sub-stations for that year totaled slightly over \$600,000; that sum entitling the local office to additional recognition on the part of the government. These figures for 1885 were as follows:

Gross receipts Wilkes-Barre.....	\$25,302.06
Salary.....	2,700.00
Clerk hire.....	3,000.00
Rent, light and fuel.....	742.72
Other incidental expenses.....	12.00
Free delivery.....	7,098.06
Total expenses.....	13,552.78
Net revenue.....	11,749.28

\*The following is a list of postmasters at Wilkes-Barre, the dates of appointment and the locations of post offices: Lord Butler, commissioned July 1, 1795, kept the office in a ground-floor room of his residence, corner of Northampton and South River Streets on the site of the present Woodward residence.

John Hollenback, uncle of John Welles Hollenback, was the second postmaster and was appointed in 1802. He kept the postoffice in the residence of Thomas Dyer on Main Street and Mr. Dyer was assistant postmaster and during Mr. Hollenback's term of office, in 1803, arrangements were made for a service between Wilkes-Barre and Tioga, the mails being carried on foot by Charles Mowery and a man named Peck.

In 1805 Ezekiel Hyde was appointed postmaster and removed the office again, establishing it at the corner of Market and Franklin Streets. He kept the office but a short time and in the same year Jonathan Hancock was appointed postmaster and moved the office to the corner of Public Square and Main Street where the Bennett Building now stands.

In 1808 Jacob Cist was appointed postmaster and retained the position for about 18 years. He moved the office to South Main Street, below Northampton Street in Mr. Hollenback's store, where he kept it for some part of his term and then moved it back to River Street to a building then standing on the site of what is now A. H. McClintock's residence at No. 44 South River Street.

A. Beaumont who was appointed in 1826 moved the office to the old fireproof building in the centre of Public Square and from thence took it to a building then standing on West Market Street (now the Miners Bank annex). Four years later, in 1832 William Ross was appointed and moved the office to 11 South Main Street.

In 1853, David Collings received the appointment and moved the office to the store on Public Square between the present Port Durkee Hotel and East Market Street. He retained the office but a few months and in the same year A. O. Chahoon was appointed and the peripatetic office was again moved to West Market Street.

Eight years later in 1843, J. P. LeClerc was appointed and he moved the office back to the Public Square. During his term, in 1845, Congress reduced the rate of postage to five cents for a distance of less than three hundred miles, ten cents for over 300 miles and two cents for drop letters. During the same term in 1847, the carrier stamp was adopted to be affixed to the letter by the carrier.

In 1849 Steuben Butler received the appointment of postmaster and again the office was on wheels and was moved to 36 West Market Street. During this term, Congress, in 1851, made a number of changes. It was in that year that the first regular stamp issue was made and a radical departure from the old system of collecting the postage was effected. In that year too, a further reduction in the rate of postage was made and a charge of three cents per half ounce, for a distance up to three hundred miles, if prepaid, was established. When the letter was not prepaid the rate was five cents. Double these rates were charged for distances over three hundred miles.

John Reichard was appointed in 1853 and for the third time established the office in the old Public Square site. His successor, Jacob Sober, who was appointed in the following year for a part of his term retained the same office. E. B. Collings, who succeeded him in 1858, retained the same premises during his term of three years.

S. M. Barton was appointed in 1861 and again the office was moved, this time to the East side of Public Square, a little North of the Fort Durkee Hotel.

It remained there during the term of his successor, E. H. Chase, who was appointed in 1865.

For the first year of the next postmaster, Stewart Pearce's term, the same premises were retained but in April, 1870, the office was removed to 25 West Market Street. Mr. Pearce retained the office for eight years.

Douglas Smith was appointed to the office in 1877 and at once moved to the Music Hall building where the Sterling Hotel now stands and where the office remained during several terms until 1897 when the building was torn down to make room for the hotel.

The next postmaster was A. S. Orr, who held the office from 1881 to 1885. During this term, in 1883, the rate of postage was reduced to two cents per half ounce, and in 1885, the two cent rate was made applicable for one ounce at which it has since remained.

Joseph K. Bogert was the next postmaster and held the office from 1885 until his death in 1887, when his widow, Mary E. P. Bogert, was appointed and held the office till 1892.

L. B. Landmesser was postmaster from 1892 to 1896.

The next postmaster was E. F. Bogert, who served from June 1, 1896 to April 1, 1900, when he was removed. During his term the office moved to the Phelps building, North Main Street where it remained until the new building was ready for occupancy.

Hon. D. A. Fell was Acting Postmaster until 1900. Byron G. Hahn, 1900, appointed March 6, 1899. Col. Jacob D. Laciari, appointed Feb. 2, 1905, died June 24, 1907. E. D. Camp was Acting Postmaster until Thomas F. Heffernan was appointed, July 9, 1907. Lawrence J. Casey, appointed June 16, 1916. Wm. E. Mannear, appointed Sept. 22, 1921, reappointed Dec. 21, 1925.



Nothing tangible resulted from this early effort nor from the favorable report of the congressional committee. During the administration of Byron G. Hahn\* appointed postmaster on March 6, 1900, the project of securing a federal building was again revived. On February 25, 1901, Hon. Stanley W. Davenport, then representative in Congress, presented the claims of Wilkes-Barre to that body in a lengthy address, largely for home consumption. Referring to this effort in a subsequent edition, a columnist in the *Washington Post* made the following somewhat facetious comment:

"The good people of Wilkes-Barre, Pa., ought to keep Representative Davenport in Congress forever. He has succeeded in filling pages and pages of the Congressional Record with the most wonderful stories of the greatness of the town.

"Mr. Davenport has stood upon the summit of the Rigi in Switzerland, upon the walls of Edinburgh Castle and on the fortress of Sterling Castle, and he has traveled through the Killarney Lake district, and yet he says that not one of these magnificent views can compare for a single minute with the entrancing picture of loveliness presented by the Valley of Wyoming, in which Wilkes-Barre is situated. 'Gaze with me upon the picture,' exclaims Mr. Davenport; and then he launched forth into a description of natural scenery which would make John Ruskin turn in his grave with envy. And, coming down to practical figures, Mr. Davenport says that the County of Luzerne is almost as large as the State of Rhode Island, and that Wilkes-Barre has fifty miles of sewers. From the summit of the Rigi to the fifty miles of sewers was something of a decline, but Mr. Davenport executed it with charming grace.

"The one great lack of Wilkes-Barre is a public building. After Mr. Davenport's eloquent tribute it ought to be provided with half a dozen."

But neither the eloquence of Mr. Davenport nor the importunities of his successors moved log rolling Congresses to speedy action. After exasperating delays, a budget for the new building was finally incorporated in an appropriation measure in the spring of 1902. By a contract between the Treasury Department and Cramp and Company, builders, dated July 8, 1902, a building costing \$87,127 (without heat and electricity) was authorized on a lot at South Main and South streets, the selection of which required almost as much bickering as did the building enabling act.

This building was completed and occupied March 4, 1904. On September 1, of that year, post offices at Westmoor, Kingston and Dorranceton were discontinued as was the independent office at Ashley.

Later developments in the local postal situation were furnished by Postmaster Mannear as follows:

"Oct. 1, 1904, Ashley Branch of the Wilkes-Barre office was established in a building leased for ten years.

"Nov. 1, 1904, post offices at Luzerne and Edwardsville were discontinued and carriers assigned to Kingston Branch to serve the territory. Station No. 11 established in Luzerne and No. 9 in Edwardsville.

"March 1, 1906, Station 11 was abolished, and an independent station established at Luzerne, Pa., in a building leased for ten years.

"Feb. 16, 1909 the post office at Forty Fort was discontinued and the territory served by carriers from Kingston Branch. Station No. 14 established in Forty Fort.

"Nov. 4, 1912 post offices were discontinued and city delivery extended thereto as follows: Coalridge, Hudson, Miners Mills, Plains and Parsons, served by Parsons Branch established Nov. 4, 1912 in leased building.

"Larksville, Pringle, Swoyersville and Maltby, served by Kingston Branch.

"Courtdale, served from Luzerne Branch.

"Station No. 15 established at Maltby, No. 16 at Larksville, No. 17 at Miners Mills, No. 18 at Plains and No. 19 at Hudson, on Nov. 4, 1912.

"Dec. 11, 1927, Parsons Branch moved to North End Station, formerly Borough of Miners Mills in leased building.

"Postal receipts for the year ending Dec. 31, 1927 were \$600,591.24.

"During the same year 215,752 money orders in the amount of \$2,309,311.64 were issued, and money orders were cashed in the amount of \$1,222,052.63."

The year 1893 was to witness the fruition of hopes of a large number of women of the community. The work of the Young Women's Christian Association elsewhere had been a subject of study on the part of a number of progressive

women of Wilkes-Barre and in February it was decided to hold an open meeting when plans to establish a local branch were to be discussed. From a paper read by Mrs. Russel Uhl, then president of the organization, at the laying of the corner stone of the present Y. W. C. A. building on North Franklin Street, October 20, 1909, the following sketch of the early history of the organization is taken.

"On Feb. 3, 1893, at the suggestion of Mrs. H. M. Bois, chairman of the State executive committee of the Young Women's Christian Associations of Pennsylvania, a few women, representing the various churches, were called together at St. Stephen's Parish building to consider the advisability of organizing an association in this city. Mrs. G. M. Reynolds was elected chairman, and Miss Butler secretary of the meeting.

"After reading of scripture by the chairman and prayer by Dr. S. J. Coe, Mrs. Bois gave a general outline of association work, and Mrs. L. M. Gates, also of the State committee, presented its practical side. After some discussion, it was decided to organize an association. A nominating committee was appointed to propose officers for election. The following persons were proposed and elected: Dr. S. J. Coe, President; Mrs. J. R. Wright, Miss Ellen Wadhams, Miss Hattie Jones, Vice-Presidents; Miss Anna Parrish, Treasurer; Miss Grace Derr, Recording Secretary.

"Twenty-six members were enrolled. At the first regular meeting of the association, a board of twelve directors were elected, the various committees appointed and ways and means discussed. For two months the association occupied two rooms on West Market street, which had been the home for several years of the Young Men's Christian Association.

"In April, the association took possession of four rooms on the second floor of the Collins Building on South Franklin Street, in one of which the lunch department was opened. At the close of the first year the membership numbered 383. More rooms becoming necessary, the entire floor was secured, and by the removal of partitions, better adapted to the use of the association. At the close of the second year, Dr. Coe feeling herself unequal to the strain upon her in connection with her profession, resigned, and Mrs. F. D. L. Wadhams was elected to fill the vacancy.

"Year by year the work grew, and the association, having become thoroughly established and recognized as one of the important institutions of the city, it seemed advisable to assume the greater authority and power of a body politic. The board, therefore, appointed a committee to make application for a charter, which was done through John D. Farnham, Esq., July 28, 1897. The decree was granted Sept. 7, 1897. The association was then reorganized under the charter by the directors named in the charter, namely: Fanny D. L. Wadhams, Cordelia L. Laciard, Mary D. Derr, Cornelia F. Wadhams, Cloe W. Stearns, Hattie Lathrop, Elizabeth Sturdevant, Georgiana Carpenter, Harriet North, Kate E. Morgan, Helen Conyngham, Mary J. Slosson, Stella R. Wright, Susan E. Doran, Rose Troxell, Bertha M. B. Buckman, Martha Bennett.

"A board of six trustees, chosen from the several churches was elected, of which in compliance with the requirements of the constitution, the president is one. They were as follows: Andrew Hunlock, John R. Lee, B. M. Espy, H. H. Welles, Jr., Ralph Wadhams, F. D. L. Wadhams. It was during this year that the State convention was held here.

"The work continuing to increase from year to year, the need of more room and greater facilities if the association was to grow, became so apparent, that the subject of securing a permanent home of our own was proposed to the board meeting with hearty approval.

"The initial steps to put the project into operation were immediately taken and the work of obtaining subscriptions started. After considering other properties, the one on which the association is now located was decided upon, and purchased for \$15,000. A payment of \$8,000 was made, a mortgage of \$7,000 given, and on the 6th of February, 1899, we became the happy possessors of a home of our own.

"Some changes in the building being necessary to adapt it to the purpose of the association, and not then being in a financial condition to undertake them, it was decided to rent it for a year or two, but so great was the need of it, that before the close of that year, through generous subscriptions from members of the board and others the amount necessary to make the changes and repairs, and for the furnishing, amounting to about \$3,000 was raised. On April 23, 1900, the home was opened for occupancy, offering to wage earning women and girls a safe and homelike boarding place, and meeting all the then requirements of the work, save one, there was not a suitable room for a gymnasium. Later a room elsewhere was rented.

"On Jan. 23, 1905, the president announced to the board that the amount of the mortgage, \$7,000 was raised, and tendered her resignation after ten years of service.

"Mrs. H. C. Davis was elected president. The department plan of work as advised by the American committee was adopted. Four vice presidents were elected as heads of departments, Miss Margaret Williams having charge of the religious department, Mrs. F. W. Wheaton of the business department, Mrs. Lawrence Jones of the educational and Mrs. Edward Welles of the social department. The board was enlarged to twenty-four members, exclusive of the officers, this larger division of the work relieving in a great measure the close supervision of the president.

"At the close of the year Mrs. Davis resigned on account of removal from the city, and Miss Williams occupied the chair for the next two years, resigning on account of ill health, Mrs. Russell Uhl occupying the chair at the present time.

"At the regular board meeting held March 27, 1905, a building committee was appointed, consisting of six members of the board and a number of gentlemen, including the trustees. After a full discussion of the needs of the Association, this committee reported in favor of erecting new buildings provided it could be done without incurring debt.

"From this committee a sub-committee was formed for the consideration of ways and means, with Judge F. W. Wheaton, as chairman; also a plans committee to consider what were the requirements in buildings for this purpose; to draw up the preliminary plans, and decide upon the finished plans presented by the architects. Two buildings, an administration building, and a dormitory, connected by a bowling alley were decided upon.

"How thoroughly these committees realized the great responsibility entrusted to them; how faithfully they have discharged the duties of their position, these buildings which are being erected as a result of their labors testify. Words can confer no greater honor.

"We cannot close this too brief history without voicing the regret that we could not enter more fully into that which has made this association what, under God's blessing, it is. As we stand here under the shadow of these beautiful buildings, and glance backward to its beginning; as we read the unwritten record of its years, our hearts swell with unspeakable gratitude as we exclaim, "What hath God wrought."

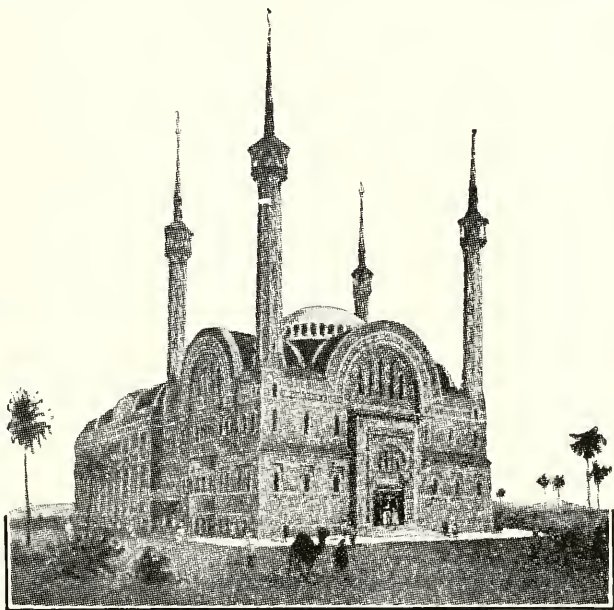
Coincident with the ideas expressed along other lines that citizens of the community should establish organizations for themselves instead of depending upon other communities to furnish the desired services, was a well planned endeavor on the part of the Masonic fraternity of Wilkes-Barre to secure from the Imperial Council a charter for a temple of the Ancient Arabic Order of the Mystic Shrine.

Lu Lu Temple of Philadelphia had extended jurisdiction over practically the whole district of eastern Pennsylvania and to that organization belonged most of those in the Wyoming Valley who were Shriners.

The local membership lacked in neither initiative nor ambition. An initiation of a large class of candidates from the Wilkes-Barre district was planned for the Spring of 1892 and a degree

team, including all important officers of the Philadelphia body, was asked to come to Wilkes-Barre and supervise the ceremonies. This they did on May 11, 1892. Local Shriners on the arrangement committee were Henry C. Reichard, John Laning, Ben. F. Dilley, Stephen B. Vaughn, William C. Allan and E. F. Bogert.

Forming a procession at the Lehigh Valley station and headed by Alexander's band, the visiting delegation was escorted to the Wyoming Valley Hotel. Then followed an entertainment not on the usual program of today—a steamboat ride from the Market Street wharf to Nanticoke and return. Later in the evening, an initiation session was held in Loomis Hall on North Main Street, some twenty-seven novitiates, including many prominent men of the community, being received into the order. In the Fall of 1893, after considerable preliminary work had been done, a petition for a local temple was framed to the Imperial Council only to be turned down by the Denver convention of the Shrine in June of the year following.



IREM TEMPLE, A. A. O. M. S.



Undaunted, local members strengthened their arguments and made preparations to send a delegation to the 1895 session of the Imperial Council at Nantasket Beach, Massachusetts. Upon considering the amplified claims of the local petitioners, the Imperial Council created Irem Temple by decree of September 3, 1895 and appointed J. Ridgway Wright of Wilkes-Barre its first potentate.

On September 21, of the same year, the successful petitioners organized in the office of Frank Dietrick, city clerk, and selected the Elks Lodge room, then on South Franklin Street as a temporary place of meeting. Here the temple was formally constituted October 15, 1895, with seventy-one charter members. A rapid growth of membership necessitated larger quarters for the temple and April 20, 1898, two floors of the G. A. R. Memorial Building on South Main street were leased pending the completion of the splendid edifice on North Franklin street which was to become famous throughout the jurisdiction of North America as the most ornate, commodious and best appointed Shrine building of the country.

Events leading up to the construction of Irem Temple parallel those of other large undertakings of the community. There were those of an increasing membership who favored the idea of a magnificent building and others who thought the venture too ambitious.

Largely through the influence and indomitable energies of Frank Dietrick,\* who succeeded J. Ridgeway Wright as potentate, the corner stone of the present building was laid amidst unusual ceremonies November 27, 1907. The following account of these exercises is taken from the *Philadelphia Press* of the day following:



FRANK DIETRICK

"Bishop Ethelbert Talbot, of South Bethlehem, at midnight to-night laid the corner stone of the handsome temple to be erected by Irem Temple, Knights of the Mystic Shrine, of this city. The impressive ceremony was witnessed by eighteen hundred members of the Temple from various parts of northeastern Pennsylvania, while the novelty of the occasion attracted a large number of sightseers. The Temple is only the second in this country to be erected for the special purpose of the Shriners, the other being in Philadelphia.

"The whole affair was one of the most important in the Masonic history of this portion of the State, and preparations have been under way for some time. A special ritual was prepared by Oscar J. Harvey, of this city, master of ceremonies for the occasion. The building, when erected, will have cost about \$150,000.

"This afternoon and evening were spent in the entertainment of visiting Shriners who came to assist in the ceremony, and at eleven-thirty to-night the parade was arranged and started for the site of the new building. In carriages were officials who conducted the ceremonies, Bishop

## \*OFFICIAL DIVAN, IREM TEMPLE, 1927.

Henry W. Merritt	.....	Illustrious Potentate
Jacob P. Breidinger	.....	Illustrious Chief Rabban
John R. Hessel	.....	Illustrious Assistant Rabban
Daniel S. Davies	.....	Illustrious High Priest and Prophet
Luther M. Kniffen	.....	Illustrious Oriental Guide
Butler O. Bower	.....	Illustrious Treasurer
Mont. W. Waters	.....	Illustrious Recorder

## REPRESENTATIVES TO IMPERIAL COUNCIL

Jerome W. Leverich	George E. Woodring	Robert R. Harvey	E. Foster Heller
--------------------	--------------------	------------------	------------------

## TRUSTEES

Fred J. Weckesser (1927)	Charles W. Laycock (1928)	Wm. J. Kear (1929)
--------------------------	---------------------------	--------------------

## PAST POTENTATES

*J. Ridgway Wright (1895-97)	Robert R. Harvey (1914-1919)
*Frank Dietrick (1898-1910)	E. Foster Heller (1920-1923)
*J. C. Bell (1911-1913)	Jerome W. Leverich (1924-1925)
*Deceased.	Henry W. Merritt (1925-1927)

Harold Norwood Rust was elected Potentate, 1928.

Talbot, Rev. Stewart U. Mittman, chaplain of Lehigh University; Rev. Dr. Albert E. Piper, of this city; Oscar J. Harvey, alchemist, of Irem Temple and master of ceremonies; Potentate Frank Deitrich, of Irem Temple; potentate William E. Richardson, of Zembo Temple, Harrisburg; Chief Rabban W. L. Raeder, of Irem Temple, and Recorder Rev. Alexander J. Kerr, D. D., of Irem Temple.

"Then marched one hundred new members who had been initiated at a ceremonial session earlier in the evening. They were followed by five hundred nobles of the Temple clad in long black gowns and wearing fezes and big black masks, while several hundred other members, wearing street dress and fezes, brought up the rear.

"Bishop Talbot was the chief figure in the corner stone laying, the responses being made by the local officers. A feature was the singing of an ode, composed by Mr. Harvey, and rendered by the Temple chorus.

"The address for the occasion was delivered by Bishop Talbot and contained many eloquent references to the good done by Shriners the country over and to the credit due Irem Temple for undertaking the erection of a building which would always stand as a monument to the Temple enterprise.

"Rev. Stewart U. Mittman, of South Bethlehem, delivered the benediction, and the paraders returned to the Shrine Hall.

"During the afternoon the visiting members were well entertained. At the Shrine Hall a luncheon was served from six to eight and after that there was a vaudeville entertainment until eleven. At five o'clock in the afternoon Oscar J. Harvey, master of ceremonies for the occasion, entertained at dinner in the Sterling Hotel, Bishop Talbot and eighteen other clergymen of this city and vicinity, members of the Temple.

"The building designed especially for the use of the Shriners is Arabic in design with four minarets, one at each corner. It will be three stories high and the ground space it covers is 80x180 feet. It is to be handsomely and appropriately furnished. In the basement will be two banqueting halls, one seating 1250 people and the other about 250.

"The main auditorium will have seating capacity downstairs of 575 and in the gallery of 800, while there is an ample stage. The third floor will be fitted out for a hall and lodge room."

Irem Temple has, from its dedication, the year following, been one of the show places of Wyoming Valley and a community center of wide importance in providing accommodations for social, musical and fraternal activities, as well as a building in which large conventions can be entertained amid beautiful and attractive surroundings. The acoustic properties of the main auditorium have been pronounced by some of the world's best known musicians, the most perfect of any building in the country. With its rich furnishings, the completed structure cost approximately \$350,000.

In 1908 an Austin pipe organ was installed in the temple by Robert R. Harvey, as a memorial to his father Col. William J. Harvey, an early member of the organization.

In 1922, Irem Temple, under the leadership of Leo W. Long, decided upon the purchase of the Andrew F. Derr country estate near West Dallas as a site for a Country Club. This property was subsequently acquired, the handsome country house remodeled as a club house, a scenic golf course laid out and many other accommodations for the temple's membership were provided by using the more than two hundred acres of land purchased. As was the case with the temple building itself, the course of the progressive element of the body in advocating a country club which is unique in Shrinedom, has been fully justified and the club, with its excellent facilities for healthful recreation has gained nation-wide fame. The report of Mont W. Waters, recorder of the Temple for the year 1927 indicated a living membership of 7,215, assets of more than three-quarters of a million dollars and gross income of one hundred forty thousand dollars for the year, thus making Irem one of the outstanding Shriners of the country in point of activities, membership and resources.

Two events of more than local import held attention through the Wyoming Valley in the early months of 1898. First was the Lattimer trial at Wilkes-Barre; the second a declaration of war against Spain.

The winter of 1896-1897 had been an open one; slackness in work around the mines resulting. Natural dissatisfaction with such conditions resulted, to

be further intensified when operators of the Hazleton district asked for certain readjustments in wages until more promising markets were in prospect. Some of the men accepted terms of the operators. Others, dominated largely by leaders of the foreign element, protested. Early in September 1897, trouble resulted at Yorktown, McAdoo, Silver Brook, Jeansville, Crystal Ridge, West Hazleton, Lattimer and other mining operations. Sheriff James Martin of Luzerne County was appealed to by operators and men alike who desired to continue operations. On September 8, word reached the Sheriff that the dissatisfied element had taken possession of the settlement at Beaver Meadow and had shut down the breaker there. Successful in this instance, and with their numbers greatly augmented by others from neighboring mining committees, leaders of the strikers began a march on other breakers in the district with apparent intent to stop operations there. On the way to West Hazleton, the Sheriff and a small posse discovered the marching body and went out to meet its leaders. A proclamation was read to them and the marchers soon afterward disbanded. Next day, however, a still larger body of marchers stormed the Cranberry breaker. This gathering was broken up by the Sheriff and posse by a show of force, but without bloodshed. On the 10th, Sheriff Martin, with his posse increased in number, failed to halt by peaceful means a mob apparently bound toward Lattimer. He then moved his deputies toward that point and again went out to meet the approaching marchers when, as was shown at the trial, he was set upon by leaders of the body and beaten. Someone, his identity was never established, at this point gave an order to fire. The consequences of that order broke the spirit of the mob, but at the cost of nineteen killed and thirty-eight wounded.

Excitement, as a result of this violence spread over the entire anthracite district, and popular feeling against the Sheriff and his deputies ran high as a general opinion at first prevailed that officers of the County had exceeded their authority under the circumstances. At a subsequent session of the grand jury, Sheriff Martin and sixty-seven others, including deputies, officials of coal companies and individual citizens were indicted for murder. The trial which began on February 2, 1898, naturally attracted national attention. Perhaps no trial ever held in the county summoned an array of better known counsel. For the Commonwealth appeared District Attorney T. R. Martin, Attorneys James Scarlet, John McGahren and John Garman. The defense was represented by Attorneys George R. Urquhart, C. W. Cline, George Troutman, J. B. Woodward, George S. Ferris, F. W. Wheaton, John T. Lenahan and Henry W. Palmer.

The case was vigorously presented and ably defended and has been cited wherever similar cases have come up for trial. Judge Stanley Woodward delivered his charge to the jury on March 9, 1898.

On the next morning, while crowds stormed the court house in their eagerness to know the result, the jury announced a verdict of not guilty. No verdict of the period was more extensively commented upon by the press generally. It was praised or denounced as the sympathies of writers moved. But the case itself stands as a classic in American jurisprudence.

Of later interest was a claim made by the Austro-Hungarian government for an appeal from the verdict so that its nationals might present claims for indemnity. This involved questions of wide importance. Based on a report of the trial made by Hon. Henry M. Hoyt to the Attorney General of the United



States, the government's case seemed so strong, that Austro-Hungary finally decided not to prosecute its claim further.

Scarcely had excitement attending the Lattimer trials subsided before talk began of a possible war with Spain in aid of Cuban insurrectionists. Public indignation knew no bounds when reports of the destruction of the battleship Maine on the night of February 14, 1898, were flashed to all parts of the United States. The battleship, lying in Havana harbor on a mission of courtesy, was blown up by an external explosion; two officers and two hundred and fifty eight of her crew being killed outright. There was no evidence, then or later adduced, which connected any one concerned in the exercise of Spanish authority with even a knowledge of plans leading to the disaster. Not alone was the destruction of the vessel intensely resented by press and public, but war sentiment was kindled by the hot impatience of many in high places, the whole ugly Cuban business being a basis of attack.

President McKinley maintained a dignified composure. He attempted to induce Spain to alter the course of her treatment of Cuba. The island was nearby and special writers made the most of opportunities to color the news. Finally on April 11th, the President asked Congress for authority to put an end to the hostilities in Cuba. On the 18th, Congress declared the Cuban people free and independent and authorized the President to use the military and naval forces of the United States to compel the government of Spain to relinquish its authority and government of the island. The Spanish minister at Washington thereupon asked for his passports and on April 25, 1898, formal declaration of war was made.

The Ninth Infantry, N. G. P. with headquarters at Wilkes-Barre, was one of few state militia organizations only partially prepared for such unexpected emergency. In fact, from Civil war days to that period, the military spirit of the Commonwealth had been at low ebb and its militia practically dissolved.

Here at home a few organizations, the Wyoming Artillerists among them, preserved their identity and continuity. Then came that bitter experience of 1877, the riots at Pittsburg, Scranton, and other places, which disclosed the inefficiency of the State Guard, and brought upon the Commonwealth contumely and disgrace. It was found necessary to perfect a military system which would prove effective in time of need. The Wyoming Artillerists was the only military organization in Wilkes-Barre after the reorganization of 1878. There was a company at Pittston, known as the McClellan Rifles, which was later attached to the 9th Regiment. The real starting point of the 9th Regiment, N. G. P., was the Wilkes-Barre Fencibles, later Co. B., 9th Regiment, which had its birth on the northeast corner of Market and Franklin streets in the fall of 1878. Henry Crandall, a Dane, conducted a wholesale cigar and tobacco business here, and was a military enthusiast. He instituted the preliminary proceedings for the Fencibles by securing the names of young men to an enlistment roll. This application was forwarded to Harrisburg, and an order dated November 15, 1878, was issued, authorizing Captain Thomas C. Parker, of the "Artillerists" to muster in a company. Captain Parker ordered the company to assemble on November 28, 1878, when fifty-one men paraded for muster, and Oscar J. Harvey

was elected Captain.\* Through their influence and endeavors several other companies were formed, and the formation of a new regimental organization was at hand. George Murray Reynolds was elected Colonel†, and the Regiment was organized as the Ninth Infantry, N. G. P. in June, 1879.

The "market house" property, on Northampton street, afterwards for more than a quarter century known as the "street car barn" became the first armory of the newly organized Ninth Infantry. In response to what seemed to be a general demand for a market place in the central city, no building for that purpose having been available since the tumble-down structure on the Public Square had been removed in 1855—a movement took shape in 1870 to secure a market house. The Wilkes-Barre Market House Company was the result. In 1871 with funds available from the sale of capital stock, the building, costing some forty thousand dollars was dedicated as a public market.

From the start of the enterprise, however, it proved unpopular. The *Record of the Times*, November 5, 1874, had this to say about the newly constructed building:

"It is not a pleasant sight to see such a fine building as the Wilkes-Barre market house going to rack. In front, several window jambs have been broken, and the pavement looks dingy and forlorn. The interior has only two occupants. A butcher occupies one stall—Messrs Day and company a rear stall. Both of these parties look lost in the mazes of the building. The trouble was that persons of no business capacity originally filled the stalls and they had not tact enough to draw custom."

Through the effort of Captain Parker of the Artillerists the building was finally turned over to him "for the use of his Battery and with the understanding that should any other military organizations be recruited in future, they shall be accorded equal favor."

The flag stone floor of the erstwhile market was covered with pine flooring, and the building partitioned to provide various headquarters rooms, drill space and storage for quartermaster supplies. Then followed a severe blow to the Regiment early in 1886 when announcement was made of the sale of the building to traction interests, an annulment of the lease following. Col. Morris J. Keck had but recently assumed command of the Regiment when the need for new quarters was thrust upon him. He immediately appointed Lieut. Col. B. F. Stark the head of a committee of officers to devise ways and means of securing suitable new quarters. After lengthy discussions it was decided to hold a fair in the old Metropolitan rink on South Main street. With Colonel Reynolds selected as general chairman and Mrs. William L. Conyngham as lady manager, the interest of the whole community was speedily aroused in the undertaking. The fair held from May 20th to 30th, 1886, was a signal success.

The event opened with a mass meeting at which Judge Stanley Woodward presided and each day of the ten was attended by some important civic or mili-

\*The muster roll of the Fencibles when mustered into the Ninth Infantry as Company "B" was as follows:

Captain, Oscar J. Harvey; First Lieutenant, Henry Crandall; Second Lieutenant, Arthur D. Moore; First Sergeant, Frank D. Krebs; Second Sergeant, Steuben J. Polen; Third Sergeant, Gus A. Benkhart; Fourth Sergeant, John B. Feuerstine; Fifth Sergeant, Edward B. Trively; First Corporal, Edward F. Joslin; Second Corporal, Luther H. LeGrand; Third Corporal, Josiah Trumppore; Fourth Corporal, Charles H. Fell; Fifth Corporal, John M. White; Sixth Corporal, Benjamin Krouse; Seventh Corporal, James S. Lee; Eighth Corporal, William L. Raeder. Privates—Anthony Bauer, Enos J. Barber, John E. Dow, Edward J. Espy, Edward N. Easterline, James M. Frace, Addison F. Farr, John G. Fry, Henry B. Fisher, David R. Gates, John C. Horton, Rudolph C. Hitchler, Samuel B. Herring, Warren W. Hinds, Milton C. Koche, John H. Kridler, Frederick Kepner, Isaac E. Long, Norman Marshall, John J. McCormick, Charles Miller, John W. Oplinger, Charles L. Peek, Alfred Ruger, William Reese, Frederick Sengfelder, George F. Snyder, Charles W. Speece, Charles H. Sauermlch, William Sites, Frederick Sligh, John N. St. John, Charles Weidaw, James R. Winlack, Charles R. Wood, William Scott, Walter S. Marshall, William Eicke, Otto J. Schrage.

†Colonel Reynolds completed his staff appointments, as follows:—Surgeon, Major Olin F. Harvey; Quartermaster, First Lieutenant Irving A. Stearns; Commissary, Captain Oscar J. Harvey; Paymaster, Captain Frank N. Day; Assistant Surgeon, First Lieutenant S. L. Holley; Assistant Surgeon, First Lieutenant Frederick G. Newton; Sergeant Major, S. C. Struthers; Quartermaster Sergeant, William O. Coolbaugh; Commissary Sergeant, Frank D. Koons; Hospital Steward, W. J. Renniman; Principal Musician, W. L. Carey.

tary event. On Friday, May 21st, the entire Third Brigade of the Guard, commanded by General Gobin, came to Wilkes-Barre and paraded the streets. Financial statements of the event indicated that the sum of thirty-nine thousand dollars had been the gross receipts, that expenses of the undertaking were approximately nine thousand dollars and the Regiment had a comfortable balance of some thirty thousand dollars on hand.

On August 9, 1886, the Wilkes-Barre Armory Association was formed in order that title to property proposed to be purchased could vest in some authorized body. This organization was chartered by the Court and title acquired to a lot on South Main street at a price of \$8,919.82. In order to complete a building suited to the many uses of an Infantry regiment, the Board authorized a loan of \$15,000 to be placed against the building. M. B. Houpt was then author-



ARMORY, 9TH REGIMENT, N. G. P.

ized to proceed with the building at his bid of \$44,583. The corner stone was laid with impressive Masonic ceremonies on Thanksgiving day, 1886. The dedication was fixed for October 26, 1887, at which time a great concourse of people assembled.

Governor James A. Beaver and Ex-Governor John F. Hartranft reviewed the military and civic procession which was a feature of the dedication. A ball on the Armory floor which concluded the festivities of the day, was described by the press of the time as "the most brilliant and notable event of the kind which ever occurred in Wilkes-Barre." A proviso in the deed to the Armory makes its future at the date of writing (1928) somewhat uncertain in view of the fact that the 109th Field Artillery, successor to the old 9th Infantry, has a magnificent new Armory in Westmoor built partly by the Commonwealth and



partly by large contributions from the County of Luzerne. This proviso names the Home for Friendless Children and the Wilkes-Barre City Hospital as residuaries in case the building is sold by reason of non-use for military purposes.

In January 1929, Judge B. R. Jones by opinion awarded the old Armory property to the institutions named.

The following account of the service history of the Ninth during the Spanish-American war was consolidated from the files of the Wilkes-Barre Record by its editor, Eugene T. Giering. The present writer believes it is the most complete account of this portion of the Ninth's career and is quoted in part with the consent of Mr. Giering:

"During the year 1898 the Ninth Regiment, N. G. P., was called to serve in the war with Spain, but, although the boys were in camp for over five months, during which time they suffered very much from disease, they were not ordered into active service. Typhoid fever, however, was as deadly as Spanish bullets.

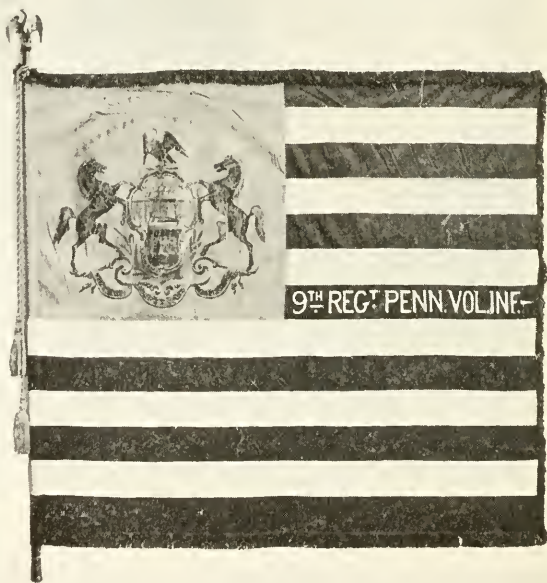
"The Ninth Regiment left Wilkes-Barre April 27th in response to the call of President McKinley for volunteers and the orders of Governor Hastings for the National Guard of the State to mobilize at Mt. Gretna. The largest crowd that ever assembled in Wilkes-Barre gathered to see the regiment off. The Pittston, Parsons and Plymouth companies came to Wilkes-Barre and met the home companies at the Ninth Regiment armory and about 8 o'clock in the evening the march to the station was begun. The whole populace had become excited at the outbreak of the war and as nothing had yet occurred to show the relative strength of the two nations, it was expected that the regiment would see active service, and the uncertainty as to its fate, of course, increased the public interest on an occasion like this. It is estimated that there were one hundred and thirty thousand people in Wilkes-Barre to see the regiment off. All along the line of march to the station was a jam of people and Public Square was one mass of humanity, so dense that the regiment had great difficulty in making its way through. Quite a number of women and children were injured in the crush. Judge Stanley Woodward delivered a farewell address from the steps of the First National Bank Building and presented the regiment with a flag.

"The regiment was of the following strength when it left: Officers, 44; Co. A, 61; Co. B, 59; Co. C, 60; Co. D, 66; Co. E, 53; Co. F, 54; Co. H, 53; Co. I, 50; total, 456 men.

"On May 1, great crowds gathered in front of the Record office to read the news that came piecemeal regarding the destruction of the Spanish fleet at Manila by Admiral Dewey's ships.

"At Mt. Gretna the members of the Ninth Regiment were given an opportunity to enlist in the volunteer service of the United States for two years and all but fifty-three answered "yess" when their names were called. Every member of Co. F of Wilkes-Barre (Captain McCleery) and of Co. H of Pittston (Captain Flannery) volunteered and only one in Captain Pierce's Co., 1 of Plymouth, declined.

"While the boys were at Mt. Gretna a recruiting office was opened in Wilkes-Barre in charge of Lieutenant Camp and nearly three hundred additional men were enlisted and sent to camp to fill up the companies to the war footing. These recruits left Wilkes-Barre May 8th. In addition to the fifty-three, who declined to enlist, about half a dozen were rejected from the service on account of physical reasons.



COLORS OF THE 9TH REGIMENT

"On May 10th a United States recruiting office was opened in the Chahoon block on West Market street, in charge of Lieutenant Dentler, for the purpose of enlisting for the regular army. A couple of hundred readily joined the service and were sent South, many of whom saw service in Cuba, Porto Rico and Manila.

"May 17th the regiment left Mt. Gretna for Camp George H. Thomas, Chickamauga Park, Georgia, and on the way South the boys received a regular ovation. Crowds were at nearly every station and employes from factories threw scores of pounds of tobacco into the cars. Women also came with coffee and other refreshments. May 19th reached Chattanooga, Tennessee, and immediately went to camp, twelve miles distant.

"May 20th, Col. C. Bow. Dougherty, of the Ninth Regiment, was made acting brigadier general of the Third Brigade, Third Division, 1st Army Corps, U. S. V., he being the senior colonel of that brigade, no commander having yet been appointed. He retained this office about a month. Lieut. Col. Wallace was in charge of the Ninth in the meantime.

"June 10 Lieutenant E. D. Camp was sent to Wilkes-Barre and Lieutenant George Buss to Pittston to recruit 248 men to fill out the ranks of the first and second battalions and they had no difficulty in securing them. About the middle of June orders were issued by the War Department, increasing the Ninth to a three battalion regiment. Major John T. Flannery was sent from Chickamauga to recruit and muster in companies at Towanda (Co. M); Bethlehem (Co. K); Summit Hill (Co. L); and Co. G. was mustered in at Reading.

"June 24 the Wilkes-Barre companies of the new State provisional guard of the Seventh Regiment were mustered in, Asher Miner being later elected colonel of this "Home Guard" regiment. The other companies of the regiment were mustered in soon after."

"July 8 the Wilkes-Barre Board of Trade actively took up the work of relieving needy families of soldiers at the front and aided about fifty families in Wilkes-Barre and surrounding towns, money being solicited from the public; Secretary Garrett Smith and President Walter Gaston supervising the plan. This was continued until the regiment was mustered out.

"July 3, occurred the death of the first victim of typhoid fever, private James Gilmartin of Pittston, and burial took place at his home with military honors. This was the beginning of an epidemic of the disease, which lasted for three months and carried off by death three captains, twenty-five privates and one civilian, Thomas P. Ryder, who went as correspondent of the *Acord*.

"Out of the thirteen hundred members of the Ninth at Chickamauga fully half of them contracted typhoid and malarial fever, the disease attacking officers in their tents, others in the Regimental Hospital and still others at the Third Division Hospital, Leiter Hospital and Sternberg Hospital. Many others were sent home on furlough when they became ill and developed the disease while at home. The cause of the epidemic was attributed to several sources. The latrines were located so near the mess tents that swarms of flies carried the typhoid poison from them to the food the boys ate. Then again the camp was located in a low, wooded place and was damp most of the time, the boys sleeping upon the ground. The



MAJ. GEN. C. BOW. DOUGHERTY

water used was taken from wells and from Chickamauga Creek, both of which sources of supply were afterwards condemned, ever for bathing purposes. Added to this, the heavy rains washed the excreta, which at first had been deposited on the hillside, into the camp. The real situation was not realized at home until July 15, when Mrs. C. Bow. Dougherty returned from camp and reported that there were one hundred and fifty cases of typhoid in the Ninth and that a great many things were needed. A meeting of the ladies was immediately called and they formed themselves into a relief association. The Young Ladies Sewing Society also set to work making needed articles for hospital use, and several boxes were filled. The public in general also sent in contributions of clothing, etc., and these were packed in boxes and sent to camp. Festivals and entertainments were held and the proceeds were applied to the same purpose. In the meantime



the Board of Trade received subscriptions and purchased wholesale lots of quinine pills, clam broth, condensed milk, etc., and the societies of ladies contributed for the same purpose. In this way the regiment was kept well supplied. The sickness and many deaths in the Ninth cast a pall over the whole community and the local military and veteran organizations were kept busy arranging for and attending the funerals.

"July 10 services were held in Wilkes-Barre churches in accordance with President McKinley's proclamation of thanksgiving for victories on land and sea.

"News of the fall of Santiago was received with enthusiasm in Wilkes-Barre July 14, the court house bell rang for twenty minutes and a salute was fired from the G. A. R. cannon on the river bank.

"August 10 three members of the Ninth Regiment died in one day of typhoid fever; Leonard Deegan and Jonah A. Jenkins of Wilkes-Barre and Joseph Detweiler of Reading.

"Owing to continued illness, Chaplain Johnson resigned from the Ninth August 10 and Dr. W. G. Weaver, as assistant surgeon the day following.

"The first hospital train from Chickamauga, bearing sick members of the Ninth, arrived in Wilkes-Barre August 22. Another train came at 3:30 a. m. August 25 and despite the night hour the station platform was crowded. Eleven ambulances and physicians and nurses were on hand and the boys were carried on stretchers from the train. Several of them died in their homes afterwards. Most of the boys were taken home, but some went to the two hospitals. Pathetic scenes were witnessed at the station as the stretchers were placed in the ambulances. August 27 a third hospital train came with fifty-six more; August 30 a fourth with a fifty-three and September 9 a fifth with thirty-three.

"The Ninth Regiment left Chickamauga August 25 for Camp Hamilton at Lexington, Ky., and here conditions were found to be quite different than those at the former camp. The location was much better and had the regiment remained any length of time the health of the boys would undoubtedly have been much better.

"The 19th day of September the regiment arrived in Wilkes-Barre from camp, after strenuous and finally successful efforts on the part of Congressman Morgan B. Williams to have the regiment mustered out. The crowd that was in waiting was only exceeded by that which thronged the streets when the regiment left. The time of arrival was uncertain and hundreds of people remained on the streets all morning and all afternoon, many parents and relatives taking up their positions at the Lehigh Valley Station early in the morning. A fitting reception had been arranged under the auspices of the Board of Trade. Col. Asher Miner was chief marshal of the arrangements, he being ably assisted by several committees of ladies and gentlemen. The train came in three sections, the first reached Wilkes-Barre about 9 o'clock p. m. and the second with the sick and convalescents, arrived at 9:30. The regiment received an ovation as it marched from the station to the armory. At the latter place a substantial lunch was served, the out-of-town companies remaining over. For the following two weeks receptions were held by various organizations in nearly all of the towns in honor of the return of the boys and some of them were of an elaborate nature. The Ninth returned with 35 officers and 845 men. There were at the time 10 officers home on sick leave, 345 men home on furlough, 41 left in the hospital at Lexington, one absent without leave. Died in the service, 29.

"Luzerne County also gave its share of men to other commands of the service. Two were killed in Cuba, three died of disease contracted in Cuba and Porto Rico, one died of typhoid contracted at Camp Meade, two died at Manilla, one at Honolulu, and one at Lexington."

The following is a complete roster of the Ninth Infantry staff, field officers and members of the companies from Wilkes-Barre, Pittston, Parsons, Plymouth and Towanda, including all who originally went with the Regiment and all who were recruited during the service. The list includes also those who died or were transferred. In short it is a complete roll of all those who became connected with the companies mentioned and did service:

#### "FIELD AND STAFF.

"Colonel, Charles Bowman Dougherty, Wilkes-Barre; Lieutenant Colonel, George W. Wallace, Parsons; Major, Frank L. McKee, Plymouth, and John T. Flannery, Pittston; Major and Surgeon, Dr. Walter S. Stewart, Wilkes-Barre; First Lieutenants and Assistant Surgeons, Dr. Charles H. Miner, Wilkes-Barre, and Dr. Claude R. Grosser, Wilkes-Barre; First Lieutenant and Adjutant, William Sharpe, Wilkes-Barre; First Lieutenant and Quartermaster, Edmund N. Carpenter, Wilkes-Barre; Second Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant, George F. Buss, Pittston; Chaplain, Vacant; Resigned, Chaplain W. DeForrest Johnson, Major John S. Harding and Assistant Surgeon W. G. Weaver.

#### "NON-COMMISSIONED STAFF.

"Sergeant-Major, Harold G. Frantz, Wilkes-Barre; Quartermaster Sergeant, Samuel C. Chase, Wilkes-Barre; Chief Musician, Frank Harring; Principal Musician, Robert D. Hay, Wilkes-Barre; Hospital Steward, Dr. Hugh R. McCleery, Wilkes-Barre.

#### "FIRST BATTALION, CO. H., PITTSTON.

"Captain, Michael J. Brennan; First Lieutenant, Edward J. Dougher; Second Lieutenant, Patrick Gibbons; First Sergeant, William Collier; Quartermaster Sergeant, John T. McGrath.

"Sergeants—Owen P. Grady, Patrick Gibbons, John F. Clisham, Patrick Devers, Michael Gill.



"Corporals—Thomas Gerrity, Anthony Dougherty, Partick McDonnell, Thomas Loftus, Thomas McTigue, John F. Tigue, Thomas McCabe, Thomas H. Lyons, John F. McGarry, Edmund J. Burke, John Mullin, John P. Marriott.

"Musicians—James Cook, Thomas Howley. Artificer—Patrick Lyons.

"Privates—James Alfred, Augustine Butler, Thomas Brennan, Thomas P. Brennan, John J. Collins, James P. Casey, Frank Carroll, John S. Callahan, Frank Carden, Patrick Caffrey, Thomas Delaney, Edward J. Dunlevy, James F. Dougherty, Charles P. Daley, Thomas Dunn, Michael J. Dudley, Thomas F. English, William J. Finan, John Goulden, Daniel J. Gallagher, Geo. Gill, Francis A. Hope, George Hoover, Martin A. Healy, Anthony T. Hennegan, William Jimes, Frank M. Judge, Edward P. Kelly, Thomas J. Laurin, Thomas J. Langan, Francis J. McCann, Anthony T. McCue, John McGarry, Patrick J. McHale, Frank J. McDonnell, John J. McHale, Frank McNamara, Martin J. McDermott, John J. McGraw, William J. McCall, Richard J. McCauley, Dennis J. McCauley, John J. Nallon, Patrick Ruan, Thomas Ruan, Patrick F. Reilly, Cornelius Shovlin, John Tierney, Frank Tracy, Thomas A. Tepler, John A. Walsh, Patrick F. Walsh.

"Recruits that joined June 17 at Chickamauga—Charles Boyle, Charles Brennan, Jeremiah Buckley, Patrick F. Callahan, Phillip A. Kearney, Thomas P. Cauley, William J. Curley, Charles A. Donnelly, Michael Fisher, Francis J. Flanigan, John J. Gallagher, Patrick J. Gallagher, Andrew Hoag, Michael J. Kehoe, Edward Joseph Kelley, Michael Leonard, John J. McDonnell, Patrick J. McCaffrey, Michael McHale, Michael J. McAndrew, Frank McHale, Patrick J. McHale, Michael Moran, Patrick Joseph Nona, James P. Newcombe, Michael O'Brien, James Reid, Dennis W. Ruane, John F. Walsh.

"Died—Corporal William Gilmartin. Transferred—Captain John T. Flannery to Major, First Battalion, Ninth Regt., Pa. Vols. Resigned—First Lieutenant Michael J. Brennan.

#### "Co. C. PITTSTON.

"Captain, Erastus G. Gage; First Lieutenant, F. C. Bennett; Second Lieutenant, Robert C. Holmes; First Sergeant, William Jones; Quartermaster Sergt., Thos. Lloyd, Jr., Sergeants, John H. Thomas, Wm. Owens, John H. Mahon.

"Corporals—John D. Morgan, Lewis S. Kishpaugh, Wm. A. Francis, John M. Ryan, Wm. I. Koons, James F. Jackson, Richard S. Brenton, David Morris, Byron Sickler, Wm. M. Sheetz, Iliff M. Simpson, Blakely H. Barber.

"Musicians—Geo. Cohen, Percy Grimshaw.

"Artificer, Ernest L. Sickler; Wagoner, Paul Martin.

"Privates—Fred Alfred, Arthur Barker, Wm. B. Blank, Geo. W. Belles, Daniel H. Berlew, Geo. S. Bigelow, Chas. H. Boone, Joseph Bosch, Harvey Cron, John G. Davis, Geo. W. Davis, Thos. A. Day, Thos. Dobbie, Jr., Thos. F. Dodson, John D. Zurgie, David W. Evans, Charles A. Engle, John Edmunds, Fred C. Eicke, John F. Allis, Jean Verne Ely, Frank Fairclough, John T. Fear, Walter Garman, Edwin L. Getz, John N. Gilchrist, Curtis J. Hewitt, Giles Hoover, Geo. M. Husselton, Daniel J. Hughes, Thos. James, John T. Jenkins, Thos. S. Jones, Wm. C. Jordan, Geo. W. Kern, Miner W. Krebs, Edmund J. Leroux, Wm. Mahar, Evan L. Mead, Wm. H. Miller, Benj. F. Miller, Earl W. Miller, Wm. J. Miller, Phineas Morse, Edgar A. N. Nicholson, John F. Nicholson, Thos. Nicholson, Wallace Nimmo, Geo. Olmstead, Floyd Olmstead, James Patterson, Richard J. Penn, Adam S. Porteous, David Price, Joseph B. Reed, Wm. W. Ryan, Albert B. Rice, Robert A. Richardson, Wm. Robertson, John Rodgers, Jacob Schmaltz, Fred G. Schmaltz, Geo. P. Schwartz, Theodore P. Sheppelman, Robert Thompson, Lewis E. Ulrich, Edgar L. Van Valkenburg, Wm. S. Vanderberg, Harry G. Weaver, Geo. L. Weber, James A. Webber, Edward T. Wilbur, Lansford G. Wildoner, Thos. Williams, David Williams, Fred Williams, Leland W. Williams, Geo. Winn.

"Died—John J. Hosley, Wm. Pointon, John Powell.

"Transferred—Second Lient. Chas. S. Colony to First Lieutenant Co. M. Ninth Regt., Pa. Vol.

#### "COMPANY I, PLYMOUTH.

"Captain, Harry W. Pierce; First Lieutenant, Adnah McDaniel; Second Lieutenant, Wm. F. Powell; First Sergeant, Geo. W. Kistenbaurer; Quartermaster Sergeant, John May.

"Sergeants—David Percy, George W. Casey, John J. Cooper, James A. Williams.

"Corporals—Thomas Green, John Eddy, Isaac N. Fine, Emery Edwards, Chas. J. Renshaw, Ralph Cooper, Thomas H. Smith, Patrick J. Gallagher, William Finn, John S. Wildoner, Llewellyn Owens, Samuel Valentine.

"Musicians—John T. Hayward, George N. VanLoon.

"Artificer, Clarence J. Fine; Wagoner, Christopher S. Hughey.

"Privates—Robert J. Allen, Thomas C. Berry, Lewis C. Banks, Howard Beck, William J. Burke, Samuel S. Carbaugh, Thomas H. Cox, George H. Croop, George J. Carroll, Mont J. Cleary, John J. Cosgrove, David R. Davis, David L. Davis, Wm. D. Davis, John F. Dougherty, David Douglass, Evan J. Evans, William T. Evans, John Harvey Felter, David M. Fine, Claude W. French, Ernest G. Gray, Michael Gillen, Joseph Halstead, Patrick J. Hardiman, William Hattenn, William H. Hettinger, William K. Hobbs, William H. Hooven, John Hughes, William M. Hughey, Thomas J. Howells, John T. Jones, Henry R. Kittle, Stephen Konicka, John M. Kuntz, John E. Kelley, Hugh J. Kelley, Thomas Knox, William T. Lamoreaux, William LeGrand, Azzie Lewis, George W. Lewis, John A. MacFarlane, Thomas E. Manuel, James J. McCann, James F. McCloskey, David A. Melan, Charles Michael, William H. Miles, John Morgan, Silas Mostellar, Richard R. Martin, Robert H. Magee, Joseph W. Massaker, George P. Nagle, Edwin Partt, William J. Pearce, Edward S. Powell, William J. Parsonage, Walter I. Price, Guy F. Rawlings, John B. Reeves, Daniel J. Reid, Fred H. Renard, Albert Roberts, Michael Slattery, Harry

Sorber, Richard Sires, George Sullivan, Bruce Shaw, Michael Sullivan, William H. Thomas, Charles Trebilcox, George A. Thomas, John I. Thomas, Thomas Thomas, Wm. H. Thomas, Wm. J. Thomas, Cornelius Van Buskirk, Christopher H. Wildoner, David Warlow, Alfred Warman, Delbert Wolfe.

"CO. E., PARSONS.

"Captain, Evan R. Williams; First Lieutenant, Arthur Everett; Second Lieutenant, Eb. Williams; First Sergeant, David Reese; Quartermaster Sergt, Wm. Morley.

"Sergeants—Fred Hausam, Michael Leco, Joseph Dunstan, Alfred H. Pero.

"Corporals—Henry Adolph, Fred L. Ross, Thos. Mooney, August Christopher, Albert Fassett, David Howells, Arthur L. Cresley, Chas. Watkins, Walter L. Quick, Frank Christopher, Frank Schinse, Joseph A. Olds.

"Musicians—Thos. J. Williams, Frank Howarth.

"Artificer, Augustus Sands; Wagoner, Lewis Tucker.

"Privates—Frank J. Allan, Otto Brilling, Wm. Barker, Geo. Brain, Anthony Carsfield, David Carey, Andrew J. Cawley, Harry W. Cardwell, Frank M. Coon, R. W. Chapin, John Daniel, Bernard Devaney, Fred Dugan, Norman English, Joseph Earley, Clarence Eiferd, Max Epstein, Grant Fatheringill, Reuben Fassett, Wm. S. Fassett, Robert Horn, James Harmon, James S. Hogan, Samuel Haney, John Hale, Thos. Jordan, Jr., Michael Kirk, Oscar Kein, James M. Keiser, Will F. Lincoln, Dennis Lawler, Henry Mentz, Daniel Morris, John McMillan, Joseph McGuire, Wilbur McMillan, Bernard McGuire, Evan Owens, Wm. Poff, Wm. Pero, Terrance Reilly, Martin J. Ruddy, Wm. P. Sherry, Isaac Salsburg, John G. Thomas, Wm. Turnbull, James Turner, John A. Williams, Harry Weidow, Chas. Yale. The following joined June 22, 1898, at Chickamauga Park:—David Bevan, Thos. F. Bossard, John F. Code, John J. Davies, Jr., Joseph Evans, Andrew J. Farrell, John Finnegan, Snowden C. Fletcher, Thos. J. Francis, Thos. J. Gray, John Johnson, Thos. L. Jones, J. Llewellyn, Wm. Loudenburg, Dennis Noonon, Michael O'Donnell, Archibald J. Ravert, Geo. W. Raubenbush, John Reinert, Geo. Rhodes, Philip R. Smith, Henry Stull, Joseph J. Thomas, Reese M. Thomas, Burt Vanleer, Chas. View, Ray J. Wells, Harry A. White, Geo. F. Williams, Andrew Yale, John Yale.

"Died—Captain Darius L. Miers, Barney Cohen, George Rhoads.

"Transferred—Wm. Bowman, to U. S. V. Signal Corps in Porto Rico.

"SECOND BATTALION, CO. F., WILKES-BARRE.

"Captain, George S. McCleery; First Lieutenant, Geo. R. McLean; Second Lieutenant, F. W. Innes; First Sergeant, Joseph McCleery; Quartermaster Sergeant, Geo. A. Phillips.

"Sergeants—Charles Anderson, Claude E. Zuber, John Ledhner, Thomas Downs.

"Corporals—Harry B. Alworth, Charles M. Culver, Charles M. Turpin, Nicholas M. Bertels, David M. Thomas, Hugh R. McCleery, Joseph A. Phillips, Charles M. Jeffries, Anthony J. Twarowski, William M. Williams, Simon C. Reichard, Fred A. Grunert.

"Musicians—Charles W. Campbell, John Duddy.

"Artificer, John Crawford; Wagoner, Edward Kibler.

"Privates—John A. Anderson, Edward P. Barton, Truman W. Barker, Fred Christianson, James Cooper, Charles J. Connolly, Crittenden J. Coon, Lawrence Cafferty, Charles Crawford, Phillip Dawson, Hendricks Dubrick, Frank Drum, Edwin J. Davis, Harry Emerson, Thomas D. Evans, Martin Foy, James Gildea, Claude Heberling, Patrick Hennessy, Hugh Harrison, David J. Hancock, Edward Houston, Jonah A. Jenkins, Geo. S. W. Kolb, Arthur E. Koons, William Linzey, William D. Lenahan, Wm. F. S. Leibengood, Wm. C. Lord, Andrew Lewis, Patrick Lavelle, Charles F. Mahon, George Murphy, John S. Metzgar, John Milligan, Geo. Priestman, Rob't Price, Chas. H. Powell, Thomas Stroh, William H. Seibert, Jacob A. Schmidt, Christian Smith, Charles F. Shlingman, Fred Shiber, Frank P. Stauffer, Frank Sornborger, Matt Tabor, Edwin S. Trimmer, Frank Vose, Geo. A. Welch, Harry B. Warnich, Edward Wilton, Irvin N. Zuber.

"The following joined at Chickamauga Park, Ga., June 21, 1898: Thos. H. Beddow, Charles Conrad, John Costello, Thomas Dougherty, George Doran, Thomas Floyd, Frederick Geesey, Otto F. Greuner, Peter I. Grover, Peter Harley, Thomas J. Jones, Eugene J. Kline-smith, Emil Klixbull, Thomas Lane, James Lyons, Thomas A. McAvoy, Patrick J. McGee, James F. McGinness, Hugh May, Andrew Moore, Aaron Pifer, Frank Runkavitz, Harry R. Sorber, Oscar B. Sorber, Thomas Sommerson, Michael Trainor, Frank J. Thomas, David O. Thomas, Geo. F. Virtue, John Walsh, Anthony Yastronsky.

"Resigned, First Lieutenant, Harry G. Roat. Died, J. Augustus Schmidt, Jonah A. Jenkins, Michael Trainer. Transferred, Otto F. Gruener, to Third Division Hospital, First Army Corps.

"CO. B., WILKES-BARRE.

"Captain, James C. Kenny; First Lieutenant, John A. Kenny; Second Lieutenant, Gordon Scott; First Sergt, Peter Bauer; Quartermaster Sergt., Edmund B. Fritz.

"Sergeants—Griffith Griffiths, Charles F. Bolde, Wm. Keithline, Bruce B. Dimmick.

"Corporals—Martin Olds, John F. Mentz, Herman A. Dean, Fred A. Johnson, Thomas P. Riddle, Jacob Silverstein, Raymond Tennant, Benjamin F. Jones, Michael A. Shea, Abner T. Jones, Wm. C. Stiff, John F. Eroh, Charles W. Freeby.

"Musicians—Chas. J. Dougherty, Walter Simpson.

"Wagoner, Wm. H. McDougall; Artificer, Chas. W. Eldridge.

"Privates—Fred A. Beaumont, Harvey Bencoter, Thos. Benson, Clarence E. Blaine, Edward J. Boyle, Frank Brislin, Geo. E. Bullock, Michael R. Carey, Frank H. Charles, Walter Conety, Thomas Davis, James A. Domer, John Donlon, Charles F. Edwards, Henry F. Eisenhauer, Arthur E. Evans, Edward T. Evans, Alexander H. Farnham, Thomas F. Floyd, Wm. Floyd, Patrick Foy, Geo. H. Gaffney, John J. Gogerty, George L. Hann, Pierce J. Hennessey,



Edward Hoffman, Frank L. Howey, Wm. J. James, Patrick J. Joyce, John Keegan, Wm. Kidney, Charles J. Lundbeck, Jr., Andrew D. May, Fabian J. Mikulewicz, Peter Miller, Chas. S. Morgan, David Morgan, Edward Morgan, Frederick Moser, Patrick F. Murphy, Enos McAllister, Harry McCarty, Michael McCarty, Wm. McCassey, John McHugh, Geo. G. McKilvey, Benj. E. McKennon, John J. O'Neill, John H. Padden, Isaac Posner, Wm. Purvis, Henry A. Schaeffer, Royal G. Schollenberger, Frank Schong, Roy Schooley, Clarence L. Schwartz, Walter A. Slider, Rudolph S. Small, Charles Smith, Harry V. Smith, Edw. W. Stevens, Wallace C. Stewart, Chas. A. Stinson, Jacob Stubert, Jr., Arch Swortwood, Robert B. Wallace, Jr., David G. Watkeys, Albert Whipple, Harry Whipple, Ulysses G. Wilcox, Elijah Williams, John H. Williams.

"Honorably discharged before muster out—Sergt. James Hughes, Corp. Frederic J. Sampson, Corp. Wm. H. Laciard.

"Transferred—Privates Louis Frank, John S. Eick, Edgar C. Taggart, to Third Division Hospital, First A. C.; Private Addison M. Rothrock to Reserve Ambulance Corps; Charles K. Foster, U. S. V. Signal Corps.

"Died—Captain L. Denison Stearns, Private Henry A. Dietrick, Private Carver W. Jackson.

#### "CO. A., WILKES-BARRE.

"Captain, Harry R. Williams; First Lieutenant, John MacCallum; Second Lieutenant, W. R. Phillips; First Sergt., Obadiah T. Jones; Quartermaster Sergt., L. C. Honeywell.

"Sergeants—Frank C. Neimeyer, Grant Courtright, Clyde M. Rishel, Thomas E. Kenworthy.

"Corporals—Philip F. Dindinger, Frank Wertz, John Freeby, Charles Johnson, Clarence E. Brown, Chas. W. Stewart, Fred G. Denn, Alvin Walton, Eugene V. Frace, Guy A. Krause, William A. Rainow, Willis S. Henry.

"Musicians—Daniel K. Hay, James W. Maughan.

"Wagoner, Archie Irwin; Artificer, Frank A. Tremper.

"Privates—Charles E. Austin, William H. Brace, Daniel Baker, David L. Biggs, William B. Brittain, Elliott H. Boyer, Joseph L. Butler, John V. Caffrey, Frank P. Conniff, Geo. W. Coslett, Geo. H. Cox, David L. Davis, Wm. Davis, John B. Denn, Jr., Theron C. Dersheimer, James Douglas, Jr., Harry J. Dunbar, Wm. H. Dunn, Arthur E. Durant, Albert F. Edwards, Adrian V. Fairchilds, Edward France, Hiram J. Fisher, Samuel Ford, Wm. H. Glasser



FLAG OF 9TH REGIMENT

Royal L. Greene, Reese Griffiths, Albert E. Hamilton, Wm. Heidenreich, John F. Hettler, John F. Higgs, Robert M. Johnson, Theophilus R. Jones, Robert Kneas, Thomas W. Knecht, Adam S. Klidarine, Charles J. Kline, John Kromer, Jacob Lahr, Sterling Lahr, Louis F. Landmesser, Reese Lewis, Guy C. McDonald, James J. McDade, Bernard A. May, Harry C. Meeker, Edward Melody, Stewart Miall, Garrison Miller, Geo. W. Miller, Wm. L. Mitchell, Wm. J. Moore, Richard A. Morris, Joseph Murray, August Peterson, Charles W. Reinig, Harry Richards, Patrick C. Riley, Chas. S. Roat, Chester B. Root, Thomas L. Rowe, Christopher Russ, Edwin J. Ruth, Jacob E. Steele, Frank Sellers, George H. Shelton, Oscar W. Slocum, Edward Thomas, Frederick W. Wachterhauser, John H. Watters, David B. Williams, David L. Williams, Geo. S. Williams, Frederick E. Wilson, William Zeuris.

"Died—Frank J. Fry, John R. Thomas, William F. Thomas.

"Transferred—Corporal William S. Norton, Bert Cornelius, Harry S. Huff, to Reserve



Ambulance Corps; Harry J. DuBois, Louis Howells, to Third Division Hospital, First Army Corps.  
 "Discharged—Robert A. Cuff.

"CO. D., WILKES-BARRE.

"Captain, Edmund D. Camp; First Lieutenant, William S. Hart; Second Lieutenant, Morris M. Keck; First Sergt., E. L. Soloman; Quartermaster Sergt., C. S. Case.

"Sergeants—Wm. Weitzel, Frank Meck, Chas. F. Feuerstein, Geo. E. Jones.

"Corporals—Frank G. Darte, Wm. Meck, Harry Keiser, Fred W. McPike, Valentine Schuyler, Fred Reubethuber, James Colvin, Chas. G. Hitchler, Wm. A. McCarthy, Chas. N. Loveland, John G. Mason, Nicholas Bauer.

"Musicians—Claude Smythe, Chas. N. Leyh.

"Privates—Chas. Anderson, John D. Birmingham, Jr., Edward C. Boss, Geo. T. Bache, Edmer Bennett, Thos. E. Beddow, Harry M. Bloom, Daniel Burns, Ernest Brown, Wm. Boyle, Preston Clarke, Elmer E. Cramer, John Condren, Samuel W. Craig, Albert Dando, Levi Dymond, John H. Davis, Leonard Deegan, Geo. L. Dailey, Victor Deisroth, Harry W. Day, John Danovitz, Chas. Dunstant, Jr., Harry Eike, David Eynon, John Eynon, Ross Fehr, Henry P. Frantz, Chas. A. Franklin, Morgan R. Griffith, Mitchell C. Gallagher, Wilbur Griffith, Harry Gruver, Chas. J. German, E. Frank Hartland, Thos. W. Hegarty, Wm. Horton, Wm. Hamilton, Lyman G. Hann, Lee G. Hess, Thos. Hamilton, Wm. H. Hughes, Harry Howell, Chas. W. Jones, Geo. M. Kramer, Harry E. Kulp, David J. Llewellyn, Harry E. Landay, Howard R. Lazarus, Henry Leggett, Handel Lewis, Mozart Lewis, David R. Morris, John McMannamon, John A. McNellis, David Miller, Simon J. Newberger, Edward J. Owens, Thos. J. Protheroe, Paul Prusakowski, Harry Rhoades, Stanley Robinson, Fred W. Reese, Idris Rees, Wm. Richards, Joseph H. Schlingman, Robert E. Schultz, Knight Sterling, Ernest Struthers, Chas. E. Shannon, Lorenzo D. Smith, Henry C. Smith, Wm. G. Thomas, Wm. R. Talbot, Wm. C. Vose, Harry Vandermark, Edmund V. Whiteman, Thos. A. Winder, Wm. R. Yohey.

"Died—Captain O. Hillard Bell, J. Leonard Deegan.

"Discharged—Private S. J. Newberger, at own request.

"Transferred—Corporal A. A. Mitchell, to second lieutenant, Co. K. Ninth Regt., Pa. Vol.; Corporal Harold G. Frantz, to sergeant major; Private F. House, to Third Division Hospital, First Army Corps.; Bert Houser to Reserve Ambulance Corps.

"THIRD BATTALION, CO. M., TOWANDA.

"Captain, Frank N. Moore; First Lieutenant, Charles S. Colony; Second Lieutenant, Chas. A. Corcoran; First Sergeant, John H. Parker; Quartermaster Sergeant, Mahlon Shores.

"Sergeants—Leon H. Stedje, William A. Meehan, Frank E. Boardman, B. F. Winnie.

"Corporals—Thomas M. Stafford, Otis H. Horton, Alfred M. Jones, C. B. Wilmot, Doctor Kipp, W. C. Goetchins, Charles R. Green, Stephen Proof, William G. Ferrell, Fred H. VanDuzer, Edward J. Barnes.

"Musicians—Wilmot J. Rundell, Fred H. Bradley. Artificer, Myron Wood. Wagoner, P. S. Hansell.

"Privates—Daniel M. Adams, Charles H. Adney, Walter Alger, Herbert Ammick, G. L. Atwood, Charles F. Barclay, William Bennett, J. D. Bidlack, Herbert E. Bradley, Archie Brainard, Job Brown, O. W. Brown, Edw. J. Butler, Geo. V. Butler, Wm. M. Cheney, Chas. S. Clark, Frank Cole, Fred. Corbin, John W. Davidson, Wm. J. Davidson, C. E. Decker, John Dickerson, G. T. Drake, J. A. Elkins, C. W. B. Fiester, Geo. Fitch, Geo. W. Fivie, B. F. Francisco, H. C. Gates, Chas. F. Gladly, S. D. Hand, John F. Hazzard, Martin Heath, D. H. Heinn, W. D. Hines, Arthur Johnson, Dale Kirby, Charles Lake, Elmer Lamphere, Ernest E. Landon, J. W. Lathrop, Edgar Laymon, Charles Lockwood, Derman Loewus, John T. Lynch, Jos. P. Lynch, Harry Manley, Dayton W. Mills, Arthur Miner, Frank Monroe, R. B. Moody, Geo. E. Morris, John Murphy, Fred Northrop, Earl J. Oliver, Allen L. Pruyne, Arthur Quick, Grant Quick, O. B. Rake, Lymon Richards, A. H. Russell, C. F. Secore, L. D. Sweet, John Jay Swetland, Geo. N. Tanner, Albert Tanner, W. K. Terrey, Burton J. Tripp, Wilson Vanderpool, J. E. VanSickle, Willis E. Vought, Geo. E. Walters, Jesse D. Weaver, Harry G. Wells, G. Wetmore, Charles F. Wheaton, E. Lorenzo White, Fred C. White, Jerome White, Arthur H. Whiggins, Geo. F. Williams.

"Died—Corporal T. Terry Draper, Glenn B. Chilson, Charles F. Moore, James Mahoney.

"CO. G., READING.

"Captain, Henry D. Green; First Lieutenant, John K. Stauffer; Second Lieutenant, Robert H. Large.

"CO. K., SOUTH BETHLEHEM.

"Captain, Harry Adams; First Lieutenant, L. N. D. Mixsell; Second Lieutenant, Allison A. Mitchell.

"CO. L., SUMMIT HILL.

"Captain, Robert S. Mercur; First Lieutenant, William H. Clewell; Second Lieutenant, George P. Brown."

Following a custom of treating the more recent history of the Wyoming Valley by decades, it is worthy of mention that surprising ratios of population gains continued to be evidenced by the census of 1900. The county had crossed the quarter million mark, showing 257,121 for 1900 as against 201,204 for 1890. Wilkes-Barre was encouraged by a showing of 51,721 population by the new census. Ten years before it had been 37,713.

In a general way the decade now under consideration lived up to expectations as to material advances, keeping pace with population growths.

In many ways, however, the decade stood out prominently. The historian has but little difficulty in selecting the three major events of that period whose influences and effects have come down to us of the present. First, the general anthracite strikes of 1900 and 1902. Secondly, the Centennial of the incorporation of Wilkes-Barre as a borough. Thirdly, toward the close of the decade, the completion of the present Luzerne County court house after nine years of misconception, misfortune and misfeasance.

These will be considered in order, with a running account of lesser events connecting the three.

Scarcely had the year 1900 been ushered in before a wreck occurred on the Central Railroad of New Jersey unusual even in a district accustomed to the curves and grades of a mountainous country. On January 25th, the brakes of a freight train descending the long grade of that railroad into Ashley refused to work properly and the train, running at a dangerous rate of speed, struck two locomotives standing on the same track near the Ashley station. What added to the general destruction of the impact was the explosion of a car of dynamite carried by the runaway train. Three men and two boys were killed instantly and many bystanders, some at considerable distance from the scene, were wounded by flying debris. The property damage reached a total not approached by any other wreck in the County's history.

With that year also came signs, which grew more and more abundant as the year progressed, of a wide-spread industrial unrest throughout the thriving anthracite community. As the first general strikes which paralyzed the business of mining were to follow because of the rise of a new union and new leadership, a sketch of the union labor movement as it affected Luzerne County is given somewhat in detail.

As early as 1849 an attempt to organize workers in the anthracite field had been made by John Bates, an Englishman. Being confined to merely local groups which lacked cohesion, the movement soon spent itself. Again in 1861, an organization known as the American Miners Association came into existence in the bituminous districts of Illinois. This organization established branches in the anthracite field. While the union made but little progress during Civil war years, its membership increased to such an extent that a general strike in both fields was authorized in 1867. Neither were the times ripe for union recognition nor was the temper of the public in harmony with the movement. The strike was lost and the union rapidly disintegrated.

John Siney seems to have been the next figure in the anthracite country who attracted attention as a labor organizer. In 1869 he formed the Miners' and Laborers' Benevolent Association. This grew rapidly and maintained a considerable influence in anthracite circles until 1875 when it, too was crushed in a strike declared against a well financed operators' organization.

Almost immediately the Knights of Labor undertook the task of upholding the union cause. In 1887, the Knights, under the leadership of T. V. Powderly, felt strong enough to try conclusions with the operators in the Schuylkill, Carbon and Lehigh county districts. Jealousies, inter-racial misunderstandings and other causes made influences of the organizations but little felt in the northern field of which Luzerne County was a part. This strike lasted for six months,

however, in the districts affected, but on strike leaders reaching an unsatisfactory conclusion with operators, individually rather than collectively, the power of the Knights declined steadily thereafter. The Miners National Progressive Union was a next step in development. It became a powerful factor in bituminous fields and accomplished much in bettering conditions of employment in western Pennsylvania, West Virginia and eastern Ohio. In the anthracite section, however, it came in bitter conflict with the remnants of the Knights of Labor, the conflict resulting in more or less chaos to the union cause.

The year 1900 was to see a new union movement, greater than any of its predecessors, launched throughout the east. Using the remaining elements of the Knights as well as the dwindling organization of Miners' National Progressive Union as foundation stones, the United Mine Workers of America became a going concern. Organizers of the new union appeared in various parts of the anthracite country and while its actual membership was less than 8,000, United Mine Worker leaders were led to believe that a large percentage of non-member workers could be induced to leave their posts provided definite reasons and definite leadership were assigned for the betterment of conditions.

The year 1900 marked the peak of "pluck-me" stores, exorbitant rent charges and other abuses of capital against which miners held bitter grievances. In July, 1900, a convention of miners was called at Hazleton. Their demands were formulated and the operators' organization invited to attend a joint conference. In their turn, the operators gave no heed to the invitation. On September 7th, representatives of the miners again met and gave the operators ten days in which to discuss the questions at issue or a strike would result. Nothing tangible came by way of securing a joint conference, and on September 17th, the first test of strength between capital and the United Mine Workers came to pass. It was a presidential year and naturally leaders of the Republican party, particularly, were anxious to see the strike averted or, when once begun, ended as satisfactorily as possible. Senator M. A. Hanna of Ohio, undertook to adjust the differences and on October 3rd, the operators indirectly offered a ten per cent. increase in wages by posting the new scale at their collieries. This failing to secure a return to work, the operators, under political pressure, added further concessions in a lowered price for powder, adjustment of rents and a bi-monthly payroll in cash. Notice to this effect were again posted and the executive committee of the miners decided to accept. Work was resumed on October 29, 1900.

The settlement of 1900 was felt by both parties to the controversy to be rather in the nature of a truce than a final adjustment of grievances. Each side immediately strengthened its position for the future. A real test of strength came in 1902. In February of that year the first of a series of meetings was held by the miners. As before, they requested a joint meeting between their delegates and the operators which was refused. When the blow of another strike seemed imminent, representatives of the National Civic Federation requested that they be allowed to act as intermediators. Both sides agreed to this and for a month joint conferences in some form or another were arranged. But the stage was set for a desperate struggle, and on May 9th, after a district conference at Scranton, a temporary suspension was ordered by the Mine Workers beginning at midnight, May 12th. On May 15th, a decision was reached by the miners to make the suspension a permanent one by a vote of 461 $\frac{3}{4}$  to 349 $\frac{1}{4}$ . The most



momentous strike in American labor annals resulted, with George F. Baer of the Reading railroad interests as generalissimo of capital and John Mitchell, a youthful labor leader, in command of the union forces. That strike was exceeded in length only by the disastrous struggle of 1925-1926, which all but wrecked the anthracite industry. But from the standpoint of accomplishment, the strike of 1902 stands out in relief.

The effect of the 1925 suspension upon the whole anthracite community is still held in such vivid remembrance that no attempt will be made to paint a similar picture which existed as the great strike of 1902 progressed. As winter then approached, President Roosevelt took cognizance of an alarming situation and requested representatives of both sides to meet him in Washington. This conference proved without immediate results. In the meantime, various operators had opened their mines and work had been partially resumed in a few localities. This move was followed by numerous disorders—the first which had marked the struggle—and the entire National Guard of Pennsylvania was called to active duty in the anthracite field by a proclamation of Governor William A. Stone, October 6th.

The situation was desperate. The east and north in particular were without coal—not then accustomed to the use of substitutes—and the prospect of no supply for the winter close at hand, produced widespread alarm.

On October 3rd, another conference was called at the White House.

Accusations as to which side was to blame for the delayed settlement were vigorously made and denied with acrimony. Before the conference adjourned, Mr. Mitchell for the union, made an offer to submit the whole matter to a board of arbitration appointed by the President, each side to abide by the terms of the decision for a term of five years. The operators at first refused to accept arbitration, thus bringing down about them the wrath of a fuelless public. Finally, on October 13th, Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan visited the President with a proposal from the operators to create an Anthracite Coal Strike Commission of five, none of whose members were to be directly concerned with mining. Mr. Mitchell countered with a request that a sixth member be added representing labor. On October 16th, Attorney General Knox announced that this proposition had been agreed to and immediately named the members of the first Commission as follows:

Brig.-Gen. John H. Wilson, retired, representing the United States; E. W. Parker, Washington, engineer; Hon. George Gray, Wilmington, Delaware, Judge of the U. S. District Court; E. E. Clark, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, chief of the Order of Railway Conductors; Thomas H. Watkins, Scranton and Bishop John L. Spalding of Peoria, Illinois.

After a conference at Wilkes-Barre, October 20th, union representatives of the entire anthracite field agreed almost unanimously to approve the action of Mr. Mitchell. Work was resumed on October 23, 1902, the loss in money to all concerned by the greatest strike in history being later estimated by government statisticians to have exceeded \$173,000,000.\*

\*The duration of notable strikes or suspensions in the anthracite field may be noted as follows:

1900—September 12 to October 29.

1902—May 12 to October 23.

1906—April 1 to May 7.

1909—No suspension during wage negotiations.

1912—April 1 to May 20.

1916—No suspension during negotiations.

1920—"Vacation" strikes for varying periods in September.

1922—April 1 to September 11.

1923—September 1 to September 19.

1925—September 1, 1925 to February 12, 1926.

Picking up the thread of a chronological narrative, steam heat pipes were first laid under city streets in 1900 and the full supply of the Spring Brook water company was connected with city mains. Not content with labor troubles, the Democratic party, at an old fashioned convention held in the spring, split asunder, the "Lenahanites" and "Garmanites" dividing into two hostile and bellicose camps.

Bitterness likewise developed as to the composition of the city school district board. Under a special charter, this had been created a board of six. Under the new city code then adopted, the board was to be composed of a representative elected from each ward. The elections were held, but the board of six claimed that the new city charter did not affect public school management

and refused to resign. Pending the decision of a test case brought by the newly elected members, peace was partially restored and the old board continued to function. A year later the Supreme court upheld a local decision that the old law creating a board of six still held and the board remained at that number until 1911 when the new school code prescribed a board of nine members.

As the new century began its stride on January 1, 1901, it was ushered in by a midnight celebration unrivaled up to that time. Headed by the Ninth



SCENE OF ICE FRESHET, 1904

Regiment, some three thousand marchers paraded the streets until the court house bell tolled midnight of December 31st. The accompanying din of bell, whistle and all other noise-producing implements procurable was terrific. The celebrants hoped that a new era had indeed begun.

The year was marked by the retirement of Judge Stanley Woodward from the bench after more than twenty years' service, Judge John Lynch succeeding him to the presidency. Shortly thereafter the Hon. F. W. Wheaton was appointed to a vacancy occasioned by the legislative creation of an additional law judge for the County.

On September 6, 1901, the community was shocked by announcement of the shooting of President McKinley at Buffalo. When the dread news of his death followed on the 13th, bells were tolled, business was suspended and the whole county thrown into deep mourning.

On the 19th memorial exercises were held in the Armory, thousands being unable to gain admission. In October, the city council extended its first bid for the sale of coal under the River Common. This coal was estimated to be worth \$600,000. Two bids were received, one from the D. L. and W. railroad, a second from the Lehigh Valley Coal Company. As each was for an identical amount of \$1500 per acre or less than \$75,000 for the parcel, the bids were indignantly rejected. Mitchell Day, October 29th, was enthusiastically observed by mine workers, more than 8,000 of whom marched through the streets of Wilkes-Barre.

As the coal strike of 1902 reached its end, much industrial activity seemed to awaken in other quarters. The Vulcan Iron Works and the Hazard Manufacturing Company each built large additions to their plants. Of the many electrical railway promotions of the period two were destined to be consummated and each in turn has vitally affected the region traversed.

In December, 1903, after years of agitation and many months of construction, the Lackawanna and Wyoming Valley Railroad was opened between Wilkes-Barre and Scranton. Neither money nor engineering skill were spared in the construction of its nineteen and one-half miles of double trackage and it was pronounced when completed, the best equipped electrically operated railroad in America. On Christmas day, following its official opening, 13,363 passengers were carried. In 1906 the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company secured a majority control of the capital stock of this system, the new owners pointing it out as a model of construction for other large developments it had in mind.

Another similar enterprise of magnitude which was to add to the prestige of Luzerne's capital as a center of transportation facilities was the completion of the Wilkes-Barre and Hazleton Railway which was opened early in the year 1904. This development served a section of the county either not reached before or, due to mountainous conditions, reached only by tedious and circuitous routes. Both of these projects were of a type known as "third rail" construction and each possesses valuable and commodious terminals both for freight and passenger traffic in the communities reached.

A small pox epidemic which had ravaged portions of the county for more than two years was declared at an end in 1903. Forty-eight deaths resulted from the two hundred eighty-one cases quarantined.

In 1905, the Board of Trade seemed to take on a new lease of life with the election of R. Nelson Bennett as secretary. Subscriptions to the extent of



PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT

\$75,000 were forthcoming to establish the Matheson Motor Car Company and capital was raised to secure the location of the Wales Adder Machine Company at Kingston. The former made a valiant and costly struggle to gain a foothold in the expanding automobile world, but a receivership later put an end to its activities. The latter industry continued to develop under local control, but



in 1927 passed, as did the Hazard plant and the Spring Brook Water Company, into the hands of larger syndicates engaged in similar lines of business.

The year 1905 proved a season of large state and national conventions. The Pennsylvania Bankers Association met in Wilkes-Barre on June 15th. On August 10th, there assembled in the city and vicinity one of the largest crowds in local history. The national convention of the Catholic Total Abstinence Union was held in Wilkes-Barre on that date. Largely through the influence of Rev. J. J. Curran, President Roosevelt, Cardinal Gibbons, Senator P. C. Knox, Mayor Weaver of Philadelphia and other distinguished statesmen and prelates were guests of the convention. President Roosevelt, two of his sons, and Senator Knox arrived by special train, reaching the city at 3 P. M.

More than 200,000 people crowded every available vantage point from the railway station to the south River Common where a stand had been erected for the seating of these distinguished guests. The President was introduced to a vast audience by Mayor Fred C. Kirkendall of Wilkes-Barre and responded with one of his characteristic addresses.

The presidential party, after the meeting, was escorted to the Wyoming Monument where a wreath was deposited by the chief executive, after which the party continued to Pittston where it was awaited by the special train.

April 1, 1906, brought a customary mine suspension while capital and labor were negotiating a new wage scale. This was a brief and unimportant interruption of work, satisfactory negotiations being concluded on May 10th, followed by an immediate resumption of operations.

A celebration of the centenary of Wilkes-Barre's incorporation as a Borough had long been discussed. Early in the year, it took definite form under the supervision of a General Committee appointed jointly by the Board of Trade and the City Council. Officers and members of this Committee, were the following:



PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT AT WYOMING MONUMENT

"Hon. Fred C. Kirkendall, Mayor.....	Chairman General Committee	
"R. Nelson Bennett.....	General Secretary	
"W. D. Vallette.....	Secretary	
"George J. Stegmaier.....	Treasurer	
"John C. Bridgman,	Jos. G. Schuler,	Gen. C. Bow. Dougherty
"James Hanlon,	Rev. Horace E. Hayden,	John Butler Woodward,
"Dr. Aston H. Morgan,	Wm. H. Reichard,	Col. Clyde M. Rishel
"James M. Boland,	Dr. Frederick C. Johnson,	Dr. Alfred E. Bull,
"Daniel L. Hart,	John H. Perkins.	Ernest G. Smith,

"R. Jay Flick,  
"Francis A. Phelps,  
"H. H. Ashley,  
"John S. Harding,

Frederick M. Kirby,  
William L. Raeder,  
Richard H. Richard,  
Richard Sharpe,

Jacob Roberts, Jr.,  
Charles K. Gloman,  
Col. Asher Miner,  
A. F. Derr."

A list of the members of other committees which functioned during the successful celebration is as follows:

#### HISTORICAL COMMITTEE

Rev. Horace E. Hayden, Chairman

H. H. Ashley,  
Richard Sharpe,  
John S. Harding,

A. F. Derr,  
J. B. Woodward,

F. C. Johnson,  
H. B. Schooley.

#### DECORATIONS COMMITTEE

W. H. Reichard, Chairman

Fred H. Gates, Secretary

D. O. McCollum,  
T. C. North,  
George F. Henry,  
Giles Ross,  
Edmund Weidman,  
Bernard O'Rourke,  
John Rinehimer,  
Leo W. Long,  
John Hance,  
Harvey Weiss,  
Dr. S. Warren Reichard,

D. H. Evans,  
Frank Puckey,  
Thos. McGourty,  
A. C. Overpeck,  
H. P. Fell,  
Jacob S. Pettebone,  
T. K. Sturdevant,  
Thad. Ryman,  
George Eckhardt,  
Austin W. Betterly,  
George Smith,

S. C. Reichard,  
James F. Mundy,  
George W. Walker,  
C. C. Shiber,  
Harry E. Weidner,  
E. B. Jenkins,  
John Zweible,  
Silas E. Jones, Hazleton,  
Walter McAvoy, Hazleton,  
Luther LeGrand, Hazleton,  
Edward Abbott, Hazleton,

#### INVITATION COMMITTEE

F. C. Johnson, Chairman

Rev. Horace E. Hayden,  
H. B. Schooley,  
B. F. Morgan,

John S. Harding,  
Christopher Wren,  
Gen. H. W. Palmer,

Hon. F. C. Kirkendall,  
W. R. Ricketts.

#### TRANSPORTATION COMMITTEE

James M. Boland, Chairman

Thos. A. Wright,  
J. F. McGuire,  
A. Newberry,  
W. A. O'Neill,  
H. M. Posten,  
George Kraft,

J. Fred Frace,  
John Guiney,  
H. F. Mooney,  
M. J. McLaughlin,  
C. W. Robinson,  
B. F. Barnum,

Geo. Heller,  
J. F. Marley,  
J. F. Shovlin,  
Gen. C. B. Dougherty,  
Wm. S. Dershimer.

#### ELECTRICAL COMMITTEE

J. H. Perkins, Chairman

H. N. Rust,  
Harry Roth,

Arthur Lewis,  
Frank Lewis,

Phillip McManus,  
G. W. Webb.

#### RECEPTION COMMITTEE

F. M. Kirby, Chairman

E. N. Carpenter,  
S. D. Warriner,  
Dr. E. C. Wagner,  
Hon. H. W. Palmer,  
E. T. Long,  
Dr. L. H. Taylor,  
H. H. Welles,  
Richard Sharpe,  
John R. Edgar,  
Charles E. Bertels,  
W. L. Conyngham,  
Paul Bedford,  
J. W. Hollenback,

S. J. Strauss,  
Hon. John Lynch,  
Hon. G. L. Halsey,  
Rev. E. J. Morris,  
Rev. H. L. Jones,  
Rev. Marcus Salzman,  
A. F. Derr,  
Thos. H. Atherton,  
John S. Harding,  
W. G. Harding,  
A. Marks,  
E. F. Payne,  
H. A. Fuller,

Lyman H. Howe,  
Leslie Ryman,  
Harry Jordan,  
Dr. W. S. Steward,  
C. P. Hunt,  
W. C. Shepherd,  
Hon. F. W. Wheaton,  
Hon. G. S. Ferris,  
Rev. J. J. Curran,  
Rev. C. E. Mogg,  
Rev. E. G. Fullerton,  
James M. Coughlin.

#### INDUSTRIAL COMMITTEE

Asher Miner, Chairman

G. L. C. Frantz, Vice-Chairman

Robert R. Harvey,  
E. E. Burnaford,  
L. W. Reid,  
Leslie S. Ryman,  
C. H. Gillam,  
W. E. Barnwell,  
P. M. Gilligan,  
Col. Arthur Long,  
Robert Sturdevant,  
P. F. Kelly,  
Fred. J. Stegmaier,  
Lea Hunt,

Joseph A. Geyer,  
Charles M. Helfrick,  
Charles D. LeGrand,  
B. E. Carr,  
H. L. Moore,  
S. T. Nicholson,  
John Kaschenbach,  
Russell Uhl,  
H. H. Harvey,  
F. M. Chase,  
George H. Smith,  
Charles Matheson,

S. W. Grover,  
Walter S. Carpenter,  
Alexander Hodge,  
Percy Thomas,  
Louis A. Schrage,  
Harry Mooney,  
David Griffiths,  
E. T. Long,  
George T. Dickover,  
T. R. Hillard,  
James A. Keating,

#### FIREMEN'S COMMITTEE

Joseph G. Schuler, Chairman

James E. Daley,  
Frank Schappert,  
Philip McManus,  
Anthony Blaum,  
Fred. Taylor,  
R. M. Keiser,  
Harry Emerson,  
Richard Stephens,  
Christian Haines,  
George Walker,  
D. W. Jones,  
E. T. Roth,

Gus. Constine,  
George J. Stegmaier,  
James M. Rutter,  
Isaac E. Long,  
Marx Long,  
Joseph Steinhauer,  
Rufus Marcy,  
Wm. Mauer,  
Charles Mauer,  
Daniel Carmody,  
Robert Williams,

John Schneider,  
Hugh Lawson,  
Harry Gruver,  
Joseph Fuerth,  
Thomas North,  
Herman Wagner,  
George Norton,  
A. Kropp,  
John Son,  
John Mericle,  
Samuel Bartelson.

## MUSIC COMMITTEE

Dr. Aston H. Morgan, Chairman

Prof. J. I. Alexander,  
Charles F. Pokorney,  
Prof. Rowley,  
Dan. R. George,

Prof. Griffith Jones,  
Martin Freeman,  
Oscar Smith,  
Tudor Morgan,

Prof. John Lloyd Evans,  
Frank B. Kelly,  
Prof. Sam. Oppenheim.

## CHORAL COMMITTEE

J. B. Woodward, Chairman

J. I. Alexander,  
John Shepherd,  
David James,  
I. L. Kraft,  
Nicholas Glasser,

Adolph Hansen,  
E. L. Hungerford,  
Joseph Pissott,  
D. L. Williams,  
Wesley E. Woodruff,

A. C. Campbell,  
Ernest G. Smith,  
John Bauman,  
Gwilym Amos.

## WATER CARNIVAL COMMITTEE

Daniel L. Hart, Chairman

W. W. Finch,  
Irwin E. Finch,  
H. H. Derr,  
Oscar S. Parker,  
William P. Billings,

Lea Hunt,  
W. H. Zieidt,  
Harry Chase,  
F. M. Hooper,  
T. S. Ellis,

John B. Vaughn,  
B. J. Cobleigh,  
T. L. Newell,  
A. A. Stull,

## HALLS AND GRAND STAND COMMITTEE

Col. Jacob Roberts, Jr., Chairman

## BADGE COMMITTEE

Charles K. Gloman, Chairman

George Nicholson  
Rev. J. B. Craven,  
H. A. Gordon, Esq.

J. Donald Jones,  
Z. Platt Bennett,  
B. Frank Meyers, Esq.,

Nathaniel Ross, M. D.,  
Deemer Beidleman,  
Prof. Fred H. Nyhart,

## STREETS AND PARKS COMMITTEE

Richard H. Richards, Chairman

B. F. O'Rourke,  
Giles Ross,  
Daniel H. Evans,  
James F. Mundy,  
W. B. Robinson,

Evan Challis,  
George Goebel,  
Isaac M. Richards,  
P. F. Clark,  
Patrick J. Boyle,

Dr. Walter Davis,  
Ferdinand Lange,  
Dr. T. W. Thomas,  
C. W. Sturdevant,  
Paul Dasch.

## FINANCE COMMITTEE

John C. Bridgman, Chairman

George S. Bennett,  
Alexander Farnham,  
Dr. G. W. Guthrie,  
W. J. Harvey,  
George R. Redford,  
John B. Reynolds,  
C. P. Hunt,  
George K. Powell,  
E. H. Jones,  
C. E. Stegmaier,  
Benjamin Reynolds,  
A. F. Derr,  
W. Leavenworth,  
R. A. Quin,  
F. W. Chase,  
C. F. Huber,  
A. A. Sterling,  
Dr. H. N. Young,  
Dr. F. P. Lenahan,  
W. G. Harding,  
T. F. Ryman,  
Rev. W. D. Johnson,  
Edward Mackin,  
B. F. Maloney,

D. P. Carmody,  
Evan Challis,  
Ambrose West,  
F. M. Kirby,  
T. R. Hillard,  
A. H. McClintock,  
Thomas Darling,  
C. Walter,  
E. N. Carpenter,  
C. F. Murray,  
J. J. Becker,  
W. D. Beers,  
J. K. Weitzenkorn,  
Charles Maurer,  
H. G. Shupp,  
James A. Goldsmith,  
Charles J. Long,  
E. W. Davis,  
Charles E. Morgan,  
T. A. Wright,  
J. N. Conyngham,  
J. A. Turner,  
O. M. Lance,  
Ernest F. Roth,

W. H. Conyngham, Vice-Chairman

W. L. Foote,  
Louis Tisch,  
D. W. Jones,  
Edward Gunster,  
R. S. Mercur,  
F. Lange,  
J. M. Wilcox,  
C. J. Capwell,  
R. G. McDowell,  
T. L. Newell,  
C. H. Gillam,  
W. S. Biddle,  
George Butler, Esq.,  
W. C. Shepherd,  
Thomas Cassidy,  
J. C. Bell,  
Cornelius Reilly,  
Fred. Goeringer,  
Dr. A. D. Thomas,  
C. B. Dougherty,  
G. A. Smith,  
James M. Coughlin,  
Harold G. Frantz,  
H. S. Smith.

## MILITARY COMMITTEE

Gen. C. Bow. Dougherty, Chairman

Col. Asher Miner,  
Col. E. B. Beaumont,  
Col. Wm. Murphy,  
Col. C. M. Rishel,  
Maj. O. S. Parsons,  
Maj. John S. Harding,  
Capt. James C. Kenny,

R. G. McDowell,  
Maj. Carleton C. Jones,  
Maj. William Sharpe,  
Mr. E. W. Marple,  
Col. R. B. Ricketts,  
C. J. Glasser,  
Mr. W. L. Higgs,

Lieut. Ernest G. Smith,  
Maj. Gordon Scott,  
Hon. Geo. H. Troutman,  
Maj. W. O. Coolbaugh,  
Col. William C. Price,  
Mr. Louis McDermott.

## PUBLICITY COMMITTEE

Ernest G. Smith, Chairman

Daniel L. Hart,  
C. H. Derby,  
Wm. T. Murphy,  
W. P. Gallagher,  
E. T. Giering,  
P. P. Mangan,  
P. S. Risdale,  
John J. Maloney,  
Dr. Albert G. Morrish,  
Wesley Woodruff,  
Austin W. Betterly,  
Koustine Kijanski,  
H. E. Gilpin,  
Robert A. Quinn,  
Bayard Hand, Esq,  
T. F. Heffernan,  
Guy V. Moore,  
M. J. O'Toole,

C. B. Boyle,  
George A. Edwards,  
P. J. Ramsey,  
Arthur A. Casper,  
George S. Boyle,  
Frank Mankiewicz,  
Edmond Uffalussy,  
Evan C. Jones,  
Guy Sturdevant,  
Jos. E. Flietz,  
L. A. Hammerling,  
Carl T. Vetter,  
R. M. Tubbs,  
Wm. Evans,  
Chas. K. Gloman,  
Edward L. Lewith,  
Paul Drippe,  
Wm. H. Capwell, Dallas,

Wm. Dershuck, Hazleton,  
Col. Harry Sweeney, Hazleton,  
John Kraft, Hazleton,  
D. B. Griffith, Nanticoke,  
T. R. Callery, Nanticoke,  
Wm. J. Peck, Pittston,  
W. J. Devanney, Pittston,  
Wilkes-Barré Press Club,  
Scranton Press Club,  
J. J. Shanley, Plymouth,  
Jos. H. Swartz, Plymouth,  
W. C. Taylor, White Haven,  
W. R. Flad, Freeland,  
Guy Sensenbach, Freeland,  
D. S. Buckley, Freeland,  
George Williams, Plymouth,  
Prof. E. H. Scott, Plymouth h



## CIVIC COMMITTEE

Frank A. Phelps, Chairman

Herbert Goldsmith,  
Joseph Kraft,  
Evan Challis,  
Wm. Kintzel,  
Edward J. Hummel,  
Wm. J. Kelly,  
George M. Clause,  
Francis Baker,  
Dr. Nathaniel Ross,  
C. E. Nagel,

A. R. Smith,  
A. E. Burnaford,  
Evan P. Howe,  
Montie Levy,  
Col. George T. Henry,  
R. S. Meixel,  
M. J. Walsh,  
H. J. Hockenbury,  
E. P. Howe,

Morris Sullivan, Vice-Chairman

F. J. Dougher,  
George Buttner,  
John Ney, Jr.,  
Valentine Ell,  
W. D. Jones,  
Charles Heller,  
Frank Guard,  
Hull,  
Aston,

## CEREMONIES COMMITTEE

W. L. Raeder, Chairman

George S. Bennett,  
A. L. Williams,  
Hon. F. C. Kirkendall,  
Hon. H. W. Palmer,  
Rev. Henry L. Jones,  
Rev. Albert E. Piper,  
Rev. R. A. McAndrews,  
Rev. Alex. J. Kerr,  
Rev. Marcus Salzman,  
Rev. L. L. Sprague,  
Frank A. Phelps,  
Jos. K. Weitzenkorn,  
Charles P. Hunt,  
George J. Stegmaier,  
Robert P. Broadhead,  
Luther C. Darte,  
James F. Mundy,  
Frank J. Hemingway,  
R. H. Richards,  
J. N. Thompson,  
Wm. C. Shepherd,  
George A. Edwards,

Hon. George S. Ferris,  
Hon. S. R. Catlin,  
Rev. Edw. G. Fullerton,  
Rev. B. F. G. McGee,  
Rev. Willis H. Stone,  
Rev. Curtis E. Mogg,  
Rev. John G. Curran,  
John C. Bridgman,  
James M. Boland,  
Ernest G. Smith,  
A. E. Burnaford,  
James M. Coughlin,  
T. L. Newell,  
John V. Kosek,  
John Quin,  
Charles G. Shiber,  
R. Nelson Bennett,  
T. M. McCourty,  
Giles Ross,  
P. A. Meixel,  
Daniel H. Evans,

Hugh P. Fell,  
James A. Hanlon,  
Wm. B. Robinson,  
Dr. Aston H. Morgan,  
Dr. A. Gordon Finney,  
J. Roberts, Jr.,  
C. W. Sturdevant,  
Wm. J. Kelly,  
Patrick J. Clarke,  
D. W. Jones,  
Wm. Reichard,  
B. F. O'Rourke,  
John Rinehimer,  
Hiram Smith,  
Evan Challis,  
George Walker,  
Edgar L. Klipple,  
Edwin B. Morgan,  
George R. Goebel,  
John A. Miller,  
W. H. Gibbs,

## EDUCATIONAL COMMITTEE

James Hanlon, Chairman

Dr. George W. Guthrie,  
Dr. W. S. Weaver,  
D. P. Griffith,  
James M. Rutter,  
Dr. Charles Long,  
Dr. Dodson,  
James M. Coughlin,  
J. P. Breidinger,  
Thomas Santee,

S. W. Baird,  
G. W. James,  
C. F. Harvey,  
D. L. O'Neill, Jr.,  
Charles H. Weaver,  
James F. Harton,  
J. P. Smith,  
R. B. Treible,  
Wayne James,

John Shovlin,  
Peter Conlon,  
Karl Koemer,  
Edward Philips,  
John Samuels,  
Claude Moss,  
Charles Cox,  
Robert Smith,

## FANTASTIC COMMITTEE

C. M. Rishel, Chairman and Chief Marshal

James Sae, Vice-Chairman and Chief of Staff

Reuben Daley,  
Henry Lazarus,  
Harry Speece,  
W. B. McGuire,  
Daniel L. Hart,  
Harry R. Deitrick,  
Abe Galland,  
Philip McManus,  
James Daley,  
W. H. Gibbs,  
Fred. Hooper,  
Thomas Shea,  
T. S. Ryman,  
Capt. Henry Kropp,

Henry Chase,  
Dr. B. M. Smith,  
Dr. A. A. Lay,  
William Morris,  
George M. Claus,  
Sam. Constone,  
Leo O'Connor,  
Charles Morrissey,  
W. P. Moffit,  
R. J. Walsh,  
J. J. Gallagher,  
John Mooney,  
James DeMun,  
Capt. Sterling Eyer,

Ernest G. Smith,  
Harry Miller,  
C. E. Nagel,  
Adam Hass,  
Maurice Sullivan,  
E. L. Wood,  
Frank E. Schuler,  
John J. Jones,  
Dr. E. F. Smith,  
W. L. Higgs,  
Miles Kechnner,  
Capt. E. D. Camp,  
Samuel Walp,  
Frank Schappert,

## ATHLETIC COMMITTEE

Dr. Alfred E. Bull, Chairman

A. C. Campbell, Esq.,  
Wm. J. Goeckel, Esq.,  
E. L. Klipple,  
Dr. Walter Davis,  
A. J. Barber,  
Francis O'Neill,  
Dr. H. D. Matten,

James F. McCabe, Esq.,  
J. M. Tyson,  
D. F. L. Davenport,  
J. P. Breidinger,  
H. H. Zeizer,  
W. F. McGuire,  
Charles M. Austin,

Dr. W. B. Gearhart,  
Tracy A. Wakefield,  
Dr. Edgar Tonkin,  
Dr. W. N. Reichard,  
H. N. Purcell,  
J. Edgar Alexander,

## PROGRAM AND SOUVENIR COMMITTEE

R. Jay Flick, Chairman

George A. Edwards,  
Oscar J. Harvey,

G. Adolph Baur,  
J. Barton Cheyney,

T. S. Ryman.

As has been narrated at length in a previous Chapter, the measure creating a borough of "the town plot of Wilkes-Barre, its adjacent River Common and a strip of land adjoining the northeast corner of the town plot" was approved by the Governor on March 17, 1806. On April 25th, Judge Jesse Fell issued a proclamation calling upon the qualified electors of the new borough to "assemble in the Court House on Tuesday, May 6, between the hours of 12 o'clock noon

and 6 o'clock in the evening, to vote for one person for Burgess, seven persons to serve as members of the Town Council and one person to serve as High Constable for the ensuing year."

On Saturday, May 10th, the newly elected officials assembled and the borough government duly organized.

The General Committee of the Centennial was somewhat perplexed as to which date to choose for the celebration. Finally the earlier date was eliminated owing to the probability of unfavorable weather in March, and the days of May 10th, 11th and 12th were set aside as appropriate.

The program of events as eventually carried out for the days in question, was as follows:

"THURSDAY, MAY 10, 1906.

- " 9:00 A. M. Automobile Hill Climbing Contest, Wilkes-Barre Mountain.
- " 10:00 A. M. Opening Ceremonies—Historical Address, Hon. Henry W. Palmer; Choral Singing, School Children—River Common.
- " 2:00 P. M. Military and Firemen's Parade.
- " 4:00 P. M. Base Ball—Utica vs. Wilkes-Barre—Wilkes-Barre Driving Park. Admission, 25c.
- " 8:00 P. M. Jubilee Concert—Choral Singing—Ninth Regiment Armory. Admission 50c.

"FRIDAY, MAY 11, 1906.

- " 2:00 P. M. Civic and Industrial Parade.
- " 4:00 P. M. Base Ball—Utica vs. Wilkes-Barre. Admission, 25c.
- " 7:30 P. M. Band Concert—Children's Chorus—River Common.
- " 8:00 P. M. Japanese Water Carnival.
- " 9:00 P. M. Crowning of Jubilee Queen and Costume Ball, Ninth Regiment Armory. Admission, 50c.

"SATURDAY, MAY 12, 1906.

- " 9:00 A. M. Jubilee Shooting Tournament—River Common.
- " 2:00 P. M. Amateur Athletic Meet, Y. M. C. A. Park. Admission 25c.
- " 4:00 P. M. Base Ball—Utica vs. Wilkes-Barre. Admission 25c.
- " 8:00 P. M. Night Carnival—Fantastic Parade."



PHOTO-REPRODUCTION OF  
CENTENNIAL FLAG

On a white field a green diamond, bearing, in gold, a bee hive and this legend:  
"1806—Wilkes-Barre—1906."



WILKES-BARRE CENTENNIAL  
BADGE—1906

Not on the official program but nevertheless remembered by participants and huge crowds which lined the streets, was an informal opening of the Centennial at midnight, May 11th, under the impromptu leadership of the Wilkes-Barre Press Club. Clad in miscellaneous costumes commandeered from a storage warehouse, in which they had long reposed as relics of some of the road companies of Daniel L. Hart's theatrical ventures, members of the Club, other distinguished citizens and guests paraded the streets with Mayor Fred C. Kirkendall at the head of the column. At the Public Square, the Mayor presented the keys of Wilkes-Barre to its guests in general and the celebration was launched.

Whatever may be said of the value of the Centennial celebration from an historical or educational standpoint, it seemed to break the ice of ultra-conservatism which had long acted as a

handicap to modern civic progress. Hundreds of citizens who had never before been asked to serve in organized community development were grouped in various committees of the Centennial.

Many new comers were extended the hand of fellowship through acquaintance formed by reason of Centennial activities. Association begot understanding. Understanding begot unity and confidence. The celebration ended with a fine civic spirit in evidence and resolution as to future development took the place of pessimism and hesitancy.

This newly created feeling was shortly manifest. A city bond issue of \$400,000 enabled authorities to complete an extensive sewer and street paving program. Both the Matheson and Adder Machine plants began active operations. Two new bank buildings, the First National and Wyoming Valley Trust Company were completed in Centennial year, as was the Hotel Redington. The Second National Bank began the erection of the city's first "sky-scraper." Concordia, under Adolph Hansen, added a thrill to musical circles by capturing the Kaiser Prize at Newark, New Jersey, on July 4th.

In the lower, and until then neglected, section of the city, the Delaware and Hudson and Pennsylvania Railroads began the condemnation of large tracts of lowland in order to form a direct connection link for interchange of a large amount of freight traffic between the two systems.

This was the beginning of the Wilkes-Barre Connecting Railroad, which was later to bridge the Susquehanna and thus provide a means of routing the interchanged traffic around the city instead of through its congested districts. This undertaking was eventually completed at a cost of approximately \$5,000,000.

The year 1907 reflected the spirit of Centennial year. Prosperity was evident on every hand. For the first time since the "town plot" had been surveyed in 1770 the idea of providing additional public lands for park and recreation purposes seemed to take serious hold of public imagination. Not a square foot of soil had been added to the public acreage in a century and a quarter of the community's existence. The old court house was about to be removed from the Public Square, thus bringing that area back to an open tract of land as originally laid out.

The common, or "river bank" as it was popularly termed, had lost much of its original acreage by erosion and was otherwise unkempt. Practically the only landscape treatment it had ever received was a planting of fine elms suggested and accomplished by Hendrick B. Wright in 1865.

Its surface was kept free from weeds and other river growth by private subscriptions of adjacent property holders. Following an editorial campaign in favor of the creation of an intelligently laid out and properly supervised park system, which had engrossed the *Wilkes-Barre Leader* for a number of months, Abram Nesbitt offered on May 8, 1907, through the Hon. Fred C. Kirkendall and Ernest G. Smith, publishers of that newspaper, to purchase and present to the city a section of natural riverside park lands then known as "Rutter's Grove."



THE SECOND NATIONAL BANK  
BUILDING



This plot, supplement by an adjoining strip of land along the west side of the river above North Street, later donated by Dr. Levi I. Shoemaker, now constitutes Riverside Park of the city's system.

The value of this land to the city, in that its present use forever estops any hideous industrial development opposite residential sections, such as so frequently exists in other communities abutting on waterways, can never be computed.

On July 9th of the same year, another public spirited resident, George Slocum Bennett, deeded to the city a plot of vacant land at the corner of Pennsylvania Avenue and Scott street. This was part of the farm lands of Jonathan Slocum from whose home nearby, Frances Slocum, the "Lost Sister of Wyoming"

had been abducted on November 2, 1778. Albert Lewis of Bear Creek volunteered to erect thereon comfortable and artistic shelters for children and the whole, when completed and equipped, was and is known as the Frances Slocum Playground, the first of the chain of city-owned recreation centers.

In July of the same year John Welles Hollenback moved by the rising tide of public spirit, presented to the city a fine wooded park bordering the northern limits of the municipality. This splendid gift, supplemented by an additional grant the year following, gave the city an open space of approximately one hundred acres which can never be encroached upon. Seven years later, the city laid out a nine-hole golf course



GEORGE SLOCUM BENNETT, A.B., A.M.

on a part of this park, thus providing one of the first municipal golf courses in the east.

Under resolution of the city council adopted in December 1906, a Park Commission of five was created to provide ways and means of beautifying and utilizing the community lands. The Commission named later, consisted of Major Irving A. Stearns, A. L. Williams, James M. Boland, William S. Goff and Daniel Carmody. Shortly after the gift of Mr. Nesbitt was announced, the Commission procured the services of Warren H. Manning, a well known municipal engineer who drew up a comprehensive plan of extending the River Common by securing parkway rights south of South Street; laying out walks, flower

plots, a municipal conservatory and otherwise providing for park areas which have become a joy to resident and visitor alike. Charles L. Seybold, Superintendent of Parks of Baltimore, was later induced to accept a like commission for the new system.

The original plan of the council was to sell the coal underlying a portion of these acres for the improvement of the whole. Bids received for the coal failed to measure up to expectations, however, and the project was dropped for the more practical method of levying a special tax of one mill on city valuation for improvement and upkeep; a method found satisfactory and since followed.

The city's first apartment house, the Cumberland on West Ross Street, was completed in 1897. A movement to annex Lee Park to the city proper, sponsored by the Board of Trade, proved a set-back at the fall elections in an attempt to extend the city's narrow confines. Another campaign for the annexation of a portion of Hanover Township, to permit consolidation with Ashley, likewise failed at the general elections the following year.

A movement of major importance, originated in 1906 by the Board of Trade, was destined to deserve a better fate. The project called for the freeing of all toll bridges of the Wyoming Valley and the purchase of all toll turnpikes by the county. By a court decision in June, the Laurel Run turnpike, theretofore closed to automobiles, was ordered opened to their use. By gradual processes, the County Commissioners in 1908 secured by purchase or condemnation, the ownership of several bridges and corporate owned highways. Toll gates began to disappear, the first to be abolished being those of the Wilkes-Barre and Dallas turnpike. On October 3rd, the Market Street bridge came into the County's possession at a price of \$165,000 and familiar toll houses at this important gateway to the city were removed. The Lehigh and Wilkes-Barre Coal Company's new office building on the site of the old Wyoming Valley Hotel was occupied in 1908, as was the Poli Theatre, one of the largest and most elaborate amusement places in Pennsylvania.

In the fall, the delapidated horse drawn vehicles familiar to residents of South Franklin Street gave place to modern buses operated by the Wilkes-Barre Motor Transit Company.

The new registration and primary laws went into effect prior to the fall elections of this year and resulted in a bitter court contest between Hon. Henry W. Palmer and Col. Asher Miner as to the congressional election.

Several important events marked the record of 1909. An unusual summer drought caused the Spring Brook Water Supply Company to pump water from the river to keep its reservoirs from going dry. Due to a costly mine cave in Pittston, the Wilkes-Barre council passed an ordinance requiring coal corporations to file maps with the city engineer as to all subterranean work done under its surface limits. The first Milk Dispensary was opened in June on East Northampton Street. At the fall elections voters of Wilkes-Barre were called upon to decide if the city would undertake to join with interested railroad com-



LEHIGH AND WILKES-BARRE  
COAL COMPANY BUILDING

panies in the elimination of grade crossings and the erection of a new union passenger station. The project was an ambitious one, calling for the expenditure of nearly \$6,000,000, approximately \$700,000 of which was agreed upon as the city's share. Largely through a popular ignorance of the importance of the measure, it was defeated. Since that time, the city has spent far larger sums for the elimination of only two such crossings and with no other benefits accruing.

An outstanding event of 1909, and one of far reaching import to the county generally, was the completion and opening of the new Court House on the upper River Common.

As early as 1895, the inadequacy of the old structure occupying the center of the Public Square, as described in a previous Chapter, was a matter of public discussion. A single court room did not suffice. The business of county offices had outgrown the quarters assigned them. Corridors of the old building, owing to their accessibility, became a common meeting place for throngs of people daily.

The first action on the part of the County Commissioners appears to have been taken in September, 1898, when they announced an intention of erecting a new building on the Public Square site.

This decision accomplished some purpose. The trend of sentiment pointed clearly to an almost unanimous desire for a new structure. On the other hand, this sentiment was almost hopelessly divided as to whether the new building should again close off the Public Square from its originally intended purpose or whether the building should be located elsewhere.

In March, 1899, the first of a number of sensations as to the building was sprung. Plans, under bids advertising for same, from thirty-six architects were opened on that date and F. J. Osterling of Pittsburg was selected by a majority of the Commissioners as architect.

Commissioner John Guiney immediately interposed objections to the award by his colleagues on the ground that Mr. Osterling had been intimately associated with them on several trips which had been taken to inspect county buildings elsewhere. Other charges followed. The court took cognizance of these objections and appointed a commission consisting of Hon. A. H. McClintock, S. J. Strauss, Esq. and F. W. Wheaton, Esq., to make careful inquiry into them. On May 15th, this commission reported that it did not sustain the objections. On May 23rd, before further steps were taken, injunction proceedings were begun on behalf of certain taxpayers on the ground that the plans were too elaborate, that the Public Square was not county property and therefore could not be used for a county building and alleging other matters.

On August 1, Judge Stanley Woodward handed down an opinion sustaining the contention that the county had no right to build on the Public Square site unless that right were given it by the city.

There the matter rested until July 11, 1900 when the Supreme Court, to which the injunction decision had been referred, technically, at least, affirmed Judge Woodward's opinion. In August, the commissioners announced that they would build either on the River Common site, the Public Square or not at all, as they had no authority to expend money for a new site. The commissioners then intimated that if a previous offer of the city council were renewed to exchange a portion of the River Common above Union Street for what interest the county possessed in the Public Square, such an exchange would be con-



sidered. This the council at first refused to do. On October 29, after many public sessions, the council changed its mind and on November 19th, presented an ordinance favorable to the county's wishes. Another injunction immediately followed, alleging that the city had no right to make the trade contemplated. It was not until May, 1901, that this injunction was argued and not until October 1st, that Judge Endlich of Reading, who had been called into the case by local judges, denied the injunction. Meanwhile the commissioners were wrestling with the free road and free bridge problem and decided not to move further in the court house matter on account of lack of funds.

It was not until April 12, 1902, that another chapter was written in the court house imbroglio. The Supreme Court, to which an appeal of the Endlich decision had been taken upheld the Judge—and hoped Luzerne County would find some other way to decide whether it wanted a court house without taking up the time of that august body.

On April 25th, local judges decided to accept the Osterling plans, modified to conform to the River Common site and on May 10th, the first shovelful of earth was prematurely turned. On July 24th, the contract was let to the Hendler Construction Company of Wilkes-Barre at its bid of \$597,000, exclusive of furnishings. A few days later the Hendler company refused to sign the agreement, on the ground that Ohio sandstone could only be secured at an exorbitant price, due to the influence of architect Osterling. To Wilson J. Smith, the second lowest bidder, the contract was then let with a specification that the dome of the building should be left off so as to keep the bid within a legal limit. On August 2nd, another injunction followed alleging a score of reasons why the contractor should not proceed with the work. Experts were then called in by the commissioners, some of whom stated that the plans were faulty, left too many loopholes for extras and that under them the building could not possibly be finished for less than from one to two million dollars.

Once again the contending forces waited. On March 9, 1904, the court dismissed the last injunction and confirmed the Smith contract. The contractor immediately began excavations for the work and on March 20th, the commissioners announced an additional two mills levy for county purposes to provide necessary funds. Another injunction was thereupon applied for on behalf of a determined opposition. It was October, before this was argued and February 24, 1905, before it was dismissed by Judge Shay of Schuylkill County. Meanwhile, foundations had been laid and troubles, which had encompassed the undertaking, seemed at an end. These broke out anew when contractor Smith presented a bill of \$12,000 for extras on the foundation.

County Controller George R. McLean refused to approve the bill.

The contractor ceased work awaiting payment and instituted an action to compel adjustment of the bill. The court ruled that approval by the controller was not necessary to payment. Meanwhile, the commissioners secured from the contractor an estimate of what extras would later come up in finishing the building. An estimate of \$72,000 was given. Experts were again called in, with a result that the question of extras was left in as chaotic a condition as it had been from the start. Net result, no work on the building during the whole of 1905.

The indignation of citizens began to take practical form in 1906. A meeting was held in city hall with the then new commissioners, Patrick J. Finn, Jacob

Schappert and Thomas Smith in attendance. Following the meeting the commissioners notified the contractor that he must begin work April 1, 1906 or forfeit his contract. After resuming work on March 16th, a strike occurred among the stone masons.

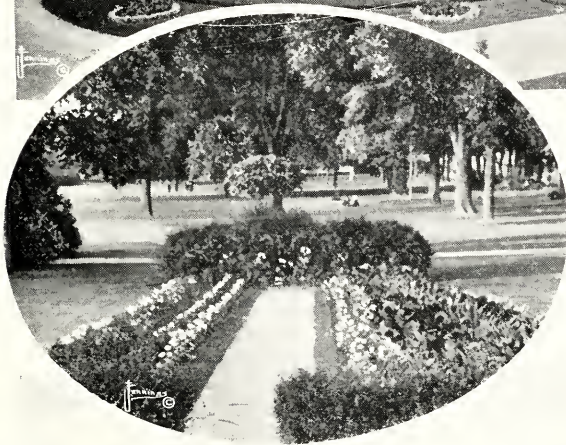
On June 9th, a grand jury began an investigation of the whole sorry business. Its report was right from the shoulder, criticising the architect, contractor and sub-contractor on iron work. June 17th, found a mass meeting of citizens again asking questions in the Chamber of Commerce rooms. The meeting authorized the appointment of a committee of one hundred to approach the commissioners and demand the discharge of architect Osterling. A majority of the commissioners refused to heed this request. Again an election of commissioners resulted in the court house matter being carried to the polls. Walter McAvoy, Silas E. Jones and George Smith were elected on a platform of sweeping out Osterling and cleaning up the reeking mess.

On January 15, 1907, the sweeping process began by the discharge of Mr. Osterling and the substitution of McCormick and French of Wilkes-Barre as architects to finish the structure. Peace was established between sub-contractors. The work reached the roofing stage. Controller James Norris then appeared as a disturber of serenity. He objected to the plans of McCormick and French for the interior of the building, alleging much the same argument that had been urged against plans for the building proper, and refusing to advertise for bids for this portion of the work. The court on June 14th, ordered him to advertise. The contract for interior work was thereupon let to the Carlucci Stone Company of Scranton, at a figure of \$379,146. In 1908, the public seemed relieved to find that the endless quibbling had apparently ceased. Work progressed rapidly with a hope expressed that the building would be finished early in 1909. Careful estimates at this period indicated that the completed new structure would cost no less than \$1,800,000 and bond issues were prepared accordingly. January 3, 1909, was the fiftieth anniversary of opening Luzerne County's third court house on the Public Square and on April 3rd, the fourth court house was first used by Judges Lynch, Fuller and Ferris in hearing applications for liquor licenses.

On June 1st, the formal opening of the court house occurred. Judges Lynch, Halsey, Ferris and Fuller were on the bench and Judge Evans of Columbia County appeared as a guest. There were no stated exercises, authorities deeming it wise to prevent too large a crowd from attempting to gain entrance to the building at one time.

The completion and occupancy of the new structure were not, however, to end the bickerings, charges and counter-charges of ten years of turmoil.

Rumors of failure to live up to specifications, graft and other ugly matters were in the air. The August grand jury indicted two sub-contractors for conspiracy in substituting plaster of paris for Keene cement in interior work. Still more startling was the action of the September grand jury which made a lengthy and highly sensational report, recommending criminal proceedings against the commissioners, the controller, architects, nine contractors, and inspectors on the ground of criminal negligence. Civil action to recover losses by reason of this negligence was likewise recommended in certain cases. On October 21st, warrants were sworn out by the district attorney's office for the arrest of those specified by the grand jury. Some of these charges were withdrawn before presentation to the October grand jury.



VIEW OF THE COURT HOUSE  
AND SECTIONS OF THE RIVER  
COMMON, WILKES-BARRE







Others passed into oblivion by the route of faulty indictment. Still others failed for the reason that important witnesses could not be compeiled to give testimony or that important documents were lost. In the end, no net result. By the opening of 1911, the public seemed content with its two million dollar court house and with an end to the muck of its construction.

The final decade embraced in this History concerns itself, as might be imagined, with a multiplicity of events. Many of these events, like the World wae, which will close the narrative, are of too recent occurrence to admit of being properly weighed in the balance. Others while they excited much comment at the time, have but little significance in the composite picture of a decade. It should be borne in mind that the period considered found Luzerne County third in population and resources in the Commonwealth. The old order had greatly changed, somewhat in proportion as the texture of population had changed. In 1910, eighteen per cent. of the County's population was alien born. Names which had marked the successive arrival of waves of Irish, English, Jew and Welsh found themselves placed beside those of races that were new to the Valley. Time and circumstance likewise wrought changes among families of the older settlers. The newcomer of the nineties and later stepped into places of responsibility. This was due not so much to the fact that the old order was disintegrating. Rather to the fact that there were many more places of responsibility to be filled and many new comers gravitated into those places.

Nor is this situation in anywise indigenous to the Wyoming Valley. It is true all over America and it is the spirit of America. A few quiet villages of New England or of the southland alone preserve the flavor of an older day. The Wyoming Valley fortunately has enough of it left to add to its charm and to make the community a peculiarly delightful place in which to live. And this in face of the fact that we have become the center of a great, prosperous industry with all its attendant metropolitan populations, the crowding of traffic, the marring of beauty spots by the encroachment of building construction and the tendency of an age which has standardized American communities so that they differ only in bank clearings, factory chimneys, the aggregates of paved streets and in other yard sticks by which prosperity is computed. To narrate what events have been of sufficient importance to inter-weave themselves with other events in the making of this history has been the purpose of the writers whose efforts have inscribed these pages. The pursuit of that same course will follow until this, the final Chapter, is concluded.

The thread of narrative is resumed with the year 1910. If population figures may be of avail in attempting to forecast the future, an encouraging condition existed at that period.

Luzerne county showed the largest increase between census reports in its history. From a population of 257,121 in 1900, the figures had climbed to 343,186 in 1910, a gain of 86,078. The city, becoming crowded in area, was less in evidence in percentage of gain.

The 1910 census gave it 67,105 as against 51,721 at the beginning of the previous decade.

Finding itself in the classification of more than 300,000 population, Luzerne attached various features in government which formerly had applied to Allegheny

county alone. One of these was a complete revision in methods of county assessment for taxation purposes.

In previous years a politically hungry horde of assessors had been elected to function for county purposes in each ward and district.

There was no standardization of methods of assessment, no intention of equalizing them and no fluctuations in valuations apparent.

Under the new regulation, a Board of County Assessors, consisting of three members was appointed. The first Board consisted of Jonathan R. Davis of Wilkes-Barre, W. I. Hibbs of West Pittston and Jacob H. Lahm of Hazleton. After careful checks and comparisons from the vantage point of a single office, this Board made its first report in 1913 prior to the triennial assessment. The report added the stupendous sum of \$148,000,000 to the real taxables of the county as compared with the haphazard guess work of the past.

Almost as startling as the disclosures of a checkup of the inefficiency of petty assessors, were results accomplished by an investigation begun in 1910 of methods employed by mine examining boards in the county. Petty graft, discrimination, preying upon the ignorance of applicants, forgery and general malfeasance in office were disclosures of this investigation. The court thereupon appointed a new board within its jurisdiction with instructions to carefully examine certificates already issued. As a consequence, a large number of certificates were revoked and the methods of examination of candidates placed upon a more honest basis.

On June 14, 1910, the fifth annual Hill Climb up Giant's Despair mountain was staged by the Wilkes-Barre Automobile club. This was the most successful of all efforts in that direction. Ralph de Palma lowered the course record of a mile and a quarter by driving a 200 H.P. Fiat over the finish line in 1:28½, a record which has remained.

County commissioners purchased the bridges at North street, Wilkes-Barre, two bridges at Pittston and the bridge crossing the Susquehanna at Shickshinny, thus freeing from toll charges the last of bridges and highways within confines of the county.

Ex-President Roosevelt, on August 2nd, paid an unexpected visit lasting two days. Accompanied by Father J. J. Curran, he quietly visited many places of interest, including mining "patches" and mine operations. On the second day, he was entertained at Bear Creek by Albert Lewis who arranged an open-air dinner for him to which were invited many prominent men of the Valley.

Of new buildings which marked the material progress of the community in 1911, the Elks home, the office structure of the Spring Brook Water Supply company and the well-appointed James M. Coughlin high school might be mentioned. The latter was erected at a cost of \$400,000 to be outrivaled only in later years by the G. A. R. Memorial Junior high school building as well as the magnificent structure in process of building on Carey avenue in 1928, to be named in honor of Dr. E. L. Meyers, for many years president of the school board.

In the spring of 1911, the Board of Trade changed its name to the Chamber of Commerce. Its quarters were moved from the city hall to more pretentious offices in the Morgan building on West Market street, thence to the Miners Bank building, and the organization changed some of its policies with its name.



Two episodes, political in their nature, stirred up considerable commotion in the later months of the year. Mayor Lewis P. Kniffen announced that an agent, presumably of the Wilkes-Barre Electric company, which had established a small plant in a South Main street block and was seeking a general franchise throughout the city, had approached him with a bribe of \$20,000 in bonds of that company and \$4,000 in cash, contingent upon securing the Mayor's support to the franchise measure. The bonds and money were turned over to the District Attorney and two individuals who were accused of being associated in the bribing venture were arrested. There were those, not among the Mayor's supporters, who regarded the whole matter with some suspicion.

A jury, in subsequent trials of those accused, seemed to share this view as acquittal followed and costs of prosecution were placed upon the Mayor.

The second cause of much public discussion followed the issuing of a certificate of election to Congress to Charles C. Bowman of West Pittston. His opponent at the election had been George R. McLean, Esq., who informed Mr. Bowman by letter that he would contest the latter's seat on the ground of irregularities in the campaign and election. Congress acted with reference to the charges, deputizing a commission to hear testimony and make report. The hearings in the contest began on February 18th and continued until May 11th, the commission sitting at Wilkes-Barre. Nothing further was heard of the matter until shortly before the adjournment of the session in which Mr. Bowman was permitted to sit. The House, on December 12, 1913, declared the seat of Mr. Bowman vacant but refused to seat the contestant.

The agreement between the United Mine Workers union and anthracite operators was to end April 1, 1922. This, as is generally the case under like circumstances, upset business conditions locally in the spring of that year and caused considerable apprehension that a prolonged contest between capital and labor might again ensue. Negotiations were opened between the parties in January, but when conferences brought no tangible results on March 31, the mines shut down and all anxiously awaited an adjustment of differences. The previous winter had been a severe one and companies had but little opportunity to acquire stocks of coal in advance of the shutdown. Fortunately an agreement satisfactory to both sides was reached on May 22nd, and work was immediately resumed, the companies being far behind in their orders.

Later in the spring, the Chamber of Commerce raised a Guarantee Fund of \$450,000 for the purpose of advancing loans to new industries which might seek help from the Fund or to industries already established which might be planning expansion. The banks of the community agreed to underwrite the Fund in proportion to their resources. Many loans from the Fund were later made for industrial expansion. It is worth recording, in this connection, that the guarantors were never called to repay a single loss.

The year 1912 saw the new Miners Bank building well under way. This, when opened the year following, proved to be the community's largest and most



MINERS BANK BUILDING

ornate office structure. The fact that this same bank considered it a wise investment to start operations to duplicate the building by an addition on an adjoining site in 1927, evidenced the confidence financiers have in the future of the Wyoming Valley. A modern, sanitary manufacturing plant on South Main street for the Penn Tobacco Company was likewise begun in 1912. This concern early in its history demonstrated that it was destined to become an important local industry. Under the same capable management, the concern in 1927 announced the purchase of three other long established tobacco concerns in various parts of the country, all of which are to be merged in the Wilkes-Barré plant.

On August 22, 1912, ex-President Roosevelt again visited the Valley. He came upon this occasion to do honor to Father J. J. Curran who at that time was celebrating the twenty-fifth anniversary of his ordination as a priest. Colonel Roosevelt visited Harvey's Lake and upon his return attended a professional baseball game then in progress on the West Side. The game broke up temporarily and did not proceed until the distinguished guest had made a characteristic speech. In the evening he attended a large mass meeting in the Armory where he again addressed a capacity crowd.

The year 1913 was made memorable to a large number of people by the campaign of Rev. William A. or "Billy" Sunday as he preferred to be called. Advance agents of the Sunday party arrived in the city in January and almost immediately began the erection of a large tabernacle on the Gildersleeve plot on South Main street. The building cost some \$15,000, the expenditures being underwritten by numerous citizens.

On February 23rd, the evangelistic party arrived and opened the tabernacle. There were approximately 650,000 admissions to the services during the ensuing six weeks. The number of those who "hit the sawdust trail" was 16,584. The cost of the campaign was collected in the earlier weeks of the effort and voluntary contributions on the last day of the series were turned over to the Sunday party. That the community was generous in its appreciation of Reverend Mr. Sunday's work was attested by the fact that a check for \$24,000, evidencing the last day's contributions, was handed over to the evangelist before his departure on April 13th.

An echo of the Sunday campaign followed in June, 1913, when 10,000 men of the community marched through streets of the city to attend a meeting on the court house lawn, pledging themselves to the enforcement of law and order. Still another sequel was evident at the fall elections of the same year when those who sympathized with the Sunday movement put a ticket in the field for city offices of a type not often attracted into the political arena. Out of fifty-three candidates who sought nominations for membership on the city commission, four indorsed by the law and order party succeeded in being elected. They were: Edwin B. Morgan, R. Nelson Bennett, Charles N. Loveland and Joseph G. Schuler.

On November 4, 1913, three cities of Luzerne county changed their governments to the commission form. In Wilkes-Barré, Mayor John V. Kosek held over until the expiration of his term the following spring. He, with the four newly-elected commissioners above named, constituted Wilkes-Barré's first city commission.

In the fall, a Greater Wilkes-Barré Industrial Exposition was held in the newly completed Penn Tobacco company building under auspices of the

Chamber of Commerce. While not intended as a revenue producing enterprise, the interest aroused in this undertaking was so pronounced that nearly \$6,000 remained as a net balance when affairs of the venture were settled. This fund is still held in trust as a nucleus of a Chamber of Commerce building fund.

Not so successful, however, was an effort of that body to secure the annexation of Dorranceton to the city. At the fall election of 1913, voters of Dorranceton borough decided by a large majority to retain their own form of government.

Considerable business depression marked the year 1914. The mines worked irregularly and in general industry was sub-normal. Council announced the appointment of a City Planning Commission consisting of John C. Bridgeman, A. C. Campbell, Esq. Franck G. Darte, Esq. and John A. Hourigan. This was followed by the appointment of a Municipal Art Jury with the following members: Gilbert S. McClintock, Esq., Lyman H. Howe, Thomas H. Atherton, Jr., Harry L. French and Robert Robinson.

It is a matter of note that on January 1, 1914, Hon. J. Butler Woodward, the fifth of his family to hold an honored position on the bench, took the oath as additional law judge, this fifth Common Pleas judgeship created in 1913.

On May 20, Concordia left for Baltimore and Washington on the longest concert tour in its history. Concerts were given in both cities and the chorus accepted a special invitation to visit President Wilson at the White House.

The Chamber of Commerce during the summer secured the establishment of a Farm Bureau for the county. Toward the support of this important aid to agricultural interests, the county made an annual contribution of \$1,500, the United States government gave \$1,200 per year and a balance of some \$3,000 necessary to maintain the bureau was raised by membership fees. In July the first Mothers' Pension Bureau was created in the county, the state appropriating the sum of \$8,954.48 for its maintenance for two years and the county contributing a like amount.

In the fall, the city park system was extended by acquiring a plot known as the Metcalf estate on the Heights, thus answering a call for a recreation center in that locality.

On August 14, 1914, a tornado of destructive force visited Wilkes-Barre. An account of this will be found in a previous Chapter.

Two major events—one of them the greatest catastrophe of all history—were to overshadow interest in the minor affairs of Wyoming Valley in 1914. Mexico found herself in the throes of a revolution.

The Madero government was overthrown on February 9, 1913, and the President, together with the Vice-President and other influential members of his official family were murdered by adherent of the usurper Huerta. The country was in a state of terror and Americans withdrew, as best they could, from the scene of treachery and bloodshed. Huerta, a former minister of foreign affairs under Madero, insolently demanded the recognition of the United States.

This President Wilson very positively refused to extend. Then followed a period of "watchful waiting" during which President Wilson was severely taken to task by those who had financial interests in Mexico as well as by his political opposition. Huerta's chief aim seemed to have been directed towards involving the United States in war.



Villa and other henchmen boldly crossed the border upon several occasions. On April 9, 1914, a boatload of the crew of the American ship *Dolphin* landed at Tampico for supplies. They were arrested by agents of Huerta, two of them being taken from the ship's cutter which was flying the American flag. This news reached President Wilson at midnight. He immediately demanded a formal apology, including the firing of a salute. The apology was forthcoming but Huerta refused the salute. While proper action on this refusal was being debated, Admiral Mayo, whose section of the fleet was anchored in the harbor of Vera Cruz, informed Washington authorities that a German vessel was about to unload a large cargo of machine guns and ammunition for the Huerta forces. The country was startled by the answer of a supposedly pacific President. "Take Vera Cruz at once" was his order to the Admiral. This was accomplished but not without loss of life on each side. However, the American troops held the city until Huerta resigned his usurped office as President and a new administration went into power. This avoided for a time at least, further strained relationships, and the Americans withdrew from the foothold they had established on Mexican soil.

Of far wider import, but of tremendously less local public interest at the time, was the cabled report that on July 23, 1914, Franz Ferdinand, heir to the Austrian crown, and his consort had been murdered by a Serbian while on a visit to Serajevo. This news was followed almost immediately by an ultimatum from Austria to Serbia stipulating eleven demands and giving the latter until 6 P. M. July 25th, to accede to these demands.

Serbia refused and Austria declared war. Out of this somewhat overcast sky came a thunderbolt when Germany on July 31st made an arrogant demand upon Russia that mobilization of that nation's forces cease within twelve hours.

Russia made no reply and on August 1, 1914, Germany declared war against Russia. Thus began the World war.

As one nation after another found itself involved, local interest naturally grew, but from the standpoint of a distant spectator only.

The chief concern of the community in the early stages of the World war seemed to have been centered on whether the nationals of countries involved could be induced or compelled to join the colors of the countries of their birth. There was some excitement locally when the Austro-Hungarian consul in Wilkes-Barre called for the mobilization of reserve forces of the empire resident in the United States. The local consulate was besieged with applicants for transportation to the homeland. Few, indeed, there were who then imagined the picture as later years painted it.

The year 1915 opened with a feeling that somehow the great war overseas would be of benefit to neutral nations. Orders for war munitions and food supplies began to pour into the United States. At home a more direct and therefore apparently more serious matter confronted the Wyoming Valley. Employees

of a Traction company which reached every district were restless and this restlessness was fanned to greater activity by the presence of union organizers. Demands for a higher wage scale and for changes in working conditions were filed with the Wilkes-Barre Railways Company and refused. At midnight, March 31, it was announced that employees had voted to strike. Not a car left the company barns on the following morning. The transportation system of the community was paralyzed. The "jitney" came into existence overnight. Numerous conferences which followed placed the disagreement in the hands of three arbitrators, John Price Jackson of the state board, Thomas D. Shea of the car men's union and S. D. Warriner of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Company. Pending decision by this board and agreeing to abide by its rulings, employees of the company resumed work on April 9th and the public considered the matter ended.

On July 10th the board of arbitration thus selected presented its report. It recommended a sliding scale of wages, various rights of seniority and apparently a satisfactory solution to the difficulties. From this report Thomas Shea, the union member, dissented. Operations continued, however, until October 11th, when John Price Jackson, the State's representative, announced that he had changed his mind and now sided with Mr. Shea. The strike was then resumed in earnest. It proved one of the longest and most disastrous strikes in American labor history.

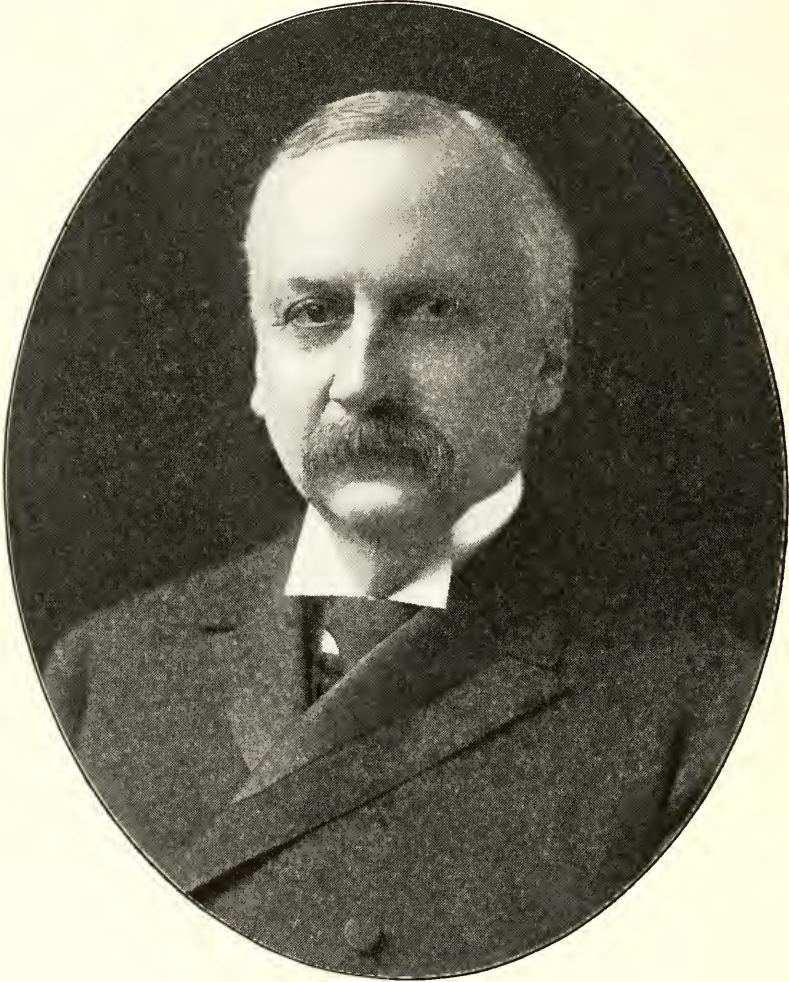
On October 14, 1915, the company landed the advance guard of strike breakers, quartered them in the Wood street barn and sent a few cars over some of its lines. Riots, with which local police forces usually failed to cope, were of frequent occurrence in the fall of 1915 and continued through the spring of 1916. In the summer of 1916, matters had quieted down to some extent and car service became more normal. The jitney nuisance still continued to be a subject of public discussion and municipal concern. It was not until December 16, 1916, that remaining employees declared the strike at an end. What the stubborn struggle cost in dollars and cents will probably never be known. The city of Wilkes-Barre had paid some \$60,000 for extra police protection. Losses to the company were staggering and to the men equally so. The company later inaugurated a welfare organization among its old and new employees, established a sliding scale of wages and peace has since been maintained between employee and employer on a basis which has seemed satisfactory to all concerned.

Other events of 1915 which might be recorded were the organization of its first full paid fire department by Wilkes-Barré, a Chamber of Commerce dinner on May 14th at which ex-President William H. Taft was a guest and the principal speaker, and the establishment of the first municipal Christmas tree on the Public square in celebration of the ending of the Traction company strike.

The year, 1916 opened with signs of prosperity apparent not alone in the Wyoming Valley, but throughout the country at large. Anthracite was in de-

mand exceeding the supply, due not alone to wartime industrial activities, but to an insistent demand for export purposes. There was a growing apprehension of a breakdown of our national policies of neutrality, but the early part of the year gave but little indication of momentous events to follow.

In our home affairs, the community welcomed back to private life the Honorable Charles E. Rice who, on January 1st, retired as president judge of the Superior Court after a service of twenty years. This was in addition to judicial service on the bench of Luzerne county for a period of fifteen years. Early in the year, the city of Wilkes-Barré started condemnation proceedings



HON. CHARLES E. RICE

for the purpose of securing some ninety-five acres of land in Westmoor with a thought of constructing thereon a huge municipal athletic field. No terms of agreement between land owners and the municipality could be reached and final steps in closing the matter were deferred by events to follow.

On January 12, 1916, Rotary, the first of modern service clubs in the Valley, was organized.

On April 14th, Major-General Leonard Wood addressed a capacity audience in the Armory on the subject of preparedness. This address invoked much



discussion in the press and elsewhere as to the possibility of the United States entering the World war.

On April 30th, the welcome news reached the anthracite field that a conference between operator and miner which, for a time had given sinister promise of ending in a deadlock, had been satisfactorily concluded, each side conceding something to the needs of the nation for fuel.

On June 14th, it was announced that the last of big individual coal holdings in Luzerne county had been leased. By terms of the agreement, the Lehigh Valley Coal Company acquired the right to mine under a tract of 614 acres belonging to the Pettebone estate, situate in Wyoming and West Wyoming.

In the spring of 1916 a renewal of Mexican border hostilities was presaged giving the Wyoming Valley its first thrill of military activities since the Spanish-American war. The departure of Huerta from that troubled and troublesome neighbor and the establishment of the Carranza administration by due course of law did not bring that internal tranquility for which the American government had hoped. It was later known that agents of the Imperial German Government stood high in the councils of President Carranza and were attempting to foment differences between Mexico and the United States that might keep the attention of our military forces engaged with American continental affairs. Bands of Mexican irregulars, not without the connivance of Carranza, destroyed much valuable property of Americans on Mexican soil, kidnapped or murdered American citizens in Mexico on peaceful missions and otherwise violated the treaty relationship of two nations at peace with each other.

With characteristic patience, President Wilson refused to be drawn into war with the southern Republic unless as a last resort. A breaking point seemed to be reached when on March 9th, General Villa with a large force of Mexicans crossed the border and surprised a detachment of American troops stationed at Columbus, New Mexico. The detachment sustained severe losses but gave a good account of itself. The War Department acted promptly. While no declaration of war followed, Brig. Gen. John J. Pershing was instructed to assemble a provisional brigade of regular forces stationed in the neighborhood, cross the border and pursue the fleeing Villa.

The War Department then carried its plans a step farther. The use of regular army forces in Mexico left American borders unprotected. Under the National Defense of 1916, the National Guard component of military defense could be mustered at any point in the United States where an emergency threatened. President Wilson declared that such emergency existed and on June 14th, various states were called upon to furnish a quota of Guard units.

Pennsylvania promptly ordered its quota assembled at Mount Gretna.

As early as March 14, 1916, Col. Asher Miner, then in command of the 9th Infantry, N. G. P. had asked for enlistments for the regiment, and for the support of the community in assisting the organization to reach a state of preparedness adequate to such emergency. With that support given and with his regiment standing high in state ratings, it was with amazement that Colonel Miner found that the organization was not included in Pennsylvania's quota. On June 19th, Colonel Miner and others interested in local military affairs hastened to Harrisburg to be informed that Pennsylvania had more than its quota of infantry organizations but needed a regiment of artillery to round out

its requirements under the government's call. Without hesitation, the state was assured that the old Ninth would immediately be converted into a regiment of the required branch of service.

Returning, the work of reorganizing the Ninth Infantry into the Third Pennsylvania Field Artillery, was carried forward with great rapidity. It was ordered to Mount Gretna on August 2nd, and departed August 3rd after an exhibition of appreciation on the part of the Wyoming Valley unrivaled up to that time.

On September 8th, it was mustered into federal service. On September 30th, the organization entrained for El Paso, Texas, where it became a part of the 7th National Guard Division. The camp selected for the Third proved a healthy one and very little sickness resulted among the personnel. Christmas was made memorable by the distribution of a carload of gifts from "back home."

It was not until March 20, 1917, that the Third returned to Wilkes-Barré after seven months of intensive training on the border. By that time it was generally realized that relationships with Germany were strained almost to the breaking point and the home community, fired with patriotic fervor, extended a welcome which was an earnest of things to come. A dinner given to the batteries at Irem Temple rounded out a day of homecoming that is still held in memory.

Almost immediate steps were taken to muster out the regiment, but scarcely had the process started when an order reached its commanding officer from Washington to await further instructions.

While thoughts of the Wyoming Valley had been concerned largely with a solution of Mexican problems, the trend of events in connection with the country's relationships abroad pointed inexorably toward the entrance of the United States into the greatest military struggle of all time.

From the very beginning of active hostilities overseas, there appeared a small but constantly increasing faction which, on one ground or another, held that it was the duty of the United States to take sides in the conflict.

The decision of Great Britain in 1914 to declare a blockade of all German and many contiguous neutral ports which might supply the central powers, created the first storm center. The blockade was later applied to neutral as well as to enemy vessels, and thus included the United States. Jingoists as well as German sympathizers manifested great concern over this measure. The south was in a turmoil due to the fact that some of its best cotton markets were cut off by the blockade.

On May 7, 1915, came the sinking by a German submarine of the *Lusitania* with the loss of many Americans among the list of passengers. A far-reaching outburst of indignation followed this unparalleled disaster and the militaristic party was greatly strengthened as a consequence.

With the mass of diplomatic correspondence between the Wilson administration and belligerents, intended to fortify the attitude of the United States in maintaining neutrality, it is not the intention of this short narrative to deal. The national elections of 1916 showed how evenly the country was divided in sentiment between the peace-seeking policies of President Wilson and those which favored a more militant course. Early election returns, coming largely from the east, seemed to assure the election of Charles E. Hughes who differed with President Wilson not merely in politics but in policies. Nearly every newspaper on Wednesday morning assured its readers that Mr. Hughes had won.

On Thursday the trend of western sentiment in favor of the President was plainly evident. The slogan of his campaign had been "He Kept Us Out of War."

On Friday, following the election it was found that the preference of the country would depend upon the close vote of California. When the result of that vote was announced, a long drawn contest decreed the reelection of President Wilson.

Scarcely had the election ended, before events so shaped themselves that the nation could no longer maintain its former neutral policy without loss of national honor. Early in January, 1917, Germany announced that on February 1, it would undertake unrestricted submarine warfare in the zone around the British Isles and would specify the route which a restricted number of American ships might take through this zone. On February 4th, President Wilson appeared before Congress with the startling statement that diplomatic relations had been severed with Germany. On April 2nd, the President again appeared before that body with a summary of what had been done by the State Department in attempting to avoid an open breach. On April 6, 1917, Congress followed with a declaration that "a state of war existed between the United States and the Imperial German Government."

Indicative of the prompt and effective measures then taken, it might be mentioned that in May, the traditional policy of the government had been broken by the passage of Selective Service Act. By June 10th, ten million men had been registered under terms of that Act. Within ninety days after the declaration of war, thirty-two encampments, each to house some forty thousand men had been constructed. On July 3, 1917, the last of four groups of transports had unloaded its cargo of the first contingent of U. S. regular troops on French soil.

The Wyoming Valley was to share in this martial activity.

On July 16, 1917, the Third Artillery was ordered to mobilize for active duty and immediately went into camp on the site of the former fair grounds at West Pittston. This camp was named in honor of Col. R. Bruce Ricketts, heretofore mentioned in connection with a distinguished career in the Civil war. On September 7th, it entrained for Fort Hancock, Georgia, where it arrived September 11th.

Under date of September 22nd, orders were issued changing its numerical designation to that of the 109th Field Artillery of the 28th (Pennsylvania) Division.

On May 11, 1918, the 109th left Fort Hancock, arriving at Camp Mills, Long Island, May 14th. There it was presented with new set of colors by Mrs. John N. Conyngham as well as a new set of bugles and drums for field music by the Wilkes-Barré Chamber of Commerce.

Early in the morning of May 18th, the Regiment boarded the converted liner "Justicia" arriving at Liverpool, England, May 31st and at Le Havre, France, June 5, 1918.

It could not be possible, without the addition of another volume to this History, to narrate events of the World War, either at home or abroad. From a mass of data now in the writer's possession, reflecting the activities of Luzerne County alone, a series of Chapters could be and later may be penned. When war came, the County responded. It had responded gloriously in every conflict of the Republic. From descendant of the earliest settler to the alien called by the development of industry to a residence within the County's borders, there flamed



a sincere desire to be of service. The organization of our industries kept pace with the organization of our armies.

Activities of the Red Cross and other welfare agencies matched the activities of government. Money poured forth in an endless golden stream. From almost the day of war's declaration men in uniform moved to training camp, to the rendezvous of their units or volunteered at recruiting stations. Within the brief period before the Selective Service Act became operative, more than 6,000 sons of Luzerne County had volunteered for military or naval service. After the passage of that act, thus preventing further recruitment by voluntary processes, more than 40,000 men of military age were passed upon by Selective Service Boards appointed to sit at various points in the county. Some 22,000 of these were inducted into some branch of service of the military and naval establishments.

It was the hope of the present writer to conclude this Volume with a list of names of those who were actually called to the colors. How impossible such enumeration is at the present time is disclosed by records of the war on file in the office of the Adjutant General of Pennsylvania at Harrisburg. Some 464,000 names are recorded there in alphabetical order. The residence at time of enlistment and the organization in which each served are carried on this record. But the names are not listed from the standpoint of counties. When asked how long it would require for an individual to go through this list for the purpose of ascertaining the residence of each service man on the rosters, the Adjutant General genially replied that from two to six years would be consumed in the task.

Every organization of the Regular army, the National army, the Marine corps and nearly every ship of the Navy carried the names of sons of Luzerne County on their rosters. Records of the 109th Field Artillery are preserved intact and the outstanding accomplishments of this splendid regiment embellish the pages of the notable record of the 28th Division of which it was a part. To mention the names of this organization without being able to include the names and records of thousands of others who shared equally in the stirring events of the greatest conflict of history would, in the judgment of the writer, work an injustice.

If the justice of this decision applies to those who wore the uniform, it more fittingly applies to non-military organizations composed of thousands of men and women of Luzerne County who aided a righteous cause by every means within their power.

The sacrifice, anxiety and unremitting effort of those who volunteered in the manifold services of their country in other than martial capacities would command a volume in itself.

The physical incapacity of General C. Bow. Dougherty and others brought about through almost ceaseless exertion in the performance of civilian duties concerned with Luzerne County's proud record in this respect, were casualties of the struggle no less than were those suffered on the field of battle.

Let us rather say that we all "did our bit" as opportunity offered to save a world when civilization seemed tottering.

Who may speak of the Armistice or of the return of our men when an honorable peace was proclaimed, without a thrill of the delirious joy which marked those occasions?

And who remembers the slower and more painful return of Colonel, afterwards to become Major-General Asher Miner, Pennsylvania's outstanding figure of the great struggle, but with a feeling of reverence and a revival of those patriotic emotions which swayed America to deeds of the deepest spiritual significance.

Finally, as the picture fades from these pages, comes a thought for the boys who did not come home. In camp and on battle field they sealed their devotion and made the Great Sacrifice:—

Verily of them may be said:

“On Fame's eternal camping grounds  
Their silent tents are spread—  
And Glory marks with solemn round  
The bivouac of our dead.”

Thus ends the Harvey-Smith History

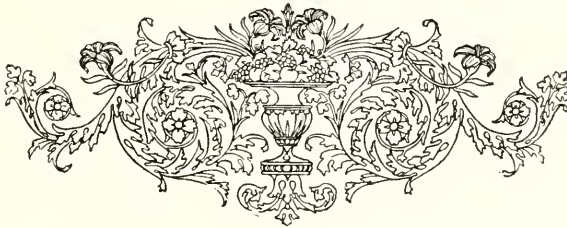
It was a labor of understanding, appreciation and love on the part of Oscar Jewell Harvey.

In case of the present writer, it was a duty undertaken to a community which does not record his birth, but one which has gained the sincerity of his regard.

Whatever may be the faults of the narrative may be set down as literary deficiency rather than any lack of honest purpose.

*Ernest S. Smith.*

THE END.







# Volume I.

## GENERAL INDEX

ABRAHAM'S CREEK .....	52	FIVE NATIONS, 110: Chap. 3 and 4 passim.	
ABRAHAM'S PLAINS .....	50, 579	FOLLET, BENJAMIN, JR. ....	467
ALBANY "GREAT COUNCIL" .....	263	FORT STANWIX .....	448
ALDEN, PRINCE .....	500	FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN (Fort Allen) ..	339
ANDERSON, JOHN, Trader .....	444	FRANCIS, COL. TURBUTT (Expedition to Wyoming) .....	499
BALTIMORE COAL CO. ....	457	FRIEDENSCHUTTEN .....	498
BARRY, COL. ISAAC, Chapters 9 and 10.		GARRISON HILL .....	180
Huguenot Descent .....	571	GERMANS IN PENNA. ....	182
b. Dublin .....	572	GERONIMO .....	141
College .....	572	GRAND COUNCIL .....	228
Soldier .....	572	GRASSHOPPER WAR .....	382
Wounded Quebec .....	579	GRUBE, REV. BARNARD ADAM ..	311
Wolfe in Canada .....	575	HALE, HORATIO .....	131
Abraham's Plains .....	579	HAMILTON, HON. JAMES, GOVERNOR ..	230
Parliament .....	580	Cort. with Governor Wolcott ..	259
Orator .....	581	Lieutenant Governor .....	387
Friendship for America .....	584	HANOVER (Name) .....	515
"Sons of Liberty" .....	585	HARVEY'S CREEK .....	54
Vice Treasurer, Privy Councillor...	595	HUNTER, ROBERT, LIEUT. GOV. ....	314
Speeches on America .....	600	INDIANS —	
Clerk of Polls .....	612	Characteristics .....	118
Blindness .....	612	Women, Regard for .....	118
Deafness .....	612	Strategists, Diplomats .....	119
BEAUCHAMP, DOCTOR, Chap. 3 passim.		Sachems .....	119
BRAINERD, MAVID, MISSIONARY .....	202	Councils, Dignity .....	120, 124, 265
BRULE, ETIENNE, PIONEER .....	169	Music, Dancing .....	125
BUCK, WILLIAM .....	468	Wampum .....	127 et seq.
CALUMET, INDIAN .....	127	Belts .....	130 et seq.
CATLIN, GEORGE, PAINTER, 126, Chap. 3 passim Penna.		Domestic Animals .....	137
CHAPMAN, ISAAC (History) "Gleaner".....	19	Government .....	123
CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE .....	9-16	Tribal Traits .....	120, 121
CHICKISAW INDIANS .....	223	Crops .....	137
CLARKE, GEN. GEORGE R. ....	131	Women Workers .....	138
"COLONY OF CONNECTICUT" .....	241	Boys and Girls .....	138
CONNECTICUT SETTLERS AT WYOMING —		Physical Appearance .....	138, 142
Proclamation Against .....	418	Portraits .....	140
CORN PLANTER, THE WAR CHIEF, JOHN O'BAIL .....	161	Hair .....	142
CONVERSE, MRS. HARRIET MAXWELL, GREAT WHITE MOTHER		Headdress .....	143
DELAWARES .....	184 et seq. 424	Tattooing .....	143
Capture of .....	436	Costumes and Weapons .....	144
DELAWARE COLONY .....	443	Cruelty .....	146
DIXSON, ROBERT .....	251	War Craft .....	146
DODSLEY'S ANNUAL REGISTER (1779) ....	19	Prisoners .....	150
DROUGHT (1755) .....	316	Women Prisoners .....	151
DURKEE, FORT —		Character .....	152, 3, 4
Building of .....	492	Wards of Nation .....	156
Location .....	493 et seq.	Reservations .....	156 et seq.
DURKEE, MAJOR JOHN, Namer of Wilkes-Barre .....	480 et seq.	Education .....	161
Expedition to Wyoming .....	487	Intermarriage .....	166
DYER, COL. ELIPHALET .....	393	Ancient Remains .....	170
DYER, THOMAS .....	394	Susquehannas .....	171
ELDERKIN, JEDIDIAH .....	463	Ancient Towns .....	170-1
EMPIRE COLLIERY .....	457	Ancient Fortifications .....	172
FAMINE FROM DROUGHT (1755) .....	316	Shawanese .....	177, 382
"FIRST FORTY" SETTLERS . 403, 465, 475 et seq.		Huron and Erie .....	178
List of .....	473	Delawares .....	184
FISH'S ISLAND .....	51	Minnisink .....	189
FISHER, SIDNEY G., ADDRESS .....	23	Conferences with Whites, Chap. 4 passim .....	443
FITCH, ELEAZAR .....	448	Mohegans .....	193
FITCH, JABEZ .....	251	Plague .....	212
		Nanticoke .....	219, 446
		Chickasaw .....	223

# Volume I.—General Index—Continued

Tuscaroras .....	224, 446	PENNAMITE, DISPUTE WITH SUSQUE-	
Massacres (1755) .....	319	HANNA COMPANY .....	299 et seq.
Peace Council, Easton (1756) .....	342, 396, 378	First Blow by Indians .....	320
Protecting Act .....	391	PENNSYLVANIA PROPRIETARIES .....	453
Departure from Valley .....	423	Survey and Leases in Wyoming Val-	
First Massacres in Valley (1763) .....	429 et seq.	ley .....	460
Expedition Against .....	435	Settlements .....	474
Great Council, Niagara .....	438	"PENN PHYSIK" MSS. ....	501
Bounty on Scalps .....	439	PITTSION, NAME .....	515
Old Path, Wyoming-Easton .....	445	POST, CHRISTIAN FREDERICK .....	216
Indian Land Protection .....	447	QUEEN ESTHER .....	206
Council Fort Stanwix .....	448	QUAKERS, INDIFFERENCE IN DEFENSE .....	429
River Path .....	445	RAFTING, SUSQUEHANNA. Chapter 37.	
Encroachments of Whites — Penal-		ROCHEFORT EXPEDITION .....	576
ties .....	447	SAYENQUERAGITA, SENECA CHIEF .....	437
JACOB'S PLAINS .....	50	SERGEANT, REV. JOHN .....	195
JAMES I. LETTERS PATENT .....	240	SHOEMAKER, BENJAMIN .....	468
JENNINGS, JOHN .....	458	SENecas, PEACE WITH .....	436
JENKINS, JOHN .....	467	SIEGE OF LOUISBURG .....	577
JENKINS, STEUBEN. HISTORY .....	28	SHAWANESE, EXPULSION FROM VALLEY .....	382
JOHNSON, WILLIAM SAMUEL, Father of		SHIKELLIMY, SACHEM .....	184
Episcopacy .....	478	SHIPPEN, EDWARD .....	360
JOHNSON, SIR WILLIAM .....	296-449	SILVER HEELS, AROAS .....	326
JONES, REV. DR. H. L. (on History) .....	21	SITTING BULL .....	141
JOHNSON, REV. JACOB —		SIX NATIONS .....	184
Missionary to Iroquois .....	82	SKEHANKOWANA .....	60
Letters .....	449-450	SOLOMON'S CREEK .....	56
Early Wilkes-Barre Pastor. See Vol. 2.		SPANISH HILL (Carantouan) .....	170
KAKAWACIEKY, INDIAN KING .....	214	STANWIX, FORT .....	418
KINGSTON, NAME .....	515	STEWART, COL. CHARLES .....	459
LAUREL RUN .....	57	STOKE MANOR PLOT .....	455
LONG HOUSE .....	117	STONE COAL .....	444
LOSKIEL, HISTORY .....	314	SUNBURY MANOR PLOT .....	456
MACK, JOHN MARTIN .....	214-311	SUSQUEHANNA COMPANY .....	250 et seq.
MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY .....	241	Windser, Journeying, Friction with	
MERCER, COL. HIGH .....	361	Indians .....	259
MILL CREEK .....	57	Albany Council, Deed from Five	
Settlement .....	426	Nations .....	271
MILITARY ADVENTURERS .....	458	Delaware Company .....	293
MINER, CHARLES, HISTORY .....	19	Dispute With Pennamites .....	294
MINES, MINERALS .....	444	First Attack by Savages .....	320
MISSIONARIES —		Visit to Valley .....	314
Brainerd .....	202	Meetings .....	393, 401, 402, 409
Moravians .....	202	Proclamation Against .....	397
David Zeisberger .....	220	Shareholders in Valley .....	401
John Woolman .....	420	Arrival in Force .....	402
Jacob Johnson .....	82, 450	Penn Claim .....	414
Count Zinzendorf .....	202	New Deed .....	417
Christian Frederick Post .....	216	Cultivation Land .....	425
Rev. B. A. Grube .....	311	Funds .....	446
Rev. Nicholas Murray .....	63	Title .....	453
MOHIGANS .....	193	Settlement .....	465
MONEY, COLONIAL .....	252	Map of Survey .....	468
MONTOUR, CATHERINE .....	205	TAMANEND, CHIEF .....	201
MOUND BUILDERS .....	97 et seq.	TANACHARISSON, HALF KING .....	261
MURRAY, REV. NICHOLAS .....	63	TEEDYUSCING, CHIEF .....	308 et seq.
NANTICOKE, NAME .....	515	TENSQUATAWAY, PROPHET .....	383
NANTICOKE, INDIANS .....	219, 239, 446	THOMPSON, CHARLES .....	354
NORRIS, ISAAC .....	262	TREES, INDIAN DECORATIONS ON .....	420
OGDEN, AMOS .....	457	TOBY'S CREEK .....	53
OLD PATENT .....	240	TRIPP, ISAAC .....	466
OLD PATH, WYOMING-EASTON .....	445	TRUMBULL, HON. JONATHAN .....	470
PAXTON MEN .....	502	TRUMBULL, JOSEPH .....	471
PAXINOSA, CHIEF .....	314	TUSCARORAS .....	446
PECK, REV. GEO., D. D., HISTORY .....	20	UNITED BRETHREN (HERRNHUTERS) .....	202
PEARCE, STEWART, HISTORY .....	20	WAMPUM .....	127
PENN, GOVERNOR, INDIAN CONFERENCE .....	444	Belts .....	130
PENNSYLVANIA LANDS .....	268-452	WALKING PURCHASE .....	194-398
PENN, GOVERNOR JOHN .....	262	WARFIELD, E. D. ....	22
PENN, THOMAS AND RICHARD .....	268	WARRIOR PATH .....	237
PENN, WILLIAM, CHARTER .....	245	WASHINGTON, COL. GEORGE, Young	
		Fighter .....	261
		WEISER, CONRAD .....	169-182

# Volume I.—General Index—Continued

WEST, BENJAMIN .....	139	WYOMING, NAME .....	189
WILKES-BARRE —		WYOMING VALLEY .....	42 et seq.
Name .....	503, 504, 517	History Chronology .....	9-16
First Boundaries .....	517	Purchase from Indians .....	232
WILKES, JOHN, Chap. 9 and 10, pages		Name .....	59-60
526-555		Description .....	62 et seq.
Including Ancestry, marriage, Med-		First White Settlement .....	403
menham Monks, High Sheriff,		Original Settlers .....	403, 404, 405
Publisher, Duel, Treason, Ho-		Half Way Station .....	414
garth's Caricature .....	535	Fire .....	414
Parliament, Outlawed, Popularity		Connecticut Settlers .....	418
in America, Alderman, Lord		First Massacre (in 1763) .....	429 et seq.
Mayor.		Trading Post .....	444
Character .....	566, 567	Iron Ore .....	444
Writings .....	568	YANKEE PENNAMITE WAR .....	476, 504, 510
WOMEN, INDIAN COUNCILS .....	118	Trial at Easton .....	499
WOODBIDGE, DEACON TIMOTHY .....	256	Escape of Wyoming Men .....	515
WOLCOTT, Gov., Correspondence with		ZEISBERGER, DAVID, JR. ....	220
Gov. Hamilton .....	259	ZINZENDORF, COUNT .....	169-202

## Volume I.

### INDEX OF ILLUSTRATIONS

ABRAHAM'S CREEK (1878) .....	53	Sandals .....	143
ALBANY, PEARL AND STS. (1830) .....	270	Spearing Fish .....	137
"AMERIND" INDIAN TYPE .....	79	Torturing Victim .....	114
ATOTARLO, INDIAN CHIEF .....	109	Town (Catlin) .....	94
BALTIMORE "OPENING" (1867) .....	457	Tree Decorations .....	421
BARRE, ASHBURTON, SHELBOURNE (Rey-		Peace Treaty and Signatures .....	437
nolds) .....	609	Wigwam (Catlin) .....	123
BARRE, ISAAC, SIGNATURE .....	572	Woman, Typical .....	138
BARRE, RIGHT HON. ISAAC, Frontispiece Vol. I		JOHNSON, SIR WILLIAM .....	296
BUNKER HILL, BATTLE OF (Trumbull) .....	484	Signature .....	437
CAMPBELL'S LEDGE (1903) .....	47, 186	KING HENDRICK, MOHAWK .....	264
CHRONOLOGY, WYOMING VALLEY HISTORY	9-16	LENAPE INDIAN FAMILY .....	104
DURKEE, MAJOR JOHN, SIGNATURE .....	510	LENAPE PALISADED VILLAGE .....	106
DYER, COL. ELIPHALET .....	392	LAUREL RUN (1903) .....	58
EARTHWORKS, TENNESSEE .....	92	LITTLE WOUND, SIOUX CHIEF .....	140
EARTHWORKS, GENESSEE CO., NEW YORK	93	MARCH TO FINCHLEY (HOGARTH) .....	573
ELDERKIN, COL. JEDEDIAH .....	464	MILL CREEK, NEAR MOUTH (1903) .....	57
ELECTION POLLING, ENGLAND (1753) .....	545	MILL CREEK MOUTH (1901) .....	58
EMPIRE COLLIERY (1901) .....	457	MOUNDS, OHIO .....	97, 99
FALLING SPRING .....	48	NANTICOKE DAM (1899) .....	36
FISH'S ISLAND (1902) .....	52	NEW YORK-PA., N. E. MAP (1756) .....	33
FINCHLEY, MARCH TO .....	573	NICOMAN ("THE ANSWER") CHIEF .....	424
FORT DURKEE MARKER .....	495	NONONDAGON CHIEF .....	424
FORT NIAGARA .....	298	NOTTOWAY ("THE THINKER") CHIEF .....	115
FORT (ONEIDA PALISADED) .....	95	ONONDAGA WAMPUM BELTS .....	133, 134
GERONIMO (Indian Chief) .....	141	PENNSYLVANIA, PROVINCE MAP (1756) .....	188, 320
HAMILTON, HON. JAMES .....	386	PENNSYLVANIA, NEW JERSEY, NEW YORK	
HANATANUMAUK ("Wolf Chief") .....	94	MAP (1748) .....	188
HANOVER FLATS AND PLYMOUTH from		PENNSYLVANIA MAP (1749) .....	191
Buttonwood Hill (1904) .....	210	PENN BELT WAMPUM .....	130
HANOVER FLATS (upper 1901) .....	56	PENN, HON. THOMAS .....	386
HANOVER GREEN, FROM LAKE (1904) .....	238	PLAINS, PORT BOWKLEY, from river	
HARVEY'S CREEK NEAR TILLBURY KNOB		(1901) .....	174
(1899) .....	55	POWER OF ATTORNEY (1769) .....	513
HARVEY COAT OF ARMS, end Chap. XIX.		PROSPECT ROCK (1903) .....	49
INDIAN —		RICHARD'S ISLAND FROM PLYMOUTH	
Arrow and spearhead .....	144	(1904) .....	208
"Captive," the (Sauerwen) .....	148	RICKETTS-REYNOLD'S RESIDENCE (1901) .....	486
Conference .....	214	SCOVELL'S ISLAND (1902) .....	46
Deed of July (1754) .....	276	SENECA INDIANS, PEACE TREATY .....	437
Earth Work, Dorranceton .....	174	SITTING BULL (Gaul) .....	141
Pounding Corn .....	138	SOLOMON'S GAP, from Ashley Cemetery	
Reconnoitering War Party .....	319	(1901) .....	444
Scalp Dance (Catlin) .....	126	STEWART, COL. CHARLES .....	458



## Volume I.—Index of Illustrations—Continued

STOKE MANOR (1904) .....	455	WILKES-BARRE LOWER FLATS (1901) .....	202
SUGAR LOAF MOUNTAIN AND VALLEY (1904) .....	236	WILKES-BARRE (1874) FROM PROSPECT ROCK .....	50
SUNBURY MANOR PLOT .....	454	WILKES-BARRE, SOUTH MAIN FROM SQUARE (1858) .....	394
SUSQUEHANNA AT PLYMOUTH (1904) ....	180	WILKES-BARRE ORIGINAL TOWN MAP .....	516
SUSQUEHANNA FROM HONEY POT MOUN- TAIN .....	312	WILKES-BARRE MEMORIAL TO CONNECTI- CUT ASSEMBLY (1769) .....	508
SUSQUEHANNA FROM NORTH STREET BRIDGE, W.-B. (1901) .....	38	WOLFE, DEATH OF (WEST) .....	578
SUSQUEHANNA FROM CITY CEMETERY (1902) .....	36	WOLCOTT, HON. OLIVER .....	284
from Tillbury's Knob .....	48	WOOLMAN, JOHN, PREACHING .....	420
SUSQUEHANNA CO. MINUTE BOOK (1753) ..	250	WYOMING FALLS (1903) .....	37
SUSQUEHANNA CO. SURVEY .....	463	WYOMING VALLEY FROM PROSPECT ROCK (1903) .....	44
SUSQUEHANNA, SETTLERS PETITION .....	593	WYOMING VALLEY FROM SUGAR NOTCH ..	62, 54
SUSQUEHANNOCK, CHIEF .....	38	WYOMING VALLEY FROM LEHIGH VAL- LEY RAILROAD (1899) .....	66
TEEDYUSCUNG STATUE .....	310	WYOMING VALLEY FROM W.-B. MOUN- TAIN .....	62
TILLBURY'S KNOB, VIEW FROM .....	48	WYOMING VALLEY FROM ROSS HILL (1902) .....	72, 74
TILLBURY'S KNOB FROM HONEY POT MOUNTAIN (1903) .....	54	WYOMING VALLEY FROM INMAN HILL (1904) .....	182
TIOGA POINT (1900) .....	34	WYOMING VALLEY FROM PENOBSCOT (1904) .....	232
TENSQUATAWAY "THE OPEN DOOR" SHAWNEE PROPHET .....	383	WYOMING VALLEY FIRST MASSACRE (1763) .....	430
TOBY'S CREEK .....	53	WYOMING VALLEY HISTORY, Chronologi- cal .....	9-16
TRUMBULL, HON. JONATHAN .....	470	ZEISBERGER, DAVID, PREACHING .....	220
WAMPUM BELT, PENN. .... 130, 133, 134		ZINZENDORF, COUNT .....	203
WEST PITTSTON AND CAMPBELL'S LEDGE (1904) .....	186		
WILKES, RT. HON. JOHN, Frontispiece Vol. I			
WILKES, CARICATURE BY HOGARTH .....	534		
WILKES-BARRE CITY MAP (1873) .....	456		
WILKES-BARRE AND FISH ISLAND .....	52		

## Volume II.

### GENERAL INDEX

BUTLER'S RANGERS, Chap. 14. .... 943, 1043, 1093	Courts .....	809
BUTLER, COL. ZEBULON —	Militia .....	826
Military .....	24th Regt. ....	856
Biography .....	COXTOWN .....	1192
Judge of Probate .....	CRAIG, THOMAS, JR. ....	670
Justice of Peace .....	DAVIS, JOSEPH .....	1167
See also Vol. 3.	DELAWARES (See Vol. I) .....	1122
CAREY AVENUE .....	DEAN, SILAS .....	840
CAREY, SAMUEL .....	DENISON, COL. NATHAN .....	786
CARLETON, GUY .....	Judge of Probate (1777) .....	908
CATTLE, EAR MARKING .....	Muster Roll of Regiment .....	1096
CHURCHES —	DOWNING, DANIEL .....	996
House Rev. Jacob Johnson .....	DUNDEE MANOR .....	776
Memorial to Connecticut .....	DURKEE, FORT —	
Petition Church Society .....	Arrest Inmates .....	631
First Wyoming Pastor .....	Capitulation .....	627
Epi-scopal Church .....	DURKEE, MAJOR JOHN —	
Kingston Society .....	Attack on Ogden Block House .....	648
See Missionaries.	Planned Wilkes-Barre .....	653
CLARK, BENJ. ....	Arrest .....	669
CLIMATE —	Release .....	741
Severe Winter (of 1772) .....	Military Company .....	892
Winter of (1773-4) .....	Muster Roll .....	892
Cold Spring (1772) .....	DURKEE, CAPT. ROBERT .....	892
Winter (1779-80) .....	ELIOT, JOSEPH .....	1020
CONGREGATIONALISM .....	EPISCOPAL CHURCH FIRST RECTOR .....	707
COOK, WILLIAM .....	ESTHERTOWN .....	1091
COMSTOCK, JOHN .....	FITCH, JONATHAN, SHERIFF .....	910
CONNECTICUT SETTLERS —	FIVE TOWNSHIPS, PROPRIETORS .....	658
Freeman .....		
Franchise .....		

# Volume II.—General Index—Continued

<b>FORTS —</b>		
Augusta (Sunbury) .....	1094	
Forty Fort .....	774, 982	
Gaylord Stockade .....	887	
Hanover .....	886	
Jenkins .....	924, 995	
Lackawanna .....	885	
Niagara, page 927 and Chap. 14.		
Plymouth .....	886	
Brown .....	885	
Rosencrantz Block House .....	925	
Shawnee .....	886	
Wilkes-Barre .....	887	
Wintermute .....	886, 924	
Wyoming .....	887, 1099	
<b>FORTY FORT TOWN MEETINGS</b> .....	774, 1051	
<b>FRANKLIN, COL. JOHN —</b>		
Escape from Valley .....	1052	
Militia Company, Chap. 18.		
<b>FREEMASONS</b> .....		1184
First Masonic Funeral .....	1198	
<b>FRIEDENSCHUTTEN</b> .....		733
Also Vol. I. ....	498	
FULLER, STEPHEN .....	717	
GARRETT, JOHN .....	1002	
GAYLORD, AARON .....	996	
GAYLORD STOCKADE .....	887	
GALOWAY, JOSEPH .....	781	
GARRETT, JOHN .....	1002	
GAONDOWALNA (Big Tree) .....	1041	
GEER, REZIN .....	998	
GERMAN REGIMENT, CONTINENTAL .....	1162	
GORDON, SAMUEL .....	910	
GORE, OBADIAH .....	831	
GORDON, SAMUEL .....	910	
Goss, NATHANIEL .....	999	
GOULD, JAMES .....	904	
HADSALL, JAMES, JR. ....	989	
HALDIMAND, SIR FREDERICK .....	963	
Papers .....	963, 1045	
<b>HAMILTON, HON. JAMES, GOVERNOR —</b>		
Proclamation .....	694	
See also Vol. I.		
HAND, GEN. EDWARD .....	1147	
HARDING, STEPHEN .....	992	
HARTLEY, THOMAS .....	1108	
<b>HARTLEY EXPEDITION AGAINST INDIANS,</b>		
Chap. 16.		
HIEBARD, CYPRIAN .....	1024	
HORSES, BRANDING .....	803	
HUBLEY, ADAM, JR. ....	1178	
HUNTER, REV. ANDREW .....	1187	
<b>INDIANS —</b>		
Wilkes-Barre Conference .....	889, 914	
Easton Treaty .....	914	
Six Nations, Chap. 14.		
Message to Westmoreland .....	919	
Alliance with British .....	936	
Address from American People .....	940	
British Objection to .....	941	
Butler Treaty .....	963	
Status .....	1127	
Pickering Conference, Tioga .....	1128	
First Attack on Whites (after 1763) .....	883	
INGERSOLL, JARED .....	798	
INNESKILLING MANOR .....	776	
JACOBS PLAINS .....	690	
JENNINGS, SHERIFF .....	627	
JENKINS, JOHN .....	805	
JOHNSON, COL. GUY .....	926	
JOHNSON, DR. F. C., passim .....		
JOHNSON, SIR JOHN .....	934	
<b>JOHNSON, REV. JACOB —</b>		
Letters .....	741, 744	
Salary .....	744	
Engaged as Minister .....	758	
JONES, WILLIAM .....	1167	
JIDD, WILLIAM, JR. ....	824	
JULY FOURTH CELEBRATION (1779) .....	1189	
KACHLEIN-OGDEN, EXPEDITION .....	678 et seq.	
KEYES, TIMOTHY .....	998	
KIRKLAND, REV. SAMUEL .....	1190	
KINGSTON SURVEY .....	657	
Church Society .....	909	
KINGSLEY, NATHAN .....	1120	
LACKAWAY PENNAMITES .....	852	
LACKAWAY FORT .....	886	
LEARNS LOG TAVERN .....	1167	
LEGAL CODE .....	765	
LIQUOR REGULATIONS .....	736-769	
Soldier's Rations (1776) .....	864	
LITTLE BEARD .....	1042	
"Lower Road" .....	1054	
<b>LOYALISTS, Chap. 14.</b>		
LUKENS, JESSIE .....	813	
MCDOWELL, JOHN .....	730	
McKERACHAN, WILLIAM .....	998	
MACLAY, WILLIAM .....	759	
MANORS .....	776	
MARVIN, SETH .....	764	
MARVIN, DAVID .....	763	
MASONRY, FREE .....	1184 et seq.	
MAY, REV. JAMES .....	1009	
McKERACHAN, WM. ....	998	
<b>MILL CREEK —</b>		
First Saw Mill .....	693	
Block House .....	720	
Abandonment .....	775	
MILLSTONE RIVER, BATTLE .....	903	
MIAMI INDIANS .....	1125	
<b>MISSIONARIES —</b>		
Ettwein, Rothe. Ohio Emigration ....	733	
Rev. B. Roots .....	737	
Rev. Noah Wadhams .....	738	
Rev. Jacob Johnson .....	741, 909	
John Stafford .....	777	
Rev. F. V. Fithian .....	827	
Rev. S. Kirkland .....	1190	
Bernard Page Anglican .....	708	
MONTOUR, ROLAND .....	1027	
NANTICOKE, SURVEY .....	657	
<b>NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, ERECTION</b> .....		724
Distress of People .....	779	
OGDEN, CAPT. AMOS, SORTIE .....	669	
OGDEN'S BLOCK HOUSE, ATTACK .....	648	
OLD RIVER ROAD .....	1149	
ORISKANY, BATTLE OF .....	937	
PAGE, REV. BERNARD, ANGELICAN MIS-		
SIONARY .....	707	
PARSONS, SAMUEL HOLDEN .....	657	
PARK, CAPT. SILAS .....	771	
PAXTANG BOYS .....	691	
PENCIL, JOHN "Fratricide" of Wyoming	1022	
<b>PENNSYLVANIA —</b>		
Constitutional Convention (of 1776)	881	
Declaration of Rights .....	881	
PETTEBONE, STEPHEN .....	1150	
PERKINS, JOHN .....	1107	
PIERCE, EZEKIEL (Proprietor's Clerk) ....	710	
PITTSION, SURVEY .....	657	
POST ROUTE, HARTFORD-WESTMORELAND	910	
PLUNKETT, WM., EXPEDITION .....	858	
<b>PLYMOUTH —</b>		
Survey .....	657	
Block House .....	886	

# Volume II.—General Index—Continued

PROCTOR, THOMAS	1184	TRUMBULL, REV. BENJAMIN	802
RANSOM, SAMUEL	894	TUBBS, LEBBEUS	1001
Roll of Company	894	UNADILLA	971
REMEMBRANCE, The, Acct. of Wyoming		UNIFORMS, MILITARY	897
Battle	1061	VAN ALYSTYNE, ISAAC	1049
REYNOLDS, BENJAMIN	628	VANDERLIP, WILLIAM, SR.	1049
REYNOLDS, DAVID	628	VENISON MARKET MANOR	776
RITTENHOUSE, DAVID	792	VINCENT, JOHN	824
ROADS —		WADHAMS, REV. NOAH	738
Wilkes-Barre-Pittston	753	WALLIS, SAMUEL	653
Pittstown to Delaware	753	WESLEY, JOHN, HIGH CHURCHMAN, Let-	
Delaware to Susquehanna	817	ter to North	821
Taxes	758	WEST BRANCH SETTLEMENT	736-760
ROGERS, REV. WILLIAM, D. D., CHAPLAIN		Articles	840
SULLIVAN EXPEDITION	1185	WESTMORELAND, Chapters 27, 28.	
ROGERS, JOSIAH	1153	Military	883
ROGERS, REV. WM., D. D.	1185	Boundaries	790
SAYENQUERAGITA "OLD SMOKE"	968	Census	791
SCHOTT, CAPT. JOHN P.	1162	Erection	795
SHAWNEE PORT	886	Taxes	805
SHAWNESE TOWNSHIP	725	Militia	824
SHERMAN ROGERS	839	Women War Activities	871
SIESKEQUIN PATH	1091	1776 Population	876
SHOWERS, MICHAEL	987	1776 Tax Lists	877
SIGN POSTS	808	"Grand List" of Rates of 1776	907
SLOCUM, FRANCES	1120	Courts	907
SLUMAN, JOSEPH	769	Oath of Allegiance	945
SMALL POX (in 1777)	923	Tax Lists	877, 946, 951
SMITH, REV. WILLIAM, D. D., PAMPHLET		Prices	957
C ONNECTICUT CLAIM	782	Laws, Punishments	958
SMITH, TIMOTHY	718	WHITTLESEY, ASAPH	996
SPEEDY, WILLIAM	676, 717, 737	WILLIAMS, ELIHU, SR.	1149
SPALDING, CAPT. SIMON, AND ROSTER		WILKES-BARRE —	
OF COMPANY	980	Town Plot	653
STANBOROUGH, ADONIAH	912	List of Settlers (in 1771)	713
STARK, CAPT. JAMES, JR.	1017	Town Book	717, 735
STEVENS, ASA	729	Division of Lots	727
STEWART, CAPT. LAZARUS —		First House	728
Military History	641	List of Settlers (of 1772)	732
Arrest	673	Schools, Vol. 3.	
STOKE TOWNSHIP	725	Fast Day	828
STOKE MANOR PURCHASERS	638	Indian Conference (of 1775)	828
SULLIVAN EXPEDITION —		Township Lot Drawing	661
Chap. 18.		Continental Enlistment	876-891
Wilkes-Barre Camp	1193	Fort	887
Roads	1099, 1171, 1176	County Seat	910
Battle of Newtown	1211	First Postmaster	1177
Torture and Death of Boyd	1215	First Town Meeting	1177
Return	1220	Description	1183
SULLIVAN, GEN. JOHN	1158	River Bank	1193
STRONG, JEDEDIAH	778	Generally, Chapter 18.	
SUNBURY MANOR PURCHASERS	688	WOODRUFF, CAPT. JUDAH	768
SUSQUEHANNA COMPANY	625, 532, et seq.	WORTMAN, ABRAHAM	1049
Purchase	640	WYOMING —	
Hartford Meeting	760, 797, 810	Crops	666
Memorials to Assembly	750, 845	Battle of, Chap. 15.	
Wilkes Barre Meetings	712, 750	Climate	726
"Many" Opposers	800	Township	725
SUSQUEHANNA SETTLERS, GORDON-WIG-		Fort Wyoming	678, 703, 712, 818
TON MEMORIAL	962	Attack on	1157
TAWANNERS "THE NEPHEW"	1042	First Indian Attack	884
TERRY, PARSHALL	902	Flood of (1776)	696
THANKSGIVING (of 1777) —		Settlers	694-732, 741, 750, 757
Congress Resolution	950, 1112	Famine	758
(Of 1779)	1222	Golden Age	765
TORIES IN WYOMING, Chapters 13 and 14.		Land Prices	812
TOWNSHIPS —		YANKEE-PENNAMITE WARS	625 et seq.
New Providence	770	Capitulation Fort Durkee	627
Newport, Salem, Westminster,		Yankee Return to Valley	644
Parkbury, Huntington	771	First Blood	647
Haveril	812	Capitulation of Pennamites	648
TRUMBULL, GOVERNOR —		Attack on Durkee	670
Letter to Jackson	633	Redoubt	697
Grant to	772	Battle of Fort Wyoming	700



# Volume II.

## INDEX OF ILLUSTRATIONS

ABBOTT, JOHN .....	721	INDIANS .....	1029
ANGUSH, JACOB .....	960	Massacre, Wilkes-Barre .....	1243
ANKER, FREDERICK .....	987	Spearhead Wyoming Battlefield .....	1016
ANTIQUA MANOR .....	776	War Dance .....	1029
ARMANDS CORPS .....	1162	Departure from Wyoming Massacre .....	1044
ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT, SUSQ. CO. ....	765	JENKINS, FORT MARKER .....	924
AVERY, CHRISTOPHER .....	662	JOHNSON, REV. JACOB, HOUSE .....	746
BACHUS, STEPHEN .....	639	KINGSTON, FROM MARKET STREET BRIDGE .....	1148
BALLYREAN MANOR .....	776	KIRKLAND, REV. SAMUEL, Chaplain Sul- livan Ex. ....	1190
BALDWIN, ISAAC .....	1003	LACKAWANY ENCAMPMENT .....	1204
BATTLEFIELD OF WYOMING .. 992,1012,1013		LAFAYETTE COLLEGE .....	1172
BEAR CREEK from Top Knot .....	1172	LE MAISTRE CAPT., ENDORSEMENT .....	1034
BEAR SWAMP .....	1176	MOCANAQUA (Frances Slocum) .....	1139
BECKWITH, GEO., JR., FIRST WYOMING PASTOR .....	660	MOCANAQUA (Frances Slocum Memorial) .....	1143
BENNETT, RUFUS .....	1069	MASSACRE AT WYOMING .....	1015
BICKFORD, JEREMIAH .....	998	MEMORIAL TO GENERAL ASSEMBLY (1772) .....	751
BIDLACK, CAPT. JAMES .....	999	MILITARY UNIFORMS (Colonial) 856, 891, 897	
Arrest .....	1352	MOUNT LOOKOUT .....	988
BLACKMAN, ELISHA .....	1067	PENNSYLVANIA MAP ANCIENT BOUNDAR- IES .....	790
BLANCHARD, JEREMIAH .....	997	PENN. LETTER FROM COUNCIL .....	704
BLOCK HOUSE, OPPOSITE WILKES-BARRE .....	712	PICKERING, COL. TIMOTHY, AT TIOGA .....	1128
BOWEN, STODDARD .....	999	PITSTON FORT, SITE OF .....	885
BRANT, JOS. ....	973	PLAINSVILLE, OLD CEMETERY .....	722
BREED, GERSHOM .....	634	POWDER HORN, BATTLE OF WYOMING .....	1006
BROWN, FORT, PITSTON .....	885	PROVINCIAL COUNCIL FACSIMILE LETTER (1771) .....	704
BUCK, PHILIP .....	1049	PUBLIC (CENTRE) SQUARE .....	654
BURGOYNE, SURRENDER .....	941	PUBLIC SQUARE (in 1841) .....	887
BUTLER, LT. COL. JOHN .....	928	PUBLIC SQUARE (in 1901) .....	838
BUTLER, LORD .....	1177	QUEEN ESTHER, CHAP. 15 .....	984, 1019
BUTLER, LORD, Residence (1793) .....	637	Rock .....	1019
BUTLER, LORD, Lithograph .....	1176	RAINFALL ROCKS .....	862
BUTLER, LT. COL. JOHN .....	929	SLOCUM, FIRST BRICK HOUSE .....	1117
BUTLER, COL. ZEBULON (Muster Roll Facsimile) .....	1097	SLOCUM, FRANCES, "LOST SISTER" AND SLOCUM FAMILY .....	Chap. 17
COLONIAL UNIFORMS .....	856, 891, 892, 897	REDOUBT WILKES-BARRE .....	697, 698
CONNECTICUT MILITIA MUSTER ROLL 24TH REGT. ....	1095	SCHOTT, CAPT. JOHN PAUL .....	1163
CONYNGHAM, JOHN M. RESIDENCE .....	636	SHERMAN, ROGER .....	839
CONTINENTAL CURRENCY (1776) .....	898	SHOEMAKER HOUSE, FORTY FORT .....	788
DENISON, COL. NATHAN RESIDENCE .....	786	SLOCUM, FRANCES, MEMORIAL .....	1143
Signature .....	788	SMITH, REV. WM., D. D. ....	782
DESTRUCTION OF WILKES-BARRE (Old Print) .....	1052	STAGER, BALTZER, First Victim Y. P. Ways .....	647
DURKEE, JOHN, Front .....	Vol. II	STEWART'S BLOCK HOUSE .....	644
DURKEE, FORT, ARTICLES CAPITULATION .....	630	STOCKS, OLD PRINT .....	808
FLIGHT FROM WYOMING .....	1054	SULLIVAN, MAJOR GEN. JOHN .....	1159
FORTY FORT CHURCH .....	788	Encampment at Wilkes-Barre .....	1193
FORTY FORT STOCKADE .....	982	SUTTON'S CREEK .....	986
Marker on Site .....	1051	SUSQUEHANNA CO., ARTICLES AGREEMENT .....	965
Articles Capitulation .....	1033	SUSQUEHANNA AT MARKET STREET, WILKES-BARRE .....	1148
FORT WYOMING AT WILKES-BARRE .....	686	From Site of Forty Fort .....	744
FORT JENKINS MONUMENT .....	924	From Forty Fort Cemetery .....	982
FRANKLIN, COL. JOHN .....	1228	From Ross Street, Wilkes-Barre .....	1090
FRATRICIDE OF WYOMING .....	1022	River Common, Wilkes-Barre .....	678
GORE, OBADIAH, JR. ....	833	TIOGA POINT SKETCH .....	1210
GOVERNOR BLACKSNAKE .....	1042	TOWN CRIER, OLD PRINT .....	808
GRAVEYARD NEAR PLAINSVILLE .....	722	TUNKHANNOCK CAMP, SULLIVAN EXPE- DITION .....	1206
HAMILTON, JAMES ET AL., LETTER OF PENN. ....	704	"TWIN SISTERS" .....	1149
HOLLENBACK CEMETERY .....	638	WESTMORELAND, ARTICLES OF CAPITULA- TION .....	1033
HAND, GEN. EDWARD .....	1147		
HARTLEY, COL. THOMAS .....	1107		
HARDINGS, SCENE OF MASSACRE .....	988		

## Volume II.—Index of Illustrations—Continued

WESTMORELAND REGIMENT MUSTER ROLL .....	1095	WYOMING FORT, SITE OF .....	678
WILKES-BARRE —		WYOMING BATTLEFIELD .....	992
From Redoubt .....	1194	From Hospital Hill .....	1012
Town Plot .....	655	From Wyoming Avenue .....	1013
Bowman and Scott Streets .....	698	WYOMING FORT IN WILKES-BARRE, OLD DRAWING .....	686
Town Book .....	735, 755	WYOMING VALLEY, FLIGHT FROM .....	1054
Public Square .....	887, 888	WYOMING VALLEY FROM MOUNT LOOK- OUT .....	990
WOODWARD, JUDGE STANLEY, RESIDENCE ..	636		

## Volume III. GENERAL INDEX

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY OF LUZERNE .....	1780	No Religious Instruction (1787) ....	1543
ALLEN, GEN. ETHAN .....	1480	Hanover Green .....	1688
Letter to Col. Butler .....	1488	Early Preachers .....	1688
Visit to Wyoming (in 1786) .....	1498	Old Ship Zion .....	1735
Return to Vermont .....	1514	Kingston Church of Christ .....	1736
ANTES, COL. JOHN HENRY .....	1348	Early Preachers .....	1737
ANTES, PHILIP FREDERICK .....	1385	Forty Fort Church (1807) .....	1746
ALLEN, EBENEZER .....	1286	Methodism .....	1747
ANTHRACITE .....	1261	Court House as Church .....	1688
ARTILLERY, THE MATTROSS (in 1813) .....	1787	CIDER OIL .....	1339
ARMSTRONG, GEN. JOHN .....	1347, 1425	CLIMATE —	
Author Newburg Letters .....	1426	Winter (1780-1) .....	1259
ARNDT, JOHN P., and PHILIP .....	1721	Flood (1784) .....	1368
ARNOLD, WELCHME .....	1294	Severe Winter (1783-4) .....	1368
ASYLUM (French Refugees) .....	1698 et seq.	March Flood (1784) .....	
BALL, WM. BLACKALL .....	1346	1368-9, 1370, 1371, .....	1376
BALDWIN, WATERMAN .....	1407	Deluge (1786) .....	1534
BANKS .....	1783	Pumpkin Flood .....	1535
BAPTISM, IMMERSION (1783) .....	1341	CLYMER, GEORGE .....	1496
BAPTIST CHURCH MISSION .....	1506	BONN. GEN. ASSEMBLY, Wyoming Reso- lutions (1783) .....	1366
BARLOW, JOEL .....	1539	COLT, ARNOLD .....	1762
BAYARD, JOHN .....	1466	CONNECTICUT SETTLERS —	
BEARS IN WYOMING VALLEY .....	1683	Currency .....	1282
BEAUMONT, ANDREW .....	1771	Military Stores (Fishkill) .....	1492
BEDFORD, ANDREW .....	1503	CONFIRMING ACT — Chapters 30 and 34.	
BEDFORD, MRS. DEBORAH .....	1503	Commissioners .....	1663
BELL, OLD SHIP ZION .....	1742	Titles .....	1667
BENNETT, THOMAS, CAPTURE .....	1240	Certificate of Title .....	1672
BENTON, CALLEB .....	1499	Failure, Chapter 34.	
BIDDLE, CHARLES .....	1584	CONGRESS, ACT (1785) Quieting Dis- turbances .....	1490
BOAT BUILDING, SUSQUEHANNA, Chap. 37.		CORONER, LUZERNE CO. ....	1630
BOWMAN, ADAM and JACOB .....	1253	COURT HOUSE, FIRST .....	1628
BOWMAN, CAPT. SAMUEL .....	1716	CHRISTIE, CAPT. JAMES .....	1346
BOWMAN, BISHOP SAMUEL .....	1717	COMMERCE AND TRANSPORTATION, Chap- ter 37 .....	
BOWMAN, COL. ALEX. H. ....	1717	COMPROMISE ACT .....	1658
BOYD, JOHN, JR. ....	1402	COMPENSATION COMMISSION .....	1669
BRADFORD, WM. ....	1297	COOPER, THOMAS .....	1671
BREARLEY, DAVID .....	1294	CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION (of 1790) ..	1640
BRIEF OF TITLE, HOYT .....	1654	COURTS, ELECTION JUSTICES (1787) ....	1565
BULL, JOHN .....	1510	CURRENCY — CONNECTICUT .....	1282
BUTLER, COL. ZEEULON —		DEGREE OF TRENTON —	
Letter to Board of War .....	1245	Chapter 21 and following Chapters	
Return from Army .....	1348	Commissioners .....	1297
Genealogy .....	1634	Penna. Claims .....	1301
Arrest .....	1348	Indian Deeds .....	1302
COAL .....	1637	Right of Soil, Chapter 23	
CENSORS —		Compromise Refused, Chapter 33	
Council .....	1429	Compromise .....	1335 •
Clash with Assembly .....	1431	DICKINSON, JOHN .....	1318
CHURCHES —		Letter to Robinson and Schrawder ..	1348
Baptists (Pittstown 1786) .....	1506	DISTILLERIES .....	1682
No Preaching .....	1547		
No Public Worship .....	1556		
Anabaptists .....	1341		

# Volume III.—General Index—Continued

DORRANCE FAMILY, Chapter 30.		
DRYSDALE PARISH, Assistance from	1249	
DURIAM BOATS	1721	
EELS IN SUSQUEHANNA	1258	
ELECTIONS —		
Rejection Wyoming Vote (1783)	1350	
Justices of Peace (1787)	1567	
Form of Commission	1570	
FAMINE (Wyoming Valley 1780)	1257	
FEDERALIST (Luzerne)	1337	
FEDERALIST CELEBRATION	1782	
FINN, JAMES, Baptist Missionary	1506	
FISHERIES, LUZERNE CO.	1677	
FITZSIMMONS, THOMAS	1524	
FORTS —		
Defense	1391, 1447	
Dickinson Siege (1784)	1399	
Surrender	1415	
Lillopee	1390	
Evacuation	1394	
Wyoming Garrison (1780)	1275	
Transfer Butler	1275	
FORGES (of 1778)	1637	
FORTY FORT —		
Election Directors	1489	
Riot at Town Meeting	1566	
FRANKLIN, COL. JOHN —		
Letters to Council	1493	
Appearance	1523	
See Yankee-Penn Wars.		
Irreconcilables, Chap. 29		
Letters to Benj. Franklin	1515	
Hero of Wyoming	1579	
Indictment	1581	
Arrest	1584	
Prison Letters to Assembly	1614	
Release from Prison	1647	
High Sheriff	1648	
Legislature	1653	
FRANKLIN, ROASEL	1284	
FRANKLIN, JOHN, Schooner, Built W.-B.	1534, 1722	
FRANKLIN (Seat of) Tennessee	1491	
FRASER, PERSIFOR	1467	
FRISBIE, JAMES	1260	
GAME, Wyoming Valley (1803-1820)	1679	
GENERAL ASSEMBLY (1784)	1375	
GESE, WILD	1681	
GERMAN SETTLERS	1339	
GETTIG, CHRISTIAN	1385	
GORE PROJECT (N. Y. Settlement)	1363	
GRANT, THOMAS, Sheriff, letter to Franklin	1509	
GREAT SWAMP	1339	
GRISWOLD, GOV. MATTHEW	1453	
JUSTINE FAMILY	1504	
CRIST MILLS, Chap. 37		
HALF SHARE MEN	1589	
HAMILTON FAMILY	1569	
HAMILTON, ALEXANDER, Dept. Agriculture	1643	
HANOVER, INDIAN OUTRAGE	1284	
HANOVER MONUMENT LAST MASSACRE	1291	
HARVEY, ELISHA	1267	
HARVEY, BENJAMIN, Captivity	1260	
HARVEY'S LAKE	1265	
HENDERSON, ANDREW	1347	
HERALD OF THE TIMES, First Newspaper	1691	
HIBBARD, CYPRIAN	1224	
HOLLENBACK, MATTHIAS, Chap. 37		
HOUSTON, WM. CHURCHILL	1294	
HOYT, HON. HENRY M., Brief of Title	1513	
HUNTINGTON TOWNSHIP	1534	
HURLBUT, CHRISTOPHER	1247, 1356	
HURLBUT, JOHN	1246	
Genealogy	1246	
INDIANS —		
Incursions, Chap. 19		
Buttonwood Attack	1276	
Hanover Outrage	1284	
Last Scalp	1290	
Tioga Point Conference	1611	
INTRUSION ACT, a mockery, Chap. 34		
IRWINE, GEN. WM.	1658	
JACOBS PLAINS ASSOCIATORS	1567	
JAMESON, JOHN	1287	
JENKINS, JOHN, Opposition to Pickering	1550	
JOHNSTON, COL. FRANCIS	1453	
JOHNSTON, REV. JACOB —		
Letter to Pennamite Committee	1334	
JUDD, WM., Address to Settlers	1564	
Death	1689	
JONES, CAPT. JUSTUS	1630	
KLADER, CAPT.	1256	
KUENZLE, MICHAEL (Old Michael)	1745	
LADON, NATHANIEL	1533	
LIGHT DRAGOONS (of 1788)	1632	
LICENTIOUS SOLDIERS (of 1783)	1348	
LILLOPEE FORT	1390	
LOCUST HILL	1405	
LOGAN, JAMES (Mulatto)	1353	
LONG MEADOWS	1341	
LOTTERY BUILDING MEETING HOUSE	1739	
LOUIS PHILLIPS (American tour)	1709	
LUZERNE, CHEVALIER, Chap. 29	1530	
LUZERNE COUNTY —		
Enabling Act (1786)	1529	
Boundaries	1535	
Oath of Allegiance	1553	
Courts First Opened	1574	
Elections, Organization, Expenses, Officers, Seal, Military Organizations, Jurors, Court House and Jail, Coroner, Roads, Agriculture, Stone Coal, Iron, Early Money, Population, pages	1529-1786	
Population (1790)	1695	
Slaves	1731	
Troops for War with France	1716	
Second Court House	1755	
Voting Places (in 1810)	1780	
Agricultural Society	1780	
Justices of Peace (1791)	1685	
Finances (1807)	1779	
Voting Districts of (1810)	1780	
MALARIAL FEVER	1769	
MARTIN, ROBERT	1344	
MATROSS, THE (Military)	1786	
MARRIAGE BY JUSTICES (1804-6)	1737	
MCCLEAN, MOSES	1316	
MEAD, DAVID	1463	
METHODISM	1737	
MIDWIFERY, Eunice Sprague	1538	
MILLS, CRIST, Chapter 37		
MINER, ASHER	1694	
MINER, CHARLES	1696	
MOORE, MAJOR JAMES	1345	
Relations with Dickinson and Council	1359	
MONTGOMERY, WM.	1316	
MORRIS, ROBERT	1496	
MUSIC, EARLY	1254	
Singing Choruses	1272	
MYERS, LT. LAWRENCE	1240	
MYERS, PHILIP	1241	
NEW CONNECTICUT	1512	
NEWSPAPERS — See Federalist, Herald of Times	1691 et seq.	



# Volume III.—General Index—Continued

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY —	
Justices .....	1344
Voters .....	1349
OGDEN, AARON .....	1716
OKELEY, JOHN .....	1429
OLD MICHAEL .....	1745
OLD SHIP ZION —	
Erection .....	1736
Bell .....	1742
OSBOURNE, HENRY .....	1797
PALMER, NATHAN .....	1765
PATTERSON, ALEXANDER —	
Commissioner .....	1326, 1382
Letter to Supreme Court (1784) .....	1387
Insolent Manner .....	1352
Discussed in Assembly .....	1375
PENCE, (BENTZ) PETER .....	1243
PENNA. RANGERS, Roll of .....	1344
PENNA. SUMMARY OF CLAIMS .....	1301
PHILADELPHIA BANK .....	1783
PINE CREEK MURDERS .....	1640
POPULATION LUZERNE (1800) .....	1731
POST OFFICE, W.-B. .....	1691
PROFANE SWEARING .....	1538
PHYSICIANS —	
Dr. Joseph Sprague .....	1537, 1689
Smith .....	1690
Justin, Calkins, Bennett, Bigelow, Covell .....	1690
PENNSYLVANIA —	
Militia .....	1345
Rations, Pay (in 1783) .....	1347
Oath of .....	1347
Allegiance .....	1553
Intrusion Act (of 1795) .....	1656
Compromise Act (of 1799) .....	1658
Van Horn, Dorrance .....	1661
State Militia (1783) .....	1351
Light Dragoons (1788) .....	1632
PHILLIPS, JOHN .....	1533
PICKERING, TIMOTHY .....	1456
Land Purchase .....	1520
Wyoming .....	1521
Peace Commissioner, etc., Chap. 29 .....	
Arrival W.-B. .....	1544
Diary, Letters .....	1550
W.-B. House .....	1585
Land Purchases .....	1595
Abduction, Chapter 32. .....	
Action at Meshoppen .....	1610
Indian Commissioner .....	1641
Postmaster General .....	1644
PUMPKIN FLOOD .....	1535
PUBLIC SQUARE (in 1850) .....	1759
QUEENS HOUSE, ASYLUM .....	1706
RAFTING ON RIVER .....	1723
READ, SAMUEL .....	1347
READ, JAMES .....	1429
REED, JOSEPH .....	1297
RELIGION .....	1543
RICE, FORT .....	1255
ROBINSON, THOMAS .....	1320
ROADS —	
Early County .....	1634-5, 1687
Easton Turnpike .....	1761
SCHOFF, DR. JOHANN D. ....	1339
Travels in Pennsylvania (1783) .....	1339
ROSS MILL .....	1730
SCHOOLS, EARLY .....	1693
SCOTT, JUDGE DAVID .....	1651
SERGEANT, JONATHAN D. ....	1298
SHAD, IN SUSQUEHANNA .....	1675
SHADES OF DEATH .....	1340
SHAY'S REBELLION .....	1491
SHAWNEE, ARREST CITIZENS (1783) .....	1352
SHRAWDER (SCHRADER) PHILIP .....	1321
SLAVES IN LUZERNE .....	1695, 1731
SLAVERY (Abolishment) .....	1342
SMALLPOX .....	1689
SMILLIE, JOHN .....	1497
SMITH, DR. WM. H. ....	1690
SMITH, GEORGE .....	1467
SMITH, BIG WILLIAM .....	1400
SMITH, WM. HOOKER .....	1500
SNOWDEN FAMILY .....	1504
SPALDING, CAPT. SIMON .....	1275
SPRAGUE, "DR." JOS. ....	1537, 1689
STEELE, GEN. JOHN .....	1667
STRONG, CAPT. SOLOMON .....	1498
SPINNING BEES .....	1682
SUGARLOAF MASSACRE .....	1256
SUGARLOAF MASSACRE, SCENE .....	1256
SULLIVAN ROAD .....	1340
SUSQUEHANNA CO. Lands, Taxes, etc. ....	1296
SUSQUEHANNA RIVER, Commerce, Chap. 37 .....	
SUSQUEHANNA COUNTY —	
Letters from Wyoming Settler .....	1495, 1295, 1338
Insurrection .....	1490
Towns .....	1497
Athens Township .....	1505
Ethan Allan .....	1507
Last Project .....	1539
Tioga .....	1537
Speculation .....	1579
Athens Meeting .....	1656
See Also Vols. 1 and 2 .....	
SUTTON GRIST MILL .....	1726
SUTTON FAMILY .....	1503
SWIFT, GEN. JOHN .....	1406
TALON, OMER (Asylum) .....	1707
TAVERNS, Seller's, Seibitz's .....	1339
THOUAR, ARISTIDE A. D. ....	1702
TIOGA POINT CONFERENCE WITH SIX NATIONS (in 1790) .....	1641
TITLES, Rights of Sale, Determination, Chap. 34. ....	
TOWNSHIPS, Divisions in Luzerne Co. ....	1685
TRACY, CAPT. PELEG .....	1766
TRENTON, DECREE OF, Chapter 21. ....	
TRUMBULL, GOVERNOR, Letter to Dickin- son .....	1357
ULSTER TOWNSHIP .....	1517
VAN CAMPEN, MOSES .....	1243
VAN HORNE'S LESSEE, DORRANCE .....	1660
WAR OF 1812, Luzerne's Part, Chap. 39 .....	
WASHINGTON, GEORGE, Letter to Col. Butler .....	1246
WASHINGTON, GEN., LETTER TO COL. BUTLER .....	1247
WEBSTER, PELATIA .....	1373
WEDDING (of 1781) .....	1272
WESTERN RESERVE .....	1511
WESTMORELAND —	
Civil Officers (of 1780) .....	1252
Militia .....	1252
Brechelf Court Martial .....	1253
Poll List (of 1780) .....	1254
Life and Property Losses (1778-81) Chap. 20. ....	
Bill of Losses Wyoming Massacre..	1280
Proposed Constitution .....	1617
Soldiers' Petition .....	1273
Tax Abatement .....	1274
Tax Levy (of 1781) .....	1279
WHIPPLE, WILLIAM .....	1294
WHISKEY REBELLION .....	1683
WHISKEY, OLD RECEIPT .....	1544

## Volume III.—General Index—Continued

WHITEHILL, ROBERT .....	1496	Recognizance 178 Settlers .....	1497
WILD TURKEYS .....	1680	Return of Settlers .....	1518
WILKES-BARRE —		WYOMING BLUES, MILITARY .....	1730
Hard Times .....	1272	WYOMING FORT —	
Continental Garrison Withdraws, Chap. 22 .....		Food Shortage .....	1258
Return of Continental Troops .....	1324	Garrison Transferred, Chap 20, .....	
Religion .....	1341	Memorial to Assembly .....	1272
Drinking, Dancing .....	1341	WYOMING VALLEY —	
Name Changed to Londonderry .....	1344	Garrison (of 1780) .....	1240
Soldiers Quartered on People .....	1351	Indian Foray .....	1245
Garrison Discharged .....	1389	Crist Mills .....	1254
"Associators" .....	1567	Famine (1780), Run of Shad and Eels .....	1258
Town Votes Book No. 1 .....	1667	Singing .....	1272
Population (of 1800) .....	1731	Buttonwood Attack .....	1276
Streets (of 1802) .....	1732	Settlers, List of (1783) .....	1332
Appearance (in 1839) .....	1733	Townships .....	1336
Celebration Jefferson's Election .....	1751	Justices .....	1336
First Borough Proclamation .....	1765	Living Conditions (of 1783) .....	1340
Roster of Burgesses and Presidents of Council .....	1767	Separate County, Chap. 28 .....	
Schools .....	1769	First Election Under Penna. Juris., Chap. 29 .....	
Academy .....	1772	Repeal "Confirming Law", Chap. 34 .....	
Library .....	1773	YANKEE-PENNAMITE WARS —	
First Brick Building .....	1775	See Vol. 2; Also Chap. 20 to 35.	
Launch of the Luzerne .....	1777	Yankee Claims .....	1310
Areas Taken and Added .....	1779	Petition for Lands .....	1311
Appearance (in 1810) .....	1792	Petition to N. Y. State .....	1312-14
Fourth of July (1810) .....	1782	Resolutions Penna. House .....	1315
WILKINSON, JAMES .....	1440	Militia Sent to W.-B. ....	1317
WILKINSON, JEMIMA .....	1685	Second War, Chap. 23 .....	
WILSON WILLIAM .....	1667	Pennamite Committee in Valley ....	1326
WILSON, JAMES .....	1297	Compensation in Land .....	1343
WOLVES, WYOMING VALLEY .....	1680	Pennamite Outrages .....	1353
WRIGHT-MINER MILL .....	1727	Grievances .....	1355
WYOMING —		Petition to Congress .....	1560
List of Settlers .....	1332	Surrender of Archives Demanded....	1378, 1413
Garrison (1781) .....	1275	Pennamite March on Wyoming .....	1415
List of Killed .....	1330	Yankees Taken to Easton .....	1423
Memorials to Connecticut .....	1250	Fight at Fort Defense .....	1447
Petition to N. Y. State .....	1312	Overtures Ethan Allan .....	1480
Militia .....	1252	Amnesty Act .....	1491
Soldiers on Hudson (1783) .....	1324	New County .....	1536
Repeal Act to Stay Suits ....	1343	Final Adjustment .....	1659
Licentious Soldiery .....	1348	Battle Locust Hill .....	1409
Voters Ballots Rejected .....	1350		
Yankees Under Arms .....	1417		

## Volume III.

### INDEX OF ILLUSTRATIONS

ACADEMY (of 1809) .....	1772	CONYNGHAM, DAVIL H. ....	1710
ALLEN, COL. ETHAN .....	1480	CURRENCY (Connecticut) .....	1283
ARMSTRONG, GEN. JOHN, JR. ....	1425	DICKINSON, JOHN .....	1318
ASYLUM .....	1700 et seq.	DURHAM BOAT .....	1720
BEAUMONT, ANDREW .....	1771	FORT LILLOPEE, SITE .....	1390
BOWMAN, BISHOP SAMUEL .....	1717	FORTY FORT MEETING HOUSE .....	1747
BOWMAN, COL. A. H. ....	1718	FRANKLIN, BENJ. ....	1512
BRADLEY, ABRAHAM .....	1645	HARVEY, BENJAMIN —	
BRANDT, JOS. ....	1644	Signature (1782) .....	1261
BUTLER, MRS. PHOEBE (Haight) .....	1629	Certificate from Butler .....	1269
BUTLER, COL. ZEBULON, Front Vol. 3 .....		HARVEY, ELISHA, Signature (1780) .....	1261
BUTLER, COL. ZEBULON, Discharge Pa- pers .....	1384	HOLLENBACK, MATTHIAS .....	1568
CATLIN, GEORGE .....	1642	HOLLENBACK HOUSE (of 1781) .....	1722
COOPER, HON. THOS. ....	1669	HOLLENBACK MILL (Mill Creek) .....	1544
COLT, ARNOLD .....	1762	HOMINY BLOCK .....	1637
		HOYT, HON. HENRY M. ....	1655

## Volume III.—Index of Illustrations—Continued

JACKSON, ANDREW .....	1781	QUEEN ESTHER, bill against .....	1454
JOHN FRANKLIN, SCHOONER .....	1722	RED JACKET, Indian Chief .....	1686
JUSTICES COMMISSION, Luz. Co., (1787) .....	1571	ROSS, GEN. WM. ....	1625
KEATING, JOHN .....	1700	SCHOTT HOUSE W.-B. (1783) .....	1586
KUNZLE, OLD MICHAEL .....	1745	SCOTT, HON. DAVID .....	1662
LOUIS PHILLIPPE .....	1711	SCHOONER, JOHN FRANKLIN .....	1722
LOUIE MARIE, Viscount de Noailles .....	1699	SEALS, LUZERNE COUNTY .....	1575, 1576
LUZERNE CHEVALIER .....	1530	STANDING STONE .....	1704
LUZERNE COUNTY —		SUGARLOAF MASSACRE, SCENE .....	1256
Court Seal .....	1575	SUTTON MILL .....	1726
County Seal .....	1576	SWIFT, GEN. JOHN .....	1406
First Court House (1791) .....	1628	STAGE COACH (of 1795) .....	1687
Second .....	1756	SUSQUEHANNA, Map Showing Asylum .....	1698
Jail (of 1803) .....	1757	TALON, OMER .....	1703
McKEAN, JUSTICE THOMAS .....	1621	TALLYRAND, PRINCE .....	1707
MINER, CHARLES .....	1696	THOUAR, ARISTIDE AUBERT DUPETIT .....	1709
MYERS HOUSE, FORTY FORT .....	1241	TURNPIKE TOLL GATE .....	1764
OLD MICHAEL .....	1745	WRIGHT, THOMAS .....	1694
OLD SHIP ZION .....	1736	WRIGHT-MINER MILL .....	1727
Bell .....	1742	WILKES-BARRE —	
PEARCE, STEWART .....	1520	Borough Proclamation (1806) .....	1765
PICKERING, COL. TIMOTHY .....	1600	Return of First Borough Election .....	1766
Handwriting .....	1638	View of So. River St. (about 1861) .....	1778
PUBLIC SQUARE (in 1850) .....	1759	Residences (1861) .....	1778

## Volume IV.

### GENERAL INDEX

ACADEMY (W.-B.) .....	1943	Abijah Smith, Pioneer .....	1824
AMUSEMENT PLACES .....	2105	Coal Arks .....	1825
ARTILLERY REGIMENT .....	2213	Early Cost of Mining .....	1826
ATLANTIC LEAGUE .....	2165	Welsh Miners .....	1827
AVONDALE DISASTER .....	2092	Effect of War (of 1812) .....	1828
BANKS 1909 et seq.; (in 1880) .....	2145	Iron Manufacture .....	1829
BAPTISTS (First Church) .....	1865	Steam Power .....	1890
BASE BALL LEAGUE .....	2165	Shipments (1820-1859) .....	1985
BENNETT, ZIBA .....	1910	Cargo Boats .....	1987
BIBLE SOCIETY .....	1853	Mine Development .....	1990
B'NAI BRITH CONG. ....	1973	Breakers .....	1991
BLAST FURNACES .....	1978	Baltimore Mine .....	1993
BOARD OF TRADE .....	2167	Locomotives .....	1995
BOYS' INDUSTRIAL ASSN. ....	2168	Operations (1865) .....	2090
BRADFORD COUNTY .....	1832	Disasters .....	2090, 2092
BRIDGE —		Labor Unions .....	2188
(Market St., W.-B.) .....	1837	Strikes .....	2188
Strike .....	1848	CIVIL WAR —	
Toll Free .....	2199	Eighth Regt. ....	2048
BURIAL PLOTS .....	2028	143rd Regt. ....	2075
CANAL ERA (1830-45) .....	1890	Eleventh Regt. ....	2050
CATHOLIC, ROMAN, CHURCH .....	1967	Seventh Reserves .....	2055
CHAPMAN, JUDGE SETH .....	1843	52nd Regt. ....	2058
CEMETERIES .....	2028	56th Regt. ....	2063
CITY HOSPITAL .....	2111	61st Regt. ....	2064
CIRCUS (1813) .....	1846	Fourth Cavalry .....	2066
CITY CEMETERY .....	2023	76th Regt. ....	2068
CIST, JACOB .....	1821	81st Regt. ....	2068
"CITY OF ROME" SPECULATION .....	1844	Lochiel (Ninth) Cavalry .....	2070
COAL —		132nd Regt. ....	2072
Old Outcrop .....	1805	CLIMATE —	
Pot Holes .....	1806	Severe Winter (1817) .....	1839
Nanticoke Disaster .....	1807	Cold Summer (1816) .....	1847
Fields in Penna. ....	1808	No Summer (1816) .....	1846
Philip Ginter .....	1810	CONESTOGA WAGON .....	1870
First Discovery .....	1810	CONYNGHAM, COL. JOHN B. ....	2059
First Corporation .....	1813	CONYNGHAM, JUDGE JOHN N. ....	2019
First Shipments .....	1812	COOPER, JUDGE THOS. ....	1843
Burning in Grate .....	1814	COURT HOUSE .....	2200



# Volume IV.—General Index—Continued

COUGHLIN HIGH SCHOOL .....	2204	NEW COURT HOUSE .....	2200
C. T. A. U. CONVENTION (of 1905) .....	2192	Assessors .....	2204
CYCLONES .....	2159	Poor District .....	2113
DANA, GEN. E. L. ....	2047	Quay County Move .....	2166
DANCES (W.-B.) .....	1845	MAIL SERVICE .....	1875
DEL. & HUDSON CANAL CO. ....	1895	MALLERY, HON. GARRICK .....	1913
D. L. & W. R. R. ....	1899	MAUCH CHUNK RAILROAD .....	1895
DORRANCE, REV. JOHN .....	1859	MANUFACTURES — Passim Chaps 47 and 48.	
DOUGLAS MISSION .....	2166	Nails .....	1977
DUNDAFF .....	1882	List of (1880) .....	2144
ERIE CANAL .....	1886	Wire Rope .....	2148
ELECTRIC LIGHT .....	2008	McCLINTOCK, A. T. ....	2035
ELECTRIC STREET RAILWAY .....	2100	McANDREW, REV. MONS. R. A. ....	1968
ELKS' HOME .....	2204	MERCHANTS (W.-B.) .....	1819
FARM BUREAU .....	2207	METHUEN (FIRST CHURCH) .....	1863
FELL, JUDGE JESSE .....	1814	MEXICO, THREAT OF WAR .....	2212
FEMALE SEMINARY .....	1946	MILITARY SCHOOL .....	1846
FENCIBLE MUSTER .....	2178	MILITARY — (See Civil War)	
FERRIES (River) .....	1835	MINERS UNIONS .....	2188
FIRE FIGHTERS .....	1923	MOODY & SANKEY .....	2166
Engines .....	1827	MUD RUN DISASTER .....	2155
Bucket Brigade .....	1923	MUSIC HALL .....	2105
Firemen .....	1931. 7	NAGEL, REV. MONS. P. C. ....	1969
FOURTH OF JULY (of 1811) .....	1845	NESBITT HOSPITAL .....	2113
GAS SUPPLY .....	2007	NESBITT, ABRAHAM .....	1952
GEOLOGY, WYO. VALLEY .....	1806	NESBITT, ABRAHAM G. ....	1954
GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH .....	1971	NEPTUNE FIRE CO. ....	1928
GIBSON, JOHN BANNISTER .....	1832	NINTH REGT. N. G. P. ....	2179
GILDERSLEEVE, WM. C. ....	1944	Roster .....	2183
GRIST MILLS .....	1981	Artillery .....	2213
GUN FACTORY .....	1983	NORTH BRANCH CANAL .....	1888
HAND, REV. A. H. ....	1947	Old Ship Zion .....	1854
HARVEY'S LAKE ASSN. ....	1845	OSTERHOUT FREE LIBRARY .....	2155
HARVEY, COL. E. B. ....	2056	Report (1924) .....	2157
HARDING, JUDGE G. M. ....	2040	OSTERHOUT, ISAAC M. ....	2027
HAZARD MFG. CO. ....	2148	PARRISH, CHAS. ....	2147
HAY SCALES .....	1940	PAPER MILLS .....	1982
HOLLENBACK CEMETERY .....	2032	PARKS (WILKES-BARRE) .....	2197
HOLLENBACK, MATTHIAS .....	1865	PENN TOBACCO CO. ....	2152
HOLLENBACK, GEO. M. ....	1918	PITTSFORD THIRD CLASS .....	2166
HOLLENBACK COAL EXCHANGE .....	2157	PLANK ROADS .....	1873
HOME FOR FRIENDLESS CHILDREN .....	2034	POSTMASTERS, ROSTER .....	2170
HOTELS .....	1918 et seq.	Post Office (1927 Statistics) .....	2170
IRON PROSPECTING .....	1977	POWDER MILLS .....	1983
IREM TEMPLE .....	2173	PREBYTERIANS (FIRST CHURCH) .....	1857
Country Club .....	2175	PUBLIC SQUARE —	
IRISH IMMIGRATION .....	1966	Nuisance .....	1940
JENKINS AND HARDING CEMETERY .....	2029	Unkempt .....	2012
JONES, REV. DR. HENRY L. ....	1856	PUBLIC UTILITIES .....	1998
JEWISH CONGREGATIONS .....	1973 et seq.	RAILROADS .....	1895
KINGSTON MORAL SOCIETY .....	1845	Strike of 1877 .....	2115
KIRKENDALL, HON. IRA M. ....	2107	RELiance FIRE CO. ....	1927
LABOR UNIONS .....	2188	RED TAVERN .....	1955
LACKAWANNA COUNTY .....	2138	REYNOLDS, SHELDON .....	2026
LACKAWANNA AND W. V. R. R. ....	2191	RECORD OF THE TIMES .....	2010
LACKAWANNA AND BLOOMSBURG R. R. ....	2096	REICHARD, COL. G. N. ....	2076
LANING, AUGUSTUS C. ....	1979	RICKETTS, COL. R. B. ....	2086
LATTIMER RIOTS .....	2176	RICE, HON. CHAS. E. ....	2210
LAUREL RUN WATER SUPPLY .....	2003	ROCKAFELLOW BANK .....	2145
LEHIGH COAL AND NAV. CO. ....	1896	ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCHES .....	1967
LUTHERAN CHURCHES .....	1970	ROOSEVELT, PRESIDENT .....	2191, 2206
LEHIGH VALLEY R. R. ....	1898	ROSS, GEN. WM. J. ....	2012
LUZERNE UNION .....	2010	SECOND NATIONAL BANK .....	1914
LUZERNE COUNTY —		SHELDON AXLE WORKS .....	2149, 2167
Territory .....	1832	SLAVERY RIOTS .....	1944
Centenary Celebration .....	2154	SPRING BROOK WATER CO. ....	2005
Offset of Susquehanna, Bradford,		SPANISH AMERICAN WAR .....	2177
Lackawanna .....	1832-5	STAGE COACH .....	1878
Bible Society .....	1853	ST. MARY'S CHURCH .....	1967
Early Turnpikes .....	1872	ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH .....	1854, 2167
Third Court House on Square .....	2015	STERLING HOTEL .....	2167
Roster of Commissioners .....	2015	STODDARDSVILLE .....	1882
Census (1860-1870) .....	2104	STEAM NAVIGATION —	
Census (1890) .....	2157	Susquehanna .....	1901 et seq.

## Volume IV.—General Index—Continued

SUBURBAN STREET RAILWAY .....	2110	Councilmen .....	2106
SUSQUEHANNA —		Y. M. C. A. ....	2108
Steam Boats .....	1901	City Hospital .....	2111
Floods .....	2038	Centenary (1872) .....	2114
SUNDAY (BILLY) .....	2206	Telephone .....	2140
SUNDAY SCHOOLS .....	1853	Census (1880) .....	2140
SUSQUEHANNA COUNTY, (1810) .....	1832	Manufacturers (1880) .....	2144
TAVERNS —		Banks (1880) .....	2145
Fell House .....	1815	Lace Manufacture .....	2151
Others .....	1916	Steam Heat .....	2155
TANNERIES .....	1879, 1981	Cyclone of 1835 .....	2159
TELEPHONES —		Cyclone of 1890 .....	2160
W. B. & Harvey's Lake .....	2136	Population (1890) .....	2165
W.-B. Telephone Co. ....	2140	Third Class City .....	2166
THIRD CLASS CITIES .....	2166	Board of Trade .....	2167
TELEGRAPH .....	2000	Post Office Statistics .....	2170
TOLL BRIDGES FRIED .....	2199	Roster of Postmasters .....	1875, 2170
TORNADOES .....	2159 et seq.	Post Office Building .....	2171
TRANSPORTATION .....	1868 et seq.	Post Office Branches .....	2171
TURNPIKES .....	1871	Y. W. C. A. ....	2172
TWIN MINE DISASTER .....	2166	School Boards .....	2190
TYPHOID EPIDEMIC .....	2004	River Common Coal .....	2190
WALES ADDING MACH. CO. ....	2153	Centenary of Borough .....	2193
WATER SUPPLY .....	2002	Parks .....	2197
WESTMORELAND CLUB .....	2167	Motor Buses .....	2199
WHITE HORSE HOTEL .....	1920	Census 1900-1910 .....	2203
W.-B. & W. V. R. R. ....	2001	School Buildings .....	2204
W.-B. CONNECTING R. R. ....	2197	Commission Government .....	2206
W.-B. FEMALE SEMINARY .....	1946	Annexation .....	2207
W.-B. & HAZLETON R. R. ....	2191	Traction Strike .....	2209
W.-B. & KINGSTON R. R. ....	2097	Prominent Men of 1818 .....	1848
W.-B. LACE CO. ....	2153	Medical Dispensary .....	2199
WILKES-BARRE —		VULCAN IRON WORKS .....	1983
Early Retail Business .....	1849	WOODWARD, JUDGE STANLEY .....	2132
Population (1819) .....	1852	WORLD WAR .....	2213
Vital Statistics .....	1852	WYOMING ACADEMY .....	1943
Early Churches .....	1855	WYOMING BANK .....	1909
Church Quarrels .....	1857	WYOMING FIRE CO. ....	1926
Telegraph .....	2000	WYOMING SEMINARY .....	1949
Post Office .....	1875	WYOMING ARTILLERISTS .....	1955
Description (1830) .....	1883	WYOMING HISTORICAL SOCIETY .....	2025
Water Company .....	2003	WYOMING YAGERS .....	2047
Newspapers .....	2010	WYOMING BATTLE —	
Subsidiences .....	2011	Centenary .....	2117
Description (1855) .....	2011	Celebration (of 1878) .....	2130
Hard Times .....	1852	WYOMING MONUMENT .....	2120
Street Car Lines .....	2097	WYOMING VALLEY CUTLERY CO. ....	2152
Electric Railway .....	2100	WYOMING VALLEY GEOLOGY .....	1804
Incorporation as City .....	2105	Y. W. C. A. BUILDING .....	2172
Burgesses .....	2106	Y. M. C. A. ....	2108

## Volume IV.

### INDEX OF ILLUSTRATIONS

ARIJAH SMITH COAL OPENING .....	1824	CIST, JACOB .....	1821
ASILEY PLANES .....	1897	CITY HOSPITAL .....	2111
BAPTIST CHURCH (First of 1848) .....	1865	COAL BREAKER (Early) .....	1991
BENNETT, HON. ZIBA .....	1910	COAL BREAKER BOYS .....	1993
BENNETT, GEO. S. ....	2198	CONESTOGA WAGON .....	1870
B'NAI BRITH SYNAGOGUE .....	1973	CONYNGHAM, HON. JOHN N. ....	2020
Synagogue (of 1849) .....	1975	CONYNGHAM, COL. JOHN B. ....	2059
CANAL BASIN .....	1892	DENNIS, COL. J. J., HOMESTEAD .....	2002
(of 1861) .....	1987	DETRICK, FRANK .....	2174
CANAL BOAT CARGO .....	1987	DORRANCE, REV. DR. JOHN .....	1859
CANAL PACKET BOAT .....	1889	DORRANCE, REV. DR. JOHN, SHEEPSKIN .....	1860
CARBONDALE (First House) .....	1896	DRUMMER BOY (of 1861) .....	2070
CENTRAL R. R. STATION .....	1896	DOUGHERTY, GEN. C. B. ....	2181
CIRCUS ADVERTISEMENT (of 1818) .....	1846	ERIE CANAL OPENING .....	1886

# Volume IV.—Index of Illustrations—Continued

ELECTRIC TRAIN .....	2102	PHOEBE SNOW .....	1899
FELL, JUDGE JESSE .....	1817	Post Office (W.-B.) .....	1876
FELL TAVERN .....	1815	Old Office of Jacob Cist .....	1877
Old Grate .....	1819	PRESBYTERIAN, FIRST CHURCH (of 1833) .....	1858
FIREMEN, VOLUNTEERS (of 1867) ..	1933	PUBLIC SQUARE —	
FIRE DEPT. CHIEFS .....	1935	(In 1870) .....	2104
FLOOD (of 1865) .....	2039	(In 1878) .....	2137
GERMAN REFORMED CHURCH (of 1880) ..	1971	RAILROAD TRAIN (Early) .....	1895
GLACIER PENOBSCOT KNOB .....	1805	REYNOLDS, SHELTON .....	2026
GLACIER DEPOSIT .....	1808	RICKETTS, COL. R. B. ....	2086
GREAT FLOOD (1865) .....	2039, 2099	RICE, JUDGE C. E. ....	2210
HARDING, HON. G. M. ....	2040	RIDALL, LT. WM. ....	1963
HARVEY, COL. E. B. ....	2056	ROOSEVELT, PRESIDENT, in Valley .....	2191
HAYES, PRESIDENT, at Wyo. Monument ..	2130	ROSS, HON. WM. S. ....	2013
HOLLENBACK COAL EXCH. ....	2158	ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH (of 1824) .....	1855
HOLLENBACK RESIDENCE .....	1914	SAND AND GRAVEL STRATA, KINGSTON .....	1806
HOLLENBACK, HON. GEO. M. ....	1918	SALSMAN, RABBI MARCUS .....	1975
HOLLENBACK CEMETERY .....	2032	SECOND NAT'L BANK BLDG. ....	2197
HORSE CAR (Early) .....	2097	SEVENTH REGT., CIVIL WAR .....	2055
HOYT, GOVERNOR, Residence .....	2136	SHELDON AXLE WORKS .....	2149
IREM TEMPLE .....	2173	SIGNAL CORPS, CIVIL WAR .....	2072
ICE GORGE (of 1904) .....	2190	SMITH COAL OPENING .....	1824
JONES, REV. DR. H. L. ....	1856	SPRAGUE, REV. DR. L. L. ....	1950
KIRKENDALL, HON. IRA M. ....	2107	STEELE'S HOTEL .....	1921
KIERNAN, OF EICH GRATE .....	1820	SUSQUEHANNA, STEAMBOAT LANDING .....	1907
LEHIGH RAFT .....	1982	SUSQUEHANNA STEAMBOAT .....	1903
LEHIGH & W.-B. BUILDING .....	2199	TANNERY AT GOULDSBOROUGH .....	1874
LOG CABIN SONG BOOK .....	1920	TELEGRAPH WAGON, CIVIL WAR .....	2067
LUZERNE CO. COURT HOUSE (of 1859) ..	2023	TELEPHONE FIRST SUBSCRIBERS .....	2141
MALLERY, HON. GARRICK .....	1913	TILL OR DRIFT EMPIRE COLLIERY .....	1807
MAIL COACH .....	1878	TORNADO MAP (of 1890) .....	2162
MARKET STREET BRIDGE —		TRITON FIRE ENGINE .....	1930
(in 1824) .....	1838	WATRES, COL. L. A. ....	2006
Toll House .....	1840	WEST MARKET STREET (in 1858) .....	1994
Toll House (1865 flood) .....	1842	W.-B. INSTITUTE (of 1851) .....	1948
METHODIST, FIRST CHURCH (of 1849) ..	1864	W.-B. CENTENNIAL BARGE .....	2196
MCCLEINTOCK, HON. A. T. ....	2035	Flag .....	2196
MILL CREEK AQUEDUCT .....	1891	WOODWARD, JUSTICE GEO. W. ....	2132
MINERS BANK BUILDING .....	2205	WYOMING ARTILLERISTS .....	1958
MINER OF COAL, Early .....	1827	Reunion .....	2046
NEPTUNE FIRE ENGINE .....	1929	WYOMING HISTORICAL SOC. BLDG. ....	1814, 2028
NESBITT, ABRAM .....	1953	WYOMING BANK SCRIP .....	1911
NESBITT, ABRAM G. ....	1954	WYOMING BANK ORIGINAL BUILDING .....	1912
NELSON, REV. DR. REUBEN .....	1951	WYOMING MONUMENT .....	2128
NINTH REGT. ARMORY .....	2179	WYOMING SEMINARY .....	1952
OSTERHOUT, ISAAC S. ....	2027	WYOMING VALLEY HOTEL .....	1922
PARRISH, CHARLES .....	2146	Y. M. C. A Bldg. ....	2109
PHOENIX HOTEL .....	1919		













